FIND! FALCONIO
Dead or Alive

ORDER: abbeys, abebooks, amazon, emporiumbooks, good bookstores – new;
abebooks, amazon, bookfinder, vialibri – used; BIGWORMBOOKS@gmx.net – *CD* ■

KEITH ALLAN NOBLE

FIND! FALCONIO Dead or Alive:
Concealing Crimes in Northern Territory, Australia

by author of

CORRUPT TO THE CORE:
Concealing Crimes in Queensland, Australia

BIG WORM BOOKS

2012

DA IST DER WURM DRIN: old German saying

***FIND! FALCONIO – Dead or Alive*:** Documents research findings, and reflections on those findings, into the as yet unexplained disappearance (July 2001; Northern Territory, Australia), of British tourist Peter Marco Falconio. Truth and Justice were foundational philosophies and are also the desired outcomes of this book. Question everything official – do not doubt your common sense, experiences, and knowledge. Published by – ENGLISH PRESS INTERNATIONAL (EPIUS@t-online.de), Eureka Stockade Series imprint – BIG WORM BOOKS (BIGWORMBOOKS@gmx.net); ISBN 978-3-9503136-1-1; cover – worldwidegraphics; typefaces – bookman old, bradley hand itc, rockwell, verdana; statistics – inserts 88, notes 678, pages 504; ANSI archival standard acid-free paper; Every effort has been taken to ensure accuracy of citations, but it is recommended subsequent users confirm words quoted herein with original sources; Official reactions – including names of people and their associations – will be exposed on the Internet and in subsequent works. All Falconio case related information will be gratefully received in confidence.

NO COPYRIGHT: To enlighten any person/group about official corruption, cover-ups, incompetence, *etc.* all or any part of this book can be translated, reproduced, and/or transmitted by electronic, mechanical, photographic, *etc.*, means without prior approval. With all reproductions and transmissions please acknowledge the following; author (Keith Allan Noble – FINDFALCONIO@gmail.com); publisher (BIG WORM BOOKS); & year of publication (2012, 2nd edition; 2011, 1st edition).

COVERS: Selected phrases used on the covers (book and *CD*) are attributable to: Friedrich Wilhelm Nietzsche (1844-1900) – "All truths kept silent become poisonous."; and, Joseph Raz (1939-) – "There can be no justice without truth."

EUREKA STOCKADE* ***series*:** Describes the increasing number of articles, blogs, books, websites. *etc.* revealing the corruption and incompetence of officials in Australia. The Eureka Stockade Rebellion** (1854; Ballarat) was the first in that country. Today, more and more Australians are standing up and resisting the abuse of their Constitution, bloodsucking banks, useless wasteful governments, kangaroo courts, greed-driven lawyers, lying politicians, violent police, *etc.*, *etc.* (* This wording and its block format on the cover are not copyrighted – use freely; ** Later, juries stood up to the oppressive State by repeatedly declaring that the miners who had been charged were not guilty of any offences. Juries nullified points of law – it was their legal right then, and it is still our legal right today. Read about jury equity/nullification, do not accept what self-serving judges say.)

KEITH ALLAN NOBLE: From Queensland, Australia, he studied (BSc, MEd, PhD) at universities in Canada. A Socratic equalitarian and author of over 10 books, he writes and travels in Europe. Currently, he is compiling a French collacon and researching a work on homicide. His most recent work is also available via abbeys, abebooks, amazon, bookfinder, emporiumbooks, vialibri, waterstones, *etc.* – ***CORRUPT TO THE CORE: Concealing Crimes in Queensland, Australia***. ■

DEDICATION

To all those who have been and to all those who will be convicted of crimes they did not commit by the corrupt adversarial legal system. ■

THANKS

Thanks to all who provided me with verbal and/or written information. Not all that information appears in *FIND! FALCONIO – Dead or Alive.* Enquiries continue, mine plus those of other investigators in several countries around the world. Another book is now being planned to expose facts and people implicated in this grossly corrupt case. ■

CONTENTS

	DEDICATION	*iii*
	THANKS	*iv*
	INSERTS	*vi*
	PLEASE NOTE	*viii*
	PROEM	*x*
	PROLOGUE	*xiii*
	MAIN CHARACTERS	*xiv*
A	ALICE SPRINGS	*1*
B	BLOOD	*13*
C	CUI BONO	*27*
D	DRUGS	*41*
E	EVIDENCE	*53*
F	FALCONIO	*73*
G	GUNS	*97*
H	HEPI	*107*
I	INJUSTICE	*115*
J	JURY	*129*
K	KILLING	*143*
L	LEES	*159*
M	MURDOCH	*175*
N	NARRATIVE	*189*
O	OBJECTIVITY	*205*
P	POLICE	*219*
Q	QUESTIONS	*233*
R	RELATIONSHIPS	*245*
S	STAGING	*257*
T	TRIAL	*269*
U	UNTRUTH	*285*
V	VEHICLES	*297*
W	WHEREABOUTS	*315*
XYZ	*NO TURNING BACK*	*329*
	SUMMARY	*431*
	EPILOGUE	*447*
	DEFINITIONS	*449*
	REFERENCES	*457*
	INDEX	*467*
	HUMAN RIGHTS	*481*
	WANTED NOTICES	*482* ■

INSERTS

ADVERSARIAL LEGAL SYSTEM ····· *278*
ALICE SPRINGS TO BARROW CREEK.... ····· *358*
ALLEGED WEAPON ····· *103*
ANIMAL BLOOD AT SCENE ····· *21*
AUSTRALIAN ROAD DISTANCES ····· *355*
BIG BENEFITS FOR NT TOURISM ····· *34*
BLOODY STAGING NEAR BARROW CREEK ····· *19*
BOOK COVER x 1 – OUR CORRUPT LEGAL SYSTEM ····· *215*
BOOK COVERS x 4 – FALCONIO CASE RELATED ····· *194*
BOOK COVERS x 4 – FALCONIO CASE RELATED ····· *195*
BOOK COVERS x 4 – NO TURNING BACK ····· *334*
BRADLEY MURDOCH SHOW TRIAL – NT 2005 ····· *123*
BRIAN MARTIN ····· *123*
CABLE-TIE RESTRAINTS ····· *62*
CANINE CORRUPTION ····· *280*
CASE COMPONENT CREDIBILITY ····· *212*
CENTRALIAN ADVOCATE ARTICLE ····· *10*
CHAIN OF CUSTODY/EVIDENCE/POSSESSION ····· *58*
CHAMBERLAIN CASE ····· *210*
CHAPTERS ····· *336*
COERCED CONFESSION (TORTURE) ····· *203*
CONTACT CORRUPTION ····· *275*
CONTRACT MURDER (THIRD PARTY) ····· *403*
CUI BONO ····· *39*
DANCE PARTY PILL ····· *49*
DECEPTIVE SELF-PROCLAIMED HONESTY ····· *423*
DECEPTIVE SPEECH ····· *410*
DEIFICATION OF LEES ····· *166*
DEMONIZATION OF MURDOCH ····· *182*
DENIALS, DOWNPLAYING, DENIGRATION, SELF-PITY ····· *172*
DNA-RELATED EVIDENCE ····· *68*
DYADS ····· *250*
EXCERPTS OF BOOK REVIEW BY JOHN BIRMINGHAM ····· *201*
FALCONIO & LIFE INSURANCE ····· *80*
FALCONIO WHEREABOUTS MATRIX ····· *320*
FORENSIC DNA TESTING LACK OF OBJECTIVITY ····· *217*
FORENSIC TESTING OF BLOOD ····· *24*
FOUR-WHEEL DRIVE VEHICLE ····· *303*
GRAHAM STAFFORD SHOW TRIAL – QLD 1992 ····· *122*
HEELER & DALMATIAN ····· *173*
HENRY KEOGH INJUSTICE ····· *125*
HEPI'S TESTIMONY ····· *112*
HOW TO FOOL A JURY ····· *426*
IMAGES 01-19 (NO TURNING BACK) ····· *378*
IMAGES 20-31 (NO TURNING BACK) ····· *414*

(cont.)

INNOCENTS IMPRISONED ····· *120*
JUDGES AND JUSTICE ARE NOT SYNONYMOUS ····· *282*
JURIES DECIDE LAW AND FACT ····· *136*
KILLING THE NARRATIVE ····· *156*
LEES CHANGES HER DESCRIPTIONS ····· *360*
LEES CONFIRMS HER INVOLVEMENT ····· *380*
LEES STALLS FOR TIME ····· *267*
LEES MISSES HER MOTHER? ····· *372*
MAP – AND THEN THE DARKNESS ····· *307*
MAP – AUSTRALIA ····· *6*
MAP – ITALY ····· *325*
MAP – THE KILLER WITHIN ····· *306*
MAP – NO TURNING BACK ····· *306*
MILAT & LONG ····· *35*
MONEY LEES MADE FROM FALCONIO'S VANISHING ····· *389*
MURDOCH DID NOT DO IT ····· *180*
MURDOCH'S TOYOTA VEHICLE ····· *310*
NEGATIVE MURDOCH PUBLICITY PRIOR TRIAL ····· *185*
NETWORK AGAINST PROHIBITION ····· *51*
NO BODY MURDER CONVICTIONS ····· *152*
OFFICIAL NARRATIVE BROADCASTING ····· *198*
ORIGINAL? RESTRAINTS ····· *65*
OUR CORRUPT LEGAL SYSTEM ····· *215*
PEOPLE DO REAPPEAR ····· *327*
PEOPLE MISSING IN AUSTRALIA ····· *440*
PERSONALITY DISORDERS ····· *252*
POLICE & TRUTH ARE ILL-ASSORTED ····· *290*
POLICE CORRUPTION ····· *46*
PUBLIC NOTICE ····· *438*
QUESTIONABLE MATTERS AT/NEAR ALICE SPRINGS ····· *240*
QUESTIONABLE MEMORIES ····· *417*
REWARD NOTICE ····· *322*
RUMORS ABOUT KILLING FALCONIO ····· *92*
SOME CORRUPT AUSTRALIAN CONVICTIONS ····· *294*
STAGING-RELATED STATEMENTS ····· *264*
STATEMENT POSTSCRIPT ····· *150*
STATUTORY DECLARATION ····· *86*
TENSES ARE TELLING ····· *341*
THREDBO WEATHER JUNE-JULY 2001 ····· *348*
UNETHICAL JUDGE MARTIN ····· *140*
VITAL QUESTIONS LEES FAILS TO ANSWER ····· *238*
VOLKSWAGEN KOMBI – TYPE 2 ····· *303*
WHAT HAPPENED AT ALICE SPRINGS? ····· *352*
WHAT THE JURY WAS NOT TOLD ····· *134*
WHY SOME COPS GET AWAY WITH IT ····· *224* ■

PLEASE NOTE

■ This is a reference book. Unlike a novel, it was **not** written to be read linearly from the beginning to the end – from Part A to Part XYZ. This format means some facts are repeated in the book. It is recommended that the parts of the book be read in order of reader interest.

■ This book examines a legal case stemming from a disappearance – but it is **not** a definitive exposé. There are facts related to the case which are **not** included because they are **not** known publicly. Any fact described within this book does **not** mean it reflects the moral truth.

■ The author (hereafter, the writer) does **not** propose any definitive answers or solutions to case-related matters such as the vanishing or whereabouts of the missing person/body. Scenarios are described but, like the official narrative, everything must be rigorously questioned.

■ For reasons of layout, some liberties have been taken with spacing, word divisions, ampersands, *etc*. Dates are in the day-month-year format, all times are 24-hour-day times. To enhance your comprehension, **overview** the Definitions before reading the text.

■ You are encouraged: **not** to doubt your ability to think through aspects of the case; **not** to be intimidated by the State with its disregard for universal justice; and above all, **not** to blindly accept the **nonsense** which has been promoted as the truth since 2001.

On learning of the Falconio story, this writer was drawn to it. And no doubt like many other people, he wanted to have truthful answers to the many uncertain parts of that story. But his desire to get involved with the case was stymied because he did not want to be another storyteller. It was not until he dissembled the story into its parts that he realized they could be presented in a non-sequential format, thereby stopping the flow of the story. By stopping that flow – **by stopping the video playing the official story in your head** – it increases the likelihood you can focus on each constituent part and not allow yourself to be conned. Because, there are parts of the official story which have **never been proved** and which are fictitious.

Falconio is **presumed** dead by some people. But that does not prove he is dead, nor does it prove he was killed at the time he vanished. He might have been killed later, not when he went missing. Used on book covers to promote sales, the word murder in this case should be qualified with alleged, meaning to **assert without proof**. If Falconio is dead, until his remains are found and an ethical forensic pathologist details the manner, the mechanism, and the cause of death, the use of the word murder is wrong and deceptive. (cont.)

In 2007, a 94-minute teledrama was aired by the Australian Channel 10 Network: *Murder In The Outback* (working title: *To Catch A Killer*). It is not a documentary, so this writer had not, at the time this book was released, viewed the teledrama. It is based on Joanne Lees' uncorroborated claims and determining the truth was not a purpose of that production. There is no doubt it was produced and broadcast as entertainment to make money for the 10 Network. Such an approach to the Falconio disappearance is not conducive to objective accuracy.

This writer is not related to any person who has been involved in the case. What motivated the writing of this book was the conclusion that the official narrative is not only incomplete, it cannot withstand rigorous questioning because it is not the truth. The sentencing of a man to **28 years** in prison is immoral, unjust, and intolerable.

This book was not written to be critical of people and governmental systems. Nor was it written to make money. It was written: to stimulate questions; to locate the missing Falconio – **dead or alive**; and, to prompt the determination of Truth then the delivery of Justice.

You are urged to **question** all official case-related dates and times. Corrupt cops and complaisant judges send innocent people to prison. It is common, well documented, and a screaming crime for which the perpetrators ought to serve the same sentence given to those wrongly convicted. Not only do **you have every right to question** public servants of the State, you have the **civic duty** to do so.

In relation to Falconio, the author believes the following true facts: **i**. Falconio mysteriously disappeared in July 2001, while travelling in the Northern Territory of Australia; **ii**. It is an unproved presumption that Falconio died at the time of his disappearance, or of some wound received before that disappearance; **iii**. No body or remains has/have been found and determined to be that/those of Falconio; **iv**. Falconio is either dead or alive; **v**. If alive, Falconio is either living in or out of Australia; **vi**. If dead, the body of Falconio was disposed of in or out of Australia; **vii**. The person convicted of murdering Falconio appeared in a court of an adversarial legal system; **viii**. Adversarial legal systems do not have truth and justice as their primary foci; **ix**. It is a human right to question evidence accepted by any court; and, **x**. The truth, the whole truth, in relation to the Falconio disappearance has not been determined and it ought to be.

If you have information/suggestions related to any part of the case, contact me: FINDFALCONIO@gmail.com; BIGWORMBOOKS@gmx.net; DUTYFREETOO@hotmail.com; t/f Vienna: 43-1-9712401 – thanks. ■

PROEM

*CONVICTING THE INNOCENT: A Triple Failure of the Justice System**

...As the 1980s approached, the landscape shifted in two ways. First, it became abundantly clear that **wrongful convictions** were occurring in virtually **all Anglo-based criminal justice systems**. Second, serious questions were being raised about whether some not-so-subtle ***systemic*** **practices** were contributing significantly to the problem.

At this point in my review of the analytical studies on the subject, I [MacFarlane] intend to shift my approach as well. The issue can now, I believe, be dealt with by grouping cases or initiatives together – starting with a series of royal commissions in Australia and New Zealand during the 1980s. Following that, I will discuss the infamous IRA bombing cases in the United Kingdom, as well as three royal commission reports that examined the situation in Canada. I will end this part with an analysis of the inter-relationship between the death penalty and the startling emergence of wrongful convictions (and perhaps wrongful *executions*) in the United States.

In Australia, the Chamberlain case (sometimes known as the Dingo-Baby case) has gripped the nation for over two decades. Alice Lynne Chamberlain was convicted in 1982 of the murder of her nine-week-old daughter, Azaria. Her husband, Michael Leigh Chamberlain, was convicted of being an accessory after the fact. **The Crown's case lacked any evidence of motive or confession, and neither a murder weapon nor the body of the child was found**. Mrs. Chamberlain contended that a dingo (a wild dog) had run off with the child. Australians closely followed Chamberlain's trial and appeal in the 1980s, and were split over whether to believe her story. Bumper stickers reading "The Dingo Did It" and "The Dingo is Innocent" were often seen as the case progressed through the courts. After Mrs. Chamberlain had spent three and a half years in prison, a royal commission into the case concluded "that there are serious doubts and questions as to the Chamberlains' guilt and as to the evidence in the trial leading to their convictions." The Commissioner concluded that there was absolutely no evidence of human involvement in the child's disappearance and apparent death. Shortly afterward, the Northern Territorial Government pardoned Mrs. Chamberlain and her husband. They were awarded over $1 million in compensation. Scientific evidence, in particular blood examinations, which had been critical to the Crown's case at trial, **had been fully discredited** during the Royal Commission. As well, it was concluded that a key forensic witness [Joy Kuhl] had taken on the role as a protagonist rather than a "dispassionate provider of scientific information."

In the wake of the Royal Commission's report, Judy Bourke argued in the *Australian Bar Review* that **scientific evidence is frequently misused in criminal trials because it is often unreliable, yet shielded from scrutiny by an ever-present aura of scientific certainty**...it was clear in the Chamberlain case that **questionable police conduct, coupled with unreliable forensic evidence, had been woven together to support a mistaken prosecution theory** that a tragic death was actually a murder. Scientific evidence upon which the Crown had successfully relied in securing convictions was subsequently found unreliable in a number of other Australian prosecutions during the 1980s. In the case of Edward Charles Splatt (*The Shannon Report*), the Crown's case relied on the cumulative effect of the similarities of "trace materials" between the crime scene and Splatt's house. All of this evidence was later found to be **unreliable**.

In the murder conviction of Douglas Harry Rendell, a subsequent inquiry (*The Hunt Report*) found **critical blood tests unreliable**, and recommended a pardon. Similar results were reached in the case of Gidley in New South Wales, with blood tests dating back to 1983; and Cannon, a 1991 case with **degraded DNA samples**. In 2007, the Government of New South Wales appointed retired NSW Supreme Court Judge John Dunford to lead a Corruption and Crime Commission inquiry into the wrongful imprisonment of Andrew Mallard. Mr. Mallard spent 12 years in jail for the murder of jeweller Pamela Lawrence in 1994, a crime for which he was later acquitted. The role of both investigative and prosecutorial authorities has been raised in the case.... Curiously, legal analysts in Australia have suggested that eyewitness misidentification, a major cause of wrongful convictions in North America, has *not* emerged as a major cause in Australia. That noted, established North American patterns clearly emerged "down under," including: police practices (over-zealousness, **unprofessional conduct**, **incompetence**) unreliable evidence (expert as an advocate or protagonist, **weak circumstantial evidence**) unreliable secondary sources (police informants, prison informants, *etc*.) media and **public pressure to convict**.

New Zealand has not avoided the specter of wrongful convictions. In 1970, Arthur Allen Thomas was charged with the murder of two people. After a series of trials, appeals, retrials and petitions to the Governor General, Thomas remained convicted. Concerned forensic scientists who had testified at trial for the defence published two books questioning the validity of certain key evidence, and a 1978 book *Beyond Reasonable Doubt?* by British author David Yallop prompted the Prime Minister of New Zealand to appoint an eminent counsel to review the case. As a result, Thomas received a pardon.

A royal commission was subsequently established to investigate the circumstances surrounding his conviction. The chairman of the Royal Commission, the Honourable R.L. Taylor, a former justice of the Supreme Court of New South Wales, noted that the "case had always attracted widespread publicity and public concern" In a damning report, Taylor concluded: **a key exhibit at trial had been fabricated and planted at the crime scene by two of the investigating police officers**; another exhibit had deliberately been switched by police; **police had engaged in an intentional cover-up of their activities**; and a scientific expert witness had displayed "a disturbing lack of neutrality" during and after testifying. The "high handed and oppressive actions of those responsible for [Thomas'] convictions" prompted Taylor to recommend an *ex gratia* compensation payment of $1 million – advice that the New Zealand government followed with little hesitation.

The Australian and New Zealand reports during the 1980s are significant for two reasons. No longer was forensic evidence inviolable. **The scientist in the white lab coat could be wrong** – either through **inadvertence, incompetence or outright fraud and perjury**. More significantly, their experience illustrates that the cases in which the public are most concerned (brutal murders and the killing of young children, for instance) and where the stakes are the highest are precisely the types of cases where those responsible for bringing a perpetrator to **justice resort to tactics that ultimately undermine the entire case for the prosecution**. (original italics; added emphasis)

Bruce MacFarlane
Member Manitoba and Alberta Bars, Canada
Affiliate, Faculty of Law, University of Manitoba
former Deputy Attorney General of Manitoba (1993-2005)

* Extract from a paper presented at 22nd International Conference of the International Society for the Reform of Criminal Law, held in Dublin, Ireland (11–15 July, 2008). Based on an earlier paper presented at the Heads of Prosecution Agencies in the Commonwealth Conference, Belfast, Northern Ireland, and Dublin, Ireland (4 September 2005), and at the Heads of Legal Aid Plans in Canada (25 August 2003), and also at the Heads of Prosecution Agencies in the Commonwealth Conference, Darwin, Australia (7 May 2003).

When the original version of this paper was presented in 2003, legal action against Murdoch was not finalized. At that time, MacFarlane was probably not aware of that case or of the proposed legal action. After the trial in 2005, MacFarlane would not have, for reasons of *sub judice* (Latin: under judicial deliberation), commented on the case or the trial, knowing an appeal was probably then being considered. ■

PROLOGUE

Dear Reader,

You are about to read details related to Peter Marco Falconio – a British tourist who disappeared most mysteriously in the Northern Territory, allegedly on 14 July 2001. At that time, I was preoccupied with other responsibilities and my mind could not be redirected to yet one more Brit gone missing in some part of Australia. (Over the years, many have disappeared or become involved in tragic mishaps there. It certainly was not a callous disregard for Falconio or anyone else.) News reports described him as being a missing person, and facts tells us he still is.

Of course I had no way of knowing that over the next few years I would be involved with a case in which the body went missing. In the process of trying to understand that case and to write a book on it (Corrupt To The Core), I discovered the literature related to Falconio. What struck me was not that someone was missing, but the fact a man had been imprisoned for 28 years based on dubious evidence which has never been corroborated.

I studied that literature. It gnawed at me and kept me awake at night. Naive people believe courts work with the truth, the whole truth. But where was Falconio to tell us the truth? Where was his body to speak to us through forensic interpreters? How could another man be convicted and put behind bars based on opinions and purported scientific findings impossible to replicate? How could the claims of cops, with their notorious record of faking evidence and of perjury, be accepted as honest and definitive?

Nowhere could I find any record of efforts having been made to find Falconio outside of Australia. Then it dawned on me why. No official who had anything to do with the case would want Falconio to be found alive – anywhere – as that would destroy the official story of his disappearance. Finding his body might do the same thing. So contrary to what they say, officials in the Northern Territory want Falconio to stay missing forever.

But by finding Falconio – dead or alive – there is a chance for Truth and Justice.

Sincerely,

Keith Allan Noble Vienna, Austria ■

MAIN CHARACTERS

FALCONIO, Peter Marco (born 20 September 1972*; Huddersfield, West Yorkshire, Britain): After completing a construction-related degree at the University of Brighton, he and Joanne Lees embarked on an international trip. Among other nations, it included Australia. Before leaving, it is said Falconio displayed interest in false claims on life insurance policies. After working briefly in Sydney where both used illicit drugs, they set out in a VW Kombi to drive around Australia. On the Stuart Highway north of Barrow Creek in the Northern Territory, it is alleged an incident took place late on the 14 July 2001 during which Falconio vanished. Since then, neither he nor his remains have been located. (* 1 November 1973 also appears on the Internet)

LEES, Joanne Rachael (born 25 September 1973*; Huddersfield, West Yorkshire, Britain): In 1997, she began living with Peter Falconio in Brighton where she worked as a travel agent. After he graduated from university, they set out on an international trip. In Sydney, NSW, she worked briefly at a Dymocks bookshop, engaged in drinking and illegal drug taking, and had a secret sexual relationship. On the night of 14 July 2001, she says she and Falconio were driving on the Stuart Highway in the Northern Territory. She alleges an incident occurred and Falconio vanished. She also claims: she was assaulted, restrained, and abducted; she escaped; she avoided being found by *the man* and his heeler dog; and, she hid in the bush for five-six hours before being picked up by roadtrain drivers. In 2005, she gave evidence at the Darwin trial of the alleged perpetrator (found guilty on several charges). Months later, she returned to Britain where she made large sums of money selling her related stories. (* questioned)

MURDOCH, Bradley John (born 6 October 1958; Northhampton, Western Australia): After completing his high schooling at Perth, he developed mechanical talents learnt from his father. As a teenager, he was convicted of firearm-related offences. In his 20s, he was given a suspended sentence for causing death by dangerous driving. In 1986, his wife (married in 1980) gave birth to their son. Religious interference fuelled a separation and he became a long-distance truck driver. In 1995-6, he was imprisoned (15 months) for discharging a firearm at a group of people in the Kimberley area. No one was injured. Later, he and a New Zealander (James Tahi Hepi) purchased then drove illegal drugs from Sedan (SA) to Broome (WA). A heated falling out with his partner in crime led to concocted criminal charges in South Australia in 2002. Murdoch was found not guilty. He was then arrested for alleged crimes related to British backpackers: Joanne Lees – abduction, assault, restraint; Peter Falconio – murder. In 2005, Murdoch was convicted at a show trial in Darwin. He must serve 28 years in prison then admit guilt before parole is considered. ■

Alice Springs

A

CONCERN
Suspicious unexplained things, believed to be related to the mysterious vanishing of Peter Marco Falconio on 14 July 2001, occurred at and around Alice Springs in the Northern Territory of Australia.

INSERTS
MAP – AUSTRALIA
CENTRALIAN ADVOCATE ARTICLE

STATISTICS
inserts 2, notes 28, pages 12

PREFACE

■ "Joanne and Peter went off to look around town [Alice Springs]. When they returned, Rod [Smith; then a local mechanic] noticed that Joanne was in a huff.[1] 'She stomped off to the van and got in the passenger side, slamming the door as she got in,' he told me later. 'He [Falconio] was very cranky and surly and just asked for the bill'."

Robin Bowles
Dead Centre
2005: p. 14

■ "When she [Joanne Lees] left the house in Alice Springs where she spent the first couple of nights after the incident, she left a note[2] to a friend in one of the pockets of her borrowed track-pants. This letter was **very critical of Peter and actually threatened his welfare**." (added emphasis; see Part E)

■ "The night before they left Alice Springs, they had a 'blazing row' (witnessed by several people) at a backpackers' hostel; the next day, they had another row (also witnessed) at the library. What was going on?"[3]

Robin Bowles
Rough Justice
2007: pp. 206, 206

■ "It is well documented that Joanne and Peter had blazing arguments and the Canadian backpackers who travelled with them from Uluru [to Alice Springs] gave statements that during one of these Peter walked away and was followed by Joanne who struck him."

fiftysomething
Who killed Peter Falconio? Or is he even dead?
universalsearch.me.uk
16 April 2010

■ "...Paul and Luciano Falconio were arriving in Alice Springs that evening and I was desperate to see them."[4] (see insert Part T)

Joanne Lees
No Turning Back
2006: p. 96

■ "It was their last night in Alice Springs so they decided to go out and enjoy themselves.... Reports that Joanne and Peter had a lovers' tiff there were later denied, but several eye witnesses claim to have seen the pair having a blazing row during the evening.... Joanne insisted they were getting on fine."

Roger Maynard
Where's Peter?
2005: p. 62

■ "Ms Lees told police she was struck in the side of the head by her attacker [*the man*], but made no mention of the punch to the doctor [Matthew Wright] who examined her at a hospital in Alice Springs."[5]

Nick Squires
telegraph.co.uk
2 October 2007

1 It seems this behaviour of Lees and Falconio stemmed from an altercation. It is said that during their time in Alice Springs and even before, this pair had several heated arguments. That Lees denied this is telling. Either, she did not want anyone to know what she and Falconio were arguing about – her emailing or receiving emails from a former lover? drug deal? – or, she could not admit their relationship was changing, had changed, or had even ended.

2 This is a staggering revelation. If it is true and if the note is authentic, it is far more significant than her bizarre refusals to speak with the international media. Exactly what day was this note discovered? Who was the friend that the note was addressed to? What else did that addressee know about the relationship between Falconio and Lees? Did the cops interview the intended recipient or was she/he ignored?

3 What exactly occurred at/in the Alice Springs library? It seems Lees used a computer there to communicate with Nick Reilly.

4 This seems to be a blatant lie. Several people (includes a cop at the trial), said Lees did not want to see Vincent James (step-father) or see the Falconios who flew from Britain to be with her after they learnt of the alleged incident at Barrow Creek.

5 A punch to the head by someone as big as Murdoch would not have been something Lees forgot to mention to an examining physician. Any man who, allegedly, has just executed someone in coldblood at close range with a bullet to the head does not pull his punches to prevent causing pain and damage. And an executioner does not leave the only witness alive, or lets that witness run off into the bush and then not find her. If Lees had **a physical fight** with a killer as he tried to restrain her on the road and then abduct her by shoving her into his vehicle – as Lees claimed – she would have had severe bruising from repeated big-fisted punches, and possibly black eyes, cut lips, broken teeth, grab marks, muscle strains, blood on her face/torso, *etc.* But she had nothing like that. And her clothes were not torn, disheveled, or dirty.

■ "Maureen Laracy, an accountant for Deloitte in Alice Springs, said she saw Mr Falconio at around 10am on the day of his alleged murder [14 July 2001] and told him he owed the tax office money."[6]

Sun Online Reporter
thesun.co.uk
24 October 2005

■ "Forced to admit it, Lees came unstruck. She denied that she and Falconio had fought the night they left Alice Springs; she admitted they had cable ties in the Kombi – such as were used by her alleged attacker to fashion handcuffs. Asked whether she and Pete were getting along, Lees gave Algie [the lawyer] a frigid, 'Yep.' She became unhelpful, defiant, and half smart. It was not a pretty sight."

■ "In Alice Springs, she'd been emailing a guy called Nick in the days **after Pete went missing**. Asked whether she had been in a sexual relationship with Nick before leaving Sydney, while she was still seeing [and living with] Falconio, Lees replied: 'I am going to answer yes, but I wouldn't class it as an affair or a relationship.' Lees was doing a Bill Clinton.[7] The discovery that Lees had 'made suggestions' that Nick meet her in Berlin **after she'd departed Alice Springs** deeply bothered detectives."[8] (added emphasis)

Paul Toohey
The Killer Within
2007: pp. 171, 171

■ "More than 120 newspaper, radio, television and wire journalists had congregated in Alice Springs, and they were all waiting anxiously for the same thing: the appearance of a tearful young English woman, lost and alone in the Australian outback, pleading heartrendingly for any information that might lead to the rescue of her boyfriend. But they waited. And they waited. And they waited."[9]

Sue Williams
And Then The Darkness
2006: p. 143

■ "The father of a British tourist missing after an ambush in the Australian outback expressed reservations that his son's girlfriend was seeking compensation for her part in the ordeal. Luciano Falconio, father of 28-year-old Peter Falconio, said he had not been informed of the compensation being sought by his son's girlfriend Joanne Lees. Lees, 28, could be in line for up to A$50,000 in compensation under a government scheme for victims of crime. According to court papers, Lees filed a compensation claim last week in Alice Springs. Lees, from Almondbury in West Yorkshire, was tied up by a gunman who is believed to have shot her boyfriend in July last year in central Australia. Today, Luciano Falconio expressed initial concerns over a possible compensation payout. He told PA News: 'I don't know anything about it. The first thing I knew was when you told me.' Asked if Lees should be considered for compensation he added: 'I don't think she should, not really. I've never really thought about it, I don't think so'."

Yahoo News & AAP
Falconio's dad worried by Lees' claim
21 August 2002

6 Laracy told (24 November 2010) this writer it was "possibly around 11:00." But Laracy also said she had **no** documentation confirming that time, or confirming the date of 14 July 2001. (She was relying on her memory then nearly nine years old.) It is said Falconio and Lees argued again Saturday morning. Is this true? If it is, was it before Falconio was told he owed income tax or after? It is highly unlikely he would have made tax-related enquiries if he knew he owed income tax. Falconio made his enquiries believing he would receive a tax refund. Was this something Falconio meant to do for some time, or was he trying to get his money together quickly because he intended to leave Lee, then Australia? Or was all this tax-return talk a cover for some other money- or drug-related activity?

7 For a compilation of quotations on lies and lying, particularly as they related to despicable Bill Clinton, see Keith Allan Noble. *THAT WOMAN: Lies, Damned Lies & Clintonisms*; 2010. (abebooks, amazon, bookfinder, waterstones, *etc.*)

8 This is exactly the reaction you would expect from good detectives. A person was missing, the cops suspected it might be a homicide, and the partner of that person was trying to make arrangements to hook up with a former lover. If the cops had not been bothered by Lees' highly suspicious behaviour, they should have been taken off the investigation and demoted.

9 In several places in her book, *No Turning Back*; 2006, Lees tries to explain away why she would not speak with the international media. But her words **do not** provide a satisfactory explanation for her bizarre behaviour. For someone in Lees' position, the normal human behaviour is for her/him to appeal/plead to the public, **through the media**, for help to find the missing partner. It became clear that Lees was acting bizarrely and it is reasonable to have doubt that she wanted Falconio to be found – dead or alive. So what really prompted Lees' behaviour?

ALICE SPRINGS is situated in the land of the Arrernte people who have lived in the area for more than 50,000 years. **Namatjira** (1902-1959) was one of them. His works of art are so acclaimed, they hang at the National Gallery of Australia in Canberra as well as at other galleries around the world. This man who died[10] a tragic death, left behind paintings that capture the central Australian landscape with its bold beauty and soft subtle shadows. He left us too soon.

So too did Falconio. But in the case of Peter Marco Falconio, there is no artwork left behind – just stories and perplexed people, together with **an official presumption that he died on 14 July 2001 in central Australia** soon after he allegedly departed Alice Springs with a fellow Brit from Yorkshire, Joanne Lees. She had been his travelling and life companion. Allegedly, they drove away together into the Namatjiran beauty – then things got ugly, in more ways than one.

Alice, as it is known colloquially, is a big country town. Roughly at Australia's centre, its population is *c.*27,000. It would be unusual for travellers to Uluru – that mighty monolith so pronounced in the spiritual world of the A(r)nangu people who live there – not to visit Alice on their way to or from that dreamtime rock. It seems it was no different for Falconio and Lees, who says they visited Uluru, then Kings Canyon, then made their way to Alice, arriving in the second week of July 2001.[11] Their first night there, it is said they slept in the VW Kombi parked in a residential area. Later, it is said they stayed at the Stuart Park, a convenient place to park their vehicle and to have use of all the facilities it offers tired travellers.

So, from sometime on Wednesday (11th) until sometime on Saturday (14th), Falconio and Lees were in and around Alice Springs. Who they met there, where exactly they went **during all that time**, what they did, and whether they were always together are not detailed in the literature. Given Falconio is not present to explain or elaborate on anything, the only details related to all their significant activities and interactions have come from Lees. This of course does not mean that woman has been truthful or untruthful with her descriptions. It just means what details she has declared have not been corroborated by Falconio. And they can never be corroborated **if he is dead**.

So what did Falconio and Lees do at and around Alice Springs between 11 and 14 July 2001? Well, what has been declared in the literature is what Lees and some other people have alleged. Some of this has been corroborated, some has been denied, some is contradictory. (see Part XYZ, Note 35) Although Lees became the prosecution's superstar witness,[12] we cannot say eyewitness as she did not see everything Falconio did there. Just as he did not observe everything Lees did or wrote in her personal emails, during their stay at Alice Springs.

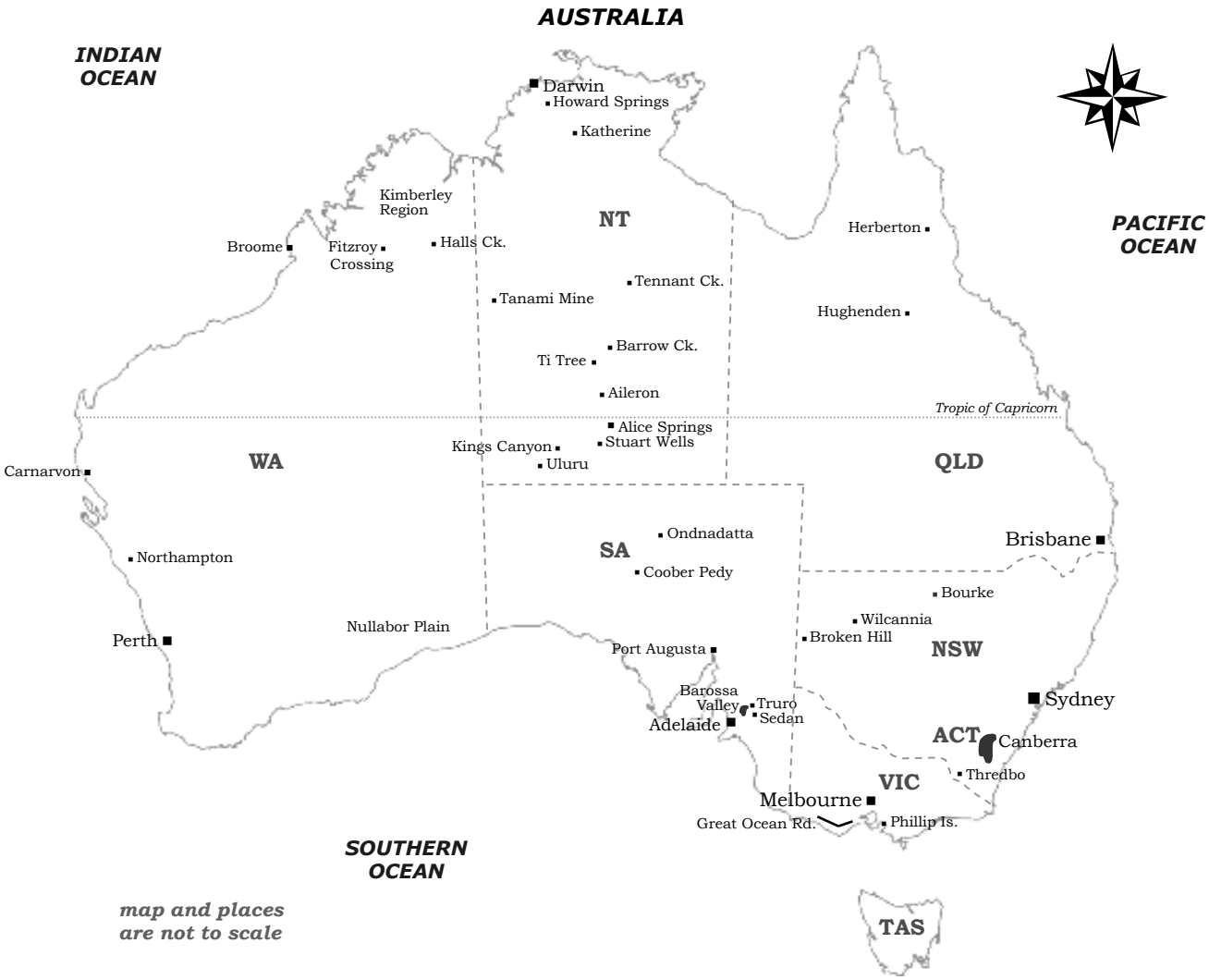
Later, Lees actually admitted that she **did not see** Falconio killed, shot, injured, or in fact disappear. She says, but has never provided evidence to corroborate her claims, that he got out of their Kombi *c.*10 kilometres north of Barrow Creek, which is *c.*303 kilometres[13] north of Alice Springs, **then vanished**.

10 Abiding by their aboriginal customs tens of thousands of years old, Namatjira shared some drinks with his people. But because they were alcoholic drinks, he was imprisoned under a White law. It is believed that imprisonment broke his free human spirit and he died soon after.

11 Lees' description of their time at Alice Springs appears on p. 46 to p. 48 of her book *No Turning Back*; 2006. She mentions **no** times and **no** dates. She gives **no** names of any people who she or Falconio had anything to do with. She says they left the Kombi at the "Stuart Park caravan site," but she does not say that is where they stayed, and she certainly does not say that they were there every night between their arrival at and departure from Alice. (They might have paid to stay there one or more nights, but that does not prove they actually stayed there.) In the literature, there is **no** proof when they arrived (time, day, date) at Alice Springs, **no** proof that they spent all their time there, and **no** proof of when she/they drove away. If everything was just an innocent stay of a few days, by two backpackers, why is Lees **so secretive** about the time they spent at Alice Springs? One witness says Lees and Falconio were on the north side of Coober Pedy heading north early on Saturday the 14th. Coober Pedy is *c.*680 kilometres to the south. Lees and Falconio could have been there and returned to Alice Springs and done all the things Lees says they did before the end of that Saturday.

12 By the time Bradley Murdoch had been set up for the **show trial**, Lees was turned into a superstar witness. All her bizarre and suspicious behaviour was ignored – but only by officials of the Northern Territory. Lees was limoed to and away from the courthouse every day, where velvet ropes kept ooh-aah dopes in their place. It all added to the image of that beautiful teller of truth who had, as one author (Sue Williams) wrote, "rosebud lips." (see Part L)

13 Distance stated (4 October 2010) to this writer by Keryn Spears of Tourism NT. Unless otherwise declared, all distances in this book are official Tourism NT distances. (see tourismnt.com.au & Part XYZ)



The map shows most places mentioned in this book. Do not presume that places not mentioned here or in the literature were visited by Lees and Falconio. ***Nothing is certain****. (Readers are cautioned – when studying roads marked on stylized maps of Australian states and territories, such roads might be no more than rough tracks, might be impassable at certain times of the year, and indicated distances can be dangerously inaccurate. All those travelling off major roads are warned the landscape is often desolate, the terrain can frequently be tough, and water is usually unavailable. Learn the local rules of survival and abide by them – or die. Would-be off-roaders are also warned that prior permission is required to travel from local residents who have legal rights to large areas of Australia.) Except for Great Ocean Road,*[14] *this writer has deliberately not indicated roads on this map. There is no definitive proof that routes commonly referred to in relation to the alleged travels and to the disappearance of Falconio were the actual routes travelled. People who live in rural Australia will attest there are tracks that do not appear on some maps, and there is no way of knowing exactly all the roads taken by all those people involved with the Falconio case.*

14 In *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. 40, Lees says that after leaving Thredbo, a ski-resort a little east of Australia's highest mountain (Kosciusko, 2228 m), she and Falconio drove "down the Great Ocean Road." Then she wrote about visiting Phillip Island. Why would they have gone back **east** – to buy/sell drugs somewhere? In *And Then The Darkness*; 2006: p. 63, it says Falconio and Lees, who had already arrived in Adelaide, South Australia, backtracked through the Truro area to visit the Barossa Valley. Truro is **east** of that valley. Again, the sequence is suspicious. What went on? If Falconio and Lees were tourists, their itinerary would have been linear heading west – not a route with big loops which at times had them driving **east**. What were they doing? (see Parts V & XYZ)

*Declaring distances and presenting fuel receipts is not definitive as that **does not reveal the exactness** of how a route was travelled. (Different routes can be of the same distance; spare fuel can be carried and used; people can travel in different vehicles, etc.) And no road lines on any map reveal all the stops and all the contacts made enroute by the person(s) who allegedly travelled on any of those marked roads. (The routes described in the official narrative can be videos playing in your head – **turn that video player OFF**. Because you would drive some route, in a certain way, at a certain time, at a certain speed, does not mean everyone else does or did.)*

*And it must always be remembered that after Falconio and Lees arrived in Alice Springs, there is no corroborating evidence confirming exactly where they were at all times. They could have travelled alone, or together, or in the company of some other person(s) to any of the tourist spots around Alice Springs, or to any secluded or distant place to discuss drugs or disappearances. To presume they spent all their time in Alice Springs happily together – **there is evidence this is not true** – and that they did not leave that place at any time to drive or be driven north, south, east, or west before or on 14 July 2001, is a presumption which cannot be substantiated and which stops you thinking about real possibilities.*

*When he disappeared, Falconio was nearly **29 years of age**. He had already travelled internationally before he reached Australia in 2001. The list of countries he had visited prior to his arrival at Sydney includes: **Cambodia**; **France**; **Greece**; **Italy**; **Jamaica**; **Japan**(?); **Malaysia**; **Nepal**; **Singapore**; **Spain (Canaries)**; **Thailand**; and, there might have been others. Note some of these travels occurred more than once, and some occurred before Falconio became liaised with Joanne Lees who travelled with him to and within Australia.*

The reason for raising this fact is to make you aware that Falconio knew about customs (duty and taxes), immigration rules, visa requirements, passports, etc. He was not a neophyte traveller. It must be remembered that travelling internationally by air has not always involved high security and the many regulations that it does today. Since the false-flag incident in New York 11 September 2001, all international travel has become more difficult and restricted. But this was not the circumstance that existed prior to and immediately after July 2001 which is when Peter Falconio vanished mysteriously in the Northern Territory of Australia.

Finally, people communicate with others during their travels. They share beds, diseases, food, drinks, drugs, sex, stories, tips, warnings, etc. Travellers learn things by experiencing other circumstances, cultures, and behaviours. International travel can change people, and it is reasonable to believe such travel influenced Falconio and Lees. The degree to which he/she/they could have changed might never be understood by those who believe they knew those two people. The Falconio and Lees who left London in November 2000, were probably not the same people who arrived in Alice Springs in July 2001. Time and experiences change people. Because it is believed that a person would not do something, does not mean he/she did not do it. A belief is neither a consistent predictor of a behaviour nor proof of it.

The whole story about Falconio and Lees changed at Alice Springs – their relationship, their itinerary – then Falconio vanished.

Given any mysterious disappearance and its surrounding circumstances, there is a tendency for witnesses who are in some way associated negatively with that disappearance, to **maximize all the positive things**, to **minimize all the negative things**, and **not to raise anything ambiguous in between**. That is what human beings tend to do. Some examples follow.

In her book, Lees says she and Falconio "explored the town of Alice Springs."[15] This is what you would expect visitors to do. It is what you would do, it is what this writer has done. But you, me, or anyone else are not Lees and Falconio. Just three days after that pair wandered around **quiet little Alice**, the cops there became engaged in the largest, most widespread, and definitely the most expensive search for a missing person ever conducted in the Northern Territory, perhaps all of Australia. Less than 72 hours later it seems to have gone from lattes under the eucalypt trees to Lees on her knees crawling beneath a roadtrain which stopped after roaring south down the Stuart Highway. (Quiet little Alice?)

And even before they arrived at that place there had been, well, let's just call them troubles. The Kombi was giving them problems. It seems something went wrong with the steering. Some book authors wrote about cable ties, which were kept in the Kombi,[16] being used to fashion makeshift repairs so Falconio and Lees could weave into Alice Springs. Now what would have caused damage to the steering mechanism of that vehicle? A mechanic, however, who looked at the vehicle gives quite a different account. To him, it appeared as if the Kombi had been towed. He found rope tied around a steering arm.[17] But you will not find any mention of that in Joanne Lees' book – the book she said delivers the "full truth."[18] She did write about a long rough ride on an unsealed road before they reached Alice Springs. Some put that questionable act down to Falconio and/or Lees wanting an authentic Outback experience. But some others have said it might have had more to do with white powder than red dust.

There is also the matter of the engine in that Kombi. The qualified mechanic at Alice Springs who looked at it said it was long past its retirement age. It was that bad, he said the engine would expire in "1000 kilometres." (How many times had that old vehicle been driven around Australia?) Falconio and Lees knew there was a problem as the engine was backfiring. That is why they took it to the mechanic who told this writer there were air leaks. But Lees and Falconio refused to have those repairs done. At the trial on 17 October 2005 however, Lees replied "Yes" when asked if the Kombi was repaired. So was it **repaired elsewhere** in Alice Springs? Or, in Coober Pedy?

Then, about 48 hours later and knowing their circumstances having driven many thousands of kilometres over long desolate roads, we are to believe that Kombi drove out of Alice Springs. Out onto the highway heading north with over 1500 long hot kilometres in front of it to Darwin. Breakdowns out there are expensive. If that Kombi engine expired, the bill for towing and repairs might be two or three times, even more, than what that VW-expert mechanic back at Alice would have charged. So you really have to ask some questions.

15 *No Turning Back*; 2006: p.46.

16 **Cable ties* were found in the Kombi** and this is highly suspect. At the trial, Lees claimed she was "not sure" about those cable ties. A few days after this defective steering incident, Lees says *the man* put manacles on her wrists which restricted her arm-hand movements. Those manacles were constructed from cable ties. Falconio and Lees also smoked dope, and in the literature it says that marijuana was/is packaged with cable ties. In that part of Australia, cable ties seem to be commonly carried by the locals. Cable ties are multi-purpose things having many useful applications. But Falconio and Lees were not locals and they did not need cable ties for working on a cattle station. Nowhere in the literature could this writer find details of who obtained the cable ties found in the Kombi, or why or when they were obtained. (* A short length of nylon band *c.*30x1 cm, which can be looped around whatever is to be tied then tightened with one end sliding through the other end which has a one-way ratchet lock to ensure the tie remains fast. Available in various colours, sizes, widths, *etc.* and invented in 1958, they were first used in aircraft manufacturing to tie bundles of electrical wires. They are also called: mouse belts; quick draws; rat belts; tie wraps; wire ties; zap straps; zip strips; zip ties; *etc.*)

17 In the literature, not enough attention is given to this steering issue. It is said that something went wrong with the steering mechanism of the Kombi, but exactly what, and when, and why is not detailed. What were Falconio and Lees doing in the Kombi before they reached Alice Springs for this problem to be caused? Add the cable ties into the equation, and the piece of (tow?) rope, plus the fact this writer has not been able to determine who fixed the problem and when it was fixed – if there really was a problem. This issue is important because it could reveal what Falconio and Lees actually did enroute to Alice Springs. What happened to Falconio may have originated from or been prompted by things that happened, or by some person(s) he and/or Lees met before Alice Springs.

18 *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. xiii.

Did they really have no money to repair the Kombi, the interior of which Falconio had allegedly spent so much time repairing in Sydney? Or was their relationship so strained, neither wanted to invest any more money into their adventure which had gone sour? Or was the Kombi soon to become redundant as part of Falconio's disappearance plan, which was to be activated a little north of Barrow Creek? In fact, that plan might have been activated even before the Kombi left Alice Springs. Just as there is no hard evidence that Lees and Falconio attended the Camel Cup as a loving couple, there is no evidence to prove who drove that vehicle away from Alice Springs. Lees said she did – but **Lees said a lot of questionable things**. Note that Falconio and Lees might have split up and gone separate ways at Alice Springs, or at Aileron, or at Ti Tree, or at Barrow Creek. Lees might have driven the Kombi, or it could have been driven away from any one of those places by a yet to be identified person.[19]

In the literature there are several statements about the altercations between Lees and Falconio. Authors of books on the case have mentioned these fiery public episodes between "such a lovely couple."[20] Lees was asked about these altercations but she denied they ever happened. About one of them, it is said **Lees actually hit Falconio in front of witnesses** – Canadian backpackers Mark and Isobel (also Isabelle & Izabelle in the literature). That must have been devastating and infuriating for Falconio. Was this altercation prompted by Falconio learning about Steph (**Nick Reilly**), Joanne's Sydney flame? Or did Falconio do something to Lees that led to her assaulting him? The fact that Lees denies fighting with Falconio suggests the very opposite is true.

Note that neither of the two alleged witnesses to this assault are on the list of people Lees acknowledges at the end of her book. And strangely, there is **no image**[21] in her book of Mark or of Isobel who Lees and Falconio camped with, ate with, visited sights with, went swimming with, travelled with, *etc*. But, there is an image of another couple (British backpackers Dan and Lisa) who Lees and Falconio first met enroute before arriving in Sydney, and who they met again in Sydney. Lisa is named in Lees' acknowledgements, but Dan is **not on the list**. Metaphorically, this Dan, who Lees said swapped email addresses with Falconio and who she said was thinking about flying to Port Moresby with Falconio, **disappeared too**.

So what happened at Alice Springs or in the Northern Territory that led to Lees and Falconio making a drastic change to their travel plan? Could all the things described above have pushed them to take a *holiday within a holiday* as Lees put it? Or to separate permanently? Lees said she was going to fly from Brisbane to Sydney, and she also said Falconio wanted to fly from Brisbane to Port Moresby with Dan (or with Paul Dale?). Is it a coincidence that Lees bought a flight ticket on **Saturday** given, "The [**Friday**] night before they departed Alice Springs, they had a 'blazing row' (witnessed by several people) at a backpackers' hostel." (see Preface) Falconio disappeared a few hours later that Saturday. So whatever it was that caused all the heat in Alice, it might have led to Falconio vanishing and also resulted in Dan not being on Lees' acknowledgements list.

19 There is **no evidence** to corroborate Lees' claims that Falconio and her departed Alice Springs together, that she drove the Kombi, and that he went to sleep in the rear (thus, he could not be seen). Exactly when the Kombi was driven away is not known. Times stated by Lees are **not credible**. Later on the morning of Sunday 15 July 2001, that vehicle was found parked in the bush on the western side of the highway north of Barrow Creek. Neatly reverse-parked is how the vehicle removal operator described it. This is significant because Lees' alleges *the man* drove the van away from the incident site. But neatly reverse-parking a van on a moonless night, in the bush, using external rear-view mirrors and no or weak reversing lights – after executing a man, after assaulting a woman, after pursuing her in the bush, *etc*. is **not credible**. Based on the literature, everything about how the Kombi was found suggests it was parked with attention. (see Part S) That could have been done by a person who was known to Falconio and/or Lees. There is no proof such a third person was Murdoch.

20 Said by Jennifer James, mother of Joanne Lees: yorkshirepost.co.uk; 17 July 2001.

21 Lees has described a number of things she claims she and Falconio did with Mark and Isobel. So it is puzzling why the last image that can be attributed to having been taken by her or Falconio is one of a Kombi at Uluru. (Note the Kombi in the image cannot be identified as belonging to Lees and Falconio. It is a Kombi.) **What happened to all the images they took over subsequent days?** Lees says they took Isobel and Mark to Kings Canyon. Lees also says they camped together there overnight, all went swimming the next day, then, according to Lees, all four drove together to Alice Springs. But there is **not one image in Lees' book** after the(ir?) Kombi at Uluru shoot. Nor are there in any of the other five books containing images related to the case. But, in *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. 139, Lees exclaims she took "lots of photos to capture those good times" that she had with her many friends in Sydney – and that was, **after Falconio had disappeared**.

CENTRALIAN ADVOCATE ARTICLE
Alice Springs 20 July 2001

British tourist Joanne Lees has told how she feels lucky to be alive. Ms Lees told the Centralian Advocate the man who is believed to have shot dead her boyfriend, Peter Falconio, 28, must be caught or he will strike again. From a safe haven[22] in Alice Springs, Ms Lees, 27, spoke about her terrifying ordeal to "clarify" some things she said have been reported incorrectly.

After spending Saturday night eluding the gunman, Ms Lees was questioned by police until 11.30pm on Sunday night. She was then picked up just after 8am on Monday morning and taken to Alice Springs Police Station where she assisted police for another 12 hours straight.

Following those...police interviews, Ms Lees...spoke for the first and **only time**.[23] She said: "Everyone can use their imagination about what it was like for me that night.[24] But I was determined to escape, and I feel very lucky to be alive. I honestly don't believe this man would have let me go. He really needs to be captured. I don't think he would hesitate to do it again." [added emphasis]

Ms Lees said that contrary to reports, **at no stage** on Saturday night did she believe that the loud bang she heard was a gunshot. Instead she described the bang she heard as sounding like a gun going off. "We stopped and refuelled at Ti Tree and watched the sunset.[25] And after we had been driving again for some time, a vehicle drove up alongside us, and Pete slowed down at first thinking it was going to overtake us. But he drove alongside us, his interior light was on and it was a four-wheel drive with a dog, the man pointed to the back of our vehicle and motioned for us to stop." [added emphasis]

"We then stopped and he pulled up behind us, Pete got out of the car and went to the back of our van, and the two were talking amicably, and I thought everything was OK. Pete then came back to me and asked if I would rev the engine, so I moved to the driver's seat and I revved the engine. I revved the engine again and I heard a bang, I thought it was something to do with the fault that the man was saying was wrong with the exhaust. The next thing I looked out of the window to look out the back to see what's happening, and I see him with a gun. He then came up to me and he opened the door and he told me to switch off the engine and pushed me to the passenger side."

Ms Lees said she **didn't want to talk** about her 5-6 hour ordeal in the bush after the man got into the car with her. She said that it was too painful. "I'm supposed to be on holidays, the last thing I would have expected to hear was a gun. It never, ever crossed my mind that it was a gun shot...things don't happen to me, you know, when you hear a bang you don't automatically think gunshot, do you?" [added emphasis]

(cont.)

22 The home of Bill and Judy Pilton (parents of Les Pilton, the publican of Barrow Creek) who kindly gave Lees a place to stay. Lees complained.

23 Lees did not speak to any member of the media again after being interviewed by **Mark Wilton** – though she complained about the media – until she spoke with **Martin Bashir** in Britain. That interview was aired on 18 March 2002, which was *c.*8 months after the alleged incident. Lees was paid **$120,000** for that interview. In *The Killer Within*; 2007: p. 63, the author Paul Toohey says: "Mark Wilton got a one-on-one interview with the survivor [Joanne Lees]. It was to be the only time for a number of years that Lees would speak to a journalist **without demanding money**." (added emphasis) It has been said that Lees' making money was one of the reasons underlying the disappearance of Falconio.

24 That Lees forced people to imagine what happened to her that night confirms her bizarreness. It is said Lees made this comment because she did not know what to say given the incident which she alleged happened north of Barrow Creek **never actually happened**.

25 According to the police interview identified in Lees' book *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. 118, **Lees was on her own at Ti Tree** – Falconio was not with her when she allegedly watched the sunset there. During the trial, it was determined with Lees' answers, that times she gave were not correct. Lees must have left Alice Springs earlier than she claimed for her to have seen the sunset* at Ti Tree. Lees' inaccurate times expose everything she says she did on Saturday (14 July) to questioning, particularly her attendance and the length of time she was at the Camel Cup. And the question where was Falconio all the time, from about midday onward that Saturday, has never been answered with hard evidence. (* 18:04 at Alice Springs the closest place recorded; sunset time further north at Ti Tree would have been some minutes later – *c.* **18:10**)

Ms Lees said that initially she had been wary of stopping, but after Mr Falconio and the man had talked behind the van and Mr Falconio had come back to ask her to rev the engine she said she relaxed. "I thought everything was okay...you just don't expect things like this to happen."

"But looking back, whether we stopped or not I believe that he would have shot our tyres or done something anyway." Ms Lees said that while she and Mr Falconio had not seen the 4WD* before it pulled up alongside them, she said that they saw something strange not long before her encounter with the gunman.

"I just can't remember what the times were from memory, but the police have all our documents[26] and they could tell you. But **soon after we left Ti Tree**[27] we saw a suspicious fire on the side of the road that just seemed odd. It wasn't a campfire and it wasn't a bushfire, it was just on the side of the road. Pete stopped and I told him not to go back and get out, which he wanted to do." Ms Lees said that it was **a little while later**[28] that the man pulled up alongside them in his white 4WD vehicle. [added emphasis; * four-wheel drive]

*This newspaper article appeared in the **Centralian Advocate** which is published at Alice Springs. It was written by **Mark Wilton** who conducted an exclusive interview with Joanne Lees. A similar article by the same journalist appeared two days earlier (18 July 2001) in the Darwin newspaper **Northern Territory News**.*

*Lees refused to speak with the international media, which understandably led to serious questions being asked about her allegations. Her refusal to speak with the media was abnormal and contrary to human behaviour in such cases where someone has disappeared. Her failure to communicate was highlighted when the brother of Peter Falconio spoke with the media after he had flown half way around the world to be with Lees. **Paul Falconio** presented a family perspective to the situation, but Lees who made all the allegations, persisted in not revealing all the associated facts which she knew.*

Lees also reacted negatively in relation to her stay in Alice Springs. She complained about the "safe haven" where she was taken by the police. It was a private home where she was given free accommodation, but it seems it was not good enough for Lees. She complained about her treatment by the police. She complained about being interviewed by Mark Wilton, even though she had agreed to be interviewed. She faulted the artist who tried to help the police with the investigation. Later, she faulted Helen Jones who had assisted her.

*Lees was interviewed by the police at Alice Springs. What she told them was described as **"bizarre"** by a senior officer. After several months of extensive investigations, the police determined that what Lees claimed could not be supported by hard facts. To this day, what happened before, during and immediately after Lees and Falconio were in Alice Springs has not been accurately determined.*

26 The word documents is deceptive. This writer has not been able to identify what documents Lees refers to. Perhaps she was talking about fuel purchased receipts, but to call them documents is deceptive.

27 According to travelnt.com, Ti Tree is 195 km north of Alice Springs. Lees claims the Kombi was refueled there. The next place on the highway is Barrow Creek, a further 109 km north. (Lees wants us to believe she has no recollection of driving through Barrow Creek and that place is not mentioned in her book *No Turning Back*. Why? see Note 28) Where the alleged incident occurred is *c.*10 km north of Barrow Creek. So the total distance from Ti Tree to the site is *c.*119 km.

28 So according to Lees, the Kombi was refueled at Ti Tree. After leaving there, a "suspicious fire" on the side of the road was seen. Then, "a little while later," *the man* drove alongside them. Based on Lees' words however, it would have taken nearly **one and a half hours** in that old Kombi to get from Ti Tree to the site of the alleged incident. That a fire was seen soon after Ti Tree then a brief time later (*c.*90 minutes) *the man* appeared is troubling. There seems to be no hard evidence of the fire on the road which Lees mentions. Note that Lees' claim "a little while later" **does make sense if it was Barrow Creek** not Ti Tree. And this writer has been sent a *Statutory Declaration* (11 October 2010) which identifies Falconio, Lees, and the Kombi at Barrow Creek **prior the alleged incident**. It must also be remembered that Lees admits smoking marijuana at Ti Tree (see p. 50 of her book). The distorting effect that might have had on her memory of times, places, distances, faces, *etc.* must not be dismissed. After studying Lees' book and reviewing it (see Part XYZ), and after reading widely from the literature, Lees' leaving Alice Springs, her driving to the site of the alleged incident, and what took place there **makes no sense**. All that can be said with certainty is that Lees departed Alice Springs sometime on Saturday (14 July), something occurred north of Barrow Creek and, allegedly, Lees was later picked up there by two drivers of a roadtrain. The whereabouts of Falconio during **all that time and later** is not public knowledge.

ENDING

Alice Springs is a large country town in Australia's Northern Territory. It is a modern oasis surrounded by four big deserts: Tanami (north); Gibson (west); Great Victoria (south); and, Simpson (east). It is a *must go* place for tourists to Australia, who visit it from around the world to see the local and nearby sights. But other things go on in Alice Springs and its environs. Things that the average person does not see, things that the average person might not even think about, things that are questionable and criminal.

Some time during the second week of July 2001, two British tourists (Peter Falconio, Joanne Lees) arrived at Alice Springs. Often referred to as backpackers, that label is deceptive because they arrived not with packs on their backs but in a *c*.30-year-old VW Kombi camp-ervan which they drove from Sydney. Enroute, they allegedly visited Uluru and Kings Canyon. And, allegedly, they drove into the town with two Canadians who they had met, camped alongside, and enjoyed the sights with. It is reported those two Canadians witnessed an altercation between Lees and Falconio and **saw her assault him**. Other public altercations at Alice Springs were said to have followed.

Some other, never fully explained, things also took place after they arrived. Their Kombi was said to badly require attention for a steering defect and a malfunctioning motor. But a steering defect has **not** been corroborated, and it has been said Lees and Falconio did **not** have that motor repaired. Whether they refused because of a lack of money is not known by this writer. It seems they had money to buy flight tickets for her, and to give consideration to buying flight tickets for him. Lees says they attended the Camel Cup. But there is no hard evidence proving Falconio accompanied Lees there as a loving partner and/or proving they departed together, if he did attend with her.

Before the Camel Cup ended on 14 July 2001, Lees says she drove north from Alice Springs with Falconio on the bed in the rear of the Kombi. Was he hiding? Was he really in the Kombi? Just after sunset, Lees says the Kombi was refuelled but strangely in her book, she fails to say where. Then, there is the alleged incident north of Barrow Creek where, according to Lees, *the man* murdered Falconio and abducted her. A roadtrain came to the rescue and Lees was taken south to Barrow Creek. From there, cops took her Alice Springs. where the official narrative of the missing Falconio, started to develop based on Lees' changing stories. Given the police rightly had to consider a homicide took place, Lees' refusal to speak with the international media added to the suspicion that she was involved in the mysterious disappearance. When not being questioned by the cops, Lees found time to email a lover she parted with in Sydney and who she had kept a secret from Falconio. And, **she refused to meet her *in-laws*** who had flown half way around the world to be with her.

Alice Springs in central Australia is central to understanding the disappearance of Peter Falconio. His vanishing has a past and a future, the axis of which goes right through that place. Unless we determine what really happened there, we will never fully understand the case. To address this reality, we must **find Falconio** – **dead or alive**. ■

B

Blood

CONCERN
Answers to all the highly significant questions were not determined at the Darwin show trial and blood-related alleged evidence, which facts suggest was concocted, was used in the set up of Bradley Murdoch.

INSERTS
BLOODY STAGING NEAR BARROW CREEK
ANIMAL BLOOD AT SCENE
FORENSIC TESTING OF BLOOD

STATISTICS
inserts 3, notes 21, pages 14

PREFACE

■ "Dr Katrin Both said she **did not accept** the [DNA] technique used to link Bradley Murdoch with the attack on Miss Lees and the alleged murder of her boyfriend Peter Falconio as a valid scientific method."

Aotearoa Independent Media Centre
Peter Falconio dead man walking?
indymedia.org.nz
11 February 2011

■ "The police compiled a formidable list of doubts about Joanne's evidence: her apparent lack of injuries; the absence of any Murdoch fingerprints in the Kombi, or of footprints – hers or a man's or a dog's – in the area where she said the man scoured the bush searching for her; her claim that she could hear a conversation at the back of a Kombi from the driver's seat with the engine running; the fact that there were **no sign of drag marks or blood spatter**[1] where Peter was [allegedly] meant to be shot; her not seeing his body as she was taken past where it must have lain; and many more anomalies." (added emphasis)

Robin Bowles
Rough Justice
2007: p. 209

■ "[Carmen Eckhoff][2] found three other slight bloodstains on the bitumen, suggesting that someone might have walked through the puddle of blood on the roadway – **or even upended a container of blood and flicked it to empty it out**." (added emphasis)

■ "No blood spatters were found on the van, and no blood inside."

Robin Bowles
Dead Centre
2005: pp. 48, 348

■ "How was it that **not a single trace of blood** was found in his [Murdoch's] vehicle?" (added emphasis)

Natalie Clarke
Joanne Lees back in the spotlight
dailymail.co.uk
2 May 2008

■ "Blood evidence is a valuable resource in a criminal investigation, but it is extremely fragile. Mishandling can easily damage or even destroy this type of evidence, potentially endangering the successful investigation and/or prosecution of the pertaining case."

Amanda Dollak
Criminal investigation
associatedcontent.com
20 October 2008

■ "Anything with blood (in the title) sells very, very well."

Rebecca Kaiser[3]
theage.com.au
22 October 2005

1 **Spatter**, **Spill**, **Splash**, **Splatter**: In the crime investigation literature, these words are used to describe the way in which blood, or other liquid, is dispersed at a scene. Spill and splash general refer to the spreading of liquid in small but whole volumes. Spatter and splatter are sometimes used synonymously, both referring to the dispersal of a liquid in the form of small sprayed droplets as can occur from a bullet exit wound.

2 At that time of the disappearance of Falconio, Carmen Eckhoff was a forensic biologist employed by (beholden to) the Northern Territory government. In addition to other evidential matters, she was involved with the investigation of the alleged blood evidence. The integrity of Eckhoff's involvement is **questionable**.

3 Kaiser was then managing editor of the publisher Allen & Unwin. Crime and blood, more specifically violent crime and blood, are probably inextricably linked in the minds of most people. That blood might be mixed, or old, or from a third, fourth, fifth, *etc.* person would not quickly come to mind. When publishers use the word **blood** on the cover of a book, they do it because it suggests an exciting story involving death and a crime – certainly not a story about a nosebleed or cut fingers. The fact there was blood on the highway and Falconio was missing, might have been interpreted by some (all?) members of the jury that a crime was committed and that the legal issue was identifying who did it. But the fact blood was on the highway and Falconio had disappeared, does not prove a crime had been committed. A book cover might scream bloody murder, but a thorough reading of that book might reveal another story – a story that the average person could not imagine. And then there is the very human problem of people not being willing, or even able, to change their minds after they have accepted/adopted a commonly held belief. Most people lack the integrity – the intellectual strength – to say **I was wrong** and I have now changed my mind.

■ "Leaked documentation which also came into my possession revealed another startling claim about the blood that purportedly came from the body of Peter Falconio. DNA tests on the pool...confirmed that it wasn't only the dead man's blood, **but also non-human blood**." (added emphasis)

Roger Maynard
Where's Peter?
2005: p. 233

■ "I was curious as to why the [alleged] murderer had removed Falconio's body – and why there were no drag marks, or even tiny droplets of spilt blood."[4]

Richard Shears
Why I still have huge doubts about the outback killer
Daily Mail
16 April 2005

■ "And then it hit him. *The blood*. He had never come across anything like it in all his years of hunting and shooting. For days after a kill, whether it was summer or winter, blood on the ground like that always attracted the ants. Swarms of them. There were no ants on the roadside today. Covered in earth or not, there should have been ants all over it. Now why was that?"[5] (original italics)

■ "[H]omicide officers will tell you that crime scenes where blood is spilled are always messy. There's always a speck, a drop, a splash, somewhere away from the place of impact where weapon or bullet hit flesh and blood, but no matter how carefully Eckhoff searched, her equipment showed up nothing aside from the main bloodstain."

Richard Shears
Bloodstain
2005: pp. 16, 35-36

■ "He [Grant Algie] couldn't understand the logic of someone shooting someone and then picking up the body and putting it in his car. Not a meticulous man like Murdoch, who fussed about and loved his vehicles and would not have abided any blood spill."

Paul Toohey
The Killer Within
2007: p. 206

■ "It was also noted that a pool of Falconio's blood that had been covered in soil had attracted no ants or flies, considered to be much more out of the ordinary by Territorians than a roadside fire."[6]

Wikipedia
Peter Falconio
6 March 2010

■ "Aboriginal trackers could find no evidence of a man's foot prints or a dog's foot prints, only Lees'. The blood found at the scene was declared by the aboriginal trackers as **very old**." (added emphasis)

Wikipedia
Joanne Lees
14 February 2010

4 This is a disturbing finding and the question is even more so. In all the literature this author has studied, he has not found a map of the scene north of Barrow Creek where Falconio's disappearance allegedly occurred. Either no map was created by the investigators, or no map was released by officials, or none of the authors of the literature thought it necessary to include such a map with their work. There are place and highway maps, but no map of the scene showing what was found there with geometric positions and all interspace distances given with exact measurements. Two stains of blood reinforce the staging scenario, they certainly do not support Falconio being fatally shot where the stain that was mentioned was found. If the second undeclared stain did contain blood/DNA from Falconio (plus animal blood/DNA as Roger Maynard has raised), how did it get there? All this proves that all conclusions made about what alleged blood/DNA samples collected at Barrow Creek mean are nonsense. There are associated matters still not known and they all impact, in some way, on the stains from which blood/DNA samples were collected. Precise conclusions based on Barrow Creek blood samples are spurious.

5 If a forensic entomologist was not engaged to investigate this abnormal behaviour by insects, then the scene was not fully investigated. That ants and other insects avoided this blood told investigators it was **not normal blood**. When blood is stored, it decomposes. This process results in the chemical **lactate** being formed, which lowers the pH of the liquid – **it becomes acidic**. Such acidity might be the reason why the ants and other insects were **not attracted** to that liquid.

6 See insert at Part Q for details related to the roadside fire north of Alice Springs.

FIND! FALCONIO – Dead or Alive:
Concealing Crimes in Northern Territory, Australia

BLOOD can be the best evidence. But given such evidence is always handled by human hands, blood evidence can be confounded, corrupted, as well as contrived. Thus, any evidence involving blood must be rigorously challenged to ensure, beyond all reasonable doubt, that this evidence – sampling, sample storage, analyses, *etc*. – meets all the applicable scientific, legal, and ethical standards. **Anything less than this is injustice**.

Blood is an animal substance. In different forms, it is found in birds, fish, mammals, reptiles, *etc*. If any scene investigator immediately concludes that the substance looking like blood at the scene has a human origin, then that investigator can make a gross and ruinous error which if not corrected can have serious consequences.[7] The appropriate tests and analyses are always necessary to determine: **i**. If it is human blood; **ii**. If there is blood from more than one human being at a scene; and, **iii**. Whether that human blood became part of a scene due to criminal or non-criminal activity.

With regard to the disappearance of Peter Falconio, who allegedly vanished *c*.14 July 2001, there are several highly significant blood-related questions which have not been answered by officials. However, this is to be expected because Northern Territory courts do not have truth and justice as their primary goals. (In fact, **no criminal courts in Australia have truth and justice as their goals**.[8]) Questions about blood can be ignored as the legal system in the Northern Territory focused on procedures and rules. People have a right to know the truth, but truth and the justice that can only flow from truth are not what courts in the Northern Territory are about.

According to Joanne Lees – though there is not a shred of evidence to corroborate her claims – she was assaulted north of Barrow Creek by *the man* from whom she later escaped and hid from under a bush for 5-6 hours. She claims she would have been raped and murdered, but again there is not one bit of evidence to corroborate her claims. Later, a roadtrain driver saw her on the Stuart Highway and he and his co-driver stopped. That driver, who found Lees **warm** and **clean**, helped her and in the process observed something that might have been blood on the highway. Later, Northern Territory officials confirmed it was blood near where the roadtrain had picked up Lees, and that blood became a highly significant part[9] of the case involving the disappearance of Falconio and the set-up of Murdoch.

But many questions related to that evidence were left unanswered. And in relation to it, conclusions were made which were not and can never be substantiated by that blood. That blood inspired ideas, which necessity turned into (unproved) *truths* that officials used to prop up a homicide hypothesis. Instead of seeking and determining all the answers related to that evidence/blood, it became the proof of a crime which officials had concluded must have occurred because there was blood on the highway and because Joanne Lees claimed she heard a bang-like noise and said she was attacked by *the man* who she alleges had a weapon. It was **a chain of corruption, of uncorroborated conclusions having no foundation in logic or science**. Some of the more significant unanswered questions are as follows.

7 This is exactly what happened in the notorious Chamberlain case, which was an international embarrassment to the Northern Territory. (Over 30 years after that case was grossly bungled by investigators, the fourth related inquest commenced in 2011.) Some substance inside an automobile was declared to be blood (but which later was determined not to be blood or human tissue). Alice Lynne/Lindy Chamberlain, the victim of a **kangaroo court**, was sentenced to life in prison. But when new evidence corroborating her original story was found, she was released after three and a half years imprisonment. (For additional details of the Chamberlain case see Part U, Insert.)

8 Courts in Australia do not have truth and justice as their goals because they are based on the adversarial Anglo-American legal system. In this system, the emphasis is on rules and winning not on determining the truth which is essential for justice to be served. The noted G.E. (Tony) Fitzgerald who investigated the corrupt legal system in Queensland in the 1980s has declared this: "Australian courts are little concerned with democracy or justice." (The Australian, 4 November 2005)

9 It was this blood, even though it was a mixture of human and animal blood, which was used to form the corrupt conclusion that Falconio was killed where that blood was found. But without a body and a witness who will corroborate the act, some mixture of blood found on a road does **not** confirm a homicide. Titled *Joanne Lees*, an article (5 April 2011) on biographicon.com declares that: "The blood found at the scene was described by the Aboriginal trackers as **very old** and **not recent**." (added emphasis) This observation on the age of the blood supports the deduction that the scene on the highway *c*.10 kilometres north of Barrow Creek was **staged** (see Part S) using mixed blood, which had been **stored** for some time in a container, and which on the evening of 14 July 2001 was **poured** onto the surface of the Stuart Highway. (see Preface, Robin Bowles 2005)

WHAT WAS THAT LIQUID? In the literature, there are statements alleging animal blood was a component of the liquid that was found on the highway north of Barrow Creek. (Note that animal blood was **not denied** by Lees in her book *No Turning Back*.) Northern Territory officials said Falconio's blood[10] was found in that liquid, which really whirred the wheels of hype.[11] Although there was not one scintilla of evidence that an incident occurred as Lees claimed, the alleged presence of Falconio's blood/DNA in that liquid was taken as proof he was murdered on that highway on the evening of 14 July 2001.

What dross. That blood/DNA from Falconio might have been found on the surface of that highway proves nothing. (Do not forget that the government laboratory which conducted tests on case-related evidence allowed some evidence to be contaminated.) It **does not prove** Falconio was shot there, and it **does not prove** Falconio was there with Lees or at any other time without her. And if animal blood made up part of that liquid, the likelihood Falconio was shot there is nil. So based on this mixed liquid found on that highway, there is a **reasonable doubt** Falconio died there.

WHY DID ANTS AVOID THAT LIQUID? Because of their tracking skills and knowledge of the surrounding terrain, local indigenous residents are asked to assist Northern Territory police in cases where people are missing. And when those trackers saw the area around where that blood was located, they were amazed there were no ants there. In normal situations when blood is on the ground, it does not take long for ants to investigate this liquid as a potential source of food and for them to start crawling all over it. Yet there, a little north of Barrow Creek, blood at the edge of and on the road had attracted no ants. Thus, we must ask why this blood had not attracted any ants? (Did the cops question this fact?) What was it about that liquid that stopped the ants from crawling over it? There were, so it seems, two types of blood (animal and human) in that liquid, but was there any other liquids or dissolved solids?

It might be significant that when blood is taken from people for the purpose of donation to others, a chemical additive has already been placed in the plastic bag used to collect the donated blood. That additive preserves the blood by preventing coagulation from occurring. Without it, stored blood (kept in any type of container) will break down and the **liquid then becomes acidic**. Of course the longer that process takes place, the more acidic the liquid becomes until it reaches a point where no further chemical changes take place. Fresh blood attracts ants. But acidic liquid that was once blood but which is the result of chemical breakdown, might not attract them. Falconio and/or Lees might have had some volume of blood in the Kombi (see Part F), and it could have been stored there for some length of time. One of the things raised about Falconio was his interest in life insurance where people defraud insurance companies by staging their own disappearances.[12] (see Part F, Insert) Those ants, conspicuous by their unusual absence, were telling something to the investigators. Whether those cops determined exactly what it was, or whether they did not care to know, does not appear anywhere in the Falconio case-related literature.

10 If the alleged evidence on the surface of the road contained animal blood – **there seems to be no official denial** – was Falconio's blood really found mixed with it? Or, was some other liquid containing Falconio's DNA mixed with that animal blood as part of the staging of that scene?

11 In her book *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. 232, Lees writes about a "large area of blood." But she does not specify the measurements of that area. On pp. 303–305 of Lees' book, the *Victim Impact Statement* of Joan Falconio appears. In it, the mother of Peter Falconio, mentions a "pool of blood on the road." But that is an exaggeration. Richard Shears writes about the amount of blood described by Carmen Eckhoff, the Northern Territory official who collected samples of it, as being "100 millilitres – certainly less than half a litre." (*Bloodstain*; 2005: p. 53) From the words used by Lees and Joan Falconio, readers of Lees' book get the impression there was a large volume of blood on the highway, possibly millimetres deep. **But there was not**. There was only a small amount spread over a small area and there was nothing to confirm that Peter Falconio was shot there. All there was on the surface of that highway was a small stain of, what the literature reveals was, **old blood** which **did not attract** any ants or insects. And subsequent analyses revealed the liquid initially believed to be Peter Falconio's blood also contained **animal blood**.

12 For some details related to this point, see the Insert at Part F. The author Richard Shears first raised the matter of Falconio's interest in how insurance claims are faked. (see *Bloodstain*; 2005: pp. 104-105) This writer has not been able to find any documentation that reliably confirms or denies Falconio's alleged interest in insurance scams. (Related claims by cops are meaningless as they lie.) His parents denied he had any such interest, but of course they would say that. They had no knowledge of what their son did when he was away from them – unless he told them. But if Falconio did have an interest in taking money under a false pretense from an insurance company, it is highly unlikely Falconio told his parents about it.

BLOODY STAGING NEAR BARROW CREEK

■ There is more evidence suggesting staging (see Definitions) of a homicide occurred at the scene north of Barrow Creek, than there is evidence confirming a real homicide took place there. Some of the many questions which remain unanswered by the official narrative are those related to the mixed-blood evidence.

■ In his book titled *Bloodstain*, Richard Shears has an image (no. 11) of that stain, which also appears on the cover. Given that there was **no** hard evidence a firearm was discharged at that place, and because the existence of a stain on the road surface does not confirm Falconio was shot there, we must consider the possibility that the liquid got where it was found by other means. In her book *Dead Centre*, Robin Bowles mentions the possibility that a container of blood was upended on the road.[13]

■ This writer has not been able to find any discussion or findings in the literature about experimentation concerning flow patterns of liquids poured or allowed to run out onto the surface of that road. One Northern Territory official (Carmen Eckhoff) estimated the (alleged) blood loss might have been as little as 100 millilitres, **which is a small volume**. (A standard measuring cup used in home kitchens holds 250 millilitres.) Given that the specific section of the Stuart Highway appears on images to be well constructed, the camber[14] would have caused any liquid, regardless of how it ended up on the middle of the northbound lane, to flow westward toward the edge of the sealed surface. But this scenario falls apart immediately **animal blood** is accepted as being a component of the liquid. Because if that liquid was not solely Falconio's blood, **staging is a certainty** – the mixed blood did not flow out of the dead or dying Falconio, but was poured onto the road surface from a storage container.

■ And another thing to consider is that in her book, Lees says at least two vehicles drove by her heading north during the 5-6 hours she claims she was under a bush hiding from *the man*.[15] Yet there was no statement or image in all the literature confirming any vehicle(s) had driven over that liquid. At the very least, based on Lees allegations, two vehicles (meaning a **minimum of four left-side tyres**, more if trailers were towed) would have driven over that liquid. But there is no evidence of tyre trails leading away from the place where the liquid had almost covered over half of the northbound lane.[16]

■ It is reasonable to believe the scene was staged. It is unreasonable to conclude Falcono was killed there. A mixed liquid, allegedly* containing Falconio's blood (or his DNA), could have been deliberately poured onto the road surface not long before Lees placed manacles around her wrists, or allowed them to be placed around her wrists, then ran in front of the roadtrain.[17] (* This writer says allegedly because the laboratory involved with case evidence allowed some of that evidence to be contaminated. **No results from any laboratory should be accepted as being 100 percent scientifically accurate 100 percent of the time**.)

13 *Dead Centre*; 2005: p. 48.

14 The slightly centrally arched curvature of a road surface.

15 *No Turning Back*; 2006: pp. 63, 66.

16 In Australia, vehicles are driven on the left side of roads, highways, *etc.* This means the two left-side (front & rear) wheels of any vehicle being driven north would have passed directly over the bloodstain. Given the stain was not an obstacle or something raised off the road surface, vehicle drivers **would not have veered around the stain** which they probably would not have seen in the darkness of the night. (This writer is puzzled over how the estimated 100 millilitres of blood covered such an area. According to The Sunday Times; 31 October 2005, the stain on the highway surface was 60cm [24 in] by 45cm [18in].)

17 The fact Lees was found warm and clean, with nothing remarkable on her clothing after – **she claims** – spending 5-6 hours running then hiding by lying directly on the ground under some bush supports this scenario.

All analyses of blood, in any laboratory, are susceptible to human errors – be they accidental or deliberate.

HOW DID THAT LIQUID GET THERE? It seems members of the jury were persuaded to believe that liquid, allegedly containing human and animal blood plus perhaps other undeclared substance(s), came solely from the body of Falconio. Jurors were persuaded to believe Falconio was fatally shot then his blood ran out of his body from a bullet entry wound. This is one of the preposterous legal claims in the case. There is **no** evidence proving anything Lees alleged was true. She told story after story, not all of which the jury heard it seems, until at the trial she told a scripted story that was in obvious conflict with her first utterances. She claimed *the man* had a gun with which he threatened her. In her book, Lees says that weapon was a big "silver revolver." (p. 54) In the literature, it is also described as a western-style revolver. A drawing of this alleged weapon, which the artist prepared based entirely on Lees' description, shows something like a classic .45-calibre revolver. (see Part G) But like everything else in the case, this raised questions which are still unanswered.

Given the circumstances Lees described, Falconio had to have been shot on that highway in an execution-style killing – right up close. But, **no** projectile (bullet) was found, **no** evidence of any type of gun having been discharged was found, **no** evidence of blood spatter, brain matter, bone fragments, hair, *etc*., were found. So what did officials say about this? Well, to keep Lees' story alive, the weapon was downsized to a much smaller calibre, thus less powerful, weapon. That big-bore .45 was downsized to a .22-calibre. Officials did this because, to them, that dismissed the fact there was no evidence of a projectile exiting the body – thus no evidence of blood spatter, bone fragments, hair, *etc*. Just a little bit of blood on the road that flowed out of the head from an entry wound of a small calibre projectile. *No worries mate*. Just change the evidence to suit the story you want people to believe. So take your pick: no exit wound so no big blood spill, or, there was no big blood spill so there was no exit wound. Forget about someone pouring a mixture of animal and human blood on the road to make it look like Falconio met his maker on the Stuart Highway. Forget about all those ants and flies that were not there. And certainly forget the missing bullet, the lack of gunshot residue evidence, and a strange contaminated blood stain/sample.

But in plain simple English, no one involved with the trial knows how that liquid (whatever it did consist of) got onto that highway – **not** Lees, **not** any officials, **not** any lawyers, **not** any chief judge.

WHAT DOES THAT LIQUID MEAN? Unless some other explanation is put forth, the presence of the liquid on and near the surface of the Stuart Highway means only one thing. It means **the alleged crime scene was staged** to create and foster the belief that Falconio was fatally shot there on the evening of 14 July 2001. Staging is supported by the undeniable fact that no body was found at the scene, no body has ever been found elsewhere, the components of the scene do not prove a human being was killed there, and the components of the liquid do not confirm the killing of a human being there. Lees' related stories **do not have the ring of truth**. What the liquid means is that staging took place and that Northern Territory officials were too uneducated or inexperienced to know – or, **too corrupt to care**.

ANIMAL BLOOD AT SCENE

■ "Why has the blood sample taken from the road been found to **contain DNA from animals**? Since no road kill animals were ever found at the crime scene, how did the animal contaminate blood get mixed with Peter Falconio's blood?" (*sic*; added emphasis)

Aotearoa Independent Media Centre
Peter Falconio dead man walking?
indymedia.org.nz
11 February 2011

■ "Arguably the most compelling part of the book comes from something which has never been raised or even discussed by the media or other writers, and that is the discovery of animal DNA in the pool of blood found on the side of the Stuart Highway. If this is true, then it re-opens Pandora's box on the already controversial case. What the reader will make from this part of the book is uncertain, but for me it is riveting. Animal DNA mixed in with Peter's blood is a baffling notion and one which leaves you even more mystified. If you are reading this book with the belief that Peter Falconio **faked his own death**, then animal DNA mixed in with his blood will be of no surprise, for it suggests that extra amounts were blended **to make the pool of blood appear greater** in portion." (added emphasis)

D. Child (Huddersfield, UK)
Book review – Where's Peter?
amazon.co.uk
15 Feb 2006

■ "Blood belonging to British backpacker Peter Falconio found at the scene of his outback murder was mixed with animal DNA, the author of a new book about the case claims. Roger Maynard, Australian correspondent for London-based newspaper The Times, said he had seen a laboratory analysis of the pool of blood found on the side of the Stuart Highway in the Northern Territory, which showed that non-human DNA was combined with Falconio's."[18]

Ian Gerard
Falconio's blood 'mixed with animal DNA'
theaustralian.news.com.au
7 January 2006

■ "Was the blood on the other side of the road also animal blood?... The pool was not as big as the quantity [allegedly] left by Peter Falconio but it was large enough to be noticed, so why hadn't the police mentioned it?"

Roger Maynard
Where's Peter?
2005: p. 230

The widely reported fact animal blood/DNA was found at the scene destroys the integrity of all claims that the blood found at the scene is evidence of a gunshot to Falconio's head or to any other part of his body. The presence of animal blood/DNA confirms contamination of any human blood/DNA there, thus it confirms possible scene staging.

[18] The fact "**non-human** DNA was combined with Falconio's," screams out the scene north of Barrow Creek where blood was found, on and near the highway, might have been staged. It is completely unscientific to dismiss this fact with any claim that animal DNA must have been there before Falconio's DNA combined with it. Blood samples taken from that scene were – in a way never determined or made public – contaminated, corrupted, and/or confounded and thus they are not legally sound. Such evidence is only acceptable to a **kangaroo court**.

In all matters requiring precision, any error made or uncertainty ignored at the initial stage can only lead to more serious problems if that error or uncertainty is not first attended to. In the case of Falconio's disappearance, a case requiring precision as the curtailing of a person's freedom was at stake, there was an uncertainty and it was identified as such very early in that case. The blood business on the road north of Barrow Creek, was not clarified and made certain, and that uncertainty was ignored and actually used in subsequent legal arguments. A reasonable doubt in the case existed from the moment Northern Territory officials confirmed a blood-like liquid was found on the Stuart Highway, but those same officials did not accept that scene had been staged with the intent to create and foster a false belief about Falconio's disappearance. It became the legal proof Falconio had been fatally shot at that scene even though there is not one scrap of evidence to prove or corroborate this conclusion.

The associated official reasoning is illogical and lacks all precision. It goes like this: Lees thinks a weapon was discharged; evidence of some liquid was found; in that liquid (it is alleged) Falconio's blood was identified; thus, Falconio must have been killed there north of Barrow Creek. In the beginning Lees did not say Falconio had been shot, as she said she did not see what happened behind the Kombi. But the officials just ignored all that because a blood-like liquid was found. So based on that finding, officials just ever-so-conveniently concluded – it must have been a weapon that was discharged and that discharge must have killed Falconio. Again, **not a shred of evidence** has ever been presented to confirm these conclusions. The fact there was **no** motive for such a killing, and the fact **no** body has ever been presented, and the fact it is **not known** how that liquid got to where it was found, plus the fact the content of that liquid was **never qualified** and declared to be only (100 percent) the blood of Falconio, *etc.*, were all ignored. No one can say inconvenient facts stopped Northern Territory officials from pursuing a conviction.

But, if *the man* was to have his freedom curtailed, all such errors and uncertainties had to be ignored. (And when they could not be ignored, they were downplayed or denied or dismissed outright.) It was a tough thing to do, but some officials had to do it. There had to be a closure for the official narrative and with all those tourists with their lovely dollars having being scared away, the Northern Territory needed to make a point of imprisoning that monster for ever and a day. Officials couldn't let any contradictory facts hamper the official story.

Then we have the (alleged) blood on Lees' t-shirt. The one she wore that winter night while she hid from *the man* and his dog and his light. While she hid like a little rabbit under a bush for 5-6 hours and never got cold. According to Lees, that monster grabbed her on the ground, and held her, and put manacles on her. But she fought him and kicked her legs and screamed and screamed and he could not put the tape properly around her ankles, or over her mouth as much as he tried. Then he marched her to his vehicle, in which she sat (the dog inside never barked, but did move over to let her in, then looked straight ahead[19] – **she claimed**), then *the man* pushed her between the seats and into the rear of his vehicle – **she claimed**.

19 One of the bizarre stories that Lees told was about a dog in the front of the vehicle *the man* had driven. This dog did **not** shed hair (none was found on Lees' clothing even after she sat where the dog sat – she said), did **not** bark, did **not** bite, and just looked straight ahead – she said. The only dog that comes close to this in all of Australia is the legendary *Dog On The Tuckerbox At Gundagai* in NSW. That memorial mutt is made of metal.

So you might expect Lees would have had the DNA of *the man* all over her and her clothing. The monster had had her in his clutches. And if he had somehow cut a finger, his blood would have been streaked over her and her light-coloured t-shirt which might have been torn and/or stretched. Lees put up such a fight – **she claims**. But you would be wrong if you expected that.

This is what Robin Bowles wrote about Lees' alleged fight to stop *the man* raping and murdering her: "Another puzzling thing is that after all the struggling and manhandling Joanne described to the court, the attacker only left one tiny spot of his DNA on her shirt. There were **no** hairs, **no** gunshot residue from his hands, **no** fibres from his clothes, **no** forensic sign he touched her at all – except for that tiny little mark. And how was she able to escape from his vehicle without getting a single dog hair on her clothing?"[20] Yes, it sure is puzzling. The much talked about blood on her t-shirt that positively identified *the man* turned out to be a serous stain. **A small mark left by serum**, the liquid component of blood **containing no blood cells**.

This is how the Northern Territory forensic biologist who worked on the Falconio case describes that stain according to Robin Bowles': "Joy [Kuhl] went on to describe where they found the male DNA on Joanne's T-shirt. She held up her little finger. 'The spot where the DNA came from was about half the size of this fingernail,' she said. 'At the back of her T-shirt, in the area where she said he'd tied her up. It was haemoserous, a weepy sort of stain, rather than the actual blood.'... 'But that is a gift for the defence,' I said. 'If it's Murdoch's DNA, he could have brushed up against her anywhere – at the Camel Cup, for instance – and she wouldn't have known. I bet I had half-a-dozen strange DNAs on my T-shirt after spending the afternoon there. It was packed'."[21] (see Part A)

A lot of emphasis in the Falconio case has been placed on blood-related alleged evidence. But the fact is, we do not know all the truths about all the blood evidence presented at the **kangaroo court**. Before all the facts associated with this alleged evidence were determined, conclusions about each piece and what it proves were being made. Basing a conclusion on a presumption is not a logical practice, is not a practice accepted at a properly conducted court, and is not a practice that any reasonable thinking person would accept.

But it happened in the case of Falconio's disappearance. In this case, blood of uncertain origin was used to conduct a DNA analysis (see Part E) which itself is a subjective and controversial process. Then the findings were used to bolster the official homicide hypothesis. Though numerous justified concerns were raised about the samples and their storage, the laboratory and the tests conducted, the persons involved, the conclusions drawn, *etc.*, officials insisted they had answered all the serious questions when obviously they have not: Many of them still exit to this day: How did the blood get on the Stuart Highway?; Was that alleged blood solely from Falconio?; and, How could Lees, who claims she was roughly assaulted by *the man*, end up with only one tiny **haemoserous stain** on her t-shirt? *Etc*.

20 *Rough Justice*; 2007: p. 207.

21 *Dead Centre;* 2005: p. 238. Within the literature (and throughout the trial?) the **haemoserous stain** is referred to as a blood stain. But it was not a stain of blood, according to Joy Kuhl a forensic biologist employed by (beholden to) the Northern Territory government. The alleged haemoserous stain found on the t-shirt of Joanne Lees could have been a stain caused by a liquid to which some material containing the DNA of Murdoch had been added. (see Part H, AllExperts 25 & 26 July 2010) Ask yourself this question – How could *the man* have physically held, assaulted, manacled, *etc.* Lees, but leave only one small haemoserous stain, "half the size of a fingernail" on the back of her t-shirt?

*Contrary to what was widely reported, the blood of Murdoch was **never** found on Joanne Lees' clothing – in fact, no blood from Murdoch was ever found anywhere.*

FORENSIC TESTING OF BLOOD
The art in the science of DNA –
a layperson's guide to the subjectivity inherent in forensic DNA typing.

■ "Many people know this, but a surprising number of laypersons, and even lawyers, do not. To be clear, I am not saying that DNA typing done poorly entails an exercise of subjective judgment. Rather, DNA typing – done perfectly and precisely according to protocol – still often entails **making discretionary calls and choices**." (p. 491; original emphasis)

■ "While **human error is a serious problem** – ranging from innocent laboratory mistakes to more pernicious or structural deficiencies – eliminating human error (even assuming that were possible) would not alter the fundamental fact that most forensic cases will involve **some exercise of discretion**." (p. 491; added emphasis)

■ "DNA typing has grabbed headlines for its use to exonerate wrongfully convicted persons, and thus the suggestion that it might have shortcomings understandably causes alarm. However, the use of DNA typing to inculpate a person – by which I mean to say that a suspect is the likely source of a sample – fundamentally differs from its use to exculpate." (p. 493)

■ "The simplest analogy is to blood typing. Imagine a murder scene at which police find a blood sample certain to belong to the killer. Crime scene technicians test the blood sample and show that it is type O+. Later, the police find and draw blood from two suspects. One suspect is type AB; the other is type O+. We can, with unreserved confidence, say that the first suspect is not the killer, but regarding the second suspect, we can only say that she is included within the class of people that includes the killer. The probability that she is the actual killer turns on how many other people have that blood type, along with any other evidence that we might be able to adduce. DNA typing works in a similar fashion. When a genetic profile is generated, it is far easier to determine with confidence those individuals from whom the sample could **not** have come than to identify with certainty the individual to whom the sample absolutely belongs. The difficulty is in determining the parameters of inclusion – how to define the characteristics and size of the class of persons to whom it may belong." (p. 493; original emphasis)

■ "The job of the DNA analyst...often involves taking the information processed by the computer and attributing it meaning ...this process relies largely on reasoning abilities, processes of elimination, subjective judgment calls, and inferences; **it is not a mathematically certain, objective enterprise**. If it was, we would not need DNA analysts at all because there would be no need for interpretation of DNA results.... **DNA interpretation is a discretionary act**." (p. 501; added emphasis)

(cont.)

■ "When analysts are given the known suspect's profile – as opposed to being asked what profiles are possible, given the results they have generated – the risk of erroneous attribution becomes heightened. An analyst may unwittingly fall prey to confirmation bias – seeing in the results what she expects to see, rather than what may or may not be there." (p. 503)

■ "The peaks and valleys of a forensic DNA sample are not always indisputably clear, but instead require interpretation that labels some as legitimate and others as spurious." (p. 503)

■ "[D]ifficult questions about the proper use of forensic DNA presently confront our society. Legal and ethical controversies swarm around the proper scope for collecting DNA samples, searching DNA databases, and investigating and **prosecuting cases** based on the results of DNA typing." (p. 509; added emphasis)

■ "[A] clear-eyed understanding of the inherent subjectivity and discretion involved in forensic DNA typing is essential to any debate. All too often, the conversation about DNA methods seems to **presume an almost mathematical rigor**, as though a crime scene DNA test result was as indisputable as the product of two times four." (p. 510; added emphasis)

■ "[T]he specter of **erroneous attribution**, for reasons beyond issues of human error, should loom largely in the minds of policymakers." (p. 511; added emphasis)

■ "DNA typing...is **not a perfect and purely objective science**. Good inculpatory DNA methods nonetheless entail significant exercises of discretion on the part of forensic analysts, and whenever there is discretion there is always **the heightened risk of error or mistake**." (p. 512; added emphasis)

■ "As we enter this new era of scientific proof, it behooves us not only to remember that we must be vigilant in revisiting our settled expectations of forensic proof so as to ensure their continued viability, but also that we must display the proper degree of **humility and restraint** in expressing our confidence in these powerful, but still evolving, methods." (p. 512; added emphasis)

Erin Murphy.* Emory Law Journal vol. 58; 2008: pp. 489-512. (* School of Law, University of California – Berkeley)

*As this professor makes clear, the interpretation of the results of DNA-related analyses necessitates **subjective decisions**. Such decisions are always exposed to the possibility of professional and/or political influence, which can lead to wilfully corrupt findings the promotion of which is **unethical, unjust,** and **injurious**. That the results of DNA analyses are frequently presented in a numerical format (for example, 1 in X million), is deceptive as it suggests the analysis reflects the rigor and thus the reliability of mathematical accuracy, when in fact it does not. Those not familiar with this can easily impute **guilt based on falsely perceived analyses/interpretations**. No prosecutor rushes to enlighten members of a jury about this fact.*

How that (mixed) blood got onto the Stuart Highway needs to be answered before making any (deceptive) claims about what it means.

ENDING
Until all the significant questions related to that liquid found on the Stuart Highway are answered, all the proposed scenarios will always remain guesses. And until all the significant questions related to that singular serous stain allegedly found on the t-shirt are answered, all the proposed scenarios will always remain guesses too.

Human beings have an innate need to know and a strong craving for closure. People in positions of power play on these facts and they manipulate the unthinking. And when the knowing is given a veneer of official respectability, the gullible can easily be convinced that the conclusions presented to them are all correct and beyond question. This happened in this missing-person case where science was taken **beyond its limits**, then the associated findings were presented as the truth. Some alleged blood from Falconio on a highway became the proof of his death; some alleged serum on a t-shirt became the proof of a killing and of the killer. All uncertain and all uncorroborated, but all good enough proof for a **kangaroo court** regardless.

What the literature reveals is that here was a pronounced need for the case to be brought to a publicly satisfactory closure. Having no answer for a missing Brit and for his assaulted girlfriend was not acceptable. Something had to be done to ensure there was a public payment made. And it was Bradley Murdoch who had to pay for it according to a Northern Territory court. That court determined with mathematical certainty that Murdoch killed Falconio at Barrow Creek and left his blood on the road. (Forget the animal blood, the absence of ants and insects, the total lack of any gunshot residue evidence.) That court proved with absolute certainty that the small serous stain on the t-shirt of Lees came for Murdoch. (Forget Lees claimed she fought *the man* and thus there should have been corroborating DNA evidence all over her and her clothing – **but there was none**.) The decisions on all of this were clear and certain (to the gullible), because that is the type of decisions made by a **kangaroo court**.

So that monster Murdoch was sent to the slammer in Darwin, Lees went off and made heaps of money selling her stories after she told everyone that "**I would never *ever* sell my story to anyone**," and Falconio was neatly filed away as a missing person presumed dead. It was all so final and so reassuring to tourists with their much-wanted dollars. That monster has been caught – we are open for business. Tourists should come and *Share our Story* according to the tagline used to promote the big and safe Northern Territory.

But it's just not right. How did that liquid (blood?) really get onto the Stuart Highway? Why were there no tire tracks through that liquid if two vehicles drove north? What happened to Falconio given no blood evidence was found in Murdoch's vehicle? And that t-shirt Lees was wearing revealed only one small serous stain after *the man* was fighting and holding her against her will – so he could rape her then murder her, she said. No reasonable person could believe the corrupt narrative pushed by Northern Territory officials. Any reasonable person would hold serious doubts about the alleged blood/DNA evidence. To address this reality, we must **find Falconio** – **dead or alive**. ■

C

CUI BONO

CONCERN
Cui bono (Latin: To whose benefit?) the classic question that should have been the foundation for the investigation of Falconio's disappearance was replaced with Prosum quam (Latin: How to benefit).

INSERTS
BIG BENEFITS FOR NT TOURISM
IVAN MILAT
ROBERT LONG
CUI BONO

STATISTICS
inserts 4, notes 33, pages 14

PREFACE

■ "**Defence closing argument** Police planted evidence, with the assistance of Murdoch's former drug running partner James Hepi, who had 'both motive and opportunity' to frame Murdoch, after Murdoch had been central to Hepi's arrest." (original emphasis)

AllExperts
Peter Falconio: Encyclopedia
associatepublisher.com
5 July 2010

■ "Murdoch has always denied he was the killer and **no motive** for the [alleged] attack has been established." (added emphasis)

BBC News Online
news.bbc.co.uk
12 December 2006

■ "Lucius Cassius [fl. 2nd cent. BC], whom the Roman people used to regard as a very honest and wise judge, was in the habit of asking, time and again, 'To whose benefit?'"

Cicero[1]
80 BC

■ "Who is it that profits by it?

Arthur Conan Doyle
in *The Complete Sherlock Holmes Short Stories*
1976: p. 516

■ "There is no motive to this crime yet. But I'm firmly convinced no action on the part of either of these victims [Falconio and Lees] caused this incident. We are on the horns of a dilemma."[2]

Bob Fields
in *Bloodstain*
2005: p. 29

■ "[Peter Falconio is a] very determined young man."

Kassim Gidado
in *Where's Peter?*
2005: p. 48

■ "I was involved in getting my own skin off the line, but not in **setting up Mr Murdoch**." (added emphasis; see Murdoch)

James Hepi[3]
in *Dead Centre*
2005; p. 287

■ "The Northern Territory government, desperate to prove its credentials after being granted self-government in 1978, was humiliated, **its police and judicial system a laughing stock**.[4] This may partially explain why the Territory was so desperate to be seen to be doing the right thing in the Falconio case and why it was so keen to support the victim [Joanne Lees] in every way." (added emphasis)

Roger Maynard
Where's Peter?
2005: pp. 235-236

1 A Roman orator, statesman, and man of letters, Cicero (106-43BC) defended Sextus Roscius of Ameria (fl. 1st cent. BC) who was falsely charged with the murder of his father. In a famous speech (MARCUS TULLIUS CICERONIS PRO SEXTUS ROSCIO AMERINO ORATIO), Cicero argued it was not the son who would benefit from that murder but others, one of whom had committed it and who was named by Cicero: *Cui bono – Titus Roscius Magnus et alii.* Cicero won the case. (Note that the question mark is not used in Latin.)

2 This is an uncommonly honest statement for a copper to make, and also one that is very telling. Fields meant the cops had not at that time determined what the motive was or what it might be. There must have been a motive for a crime – if indeed a crime was perpetrated. That Fields could not or would not state what he thought the motive was does not mean there was no motive. And that he was "firmly convinced" does not mean Falconio and Lees were entirely innocent. Fields' opinions are facts, but not necessarily the truth.

3 Hepi was from New Zealand. He associated with Murdoch to move drugs around Australia, primarily from Sedan in South Australia to Broome in the north of Western Australia. Their arrangement failed and strong animosity developed between the two. It seems Murdoch reported Hepi to the cops and subsequently Hepi was caught in the possession of a large quantity of marijuana. It is believed Hepi and the cops worked together to set up Murdoch.

4 Maynard refers to the dingo-baby trial (1980). It is the case in which Lindy Chamberlain was convicted of murdering her child Azaria. Her husband was also convicted (of a lesser offence). Blood evidence was a major part of that case. After serving over three years of her prison sentence, new evidence proved a dingo had carried away the child at Uluru as Lindy Chamberlain claimed. The conclusive blood evidence turned out not to be blood. There was great international interest in the case and it was divisive in Australia. The Northern Territory rightly received strong condemnations.

■ "[A] principal that probable responsibility for an act or event lies with one having something to gain."

Merriam-Webster
Cui bono
merriam-webster.com
8 July 2010

■ "Joanne Lees made plans to split temporarily[5] with her boyfriend only days before he disappeared on a Northern Territory highway four years ago. She also told of an affair she had with a man in Sydney before she and Peter Falconio left the city in a Kombi van to drive across Australia in 2001." (see Williams below)

Lindsay Murdoch[6]
Lees aimed to split with Falconio trial told
smh.com.au
18 October 2005

■ "The woman, who he learned was Joanne Lees, was in a foul mood and [Jason] Scott guessed they had been arguing. From her demeanour, Scott considered she was the dominant one of the partnership, demanding that their Volkswagen be fixed up quickly."[7]

■ "Jamieson[7] said it was no secret what Murdoch carried in his van on his runs through the outback. He estimated that on each trip he would be transporting thousands of dollars worth of marijuana, which would be distributed among the gangs and others in the Broome district. '**Do you really think he's going to risk a stupid hold-up or rape** when he's carrying all that stuff in his vehicle?'" (added emphasis)

Richard Shears
Bloodstain
2005: pp.109, 169

■ "[T]he real villain of the piece was Joy Kuhl. Was any action ever taken against her and is she still working in the same field?"[8]

60 Minutes
The Chamberlain saga: 20 years on
sixtyminutes.ninemsn.com.au
27 August 2000

■ "*Cui bono* requires a good understanding of all possible motives."

■ "It is possible that several people will benefit from the murder, or that the actual murderer would not be the one with the most to gain."

Wikipedia
Cui bono
28 May 2010

■ "Peter went along with Joanne and her friends a couple of times, but he felt a little left out. Joanne, however, didn't mind all that much that he didn't join them more often.... [S]he'd met another man."[10]

Sue Williams
And Then The Darkness
2006: p. 50

5 Lees said it was to be a *holiday within a holiday*. Given she had arrived in Sydney with no money (In her book *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. 15, Lees said their money had been stolen in Thailand), plus the fact she only worked briefly at a low-paid position in Sydney, and the fact she had not been employed for weeks since leaving Sydney, and the fact she and Falconio had expenses every day as they travelled and toked their way across the continent to Alice Springs, where Lees says she paid for the flight ticket (Brisbane-Sydney; return?), and the fact their original travel plan included Darwin which was 1000s of kilometers from Brisbane, you must ask: **Where was all the money for this coming from?** Every day they had expenses and it is said Falconio smoked marijuana daily. So where was all the needed cash coming from? We must consider something related to illegal drugs.

6 Not a direct relative of Bradley Murdoch.

7 Jason Scott, then of Alice Springs, identified Lees and thought there had been an altercation between her and Falconio. These altercations, it seems there were several between the pair prior and during their stay in Alice Springs, could have promoted Falconio's disappearance.

8 Peter Jamieson then of Fitzroy Crossing in Western Australia. (see Part A, Map)

9 This was stated after referring to John Bryson's book *Evil Angels*; 1985. In it, Joy Kuhl, a forensic biologist employed by the Northern Territory government, was condemned for bungling Chamberlain case evidence. Kuhl later worked on the Falconio case and was again criticized over her handling of evidence. Given this, it is believed that Kuhl would have had a need to see Murdoch convicted. It would have strengthened her claims about not having mishandled Falconio case evidence. This writer is not saying Kuhl acted unethically. What he is saying is that Kuhl would seemingly have been vindicated if Murdoch was convicted. What Kuhl did or did not do to that end is not known by this writer.

10 It was Nick Reilly *aka* Steph.

CUI BONO[11] is a Latin phrase which means – To whose benefit? In law, it is posed to stimulate thinking, and possibly an answer, to the matter of determining who committed some act. The rationale for posing the question is the belief that the person responsible for an act is the one who benefits from it – the benefit perceived to be forthcoming motivates the perpetration of the act.

Some relevant considerations are: the perpetrator of an act might not be the primary instigator; the perpetrator of an act might not benefit directly or be the major beneficiary of an illegal act; the benefit from an illegal act might not be perceived as a benefit by other people; who benefits from an illegal act might not be apparent immediately after that act is committed; the benefit stemming from a criminal act might not exist at the time the act is perpetrated; because a person benefits from an illegal act does not mean he/she committed that act; every illegal act benefits someone; the benefit obtained from an illegal act can be emotional, financial, physical, political, psychological, religious, and/or social – from petty to significant; and, the benefit is always a perceived benefit.

With regard to the matter of Peter Falconio, the investigation of his case was complicated by the fact his disappearance happened in the Northern Territory. Not only were size and distance big and difficult things to contend with,[12] that place *c.*20 years earlier had the Chamberlain case which had left an extremely negative memory with officials there. The **bungled Chamberlain investigation and trial** had a great influence on the investigation and the charges laid in the Falconio case. With reference to criminal investigations, any political or social influence has the potential to be negative and at worst highly detrimental to the integrity of an investigation. Facts confirm this happened in the Falconio investigation.

The negative international publicity that arose from the Chamberlain case certainly was not forgotten by John Daulby, assistant police commissioner in the Northern Territory at the time Falconio vanished. In the literature, his words are quoted as follows: "I won't have you treat the victim like a suspect. I don't want another Chamberlain on my hands."[13] His words were directed to the media and Daulby was trying to stop reasonable speculation that Joanne Lees might have been, in some way, involved with the disappearance of Falconio. But representatives of the media had every right to ask the police questions about Lees' bizarre[14] behaviour. And so too was it right for case investigators to consider Lees a suspect.

Daulby may not have liked any of it, but it was the right thing for the media and investigators to do. This is what the justice advocate Robert Moles says about reasonable suspicion: "From the start of any investigation the approach must be that everyone is a suspect. One cannot assume that any of the people who turn up to the crime scene are beyond suspicion. This applies as much to the investigating officers as it does to the family and friends of a deceased person."[15] That Daulby actually said what he did, tells us that he is not a cop of integrity who always puts truth and justice first. Daulby was protecting his personal interests. Daulby wanted benefits not brickbats.

11 Pronounced *KWE-bono.*

12 *c.*1.35 million sq km; *c.*1850 km length, *c.*950 km breadth.

13 In *Dead Centre*; 2005: p. 100.

14 This adjective was introduced into the Falconio case by Bob Fields, then a commander with the Northern Territory police.

15 *A State of Injustice*; 2004: p. 36.

In the Falconio case, officials in the Northern Territory first displayed incompetence then unethical behaviour.

Astute readers will have recognized by now that this writer believes two crimes were committed in relation to the vanishing of Falconio: **i**. The disappearance – If Falconio was killed that is a crime, and if he staged or had a scene staged to give a false impression he had been killed then went off and secreted himself, that too is a serious crime. (It is actually several crimes.). Facts surrounding the disappearance of Falconio confirm that overall **crimes have been committed**; **ii**. The imprisonment – Bradley Murdoch did not appear before a fair court. Evidence presented to and accepted by that court has characteristics of having been corrupted, and in addition highly significant truths (How the mixed liquid got onto the highway?; Where is the dead body?; *etc*.) are still not known. Until all significant truths are known, justice cannot be served – **crimes have been committed**.

So with respect to these two crimes, we must consider all the people/parties involved, in one way or another, and give consideration to whether each could have been a possible beneficiary of these crimes. In relation to Falconio's disappearance, the major people/parties who/which were involved are:

ALICE SPRINGS: All the people and business proprietors in the city;

FALCONIO, Peter: Son of Joan & Luciano Falconio;

FALCONIO Family: The mother (Joan), father (Luciano) & the three brothers (Mark, Nick, Paul) of Peter Falconio;

GOVERNMENT: The executive, judicial, and legislative branches, plus all associated officials in the Northern Territory. (the State);

HEPI, James Tahi: Drug courier-dealer and former business partner of Bradley Murdoch;

LEES, Joanne: Daughter of Jennifer James;

LEES Family: The mother (Jennifer), stepfather (Vince James), and the stepbrother (Sam) of Joanne Lees;

MURDOCH, Bradley: Son of Nancy/Nance & Colin Murdoch;

MURDOCH Family: The mother (Nancy/Nance), father (Colin), and the brother (Gary) of Bradley Murdoch;

POLICE: The police service responsible for all policing matters gazzetted under the jurisdiction of the Northern Territory;

TOURISM AUSTRALIA: All private and public parties involved with tourism to and within Australia; and,

TOURISM NORTHERN TERRITORY: All private and public parties involved with tourism to and within the Northern Territory.

All these people/parties were in some way impacted by the Falconio case. Each might have benefitted in some way from the crimes related to the disappearance. The scale of benefits, which cannot always be quantified, ranges from zero to high.

BENEFICIARIES OF DISAPPEARANCE

ALICE SPRINGS: In no way did this central Australian city benefit from Falconio going missing a little to the north. To the contrary, his vanishing in July 2001 would have brought, almost immediately, negative comparisons with the Chamberlain case which unfolded near Uluru over 20 years earlier in August 1980. Alice Springs and all its residents did not need another big **negative international exposure** which is what happened after Falconio disappeared.

FALCONIO, Peter: If this Brit died at Barrow Creek, or at some time later from a wound he received there, then he was not a beneficiary. But if his disappearance was a staged event, as evidence suggests, then Falconio is a beneficiary – of what, we as yet do not know. No one in their right mind gets involved in faking a scene to make it appear a homicide took place there, unless there is an anticipated payoff in some form. Examples are: an insurance policy payout; getting away from Lees; taking off with a drug shipment; etc.

FALCONIO Family: There is no benefit for this family that has had such a disturbing event thrust upon it. If their son and brother was killed, their **sense of loss and lack of closure** given the unknown whereabouts of his body must be immense. And if he has wilfully vanished, then their anguish will continue until the day they are all publicly reunited. (Note that if Falconio is alive and if he has contacted his family, he has put them in a highly distressing situation. That Falconio family is now in the position where its members should report their own criminal son and brother to the police.)

GOVERNMENT: No benefits for this bunch – just negative news that was soon out around the world and which reflected badly on the Northern Territory.

HEPI, James Tahi: How Hepi fits or does not fit into the vanishing of Falconio is not addressed in detail within the literature. If Falconio (and Lees) transported drugs from Sydney or from Sedan where Hepi bought *hydro*,[16] there might have been a negative dynamic between Falconio and Hepi. This writer has been told Falconio was transporting *eccies*[17] and helped himself to some of them. Maybe that drug shipment was to be delivered to Hepi but Falconio failed to deliver. There are numerous possibilities. But in the drug world, taking liberties can leave you dead with a hole in your head out on a highway. Even if drugs were not in some way related to Falconio vanishing, there is a possibility that Hepi was involved. Hepi might have attempted to make it appear the person responsible was Murdoch.

LEES, Joanne: It can be said that this person could have benefitted regardless of whether Falconio was driven away dead or alive from the scene north of Barrow Creek. Given there were altercations between Lees and Falconio, and given she was still keen on Nick Reilly, Lees would have been given the opportunity to return to Sydney and be where she had been before leaving[18] with Falconio: a job; lots of friends; and, sex and drugs and rock 'n' roll. Falconio's disappearance might have given Lees some pain, but there were certainly benefits for her to gain.

16 Abbreviation of the word hydroponic – a form of plant cultivation using nutrient enriched water, no soil, and with marijuana growing often conducted in hothouses made from plastic film and heated by the sun, or in a closed room/shed with artificial ultra-violet lighting.

17 A slang abbreviation for ecstasy. (see erowid.org) This drug has the formal designation MDMA. It is one of the most widely used recreational drugs in the world. (see Part D)

18 In one book, *And Then The Darkness*; 2006: p. 52, it says this about Lees' departure from Sydney: "Peter was overjoyed finally to be on the road in his beloved Kombi, heading for adventure, while Joanne was quiet, thinking of the adventure she was leaving behind." It is reasonable to believe that adventure for Lees included Nick Reilly. But in court later, and in her book, Lees insisted her physical relationship with Steph was over when she departed Sydney. If that was true, we should wonder why, after Falconio had disappeared, she emailed Reilly from Alice Springs confirming her desire to meet him in Berlin, Germany.

BIG BENEFITS FOR NT TOURISM

■ Each year, Australia spends many millions of dollars on tourism promotion around the world.[19] The tourist market is big, and just a few percentage points in any market share, either more or less, can mean an increase in profit for suppliers (hotels, rental vehicles, tours, *etc*.) or a loss which can quickly bankrupt weaker suppliers. Every state and territory in Australia has numerous tourism officials whose responsibility it is to promote their destinations, facilities, features, experiences, services, *etc*. Like most other places around the world, tourism in Australia is big business, big marketing, all with big expectations.

■ So when there are any adverse conditions, tourism can take a tumble and everyone involved, either directly or indirectly, needs to see those conditions checked or ameliorated in some way. The very existence of companies and the livelihoods of individuals are at stake. Such influencing conditions include political upheavals, decrease in value of currency, natural disasters, social unrest, *etc*. Part of the social environment is crime, and if criminal activity is ongoing or not addressed decisively, that can have a marked influence on the numbers of tourists visiting a country/region/place. People worried about their safety are not inclined to make trips to destinations perceived to be unsafe.

■ In 2000, more than 600,000 British tourists visited Australia. Of those, over 100,000 went to the Northern Territory each for at least several days.[20] So if the amount of money an average tourist spent daily was, let us say $100 for a simple calculation, it is readily apparent that tourism is a big part of the economy of the Northern Territory.[21] At certain times of the year, it amounts to millions of dollars coming into the territory every day,[22] and those tourist dollars are spread all over the place.[23]

■ After Falconio disappeared in July 2001, British newspapers and websites were filled with a disturbing incident which allegedly took place just north of Barrow Creek. Falconio was leading news around the world. This is what Bardia Badaghi from the Youth Hostels Association was reported to have declared: "I think over time people might think twice before coming to the territory."[24] In the same report, he also said: "Even though hundreds of thousands of people come and go every year, one incident like that is generally very bad publicity, that's for sure." The BBC announced that the incident north of Barrow Creek could have a serious negative impact on the number of visitors to the Territory.

■ Tourists from Britain who were then in the Northern Territory were shocked, as were, no doubt, other tourists from other countries. In the cited bbc.co.uk article, 24-year-old Sharon Darlington from Gloucestershire said this: "It has freaked me out.... It's a little close for comfort. We're both English and we have a Kombi van also and to think it could have been us is just terrifying." The 27-year-old Stuart from Cardiff said: "I'm told it is an isolated incident but obviously it makes us all very frightened."

(cont.)

19 The budget of Tourism NT for the year 2010-2011 is $42.6 million. (see tourismnt.com.au)

20 In 2009-2010, the average stay in the NT was 12.2 nights per visitor. (see tourismnt.com.au)

21 In 2009-2010, the average amount spent per visitor was $1243.

22 In 2009-2010, about 323,000 international visitors spent just over **$401 million** in the Territory. (see tourismnt.com.au)

23 According to the *Strategic Plan for the NT Tourism Industry* (Summary Report): 2007: p. 3: "The tourism industry is the largest industry employer in the NT, contributing over 7% to GSP [gross state product] and plays a key role in regional and indigenous economic development."

24 bbc.co.uk. *Worries over Australian tourism*; 18 July 2001.

■ So it does not take much to understand that the situation which existed in 2001 relative to Falconio vanishing and later being declared murdered, was not good for the Territory. If officials did not bring the case to closure in a positive and public manner, then tourism could suffer a downturn. And if tourism there went bad, the whole economy there would take a hit as the Northern Territory does not have a large diversified economy.

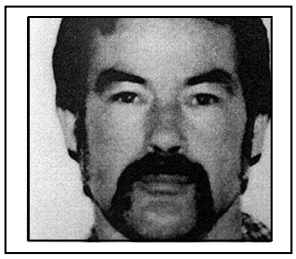
■ The BBC also reported this: "Many travellers believed that in the short-term backpackers will avoid the Northern Territory and **go elsewhere** until the [Falconio] case is cleared up." (added emphasis) And the Northern Territory was not spared the impact of shocking crimes committed in other parts of Australia. In New South Wales, a resident (Ivan Milat[24]) there was said to be a serial killer associated with the deaths of at least seven backpackers, two of whom were women from Britain. He was sentenced on 27 July **1996**. Then there was a hostel inferno in Queensland, deliberately lit at Childers on 23 June **2000** by a disturbed fruit-picker (Robert Long[25]). Fifteen backpackers died there, six were from Britain.

■ And long before those two cases impacted negatively upon the Northern Territory, there was the Chamberlain case which was so badly bungled it almost defies description. On 17 August **1980**, Lindy Chamberlain and family were holidaying at Uluru when, she said, **a dingo carried away her nine-week-old baby Azaria**. That case resulted in Chamberlain and her husband (Michael) being charged in relation to the death, which Northern Territory officials said was a murder. After serving three-and-a-half years in prison, Lindy Chamberlain was released when conclusive evidence proved a dingo had indeed carried away and killed her baby. Her husband Michael was not imprisoned. The Northern Territory, in fact all of Australia, was strongly divided over whether she was guilty or innocent. Officials who bungled the investigation turned the Northern Territory legal system into **an international joke**. And disturbingly, one of the officials who screwed up the Chamberlain case investigation so badly, a Joy Kuhl, was also involved with the Falconio investigation.

■ So set in that context, officials in the Northern Territory must have been driven to resolve the disappearance of Falconio. It is understandable and absolutely the right thing to do. But such an end does not justify any corrupt or criminal means. However, it seems this is exactly what happened in the Falconio case.

■ With the assistance of James Hepi, once a partner in a drug business with Bradley Murdoch, it is believed Northern Territory cops set up Murdoch for the killing of Peter Falconio. Corrupt evidence suggesting Murdoch was responsible for the death of Falconio and responsible for the alleged attack on and abduction of Joanne Lees, was presented at a **show trial**. Murdoch was falsely convicted, and tourism benefitted greatly – the monster was caught then imprisoned. Thus, the Northern Territory was made safe for tourists once again.

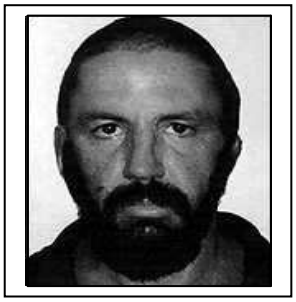
24 Images of Ivan Milat appeared in the media around the world. When he was sentenced, Lees would have been 23 years old. It is unlikely she had not seen an image of Milat. In fact, it is suggested that her first description of *the man*, which she gave to police, was influenced by Milat and his characteristic moustache. (**Later her description of *the man* changed, as did all her other descriptions**.)



Ivan Milat *c.*1996

Lees told the cops that *the man* north of Barrow Creek had: "a droopy grey moustache with corners tapering down below mouth." (*Barrow Creek Incident Update*; 15 July 2001). Some authors qualified this type of moustache with Mexican or Zapata.* Murdoch never had such a distinctive droopy grey moustache in July 2001. So to explain this missing moustache, Northern Territory officials said Murdoch must have shaved it off. (* Named after Emiliano **Zapata** Salazar [1879-1919], who had a moustache though not exactly the same as is described. He was a leading figure in the Mexican revolution which broke out in 1910.)

25 Long, who talked and wrote about suicide, might have been mentally disturbed. He was sentenced to life in prison. Note the style of moustache is the same in the images above and below. Lees said *the man* had a similar moustache, but it seems Murdoch did not in July 2001.



Robert Long *c.*2000

Those who could have benefitted from Falconio's disappearance and Murdoch's imprisonment are James Hepi, Joanne Lees, and Peter Falconio (if he is alive).

LEES Family: Another family* that has had a tragedy thrust upon it. No member could have benefitted in any way from Falconio's disappearance. (Joanne Lees' mother remarried; new surname James.)

MURDOCH, Bradley: Unless there is evidence that did not get presented at the trial, Murdoch would not have benefitted from Falconio going missing. It has been suggested that Lees, wanting to part from Falconio, might have arranged for a hit (the killing of Falconio). But **no definitive proof** has come to this writer's attention. And the perpetration of such an act of violence is difficult to imagine over any disagreement Lees and Falconio had. Over a big drug deal gone bad – yes. But not over bitter words they might have had about Reilly. Regardless, where is the benefit for Murdoch? What did Falconio or Lees have that he did not already have in bigger numbers?

MURDOCH Family: Yet another family that has had tragedy thrust upon it. Like the Falconio and Lees families, there was no benefit to be had by any member of the Murdoch family.

POLICE NORTHERN TERRITORY: No benefits here. All the cops got was confusion and work trying to make sense of the case and trying to search hell's half acre looking for Falconio. It was all negative.

TOURISM AUSTRALIA: At the time he vanished, Tourism Australia probably had no knowledge of Falconio. It probably would have presumed that he was having great times in the Northern Territory like all the other tourists there.

TOURISM NORTHERN TERRITORY: Falconio's disappearance really raised the profile of the Northern Territory, but not in a helpful way. This agency certainly did not benefit from that and with certainty its wish would have been for Falconio and Lees to have a safe journey to their destination, wherever that was.

BENEFICIARIES OF IMPRISONMENT

ALICE SPRINGS: Though there was and **still is disagreement** over the finding of Murdoch guilty and the sentence given to him, it is believed many if not most people who live and/or work in Alice Springs would have thought that outcome was better for them. It is believed all those people would have perceived that outcome as a benefit. (*The monster had been caught and locked away from us.*)

FALCONIO, Peter: Benefits flow to Falconio from Murdoch's imprisonment. For the State, that imprisonment confirms Falconio's death which is what Falconio wants people to believe if he is still alive.

FALCONIO Family: The tragedy for this family might actually be compounded. If they are 100 percent convinced that Murdoch killed their son, then they might have some satisfaction knowing Murdoch was imprisoned. But reasonable people – based on the literature, this writer believes all members of the Falconio family are reasonable – could have doubts about the verdicts given they were the outcome of a **show trial**. If for a moment, members of the Falconio family thought that the case, as closed by the Northern Territory, did not

reveal the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, then an awful feeling must pass through them at times. Given Murdoch was **falsely convicted on corrupt evidence**, then the Falconio family (as well as all of us) have been lied to. And for the Falconio family it is much worse because it means they do not know what happened near Barrow Creek and they still do not know where their son and brother Peter is – dead or alive. The slightest doubt within the Falconio family raises a terrible reality for all its members. For that reason, it is understandable that the Falconio family would hold onto the belief that Murdoch did it rather than put themselves into absolute emotional turmoil. They certainly will not be pleased by anyone like this writer and others who raise questions and raise facts that upset the belief they surely cling to.

GOVERNMENT: Ten years later and you can almost still hear the sighs of relief from the government of the Northern Territory after it locked up Murdoch. Big benefits here. The Falconio case was not another cock-up like the Chamberlain case, which was bungled almost beyond belief. The Falconio case had DNA evidence and they made it stick, allegedly having been found deep inside the manacles. Some expert from Yorkshire (note that is where Lees and Falconio were born) said he found it. But **no one else can find it** because in the process that expert used the alleged evidence was destroyed. Monster Murdoch – aka *the man* – who caused so many official conundrums had been caught, and Joanne Lees with the porcelain complexion was placated. Yes, big benefits here.

HEPI, James Tahi: What a win this criminal had over Murdoch. How telling and tragic it was that the Northern Territory arrested a drug courier-dealer (Murdoch) but then used another (Hepi) to help get the verdict it wanted. But, **kangaroo courts** allow such things so we should not be surprised. Recall what Hepi said: "I was involved in getting my own skin off the line, but not in setting up Mr Murdoch." That is from the mouth of a person who once, it is said, threatened to cut the fingers off someone he didn't like.[26] Nice type this Hepi. He got off the hook for his own drug-related crimes by assisting the cops set up Murdoch. Hepi obliged and Northern Territory officials were all smiles and sighs. Yes, there were benefits for James.

LEES, Joanne: Ask Lees how to spell vindication and she might reply with the letters m-u-r-d-o-c-h. For a narcissist, it would have been heaven at the front of the court after Murdoch was sentenced. Everything she said – she said lots but not much was consistent – had been accepted as the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. (But do you believe it?) A limo[27] waiting, red velvet ropes to keep peasants in their place, and an endorsement from the judge, the unethical Brian Martin who told the jury: "I entirely agree with your verdict." Ooh, justice was delivered that day in Darwin like it had never been delivered before. It was no more Lindy Chamberlain, no more negative words about the incompetence of officials. It was Murdoch to the slammer[28], Martin home to a feast of muddies,[29] and Lees off **to tell the whole world about herself** with a book for which the advance was $630,000. Yes, there were big benefits for the woman with rosebud lips. (see part L, Insert)

26 See Part H, Preface, Williams.

27 Written by Roger Maynard and Marcus Tanner, the following words appeared on nzherald.co.nz on 24 October 2005: "Joanne Lees is no ordinary witness for the prosecution. Every morning she makes an entrance like a camera-shy A-list celebrity. A big, black limo pulls up outside Darwin's Supreme Court, doors open and Lees dashes inside with barely a glance. She is not alone. Surrounding her is a phalanx of men in combat fatigues and sunglasses, each ostentatiously carrying a revolver." It was all part of the **show trial**. After acting out this Hollywood-in-Darwin spectacle for months, there was no way that Murdoch would be found innocent. Members (all?) of the jury would have become aware of Lees' superstar treatment and that can only have influenced the thinking of the jury. Jurors would have been favourably impressed and most sympathic toward Lees if she needed to be protected so much – *protected from the likes of that monster who had wanted to rape and murder her, according to Lees*.

28 Murdoch was first imprisoned at Darwin, then later transferred to a facility at Alice Springs.

29 Muddies is colloquial for mud crab, an expensive delicacy.

LEES Family: It would have been impossible, probably still is, for this family (James) or for anyone with a strong emotional relationship with Lees to doubt her words. So the sentencing of Murdoch must have been welcomed by her family. Everything she told them, and everything negative about Murdoch that they had read or heard – regardless of accuracy – was corroborated by the court in Darwin. *Their daughter, stepdaughter, and stepsister had nearly been raped and murdered and now that awful evil monster Murdoch was behind bars for life*. Yes, big benefits here.

MURDOCH, Bradley: Although he stated the following, "They say I was after 'Miss Lees.' I had a wad full of money. If I was that way inclined I could've called into every whorehouse on the way.... If they do convict me, I don't want to live out there. It's too sick a society."[30] – this writer does not believe what Murdoch said in his last two sentences. No human being desires to live in a prison for a minimum of 28 years. It is not as if Murdoch had been in a plea-bargaining situation and went to prison having lopped off a lot of his sentence. He did not go into prison for offenses less than the ones he was charged. He was put in there after corrupt evidence which was presented at a **show trial** arranged by a **kangaroo court**.

MURDOCH Family: No family wants to see any of its members behind bars. There might be exceptions for those members of a family who are repeat offenders or for those who are psychiatrically dangerous. But Murdoch does not fit into these categories.

POLICE NORTHERN TERRITORY: Super big benefits here. It does not require much thought to comprehend how sentencing Murdoch must have taken enormous pressure off the police. If he had not been sentenced – if the prosecution/State had lost the case – the police would have been in an extremely negative situation. Murdoch had to be convicted to relieve Northern Territory officials from the situation they were in. That there was no body, that Lees' stories were not only bizarre but inconsistent, that Murdoch had **no motive** to kill Falconio, that there was no evidence linking Murdoch to the Barrow Creek site other than Lees uncorroborated claims, did not matter. The cops needed a conviction, and that is what they got.[31] Many people were not surprised. For the cops, the case was closed.

TOURISM AUSTRALIA: You may not have heard it, but there was, no doubt, words of agreement in offices operated by Tourism Australia around the world. It certainly does not help any national promotion when the intended audience knows a *killer* is on the loose in the country being promoted as a tourist destination. As soon as Murdoch was convicted, Tourism Australia no longer had to hope no potential tourist would ask about the safety of travelling in the Outback.[32]

TOURISM NORTHERN TERRITORY: The Northern Territory is not an industrial hub, or manufacturing region, or IT centre in Australia. National and international tourism, and the dollars it brings is a major source of revenue. The thought of having a highway killer on the loose must have greatly disturbed officials there. Once Murdoch was set up and convicted, everything looked a whole lot better.

30 In *Dead Centre*; 2005: 409.

31 The following is from the Sunday Telegraph magazine, 2 February 2002: "[Kate Vanderlaan] the chief superintendent in Alice Springs is desperately keen to solve the case – not just for Jo and the Falconios, but also for the reputation of the Northern Territory police force, which has taken a battering at the hands of some Australian journalists."

32 Tourism Australia and Tourism Northern Territory were beneficiaries in a big way after Murdoch was convicted. The following appeared on the Internet and is based on an article that appeared in The Guardian; 3 August 2007: "Australia is the **second most dangerous nation** in the world for **travelling Britons**, The Guardian newspaper in England has reported. The report cites new British Foreign Office figures that show the number of Britons requiring consular assistance in Australia was second only to Thailand. Violent crime, extreme weather and incidents involving fauna were said to have contributed to the high demand for consular services. The paper reported **59 Britons died** in Australia between April 2005 and March last year. Britons are also most likely to lose their passport Down Under. **Australia has acquired the reputation of a tourist hazard spot in recent years**, thanks to several prominent if atypical cases." It is this type of article, stimulated by cases such as the disappearance and alleged murder of Falconio, that tourism officials always want to avoid, discredit, or suppress.

CUI BONO

STAKEHOLDER	WHO POSSIBLY BENEFITS FROM	
	Disappearance of Falconio	Imprisonment of Murdoch
Alice Springs	No	Yes
Falconio, Peter	**Yes** (alive)	**Yes**
Falconio Family	No	Yes
Government	No	Yes
Hepi, James Tahi	**Yes**	**Yes**
Lees, Joanne	**Yes**	**Yes**
Lees Family (James)	No	Yes
Murdoch, Bradley	No	No
Murdoch Family	No	No
Police Northern Territory	No	Yes
Tourism Australia	No	Yes
Tourism Northern Territory	No	Yes

This list of who benefits in relation to the Falconio case confirms what reasonable people would expect: ***Peter Falconio****;* ***James Hepi****; and,* ***Joanne Lees*** *benefitted greatly. That Falconio might be alive is a fact denied by Northern Territory officials. It had to be denied for Murdoch to be set up for murdering Falconio. But the fact is, there is not one iota of evidence to corroborate Lees' allegations that the incident at Barrow Creek took place and that it took place as she said. Great emphasis was placed on Falconio's disappearance, but his vanishing could have been the result of action taken by Falconio himself not some homicidal highwayman.*[33] *Hepi is another concern. But it was pointless, and probably still is, trying to raise concerns about him. The government had its hooks into Hepi and he was going to say whatever had to be said to nail Murdoch. Hepi denied this, but it is so obvious. (If Hepi had not coughed up for the cops, they would have had him convicted then locked up.) The public are expected to accept this kind of deal with criminals leads to truthful contributions in a court of law. Then we have the anomaly associated with Lees. Whether Falconio stayed or departed it seems that might have been okay for her. But given her bizarre behaviour at the commencement of the whole matter/mess, Lees had to redeem herself. She did that by pushing an official story* ***based primarily on her uncorroborated allegations****. Once Murdoch was convicted, her story became the biggest part of the official narrative – then there were big time benefits for Lees.*

[33] In the literature, there are several other incidents of travellers being intimidated on roads in the Northern Territory and in Queensland. (see Part M, Insert) So what has been going on in the Northern Territory and Queensland? If those stories are true – they seem to have been taken seriously by the cops – whatever is alleged to have happened to Lees and Falconio north of Barrow Creek is not entirely unique. If something did happen there, it does not take a genius to see it could have been perpetrated by a person or the persons responsible for all or any of the other incidents. But such thinking complicates matters for Northern Territory officials. It would not have helped them set up then convict Murdoch. In fact, all those other incidents accentuate **all the reasonable doubt that exists about Murdoch's guilt**.

ENDING

The case involving the disappearance of Falconio is a case in which very little is what it first seems. Lees presents a story of an incident at Barrow Creek and claims the motive for that incident was sex with her. She claims that driver – *the man* – would have shot the tyres of the Kombi to get her had they not stopped. Then she said she was so fortunate because she managed to escape her assailant and live to tell the tale. Falconio was not so lucky, she said. He was shot and his body taken away. All so straightforward if you don't think about it.

But if you do start asking questions, things are not so clean-cut. What exactly was the motive for murder? Who was going to benefit from what Lees described (in her changing stories)? When you ask those types of questions, it's not so straightforward at all. Lees, and later Northern Territory officials, want you to believe that some man was so overcome with the desire of having Lees that he trailed the Kombi, got Falconio to stop, then executed him, then assaulted Lees **but not sexually**, then let her escape, then gave up chasing her, the drove the Kombi away and parked it in the bush, then picked up Falconio's dead or dying body and drove away leaving her to report everything to the police. **Who benefits from that?**

When you start thinking about this alleged incident, which the cops still do not know all the details about (or will not release), and start reading the case literature, you begin to see that there are benefits. And you begin to see that these benefits reveal dynamics in the case that go way beyond Lees' alleged Barrow Creek incident. A number of people could have benefitted from Peter Falconio leaving the scene – either dead or alive. Lees might have been one of them. And when you go backward, tracing where Lees and Falconio came from in Sydney, and before that back to South-East Asia, and back further to Brighton in Britain, you find facts and suggestions pointing in the direction of something larger than what Lees has related. Murdoch was doomed before his **show trial** commenced. There is no doubt about that because many officials, as well as every member of the jury, would benefit once he was found guilty. So he was – then he was sentenced, then benefits started flowing.

The whole Falconio case is as bizarre as Lees' statements related to it. We now have a man imprisoned for 28 years and no one to this day has been able to identify a clear credible motive that drove him to do all the things that he is alleged to have done. There is no such thing as a motiveless crime. So if a motive cannot be identified after 10 years, consideration must be given to the fact that **there was no crime as Lees described**. That something went on is undeniable. But the case related to Falconio, the one that commenced in 2001 and culminated in 2005 and which encompasses his vanishing and the imprisonment of Murdoch, is what is being considered here.

The Falconio case is not what it first seems. For 10 years it has been a concern, and the answer to the classic question *Cui bono* reveals some people had lots to gain by ignoring what has happened to Falconio and by accepting what has been and is being done to Murdoch. To address this reality, we must **find Falconio** – **dead or alive**. ■

DRUGS

D

CONCERN
Drugs are ubiquitous in the Falconio case, but strangely they were not examined in depth or decisively at the trial which proves that Northern Territory officials were biased against determining the whole truth.

INSERTS
POLICE CORRUPTION
DANCE PARTY PILL
NETWORK AGAINST PROHIBITION

STATISTICS
inserts 3, notes 12, pages 12

FIND! FALCONIO – Dead or Alive:
Concealing Crimes in Northern Territory, Australia

PREFACE

■ "Murdoch was a supplier across Australia, and was on a drug run from **Sedan**, **South Australia**, to Broome, Western Australia at the time of the [alleged] offence." (added emphasis; see Hepi below)

■ "Both Falconio and Lees were heavy users of marijuana, and occasional users of ecstasy. Lees and Falconio had a joint **just 20 minutes** prior to the [alleged] offence.[1] Defence argued that Lees may have been stoned at the time of the offence." (added emphasis)

AllExperts
Peter Falconio: Encyclopedia
associatepublisher.com
5 July 2010

■ "Drug trafficking allegations against the man accused of killing Briton Peter Falconio do not make him guilty, the judge at his murder trial has said."

BBC News Online
news.bbc.co.uk
12 December 2005

■ "**Is it possible** that Peter could have agreed to carry some drugs across a couple of state borders for someone? As a daily user of cannabis he had connections with the drug scene in Sydney. Could the 'unprovoked' incident at Barrow Creek have been a drug handover gone wrong?" (original emphasis)

Robin Bowles
The crucial questions Joanne Lees fails to answer[2]
crikey.com.au
10 October 2006

■ "The same person had told me that the Kombi had been searched more ruthlessly in Darwin, with the new panels installed by Peter Falconio and Paul Dale pulled out and found to have hidden a bag of ecstasy tablets."

Robin Bowles
Dead Centre
2005: p. 374

■ "Both him [Peter] and Jo liked to party really hard – it was hard to keep up with them. I'd have to leave to go home because I was trashed, but they'd carry on. They were not what I'd describe as addictive [*sic*] people, but **they did take pills** and they enjoyed life." (added emphasis)

Paul Dale
in *Dead Centre*
2005: p. 12

■ "I had the gear, and I had the good gear in town [Broome] for a long, long time. He [Murdoch] really didn't get a lot of gear. And I just had lots and lots of weed. South Australian-sourced weed."

James Hepi
in *The Killer Within*
2007: p. 87

[1] In her book *No Turning Back*, Lees revealed that she and Falconio smoked marijuana at the last place they refueled the Kombi. Suspiciously, she does not name that place. But from the description she gives (pp. 49-51), it seems to have been Ti Tree. This however makes no sense because the distance from Ti Tree to the site of the alleged incident is *c.*119 kilometres which would have taken well over an hour – **not 20 minutes** – to drive. But if Lees and Falconio had smoked marijuana at the Barrow Creek pub, the time then makes more sense because the pub is only *c.*10 kilometres from the alleged incident site.

[2] An article listing over 12 crucial questions which Lees has failed to answer. Another excellent article is *How Joanne Lees' story has changed over five years*, by Roger Maynard: crikey.com.au; 4 October 2006.

■ "Pete decided he'd roll a joint to smoke as we watched the sun set.... He...picked up his cannabis,[3] Rizla papers and cigarettes which were lying on the shelf below the dashboard.... When he finished he lit it, smoked some and then passed it to me. I smoked a little."

Joanne Lees
No Turning Back
2006: p. 50

■ "Brighton boasted a much more hedonistic lifestyle, **where drugs and dance parties** [see Insert] were an accepted part of the vibrant south-coast town's youth culture." (added emphasis)

Roger Maynard
Where's Peter?
2005: p. 48

■ "But Joanne Lees who was **stoned out of her brain on dope** and who'd had a recent affair, had a better motive for the killing.... So why wasn't she the main suspect?" (added emphasis)

Amanda Mortein
Unfaithful Lees admits taking drugs, court told
indymediascotland.org
18 October 2005

■ "You do not kill someone over Marijuana, but you do kill someone over *Cocaine* or *Heroin*." (original capitals & italics)

T.c (*sic*)
Who killed Peter Falconio? Or is even dead?
universalsearch.me.uk
16 April 2010

■ "Joanne Lees' testimony got weird well before she was embarrassed into admitting she's had a secret lover. Lees described the scene that took place in the early evening of 14 July 2001.... They'd smoked a sunset joint at the town of [allegedly] Ti Tree."

Paul Toohey
The Killer Within
2007: p. 170

■ "I was always suspicious that Lees and Falconio travelled the route from Sydney, to Alice Springs, that Falconio worked in a furniture factory in Sydney, where it is said they hide drugs in furniture to travel all the way around to Broome. It is interesting Lees and Falconio cancelled going to Broome. It could be they were due to meet Murdoch and tried to get away with the drugs." (*sic*)

Veryan
Who killed Peter Falconio? Or is even dead?
universalsearch.me.uk
15 April 2010

■ "Lees admitted to use of ecstasy and marijuana." (*sic*)

Wikipedia
Joanne Lees
en.wikipedia.org
14 February 2010

3 This is another example of Lees trying to convince people she was not seriously involved with drugs. She says it was **his cannabis**, – not the cannabis, or our cannabis. Lees is supported by Sue Williams who wrote in *And Then The Darkness*; 2006: p. 101: "Peter rolled a joint with some dope a friend had given him in Sydney." Now, how would Williams have known where that dope came from? She never spoke with Falconio. She also reveals in her own book (p. vi) that she never spoke with Lees. So we are to believe Sue Williams spoke with some person who was a friend of Falconio and who gave him or who knows of some person who gave Falconio marijuana in Sydney. The significance of this is that Lees and Williams tried to play down the presence of drugs in the lives of Lees and Falconio – *he did not buy it, someone gave it to him.* But the fact is most people would not care where the dope came from, unless it came from Sedan which could confirm Falconio and Lees were there and had drug interactions with Murdoch and/or Hepi. When people you cannot rely on downplay things, or tell you something unnecessary, it is wise thinking to suspect something is wrong and that it might be the exact opposite of what you have been told.

FIND! FALCONIO – Dead or Alive:
Concealing Crimes in Northern Territory, Australia

DRUGS run like a mainline vein right through the Falconio case. Before Peter Falconio and Joanne Lees had departed Brighton in Britain and right up until a short time before Falconio disappeared, drugs were part of their environment. Drugs are the only constant in the entire story – in fact, drugs might be the primary reason that the story came into existence.

By drugs, this writer means illegal/illicit material ingested, inhaled, or injected to produce some desired physiological and/or psychological state. That is exactly what alcohol and nicotine do, but they are legal/licit and (hypocritical) society does not use the word drugs to describe them. It is the fact that drugs are illegal that impacts upon their production, marketing, transportation, promotion, price, desirability, *etc*. Though existing secretly to varying degrees and at various times, drugs are a product like all others in the marketplace and thus they are susceptible to all market forces.

This writer has no probative evidence, but it is reasonable to believe that Falconio and Lees were exposed to drugs at Brighton where he attended the University of Brighton. They must have been exposed to drugs and to "dance parties" which were and probably still are "an accepted part of the vibrant south-coast town's youth culture."[4] (see Preface, Roger Maynard) After they departed Britain on their around-the-world trip, they no doubt encountered drugs in Asia where their first stop was Kathmandu, capital of Nepal. With all the backpackers who pass through there, they must have been exposed to marijuana, hash, and most probably intravenous drugs. This writer is not saying that Falconio and/or Lees did drugs anywhere in Asia, but it would be unreasonable to believe firmly they did not.

Then there is the alleged stolen money belt story which Lees tells in her book *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. 15. (see Part L) Whether that had anything to do with drugs is not clear, but again it is not unreasonable to believe it might have. Then there is their arrival in Sydney where, the literature says, they used drugs. We are told "they did take pills" (Paul Dale), that Falconio "was a daily user of cannabis" (Robin Bowles), that "Falconio and Lees were heavy users of marijuana, and occasional users of ecstasy [*eccies*]" (AllExperts), that Lees was "stoned out of her brain on dope" (Amanda Mortein), *etc*. Lees did not dispute any of this in her book. But she did try to de-emphasize her use of drugs with **evasive phrases** like: "Peter and Jesse shared a joint" (p. 26); "his cannabis" (p. 50); "I smoked a little" (p. 50); *etc*. In her book *And Then The Darkness*; 2006: p. 48, Sue Williams says that Lees took only "half an ecstasy tablet." (Which reminds us of that lying scumbag Bill Clinton who admitted smoking marijuana, but who later claimed he did not inhale.)

Ecstasy is a drug favoured by those who want to rave on the dance floor for hours. Roger Maynard writes about such youth parties in Brighton where Falconio and Lees lived in Britain. Lees says she and her friends danced in Sydney. And in her book, Robin Bowles says that while at Alice Springs: "Peter and Joanne spent most of their evenings partying at Melanka Lodge [demolished 2008] until late."[5] You can bet your last dollar there were *eccies* at those parties.

4 On 26 June 2011, a Brighton-related article appeared on guardian.co.uk. The article details a proposed change to the drug policy relevant to that British city. This policy will place emphasis on decriminalization, not punishment. (Similar to successful changes implemented in Portugal.)

5 *Dead Centre*; 2005: p. 13.

Drugs link people and places in the Falconio case.

POLICE CORRUPTION
Cops, Drugs, Laws

■ "The War on Drugs has a powerful corrupting influence on police forces across the country because police officers know that they can rob drug dealers with impunity. No dealers or buyers are going to report a police officer stealing from them because they know that they themselves will be arrested. The corruption of police officers begins gradually with the officers finding rationalizations for stealing the drug money. Then the corruption is perpetuated by the **code of silence**, an unwritten rule that prohibits police officers from informing on one another's misconduct. As long as the War of Drugs continues, honest and innocent young officers will be **transformed into corrupt gangsters**." (added emphasis)

Joseph D. McNamara
Police corruption is fueled by the war on drugs

Extract: *Police Corruption*; 2003: pp. 33-37; (McNamara then had 35 years police experience.)

■ "Drug-related corruption differs from other types of police corruption. Drug-related corruption includes officers stealing drugs or money from drug dealers, selling drugs, or lying under oath about illegal searches. Officers involved in this type of corruption are actively committing crimes, as opposed to other types of police corruption where the police are either protecting criminals or ignoring their behavior. Several factors are consistently associated with drug-related police corruption: the police culture, characterized by a **code of silence**; the maturity and education levels of the police officers; ineffective management that does little to promote integrity or supervise officers; opportunity to commit corruption; inadequate training; police brutality; and personal ties to an officer's neighborhood. **The primary motive for drug-related police corruption is money**, although other factors such as the police culture and ineffective supervision are also identified." (added emphasis)

Richard M. Stana
Drug related police corruption differs from other forms of police corruption

Extract: *Police Corruption*; 2003: pp. 38-52; (Stana then director of justice issues, Unites States General Accounting.)

*Though these two authors are from the United States, what they declare is entirely applicable to Australia. As McNamara and Stana reveal, the impetus for cops to become involved with drugs is money. The sums can be substantial and in most cases are untraceable. Money and greed are universal human weaknesses. It does not matter in what country police operate, the temptation is too great for many (most?) cops to resist. The result of this is corrupt policing by cops no better than the law-breakers. Criminalizing suppliers and users has not solved and can never solve drug problems. Until drugs are seen as a health issue and are decriminalized, the inevitable and ongoing **corruption of cops in Australia** will continue.*

With certainty, **drugs were a significant part of their life during all the time Falconio and Lees were in Australia**. When something is against the law and a person wilfully breaks that law, then whatever it is must be significant to and be desired by that person. And given the price of the drugs that these two poor backpackers were toking and smoking (Falconio was also a cigarette smoker and both drank alcohol), the cost to them must have been substantial.

Then there is the evidence suggesting that not only were Falconio and Lees drug users but that they might also have been drug mules (couriers). Panelling inside the Kombi that Falconio and his friend Paul Dale replaced (see Part V) leads to an obvious question. Why? Especially when the age of and the wear to the engine of that Kombi must have meant it needed serious attention. That both Paul Dale and Joanne Lees might swear nothing was placed behind those new panels means nothing. Only Falconio would really know.

Then there is that backwater called Sedan in South Australia. The place where Hepi was getting "lots and lots of weed." (see Preface, Hepi) That *no-where place*, which is away from all major highways, is slap-bang on the route Falconio and Lees took according to the map in Sue Williams' book *And Then The Darkness* (p. iv). Was it at Sedan where Falconio and Lees acquired the ecstasy, which Robin Bowles was told by the cops they found when they looked behind new panels in the Kombi? (see Preface, Bowles)

The route they originally planned would have led Falconio and Lees from Adelaide westward, across the Nullarbor Plain, to Perth in Western Australia, then north to Broome and onto Darwin. But something changed their plan. After Sedan, they did not to go to Perth but went north to Alice Springs. Could there have been lots of weed or ecstasy in the Kombi during that stage of their trip? Of course there could have been. People who lie like Lees might deny that, but it cannot be disproved.

Big time drugs were introduced into Australia by Americans during the war they were running in Vietnam and other South-East Asian countries (1959-1975). Euphemistically called R&R (Rest & Recreation), tens of thousands of American troops were jetted to Australia from the killing zones where they insanely murdered their helpless victims – *a world right proclaimed by the United States for the United States*. Naive Australians loved those killers, some others wanted the drugs they brought. Many Aussies became addicted long before America fled Indo-China suffering an overdose of defeat.

Lees surely had no idea that the streets and clubs and pubs she and Falconio (and what about Nick Reilly *aka* Steph?) wandered around in the nightclub area of Kings Cross and at other places in Sydney, were all screwed over[6] by American killers on R&R three decades before. We can say that Lees and Falconio benefitted from the drug habits that were well established at the Cross in the 60s and 70s, under a hideous eyesore, that *Coca-Cola* sign, which even Lees mentions in her book (p. 17). Lees and Falconio were into drugs in a land of drugs. No one can honestly deny it.

6 Of course one of the big reasons that the US flew its military killers from Indo-China to Australia was sex. During the time of R&R (Rest & Recreation*), killers from the *land of the free, home of the brave* started transmitting their sexual infections in Sydney (1967). Everywhere they go in the world, America's military murderers leave death,** destruction, and disease. (* Napalming and butchering innocent human beings because you don't like their politics is tough work. ** On informationclearinghouse.info [27 May 2011], the number of Iraqis killed in the US war and occupation of Iraq is **1,455,590**. Think about it. There is no corpse in the Falconio case, yet Murdoch was sentenced to 28 years without parole. But, **Americans have been involved with the murder of over 1.4 million human beings and those killers get medals from their government**. And proud Aussie diggers/killers will get medals too for helping those butchers do their inhuman work. Politicians and especially the military do not want you to call wars what they really are – **mass-murder**. It isn't patriotic, but **it is the whole truth**. Postscript: The words below are from a Chris McGreal article. It appeared in The Guardian Weekly, 7 January 2011: "The US military is investigating the leadership of the 5th Stryker army brigade, whose soldiers are accused of running a 'kill team' **that murdered Afghan civilians**, as further evidence emerges of widespread complicity in the deaths. A brigade general is conducting a 'top to bottom' review after five brigade soldiers were committed for trial, charged with involvement in the murders of three Afghans and other crimes, including **mutilating bodies and collecting fingers and skulls from corpses as trophies**. It is said their commanders failed to intervene although the events were widely spoken about among soldiers." [added emphasis] The **US-initiated-and-led wars** in Afghanistan and in Iraq benefit big business. That Australia is a cog in the murder machine is a crime against humanity. Afghans were pioneers in Australia. The **Ghan** train is named after those good people. Today in Afghanistan, proud Aussies are involved with the **killing of them** – babies, children, adults. But not in my name. KAN)

SPEED
That Bradley Murdoch, and without a doubt James Hepi, took drugs to keep themselves awake as they sped across the country on their day-and-night drives is a certainty. There was no time or any interest for leisurely crossings between Broome in Western Australia and Sedan in South Australia, and back again. They made their drug-shipping plans carefully, then drove like there was no tomorrow.

This is what Hepi told Paul Toohey about those drug-runs: "I'd do a turnaround trip in a week and buy fifteen pound and go home. I'd only be gone from Broome for a few days. People'd just think I'd gone fishing."[7] One way, the distance is *c.*3500 kilometres making a return trip *c.*7000 kilometres. With an average speed of at least 100 clicks an hour – a high average given most of the *c.*1000 kilometre Tanami Track between Alice Springs and Halls Creek in the Kimberley is an unsealed dirt road notorious for bulldust, corrugations (washboard), rocks, and sand – means 35 hours of non-stop driving to Sedan, then 35 of the same back to Broome. Whatever hours there were in between, Murdoch and Hepi must have slept like the dead.

The bloody audacity of it. Right under the noses of the cops and all to supply some market with *hydro* will mean something to anyone who has ever driven in Australia's desolate Outback. Not hundreds, but thousands and thousands of clicks with big motors running hard. Gruelling hours day and night alone behind the wheel with the constant tension of police apprehension all the way. And on every trip they must have taken amphetamines, appropriately called *speed*, to keep them at their illegal and dangerous tasks. And unlike Lees the liar, Murdoch and Hepi never did deny or downplay their involvement with drugs.

ECSTASY
This writer has been told that by 2001 ecstasy[8] was already in demand in the northwest of Australia – as it most probably was in all other parts of the country where it had been introduced. Dubbed the party drug, hug drug, *etc.*, ecstasy was selling in Broome for up to $50 a tablet in 2001, according to this writer's source. (It is said Murdoch was paying $5 a tab, meaning he made $45 profit per tab. This is the profit/money corrupt cops steal. see Insert) The source of the ecstasy is not known by this writer. (Made in Sedan? Or imported to Sedan from Sydney or Melbourne?) A person who says he spoke with Murdoch, claims Murdoch told him selling *eccies* was the best money he (Murdoch) ever made from drugs.

To make ecstasy requires knowledge of all the associated chemistry, all the necessary chemicals and equipment, plus a hidden location where the work can be carried out unobserved and unrestricted. Commonly, such a location where illegal drugs are prepared is called a clan lab, short for clandestine laboratory.[9] As far as the writer has been able to determine, neither Murdoch nor Hepi were involved with the preparation of ecstasy or any other synthesized illegal drug. They might have been and probably were aware of where clan labs were operating, but evidence of that does not appear in the literature related to the Falconio case.

7 *The Killer Within*; 2007: p. 87.

8 This drug, which has the formal designation MDMA, is one of the most widely used recreational drugs in the world. (see Part C)

9 On 22 March 2011 in Perth, a video released on thewest.com.au website – *Drug Blast: Top Cop's Son Injured* – declared that 30 clan labs had been closed by the cops in Western Australia in 2011.* It averages out at more than **two every week**. Note that this should not be interpreted as an indicator of police efficiency. What it really reflects is the fact that the demand for synthesized drugs is so high, it is driving up the price which in turn motivates people to get involved in the drug business by setting up clan labs. The profits are great, just as the associated **corruption of the cops can be great**. Their motto was *Protect and Serve*. But in 2006 it was realized those cops could do neither, so their motto was changed to *Western Australia*. Some say the police in Western Australia are the most corrupt in the country.** But it is hard to say as the competition between the states and territories for that prized accolade is extreme. (* It was 130 labs in 2010. That averages out at about one every three days, and that is only in Western Australia. Imagine what is going on in the entire nation. The illegal drug economy in Australia must be astronomical. ** This police commissioner was described as the "worst in Australia" by an opposition member of the WA parliament John Quigley. [The Australian; 17 February 2011] It also declares this in the same article: "John Quigley has launched a blistering attack on the state's police commissioner for distributing what he calls 'a litany of lies'.... Mr Quigley criticised the role of Police Commissioner Karl O'Callaghan in 'vilifying' an Aboriginal man who was tasered up to **41 times in a week by police and corrective services officers**." [added emphasis] Kevin Spratt was fortunate, he lived. Ian Ward didn't. In 2008, Western Australian officials **cooked Ward alive** while transporting him **1000 kilometres** with **no** airconditioning and **no** water in a vehicle in which the temperature inside the custody box exceeded **50 degrees centigrade**. It's called racism.)

DANCE PARTY PILL

"[I]n this series, MDMA or ecstasy, generates the most hysteria. Like many illegal drugs, the popular press has done a very successful job confusing the public about its relative dangers. The fact is, **there are many more alcohol and tobacco related deaths than there are people who die from taking the notorious party pill**. Ecstasy has an interesting history. Most people associate the drug with the rave scene, yet, in the US, where the drug enjoyed legal status for several years before being criminalised in the mid-80s, it was used in counselling sessions by psychotherapists and by spiritual practitioners who claimed it heightened the experience of meditation. Today the drug, despite its reputation amongst users as promoting feelings of love and oneness, is the subject of much heated, often **ill-informed debate** about its harmfulness. This is fuelled every so often when someone dies from **allegedly** taking ecstasy. Fortunately, in the last few years, scientists in the US have been channelling their research efforts into the short and long term health effects of ecstasy. Their results tell a different story about the drug - **it's not as bad for us as we've been led to believe**. However, there are risks associated with its use. Worse, these are aggravated by **prohibition**. Ecstasy is often referred to as a 'designer drug' (the term was coined by American drug agencies to describe drugs which were designed to get around the law). However ecstasy was not invented to circumvent the law. It was originally synthesised by the German chemical and pharmaceutical company Merck and patented in 1914. The German patent gave as reasons for the synthesis of this and other compounds: 'to provide intermediates for products of potential pharmaceutical value.' It seems the company decided not to pursue the investigation of this compound as they did not publish any data on its pharmacological activity or its toxicity. Followers of Bhagwan Rajneesh, the Indian guru whose disciples wore orange, brought it with them when they moved out of their ashram in Oregon; they advocated its use as a spiritual tool. At about the same time, in late '87, early '88, it reached English holiday makers in Ibiza **who brought it back home to England** because they didn't want the party to end. That summer, which came to be known as 'The Second Summer of Love' (the flowering of the hippie movement in 1967-68 is known as the 'First Summer of Love'), gave birth to the so-called 'rave' culture. It wasn't long before the rave scene spread to Australian shores. Although anecdotal evidence suggests **ecstasy arrived in Sydney around 1984-85**, it didn't really take off until 1989-90, by which time ecstasy was an illegal substance." (added emphasis)

Extract: Richard Campbell; Norman Swan (writer); Geoff Wheeler; and, Kathy Graham. *ABC Online – ecstasy*; abc.net.au; 1997.

The ABC program revealed how ecstasy was popularized in Australia. Note that the alleged dangers of this illegal drug are said to be fewer than those associated with alcohol and nicotine, two drugs heavily misused in that country.

Ultimately, drugs might be the reason why Falconio disappeared – but a review of the trial documents does not even suggest this.

ONE BIAS OF THE CASE

The fact that drugs run right through the Falconio case is obvious to those who read the literature. And what is also obvious is that there is an official negative bias against Murdoch's involvement with drugs, a neutral bias toward Lees and her involvement with drugs, and a positive bias toward Hepi who had actually been transporting drugs around the country even longer than Murdoch.

But Hepi's history did not stop Northern Territory officials. They ignored his involvement with drugs plus the fact he had a strong motive to see Murdoch convicted. And Hepi did give evidence in court against his former partner. The hypocrisy of this is almost hallucinogenic. In Wikipedia it says the defence lawyers Grant Algie and Mark Twiggs stated the following at the trial: "Police planted evidence, with the assistance of Murdoch's former drug-running partner James Hepi, who had both **motive** and **opportunity** to frame Murdoch, after Murdoch had been central to Hepi's arrest."[10] (added emphasis)

The fact Hepi was declared an "unreliable witness," means nothing. Officials knew what Hepi was going to say in court and there should be no doubt that he was **coached** on what they wanted him to say. (Courts are theatre where witnesses like Hepi deliver their li[n]es – not the truth and nothing but the truth.) Judges can tell juries what they like about ignoring evidence, but that is pointless once a witness has told her/his biased story. Members of juries are human beings not machines whose minds can be activated and deactivated at the command of some judge. Once a lie is told to the members of a jury, the **damage is done** – because lies remain in the minds of jury members inevitably influencing their thinking (severely or subtly) regardless of what judges say. Only an idiot would say otherwise. Knowingly, allowing severely biased witnesses to testify during trials is an official ploy of **kangaroo courts**.

As for Lees, **she admitted she took drugs**. She admitted smoking marijuana before the alleged incident north of Barrow Creek. And it seems drugs and drug paraphernalia where found in the Kombi.[11] Yet officials rehabilitated her into a **superstar witness** whose every word was accepted and who was given the benefit of every doubt whilst **Murdoch was given none**. That the Northern Territory built their get-a-conviction-at–any-cost case on dishonest testimony from a known liar and drug user, and supported it with the biased words of a known drug-thug reveals how corrupt official things really are in the Northern Territory. The fact that Murdoch was convicted on these biased **kangaroo-court lies** confirms it.

THE WRITER

This writer is not opposed to Lees, Murdoch, Hepi or any other person using drugs. In Australia and every other Western country, legal drugs kill far more people than illegal drugs. The prohibition of drugs has not stifled demand for them and never will. (Classic examples are prohibition laws on alcohol which have never worked anywhere.) Prohibition drives up the price which in turn promotes petty and professional crime. **It also corrupts cops**. Drugs need to be accepted, decriminalized, and regulated safe supplies made available.[12]

10 *Peter Falconio*; en.wikipedia.org; 6 March 2010: p. 3.

11 In *Dead Centre*; 2005: p. 135, it says "a bong" and "some dope" were found in the Kombi.

12 On uk.news.yahoo.com on 16 December 2010), British politician Bob Ainsworth declared this: "[The drug trade] must be taken away from organised criminals." This UK Labour backbencher said he would like to see drugs put under the control of "doctors and pharmacists." He also said he would like to see "an independent, evidence-based review, exploring all policy options, including further resourcing the war on drugs, decriminalising the possession of drugs, and legally regulating their production and supply." Ainsworth declared that the **war on drugs** is a "disaster." A very good and recent example of how the war on drugs has failed completely in Australia occurred recently in Perth. The Australian newspaper reported on 22 March 2011 that a house suffered severe damage when a clan lab (see Note 7) blew up injuring five people within that house. Reports say occupants of that government-owned house were **neighbours from hell**.* So you will know the whole story, the person who suffered the most physical injury was a Russell O'Callaghan (29). **He is the son of the police commissioner** in Western Australia, Karl O'Callaghan. Of course he didn't know what his son was up to. Karl wasn't getting anything out of that clan lab. You know, it's just one of those things – *boys will be boys*. One last point, the story goes that this clan lab, we really should call it a drug factory, had been in operation for **three years**. Of course the cops didn't know a thing about it – not a thing. You see, they were just so busy shutting down the competing clan labs. (* It seems a neighbour had lodged five complaints about the people who were involved with this drug factory. But nothing was done about it. We can call it corruption.)

NETWORK AGAINST PROHIBITION

Who We Are
The Network Against Prohibition (NAP) was formed in the 7th of March 2002, as a response to the Northern territory Labor Government's 'drug house' legislation and as a response to the human rights abuses faced by drug users in the Northern Territory and around the globe. The 'drug house' laws in our own backyard, sniffer dogs across Australia…aerial spraying of vegetation in Columbia and Afghanistan, increasing prison populations worldwide…these are some examples of the issues that triggered NAP's formation. It is hoped that in time, more chapters will pop up in Australia and elsewhere.

The NAP is based in Darwin the Northern Territory (NT). It is a network of illicit drug users (current and former), their friends, family members and supporters. We are part of a global network of drug user groups and represent drug users who feel strongly that **the war on drugs must end as soon as possible**. We take a non-judgmental approach to drug use and recognize the fundamental role that drug use has played historically in society. Members of the NAP believe that people who use illicit drugs have the right to be treated with dignity and respect and should be able to live their lives free from discrimination, stigma and health and human rights violations.

What We Stand For
In a nutshell, the NAP is a human rights campaigning body, working to end the war on drugs. NAP members view the war on drugs as a major human rights catastrophe with a serious impact on drug users and the populations of developing countries around the world. The NAP opposes the **US-led** push for **zero-tolerance** policing and any attempts to eradicate the use of currently illicit substances from our society. These polices are seriously impacting on the health and wellbeing of many members of our own community. **Prohibition of illicit drugs does not work and has never worked**. Current policies amount to little more than a Government sanctioned extortion racket, aimed at drug users. The NAP calls for the NT and Australian Governments to develop reality based drug policies. As a first step, the Misuse of Drugs Act must be repealed, as should other Draconian drug-related legislation! Incarceration of drug users should cease immediately and there should be an amnesty for all prisoners doing time for non-violent drug-related offences.

What We Do
The NAP aims to: Use non-violent direct action to bring an end to the war on drugs. By protesting at relevant Government sponsored events and at Government offices. Also holding regular public rallies like the smoke-ins, and taking part in events like the Global Marijuana March. (original emphasis & italics)

Adapted from: napnt.org; 12 August 2010.

Australia is rife with drugs and has been for decades – but its laws and courts are still fighting a war against them which is vindictive, unjust, and ***unwinnable****.*

ENDING

Drugs, more specifically illegal/illicit drugs, are a reality that goes right through the case of Peter Falconio. Before he and Joanne Lees even departed Britain and up until some minutes before he allegedly disappeared, drugs were part of their environment.

Falconio and Lees were drug users, possibly couriers. Lees attempted to play down her participation. Murdoch and Hepi were serious drug couriers. Some type of connection between these four might have started before Falconio and Lees left Sydney in a Kombi on the Australian part of their around-the-world tour. That vehicle might have been modified to carry drugs and it is possible that it was carrying drugs when it was driven away from Sydney, or Melbourne. The connection might have commenced, or if already in existence it might have been strengthened, when Falconio (and Lees?) arrived at Sedan in South Australia. Sedan being the growing area and source of marijuana (*hydro*) which Murdoch and Hepi regularly transported to Broome in Western Australia.

Plans that Falconio and Lees made to drive across the Nullarbor to Perth ended either prior to or after they arrived in South Australia. It is reasonable to believe their change of plans might have been induced by an opportunity to courier drugs northward, possibly to Alice Springs, to Darwin, even to Broome via the Northern Territory.

If Falconio was shot north of Barrow Creek, as Lees later claimed (she did not at first), his death could be identified as a drug-related execution. According to the literature, a bag of ecstasy tablets was found hidden in the Kombi by Northern Territory officials. That Lees could have been high on marijuana at the time she and Falconio stopped their Kombi to check what might have been a mechanical problem was discounted at the trial. Her words about drugs did not go against her, but drug admissions by Murdoch went against him.

Hepi gave evidence against his former drug-partner Murdoch. He was declared an unreliable witness, but his words which the jury heard could only have done damage to Murdoch. The general public's negative outlook on drug usage is subjective for the majority and is heavily imbalanced against such usage. Research on all types of drugs (legal and illegal), however, shows that legal drugs kill and injure more users and that prohibiting drugs (making them illegal) does not resolve associated problems but rather makes them worse. There is no evidence in the literature or arising out of the trial that suggests or confirms Murdoch or Hepi sold or supplied drugs directly to minors.

Though drugs were a constant part of the environment for Falconio and Lees, drugs were strangely not a major part of the trial. It seems the drug issues were too complex, or perhaps too revealing about just what is going on in the Territory (corrupt cops, kickbacks, supply chains, *etc*.). So, officials pushed the (alleged) death of Falconio as a murder by Murdoch (allegedly) intent on raping then killing Lees. But no credible motive or proof of that was presented in court. To address this reality, we must **find Falconio** – **dead or alive**. ■

EVIDENCE

E

CONCERN
There is not one bit of significant evidence in the Falconio case that is not questionable, and facts suggest that evidence was concocted – worse yet, exculpatory evidence was ignored to ensure a conviction.

INSERTS
CHAIN OF CUSTODY/EVIDENCE/POSSESSION
CABLE-TIE RESTRAINTS
ORIGINAL? RESTRAINTS
DNA-RELATED EVIDENCE

STATISTICS
inserts 4, notes 24, pages 20

PREFACE

■ "He said **her evidence was tainted** because she saw an Internet photograph and article linking Murdoch to the murder before she was interviewed by police. Mr Barker[1] said Ms Lees also wrongly identified the breed of Murdoch's dog, which she claimed was with him on the night of the murder. Mr Barker went on to say evidence given during the trial that claimed Murdoch was captured on [CCTV] security footage at an Alice Springs truck stop hours after the incident was also flawed. He said the specialist who identified the camera image as Murdoch was not questioned whether she was an expert in the field of face and body mapping." (added emphasis)

ABC News Online
Evidence questioned in Murdoch appeal
abc.net.au
12 December 2006

■ "[S]omebody has played around with the evidence to make it look like the lid and the tape was there when it was not."

Grant Algie
manchestereveningnews.co.uk
5 December 2005

■ "[G]irlfriend of murdered British backpacker Peter Falconio gave **unreliable evidence** in his killer's trial." (added emphasis)

BBC News Online
news.bbc.co.uk
12 December 2006

■ "But the [alleged] DNA evidence only puts Murdoch in contact with her shirt.[2] It does not conclusively place him near Barrow Creek with a gun at her head. There was no body, no motive, no witnesses other than an unreliable witness [Joanne Lees], and **most of the evidence given was circumstantial**." (added emphasis)

Robin Bowles
Rough Justice
2007: p. 211

■ "Luke [Hura[3]] confirmed that heelers shed a lot of hair. Anyone wriggling across a seat where a dog had been would have to get hairs on their clothes. So why were there **no hairs** on Joanne's clothes, or on the sticky tapes from around her ankles and neck?" (added emphasis)

■ "Dr Whitaker **destroyed all three samples** of the mixed DNA from the gearstick and steering wheel, leaving none for the defence to have analysed by an independent laboratory." (added emphasis)

■ "[A] fingerprint belonging to [detective sergeant] Jeanette Kerr was found in the Kombi, indicating that in spite of her forensic concerns, she had not worn gloves when she came in contact with a potentially important source of evidence."[4]

Robin Bowles
Dead Centre
2005: pp. 266, 356, 384

1 A barrister, Ian Barker led an appeal related to Murdoch's conviction. On the ABC program *PM* (12 December 2006), he declared this: "The trial resulted in a substantial miscarriage of justice because evidence was left in which should not have been admitted." Barker raised the critical issues of **evidence integrity** and **reasonable doubt**. But the three judges hearing the appeal, all of whom were Northern Territory judges who worked with Brian Martin who tried Murdoch, did not give a rat's rear for evidence integrity or reasonable doubt. Martin was another judge, so they had no desire to embarrass him. Nor did any of those three judges want to be associated with a successful appeal by Bradley Murdoch. It was unethical to ignore **Martin's recorded failings** which Barker highlighted, but that is what those three appeal court judges did. Basically, they told Murdoch – *shut your face, go back to your **28 years without parole***. That is what is called justice in the Northern Territory. (All of the four mentioned judges have the gall to use *Justice* as a title: David Angel; Trevor Olsson; Brian Martin; and, Trevor Riley.)

2 In several places within her good books, Bowles points out the faulty thinking about parts of the Falconio case. Shallow thinkers make connections, some make conclusions, which facts neither support nor confirm.

3 Professional animal trainer and at the time owner of a blue heeler.

4 Not only did the cops finger and mishandle evidence, the director of the Northern Territory forensic services (Peter Thatcher) contaminated the cable-tie restraints with his own DNA. In *And Then The Darkness*; 2006: p. 286, Sue Williams writes: "Some contamination had indeed already taken place, with the director of the lab Dr Peter Thatcher's DNA being found on the cable ties. Defence lawyer Grant Algie put forward the proposition that the cigarette butts Murdoch's former drug-running partner James Hepi had sent from his property could have been used by the police to rub Murdoch's DNA on the cable ties." It was not science in the Falconio case. It was evidence of **contamination and corruption of the first order**.

■ "[P]olice crime labs have forsaken scientific inquiry in favour of reaching the desired conclusions needed to convict the people the police wanted to convict.... Once the prosecution gets its results from the crime lab, everything after that is all a big joke.... What makes scientific results different...is their conclusive affect on a judge and jury.[5] If the lab report says so, then so it is. As much as judges and lawyers aren't scientists, neither are most jurors. We all bow to the god of science, even when we know that it's not omnipotent."

Scott H. Greenfield
When science isn't
blog.simplejustice.us
18 December 2009

■ "Human beings can't even accurately describe an event of great importance that we have just witnessed with our own eyes."

Johann Hari
The Independent
13 August 2010

■ "We'd been told that Joanne Lees wasn't badly injured, and this was already causing some suspicion.[6] Her clothes had no dirt, no twigs, no grass stains, no burrs – nothing that made you feel, 'Oh this poor girl!' Her clothing was quite unremarkable forensically."

Joy Kuhl
in *Dead Centre*
2005: p. 63

■ "Slowly, people began to notice the cracks in her witness account. But just as slowly, Joanne changes her story, filling up the cracks only to create others that she simply has no explanation for."

Richard Shears
subjectivelanguage.blogspot.com
7 March 2010

■ "Eckhoff was shocked to see a police officer touch the steering wheel of the van without gloves when she was brought back to the crime scene examination unit. He was told in no uncertain terms that **he had contaminated what could be vital evidence**, although, given that police had trampled all over the scene at Barrow Creek, this was not the first time it had happened." (added emphasis)

■ "The tape...was insufficient to tie her legs together the police officer concluded. Lees did not have an answer for this.... There was nothing she could say, either, to the suggestion that the Aboriginal trackers who had examined the scene at Barrow Creek had given the opinion that no-one had remained hidden in the bushes for any length of time. Further concerns were raised in the mind of Superintendent Kerr when she asked Joanne to describe the bag that [allegedly] had been thrust over her head by the [alleged] gunman. Her detailed descriptions matched a canvas mailbag that she [Lees] may have seen at the Barrow Creek Hotel after she was picked up by the truckies."

Richard Shears
Bloodstain
2005: pp. 36, 80

5 At the trial, results (big numbers) were presented by an alleged DNA expert (Jonathan Whitaker; also Whittaker in the literature) of Britain. Those big numbers had a concluding affect on the jury. Those DNA findings were legally challenged and scientifically dismissed as dangerous and unacceptable. However, the judge (Brian Martin), who has no qualifications in science, accepted the big numbers and saw no need to resolve the highly significant conflict of opinions. Those big DNA numbers were what officials needed to convict Murdoch. Without those numbers, Northern Territory officials would have looked very stupid. So Martin dismissed the objections and Murdoch was convicted. It was not science, it was a set-up.

6 Lees was and is rightly suspected of being implicated in the alleged incident.

EVIDENCE makes or breaks a case. Evidence is what proves or disproves the credibility of an allegation. Evidence corroborates a fact and/or discredits dishonesty. In the sucking swamp of beliefs and conjecture, it is only evidence that can confirm the truth. Thus in this work, evidence means anything that makes clear, elucidates, or confirms a fact or point being argued, considered, discussed, *etc*. Evidence is either testimonial (verbal) or physical (sensorial), and is either direct or circumstantial (evidence from which, in the ordinary course of human affairs, the existence of some fact can be reasonably concluded). Evidence can be anything that is related to a crime or suspected crime and which helps explain what happened.

The fact that some item or statement is submitted as evidence to a court, does not imply that evidence has integrity. All submitted evidence must be assessed for integrity before its meaning, and thus relevance in a case, is determined by a court. So-called evidence that has been concocted or corrupted has no place in a sound court. All evidence must be rigorously challenged to ensure sampling, handling, storing, analyzing, presenting, *etc*. meet all the applicable scientific, legal, and ethical standards. Anything less than this is an injustice. Without the determination of integrity for every item of evidence submitted, any court that accepts the purported evidence is a **kangaroo court**.

In criminal cases, the relevance of evidence is to prove the argument of guilt or innocence. And with regard to guilt, proof to members of a jury must be beyond reasonable doubt. In one of their textbooks, Paul B. Weston and Kenneth M. Wells use the following definition to explain what is reasonable doubt: "It is not a mere possible doubt; because everything related to human affairs, and depending on moral evidence, is open to some possible or imaginary doubt. It is that state of the case, which after the entire comparison and consideration of all the evidence, leaves the minds of jurors in that condition that they cannot say they feel an abiding conviction, to a moral **certainty**, of the truth of the charge."[7] (added emphasis)

In his notes on criminal law, Victorian barrister Don Just says this: "Generally, the standard of proof upon the prosecution is beyond reasonable doubt."[8] And in New South Wales, the Law Reform Commission included the following in a paper on jury directions: "The *Bench Book* suggests the following form of words for introducing the onus and standard of proof: 'As this is a criminal trial the burden or obligation of proof of the guilt of the accused is placed squarely on the Crown [prosecution]. That burden rests upon the Crown in respect of every element or essential fact that makes up the offence with which the accused has been charged. That burden never shifts to the accused. There is no obligation whatsoever on the accused to prove any fact or issue that is in dispute before you. It is of course not for the accused to prove his/her innocence but for the Crown to establish his/her guilt. A critical part of the criminal justice system is the **presumption of innocence**. What it means is that a person charged with a criminal offence is presumed to be innocent unless and until the Crown persuades a jury that the person is guilty beyond reasonable doubt'."[9] (original italics; added emphasis)

7 *Criminal Investigation*; 1992: p. 13. Weston and Wells took the extract from the *California Penal Code* section 1096.

8 Don Just. *Notes on criminal law* 1; justd.com; 22 March 2010.

9 *Consultation Paper* no 4; 2008. The standard-of-proof quote in that paper is from: Judicial Commission of NSW. *Criminal Trial Courts Bench Book*; October 2008.

Interpreting what an item of evidence means must never take precedence over determining ***the integrity*** *of that evidence.*

CHAIN OF CUSTODY/EVIDENCE/POSSESSION

■ "Even though a reliable chain of evidence may be established, physical **evidence may have been altered** prior to or during its collection and examination. Unless the integrity of the evidence can be readily established, and legitimate evidentiary influences accounted for, **the documentation of a chain of evidence, by itself, does not provide acceptable grounds upon which to build reliable forensic conclusions**." (added emphasis)

W. Jerry Chisum; **Brent E. Turvey**
Criminal Profiling
2001: p. 102

■ "When a question arises as to the authenticity of an item offered as evidence or its possible alteration or contamination, the location and condition of the article from the time of its discovery must be proved. Proof of this 'chain of custody' demonstrates that: (a) The evidence offered is the same evidence found at the scene; (b) There has been no opportunity to replace or improperly alter the evidence; and (c) Any change in the condition of the evidence can be explained (*e.g.*, destruction through laboratory analysis)"

■ "Since photographs are potential evidence for trial, the chain of custody may need to be proved in order to rebut allegations of **tampering**. The investigator should therefore maintain the physical and legal integrity of all photo negatives." (added emphasis)

Jerry L. Dowling
Criminal Investigation
1979: pp. 63, 73

■ "The concept of 'chain of custody' or 'chain of evidence' is important to understand. A court* will require proof that evidence collected during an investigation and the evidence ultimately submitted to the court are one and the same. To prove that the integrity of the physical evidence has been maintained, a chain of custody must be demonstrated. This chain shows who had contact with the evidence, at what times, under what conditions, and what changes, if any, were made to the evidence." (* Obviously this will **not** apply to a kangaroo court.)

Barry A.J. Fisher
Techniques of Crime Scene Investigation
2004: p. 10-11

■ "In criminal investigations, all relevant evidence collected must be clearly linked to the source from which it arises. The explanation from a piece of evidence to its source must be complete and unbroken. This is called the chain-of-evidence and it is of critical importance if criminal charges are to be laid.... Proper records should be kept of the transfer of all evidence each time it passes from one person or place to another, **as well as of all processing that is done to it**." (added emphasis)

Robert N. Moles
A State Of Injustice
2004: p. 34
(cont.)

Evidence mishandling by the police is not to be suspected – it is to be expected.

■ "A stringent legal requirement for forensic evidence is that each individual or entity having possession of an evidence item from the time it is collected until the time it is introduced into evidence at a court proceeding must be identified. This requirement is referred to as the **'chain of custody'** or **'chain of possession.'** The chain of custody begins at the time the item is collected and continues through until submission of the evidence at a court proceeding.... This requirement ensures that the condition of the evidence has remained unchanged from the time of its collection until its introduction in a court." (original emphasis)

Robert R. Ogle
Crime Scene Investigation and Reconstruction
2004: pp. 214-215

■ "Evidence should be properly marked or labelled for identification as it is collected or as soon as practicable thereafter. The importance of this procedure becomes apparent when consideration is given to the fact that the investigator may be called to the witness stand many months after the commission of the offense to identify an object in evidence which he [or she] collected at the time of the offense. Indeed, defense counsel, may require that the complete chain of custody be established, in which case each person who handled the evidence may be called to identify the object. Obviously such an identification is most easily managed by means of marks or labels which have been placed on the evidence. An additional aid to identification is the investigator's notebook in which should be recorded a description of the evidentiary object, the position where it was found, the place where it was collected or the person from whom it was received, the names of any witnesses, and any serial number which the object may bear, together with the case reference data."

Charles E. O'Hara
Fundamentals of Criminal Investigaton
1976: p. 82

■ "The prime directive for gathering evidence of poisoning at a death scene is to remember the proper 'chain of custody.' Nothing can break a case assumed to be solid more easily than the defense being able to prove reasonable possibility that evidence could have been **tampered with** before the trial." (added emphasis)

John Trestrail
Criminal Poisoning
2000: p. 65

*Always keep in mind that regardless of what the authors quoted above and every other author in the world who writes on chain of custody/evidence/possession says, they are describing **theory not practice**. The truth is, every link of every chain requires the highest integrity of every person involved. This is a demanding thing for some humans to do, particularly people such as State employees whose reputation or success in court may be dependent on a corrupt act or corrupt statement which covers up some adulteration, contamination, or exchange of evidence. Judges who do not insist on credible chains of custody for all physical evidence, conduct **kangaroo courts**.*

One of the most important things in the determination of evidence integrity is the chain of evidence.[10] This *chain* is a sequential and documented process which if properly executed suggests evidence has **not** been corrupted, intentionally or unintentionally. Every link of the chain must: **i**. be attested to in writing; **ii**. be of unquestionable integrity – any doubt over any link breaks the chain; and, **iii**. lead from source to destination. (see Insert)

FALCONIO CASE

So that's the theory. But what really happened with the evidence in the case involving the vanishing of Peter Falconio in the Northern Territory of Australia in July 2001?

Well, this writer believes there is reasonable doubt Bradley Murdoch did any of the things that he was convicted of doing – bagsful of **reasonable doubt**. And to readers who think Murdoch is guilty, or who think this writer would not know, just think about the evidence. Every one of the books written on the Falconio case contains facts that leave thinking readers shaking their heads. Some of these facts are staggering, and if only half are 100 percent true then Murdoch's innocence is confirmed. In legal phraseology, the books contain truths that prove innocence or are highly suggestive of being exculpatory (free of blame). That lawyers managed to convince (dupe) members of the jury that Murdoch was guilty does not prove these facts are wrong, it proves how corrupt the Anglo-American legal system is.

Again, this writer urges you to read any of the books on the case – *Bloodstain*, *Dead Centre*, *Where's Peter?* are recommended – then, if you can stomach it, go and read Joanne Lees' grossly biased book *No Turning Back* (see Part XYZ). Most importantly throughout your readings, keep and open mind and ask questions. Then ask more questions and even more questions. Once the official corruption of the case hits you, you will wonder how people can be so gullible.

Because the Falconio case was processed through a court, and because someone was convicted of crimes allegedly associated with his vanishing, it does not mean that outcome is the truth and that it is legally and morally right. **Innocent people** are being convicted in Australian courts probably every day of the week. Appeal courts are splitting at the seams with case after case of wrongful conviction – and that is with cases for which victims of the system have money and the strength to appeal. For all the others, those poor others who have been wrongfully convicted – **worse yet, imprisoned** – they are rotting in hell bereft of understanding, hope, and justice.

This is what appeared recently in the major newspaper of Melbourne: "Judges' mistakes in instructing juries in child sex cases have caused almost two-thirds or retrials ordered in Victoria this year. An *Age* analysis of criminal appeals decided this calendar year has found that seven of 11 retrials ordered by the Court of Appeal involved allegations of sexual offences against children under 16 and incest."[11] Always remember that with all criminal convictions, appeals can relate to the innocent who have been found guilty or to the guilty who have been found innocent.

10 During the trial, it was clearly determined the chain of evidence for the cable-tie restraints was corrupt. This appeared in the Sydney Morning Herald (see Insert) on 28 October 2005: " 'So you or other people may have had dealings with, or worked with the cable ties and **it's not in the log?**,' defence lawyer Grant Algie asked. '**That's correct**,' Snr Const Sandry replied'." Not only does this **prove the illegitimacy** of the cable-tie restraints as evidence, it publicly confirms that Murdoch was set up for a **show trial** presided over by a **kangaroo-court judge** called Brian Martin. Reader, the cops **did not know** (or **would not say**) who had touched those restraints. But regardless, those restraints had been sent to an alleged DNA expert in Britain who produced those big DNA numbers that the prosecution so desperately needed. And it is due to those big numbers, that Murdoch was sentenced to **28 years in prison without parole**. That is justice in Australia. Beyond shameless and disgraceful, it is a crime.

11 Selma Milovanovic. *Judges' miscarriages of justice.* The Age; 18 December 2010.

So in this shocking situation in Victoria in which innocent children are involved, in one way or another, jackass judges have ensured miscarriages of justice. The same newspaper article went on and reported this: "Mistakes made by County Court judges that caused miscarriages of justice in child sex cases included: ■ Wrongly instructing juries on sexual acts between an accused and their alleged victim not subject to criminal charges; ■ Failing to warn a jury that evidence of an accused's past lies did not mean they were guilty; ■ Mistakenly telling a jury that parts of an offence could form the basis of a conviction. Retrials typically cost tens of thousands of dollars and cause lengthy delays across the court system. An analysis of appeals decided this year shows that the accused spent an average of a year in prison between trial and appeal decision."

It might all be hilarious if it wasn't for the fact that children are involved, that innocent people are sent to prison, and that the jackass judges call themselves *Justices*. And all of this mess is just in one state with one type of crime. Multiply it by all the other jurisdictions and then by all the other types of crimes involving juries and incarceration and you start to see how bad the legal system is in Australia – **it is not a system of justice**. As Evan Whitton says: "Although judicial work is the most error-riddled industry there is, some judges insist on being treated as if enveloped in a Christ-like blaze of glory."[12]

Instead of accepting what is recommended in The Age newspaper to address the problem – "better training for judges and lawyers" – the whole lot of them should be ignominiously fired and Australia should adopt the investigative system of justice with judges who are educated and trained to be judges, not glib brown-nosed lawyers appointed to the bench with their never ending round of corrupt cases and appeals which are real money-makers for lawyers, but living hell for the public – the public that pays for these mongrel lawyers whose collective interest is money, not **Truth** and **Justice**.

This writer challenges any person to present any evidence* which **indisputably confirms** Bradley Murdoch perpetrated any of the alleged crimes for which he was convicted. This writer will pay **A$10,000** to any person who presents clear indisputable evidence confirming Bradley Murdoch murdered Peter Falconio, and/or assaulted then abducted Joanne Lees. Not presumptions, not deductions, not opinions, not statements – **clear indisputable evidence**. This writer is confident he will not have to pay a zac[13] to any person because **the evidence is not there**. All there is are hollow uncorroborated words from Lees accepted by corrupt lawyers and judges. (* Evidence will be made public over the Internet.)

From A to Z, Alice Springs to XYZ, you are encouraged to reflect on all parts of the case detailed within this book. And as there are other parts not addressed here, you are again referred to the case-related literature. Do not assess anything based on the official narrative (Part N), but rather assess everything on what you believe could have happened based on human nature and on the known indisputable facts. And as always, question everything.

12 *Serial Liars*; 2005: p. 76.

13 Old Australian slang for 6 pence (5 cents as of 14 February 1966).

CABLE-TIE RESTRAINTS*

■ "The test, which allows the use of tiny particles **a millionth the size of a grain of salt**, was used during Murdoch's Supreme Court trial to link him to hand ties used to restrain Mr Falconio's girlfriend Joanne Lees and to particles found on the steering wheel and gear-stick of the couple's van." (added emphasis)

The Age
theage.com.au
24 December 2007

■ "I think it is very dangerous." (see test described in The Age above)

Katrin Both
thesun.co.uk
1 December 2005

■ "Certainly there **does** appear to be a problem with using LCN* as evidence. Another recent murder case in which Dr Whitaker provided this kind of evidence collapsed.... This was the case of Wayne O'Donoghue in Ireland, accused of murdering 11-year-old Robert Holohan, whose body was found in 2005. After examining a semen sample on the body along with a swab taken from Wayne O'Donoghue, Dr Whitaker concluded that the chances of the semen and swab not being from the same person were 70 million to one. Pretty conclusive – except it wasn't. It led to O'Donoghue being charged with murder, but when some bigger samples were brought in, Dr Whitaker decided he was no longer able to say the original was O'Donoghue's beyond reasonable doubt. The case against O'Donoghue fell apart. Against this background, the case against Bradley Murdoch, who has the support of civil liberty campaigners in Australia, looks flimsy." (* low copy number DNA; original emphasis)

Natalie Clarke
Joanne Lees back in the spotlight
dailymail.co.uk
2 May 2008

■ "[T]he offender used three different types of tape, silver insulation tape for her face, Duct tape for her legs and Hundred Mile an Hour tape for her hand restraints."

John Daulby
Media Release (NTAPL – Intranet)
21 March 2002

■ "I have serious concerns about the way the manacles have been handled, and also there appears to be serious problems with the measurement of them. i.e. they appear to be incorrect. We really need to get on top of the forensic side of things, we need greater consultation. If we can't get this, I will be asking for a review of the handling of all forensic exhibits from an outside source if necessary."

Jeanette Kerr
Email (Kerr to police colleagues)
24 August 2001

■ "[Algie] criticised records designed to track prosecution exhibits produced during the trial, saying they were 'incapable of demonstrating the integrity and security' of the handcuffs, which he said were treated like 'disowned, unloved, soiled goods'."

Manchester Evening News
Missing outback Briton 'may not be dead'
manchestereveningnews.co.uk
5 December 2005

(cont.)

■ "Mr Sandry agreed that people may have **had contact with the ties without it being recorded**." (added emphasis)

Amanda Morgan
Officer tells of gap in Falconio evidence record
abc.net.au
28 October 2005

■ "All along we said how unreliable this evidence was.... How come Dr Whitaker found DNA when it couldn't be found in Darwin. All of a sudden, amazingly, they found this small piece of Brad's DNA taken off these cable ties. And they didn't have any left for the defence to access **so they could independently test it** before the trial. The whole thing speaks volumes." (added emphasis)

Jan Pitman
ntnews.com.au
24 December 2007

■ "The major DNA profile on the cuffs – a significant contribution – fitted Joanne, while [Vince] Millar was a minor contributor. But she [Carmen Eckhoff] found no other profile that pointed to a third person touching the handcuffs. It was not for her to conclude why, although there could only be two obvious reasons.* The person who bound her had been wearing gloves; or only Miss Lees and Millar had touched the handcuffs that night.... Failure to find another person's profile bothered her so much that she searched the cable ties in various locations, subjecting them to various tests." (* third possible reason: Lees made the restraints; see Toohey below)

Richard Shears
Bloodstain
2005: p. 54

■ "Dr Katrin Both said she did not accept the [DNA-LCN] technique used to link Bradley Murdoch with the attack on Miss Lees and the alleged murder of her boyfriend Peter Falconio as a valid scientific method.

Sun Online Reporter
thesun.co.uk
1 December 2005

■ "[Tim Sandry] conceded a log book from the NT police forensic biology section may not have recorded every time he or another person worked on them. The log book did not show he examined the restraints in the weeks after the alleged 2001 attack, because he did not remove them from the biological area where they were held, he said. The log book also recorded he had examined the handcuffs for two days in February 2002, when he did not actually work on them, the court heard. 'So you or other people may have had dealings with, or worked with the cable ties and **it's not in the log**?,' defence lawyer Grant Algie asked. '**That's correct**,' Snr Const Sandry replied'." (added emphasis)

Sydney Morning Herald
smh.com.au
28 October 2005

■ "[S]he admitted **they had cable ties in the Kombi** – such as were used by her alleged attacker to fashion handcuffs." (added emphasis)

Paul Toohey
The Killer Within
2007: p. 171

* Also described as handcuffs/manacles/*etc*. in the Falconio case-related literature.

QUESTIONABLE RESTRAINTS EVIDENCE

Constructed from cable ties and adhesive tape, the hand restraints in the Falconio case are a classic example of corrupt evidence. It is said that the roadtrain drivers found Joanne Lees with such restraints on her wrists with her hands in front of her body. Who handled them and how they were handled before and after that fact is not known with absolute certainty. Within the official documentation, you will **not** find answers to all the following restraint-related questions:

1. Who constructed the restraints?
2. When were the restraints constructed?
3. Who decided restraints would be used?
4. Where were the restraints constructed?
5. Who provided/purchased the cable ties?
6. Who approved the destruction of the restraints?
7. When were the restraints placed on Lees' wrists?
8. Who witnessed the construction of the restraints?
9. How were the restraints stored after 14 July 2001?
10. Where were the restraints stored after 14 July 2001?
11. Where were the restraints handled after 14 July 2001?
12. Who officially handled the restraints after 14 July 2001?
13. Who transported the restraints to the alleged crime site?
14. Were Lees' wrists originally restrained behind or in front?
15. If someone did, who placed the restraints on Lees' wrists?
16. Why were there no dog hairs or soil on the adhesive tape?
17. Who unofficially handled the restraints after 14 July 2001?
18. Who witnessed the placing of the restraints on Lees' wrists?
19. How were the restraints officially handled after 14 July 2001?
20. What proof is there Lees move her restrained wrists to her front? (Note that ability to is not proof Lees did at the site.) *Etc*.

This item of evidence in the Falconio case, which was described as the "lynchpin,"[14] was used to put a man in prison. Yet, there are at least 20 concerns related to these restraints for which there are no **consistent**, **complete**, and **credible** documented details. If officials claim there is no doubt about the concerns listed, ask why there are no detailed answers to **all the listed questions** in the official case-related documentation or in the case-related literature?

Answers to the listed questions could project some reasonable doubt about the defendant's guilt. But as the literature tells us, **whenever there was doubt in the Falconio case, the person who was given the benefit was Joanne Lees not Bradley Murdoch**.

Even before the trial (2005), a senior police officer (Jeanette Kerr) expressed concern about the way the restraints were mishandled. (see Insert) Another cop (Tim Sandry) admitted in court that the restraints could have been handled and that there was no record of this in the chain-of-evidence log. (see Insert) And the restraints were taken from the Northern Territory, supposedly in a paper bag, to a prison in South Australia where Murdoch was being held on remand. This is what Robin Bowles says about that shocking fact:

14 This word was first used by the prosecution lawyer Rex Wild in the Darwin court on 7 December 2005. It was a very accurate description of how Northern Territory officials saw the alleged DNA evidence. Without those big numbers, all the charges against Murdoch would have collapsed. So it was absolutely imperative that the alleged DNA evidence not be thrown out. Of course the corrupt judge Martin did not throw it out, because Murdoch had to be convicted.

"[Tim Sandry was] called out after hours on 18 October 2002 by Dr Peter Thatcher,[15] head of the Forensic Services in Darwin, to take a brown paper bag containing the cable-tie restraints down to Adelaide. Murdoch had been [wrongly] arrested by this time and Sandry gave evidence that he was instructed to take the bag to Adelaide and deliver it to Superintendent Colleen Gwynne, who intended to confront Murdoch with them during an interview at Yatala [prison]. Despite his misgivings about transporting the originals of the cable ties rather than a photo or a mock-up, Sandry was outranked and he did as he was told. He says he checked the bag in to the Adelaide police forensic custody storeroom, which was locked with restricted access. The problem from Mr Algie's [legally sound] position was that this storage room was where the stuff impounded from Murdoch's arrest, **covered in his DNA**, was kept."[16] (added emphasis)

ORIGINAL? RESTRAINTS

LEFT *Image of hands restrained with just one cable tie. Lees' manacles of five cable ties were unnecessarily complex if their only purpose was to restrain her hands. So what was/were the other purpose(s)?*

In the literature, this image is said to be of the original manacles. Presumably, the metal clamps left and right were attached after the cables ties had been cut so they could be removed from Lees' wrists.

15 Annie Darcy. *Peter Thatcher's story*; This is the Drum; nt.gov.au; 1997 December. Within this article, Thatcher said the following: "There is always the chance that **evidence can be tampered with**. This is not common, but forensic science is susceptible to interference." (added emphasis) This is really rich because a few years later Thatcher's DNA was found on the cable-tie restraints of the Falconio case. This red-faced manager of the Forensic Services in Darwin could not, or would not, explain how that happened. It is obvious the forensic results of this laboratory were scientifically suspect. They should have never been accepted as evidence in any court.

16 *Dead Centre*; 2005; p. 376.

We are expected to believe the cable-tie restraints were transported from Darwin to Adelaide, then to the prison where Murdoch was being held, so Colleen Gwynne could show them to Murdoch. And we are expected to believe she planned to ask him if he constructed the restraints and/or put them on Lees. But do you believe that was the real purpose of taking highly significant evidence across the entire country. This writer believes the real purpose was to have someone corrupt the evidence – not necessarily Gwynne – to ensure Murdoch's DNA was found beneath the tape used to construct the restraints.

QUESTIONABLE DEOXYRIBONUCLEIC ACID (DNA) EVIDENCE

Some cynic said DNA stands for **D**o **N**ot **A**sk as the science of it goes beyond the comprehension of people with an average education. Certainly beyond the comprehension of most jurors. DNA evidence is **overly relied on** to the point it has become acceptable for test results to dispense with "the need to examine any corroborating or contradictory evidence."[17] Overall, the widely held but false perception of DNA evidence superiority is destroying that which is essential to DNA evidence, in fact to all evidence – **integrity**.

It has been said that DNA is for the 21st century what fingerprints were for the 20th century. But what is not said in conjunction with this observation is that assessing fingerprints is a subjective process – **so too is DNA**. Neither fingerprints nor DNA are objective sciences. In both techniques, subjective interpretations are necessary. There lies the rub. We allow ourselves to be duped by the science of DNA because we have been led to believe laboratory science is objective, is mathematically precise, and thus shows no favour. We do not see and do not want to know about, all the problems associated with DNA evidence. Big DNA numbers go over with a bang, whereas all the little errors that ruin results are ignored. But they should not be.

One forensic expert concludes: "The amazing thing is how many screw-ups they have for a technique that they go into court and say is infallible."[18] One law professor says this: "DNA's reputation for scientific precision is in fact **unwarranted**. The record is littered with slapdash forensic analyses often performed by untrained, underpaid, overworked forensic technicians operating in crime labs whose workings reflect gross incompetence or rampant corruption."[19] (added emphasis) He goes on to say: "DNA is only perfect in theory. In the real world, DNA analyses are subject to the same forces of incompetence and inveiglement[20] as any other evidentiary process. We have become **enraptured by DNA**, and are thus blind to what we know is true in all other corners of our lives. **Human folly** can pervade even scientific evidence." (added emphasis)

So given all the pressure on the Northern Territory government *to do something* about the Falconio case, it is not unreasonable to believe some **DNA concoction/corruption could have occurred**. Recall what defence lawyer Algie was concerned about at the trial. He was concerned, and the jury should have been concerned, about what could have occurred – **it probably did** – within that South Australian storage room: "this storage room was where the stuff impounded from Murdoch's arrest, **covered in his DNA**, was kept."

17 J. Herbie DiFonzo. *The crimes of crime labs*; Hofstra Law Review vol 34, no 1; 2005. In an smh.com.au article* (17 December 2011), Stuart Washington points out that courts in Australia are places where junk science is accepted. He writes about: So-called "expert **evidence** that contaminates juries and **leads to innocent people being jailed**." (original & added emphasis) * This article makes reference to an academic paper by a UNSW professor: Gary Edmond. *Actual innocents? Legal limitations and their implications for forensic science and medicine*; Australian Journal of Forensic Science; vol 43, no 2; 2011: pp. 177-212.

18 William C. Thompson (professor, School of Social Ecology, University of California – Irvine) in *The crimes of crime labs*; Hofstra Law Review vol 34, no 1; 2005.

19 J. Herbie DiFonzo (professor, School of Law, Hofstra University) *The crimes of crime labs*; Hofstra Law Review vol 34, no 1; 2005.

20 Inveiglement means a process in which a person is or persons are lead astray or won over by deceitful flattery.

SETTING UP MURDOCH

So to set up Murdoch, Northern Territory officials needed his DNA and there were heaps of it in that storage room in South Australia. Restraints of little evidentiary weight went to Adelaide, then returned to Darwin as *we-got-him* evidence. It does not get any more corrupt than that. The Murdoch trial would have collapsed without his DNA, so officials did what had to be done to get some of it.

Of course the cops and every official from Darwin to Adelaide denied any form or tampering or interfering with the restraints took place – but really, what else would they say? According to the narrative (see Part N), Murdoch's DNA was found beneath the adhesive tape wrapped around the cable ties used to construct the restraints – so officially, *Murdoch must have made them, and he must have put them on Lees, and he put them on her after he executed Falconio*.

So after getting Murdoch's DNA on the restraints, they were later sent to the Forensic Science Service in Yorkshire, Britain. In the words of author Sue Williams, a Dr Jonathan Whitaker determined: "DNA deep within the cable ties used to restrain Joanne, and isolated with his Low Copy Number (LCN) technique, was 100 million times more likely to have come from Murdoch."[21] But it doesn't matter a billion baked beans what claims were made if the restraints were tampered with. And evidence revealing the cable-tie restraints could have been tampered with is **admitted**, **documented**, and **undeniable**.

Put all those big deceptive DNA numbers out of your mind, then ask yourself the following four questions:

i. If Murdoch had made the restraints, do you believe that if he had been shown them in South Australia he would have acknowledged anything about them? (He would have denied everything. That was predictable and the cops knew it. Thus, it can only be concluded the **real purpose** of taking the restraints to Adelaide was to get some of Murdoch's DNA on them.);
ii. According to Lees, *the man* put those cable-tie restraints on her. So if *the man* was Murdoch, why wasn't Murdoch's DNA found all over them? (According to Lees, *the man* was **not wearing** gloves when he allegedly assaulted, manacled, and abducted her.);
iii. It was claimed trace amounts of Murdoch's DNA were found inside the Kombi (knob of gear lever; steering wheel). But if that were true, why was his DNA **not found** on the door handle, the keys, the lights knob/switch, the seat, her glasses, *etc.*? (Lees said *the man* turned the ignition key off, then later started the Kombi and drove it away. So he must have touched that key twice. Lees also said he ripped her glasses from her head – *No Turning Back*; p. 56.); and,
iv. It was acknowledged that Lees' DNA was found on the restraints. Why was it concluded her DNA was there because the restraints had been on her and not because she made the restraints? (Lees has no credible alibi that she was not involved with the disappearance. If she made the restraints, her DNA would have been found on them – and her DNA **was found** on them. Again, the benefit of doubt was given to Lees, even though many facts suggest she was implicated in the vanishing of Falconio.)

21 *And Then The Darkness*; 2006: p. 286.

Because of the high risk of contamination, DNA is a very dangerous form of evidence.

DNA-RELATED EVIDENCE

■ "DNA analysis is a useful servant but a bad master."

Robin Bowles
Dead Centre
2005: p. 349

■ "The scientific basis of DNA testing can **mislead the unsuspecting** into believing that the introduction of DNA evidence in court not only ensures procedures regularity, but also washes away the need to examine any corroborating or contradictory evidence.... *Crime Scene Investigation* and its forensic cousins have **led juries to worship forensic testimony**." (added emphasis)

J. Herbie DiFonzo
The crimes of crime labs
Hofstra Law Review vol 34, no 1; 2005

■ "[I]f crime scene samples are not handled using extremely thorough precautions, the risk of contaminating a sample with DNA from other crime scene samples, from police, from forensic scientists or from anyone who may have had (perfectly innocent) contact with the scene or sample is extremely high."

Allan Jamieson; **Rhonda Wheate**
The Barrister; no. 31
1 May 2010

■ "[T]here is often a large subjective component associated with it. In some cases...whether [DNA] samples 'match' or not may depend on something as subjective as one's theory of the case."

Jonathan Koehler
in *Judge For Yourself*
2004: p. 48

■ "If you put God on the witness stand...and God's testimony conflicted with the DNA evidence, everyone would automatically say: 'Why is God lying like this?'"

Laura LaFay
Style Weekly
6 July 2005

■ "If he had bled during the struggle it was reasonable to assume that other quantities of skin or DNA might have been found on Joanne's clothes, **but there was none**." (added emphasis)

Roger Maynard
Where's Peter?
2005: p. 100

■ "[J]udges acknowledged the **conflict of opinions** over Dr Whitaker's DNA technique, which they said remained unresolved. 'In light of our conclusions as to the impact of the evidence as [a] whole **we do not find it necessary to resolve this conflict**,' the judges said." (added emphasis)

Lindsay Murdoch
Push for Falconio review amid DNA doubt
smh.com.au
24 December 2007
(cont.)

■ "It is not uncommon for different forensic scientists presented with the same sets of data to arrive at different conclusions. So there is always room for doubt. Unfortunately for both the lay observer and the legal expert, these can seem non-existent, cloaked from view by **an impression of scientific accuracy and precision**." (added emphasis)

■ "Lawyers are not adequately equipped with the knowledge to cross-examine forensic evidence nor understand its meaning and significance. This is another recipe for miscarriages of justice."

■ "It was said that the chances of a false [DNA] match occurring were 1 in 37,000,000. Many mathematicians, however, are sure such events are actually routine occurrences that happen all the time. They insist that presenting such calculations in this way to a court is to **mislead the jury deliberately**." (added emphasis)

L.A. Naylor
Judge For Yourself
2004: pp. 45, 46, 50-51

■ "**But what if that original DNA match from Lees' T-shirt was no match at all? What if it was a false positive?** If I was Murdoch's lawyer, I'd be wanting to know just how many loci the NT [Northern Territory] crime lab (and the English 'low copy' lab) used in the profile that linked Murdoch to the crime." (original emphasis)

Nick Possum
brushtail.com.au
16 August 2008

■ "But his supporters claim there are grounds to believe that speck was planted. They pointed out that Miss Lees [allegedly] struggled violently with her assailant before her [alleged] escape and if that was the case there would be 'DNA all over her clothing'." (see Maynard above)

Richard Shears
dailymail.co.uk
23 December 2007

■ "DNA evidence is not infallible. Outside contaminants can drastically affect the results of a DNA test and DNA evidence that has been exposed to heat or moisture will also not reflect accurate results. Crime scene investigators and forensic scientists must be careful when collecting DNA evidence so as not to compromise the investigation."

Steve Thompson
DNA evidence in criminal law
associatedcontent.com
19 October 2006

■ "[I]mproperly handled, **corrupted DNA samples** have singular power to **implicate the innocent**." (added emphasis)

Patricia Williams
councilforresponsiblegenetics.org
27 June 2009

The blind leading the blind is how we might describe lawyers who address a jury about matters of serious science.

LEES BENEFITTED FROM RESTRAINTS

If we take a few minutes to think about those restraints, several telling things can be discerned. Things that make thinking people start to question the official narrative. We do not know with certainty who made the restraints. They were constructed from cable ties and tape with a complexity far exceeding the simple and single purpose of restraint. One tie[22] would have immobilized Lees' hands, and it could have been applied faster and more effectively than looped and taped cable ties. In the literature, it is said copies of the cable-tie restraints were made, with each taking about an hour to complete. So why would anyone go to all that work when it was **not** necessary?

Well, if there were other purposes for the restraints, then making them of several cable-ties would have been necessary. With one cable tie applied tightly (see small image in the Insert), Lees' hands would have been restrained behind her back and she would not have been able to move them under her buttocks to the front of her body. She said she did that after escaping *the man*, and she did demonstrate how she could do it at the trial. But there is no corroborating evidence she did do it out there that night. It is just another claim by Lees. So if total restraint of Lees' hands was what *the man* wanted, why go to all the trouble of making restraints from several cable ties which when applied could not and did not totally restrain anyone?

Those cable-tie manacles give the impression of serious restraint. But that is deceptive. Lees showed how she could pass her hands, with the restraints attached to both wrists, beneath her buttocks. And she could have reversed the process by moving her two hands, with the restraints attached to both wrists, from the front of her body then beneath her buttocks to behind her back. (Note that no witness – the public is aware of – ever saw Lees with restraints on behind her back that night.) In the literature, various dimensions related to the restraints are given. It seems the distance between Lees' wrists was *c*.40cms (*c*.16ins). Whatever the stretched distance was, it was sufficient for Lees to move the restraints beneath her buttocks. Such freedom of movement would not have been wanted by *the man* – but it might have been wanted by Lees. In fact, it would have **benefitted Lees** if she was involved in Falconio's disappearance.

What if it was Lees who was left to move the Kombi to where it was found? She could have driven that Kombi with the restraints on. More realistically, she could have driven that Kombi off into the bush then **placed the restraints onto her own wrists**. If the restraints had consisted of one cable-tie, Lees could not have placed it around her two wrists behind her back then tightened that tie. But she could have easily put those manacles on herself.

What if Lees was out there for five or six hours as she claimed? No one could have predicted how long she might have had to wait for a Good Samaritan. The last time she used a toilet, according to Lees, was Saturday afternoon around 18:30 at Ti Tree. Lees might have had to wait not five to six hours, but 10 to 12 hours before some vehicle passed by, the driver saw her, then stopped to assist. (Recall it was a Sunday.) How could Lees have urinated without wetting her

22 See the small image in this Part. Using a single cable tie to restrain individuals is now common in riot and military situations.

clothing if her two hands were cable-tied tightly behind her back. But with those cable-tie restraints, Lees could lower and raise her three-quarter-length pants and underwear with ease. So the restraints would have **benefitted Lees** in that situation. Lees could have placed them on her own wrists whenever she wanted. She could have put them on and moved her hands behind her back and forward to her front whenever she wanted. She could have driven the Kombi, relieved herself, done just about anything. The reality is Lees was not so restrained, and there is absolutely no proof that *the man* (or any other person) put those cable-tie restraints on her wrists.

What these over-engineered restraints did do was draw and hold the attention of the police and media. They were physical evidence which, it was believed, connected Lees to *the man*. They were big, frightening, and, it was widely believed, obvious evidence of some serious crime having been perpetrated out there *c.*10 kilometres north of Barrow Creek on the night of 14 July 2001. Without those restraints, and the mixed blood on the highway (recall author Robin Bowles said that blood had the appearance of being poured there), Lees would have had no evidence that suggested Falconio died from foul play. Not only did the manacles support Lees' foul-play allegations, they suggest that Lees **was not involved** with Falconio's death. Without them on her, it would have appeared as if Lees was involved with that killing. But with those restraints on, it says Lees, like Falconio, was a victim. Being restrained was one way Lees could strengthen her claim of foul play, and strengthen her claim of being attacked and abducted. It seems they were part of the staging of the scene, thus those restraints **benefitted Lees**.

At the scene of the alleged incident, there was no indisputable evidence of/from *the man* left behind – except the restraints. There was **no** bullet casing, **no** projectile, **no** gunshot residue, **no** weapon, **no** fingerprints, *etc*. But there were manacles made from cable ties and tape. It could be argued that those restraints were the only* physical evidence from the scene that made the connection between *the man* and Lees. (* The small haemoserous stain[23] on Lees' t-shirt might have got there at the Red Rooster restaurant at Alice Springs. Or that stain might have been placed there by the cops, just as the cops could have put Murdoch's DNA inside the Kombi.)

So given those restraints were of benefit to Lees and of no benefit to *the man*, what are we to think? Don't keep swallowing the official narrative. Start thinking about what else might have taken place out there. And don't for one minute give any credence to what that drug thug Hepi said about Murdoch. They were sworn enemies and Hepi has a reputation of helping the cops. Hepi would have said anything to put Murdoch into the proverbial shit.

Finally, it seems officials allowed DNA-related evidence to be destroyed during the DNA analyses.[24] If true, that would have prevented the defence, or any other party, from having verification tests conducted – tests that might have disproved the results presented by the prosecution. Regardless of how, why, and when the DNA-related evidence was destroyed, that destruction **benefitted Lees**.

23 Identified as a haemoserous stain, not a blood stain, by the forensic biologist Joy Kuhl. (see *Dead Centre;* 2005: p. 238)

24 Conflicting statements about the destruction of the DNA-related evidence appear within the literature. Whether the defence team had the opportunity to have verification tests conducted for every item of DNA-related evidence in the case is not known by this writer. However, such tests are moot. If the argument of the defence was contamination or corruption of DNA evidence could have taken place – there is documented proof that contamination or corruption could have taken place – having verification tests conducted runs the risk of producing results that confirm the prosecution's argument. But that **does not prove the prosecution's argument is correct** because the prosecution's tests and the defence's tests could have been conducted on DNA-related evidence that was contaminated or corrupted. **All the DNA-related tests in the case are suspect**. There were years of opportunity to have DNA evidence concocted or corrupted. The issue that should have been addressed legally, but which was deliberately ignored, is that of **evidence integrity**, not how big the DNA numbers are. If the evidence was concocted or corrupted before the DNA tests were conducted, those tests are worthless. And the prosecution did not prove all the DNA-related evidence was unquestionable. But as it happened throughout the entire case, the **benefit of the doubt was given to Lees** not to Murdoch. For him, it was not a matter of being innocent until he was proved guilty. It was a matter of him having been declared guilty behind the scene before the trial. After that, officials needed to get big DNA numbers to the media and into the public mind.

ENDING

Don't be duped by DNA, it's not what they say – it always comes down to subjective interpretation, not mathematical computation. Evidence accepted during the trial of Bradley Murdoch stinks like hell. It lacks legal foundation and it is offensive to every person who believes courts should be concerned with **Truth** and **Justice**.

Evidence disappeared and reappeared. Lees said this, then she said that. Circumstantial became monumental, eyewitnesses dismissed as inconsequential. Evidence was destroyed, cops touched a lot; restraints were worked, but common sense was not. Clothes were clean yet no one would say, how that could be if on the ground she lay – for five hours? Tell the jury it's science and millions to one, ignore DNA contamination nothing was done – or was it?

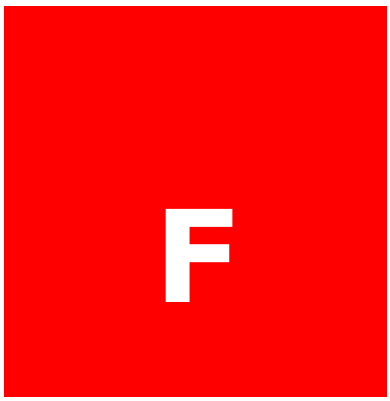
A number of books and numerous articles were published after the trial. Without exception, this literature raises questions and concerns that should have been answered and addressed during the trial but which were not. The evidence presented by officials during that trial only had one purpose – **not to reveal the truth**, but to have Bradley Murdoch convicted of the murder of Peter Falconio and convicted of assaulting and abducting Joanne Lees. Officials were not, and are not, interested in determining the truth, the whole truth. (They ignored the corrupt chains of evidence.) And that the reward (Part W) for finding the abductor(s), not Falconio, was withdrawn confirms the complete lack of official interest in his whereabouts. Convicting Murdoch was the reason there was a trial – nothing else. And to that end throughout the trial, the requirement of reasonable doubt **favoured the prosecution** not the defence.

Without the alleged DNA evidence that weighed so heavily against Murdoch, he would have been found innocent. But the truth is that would not have been allowed to happen. The trial had to come to a conclusion (conviction) that was positive for the Northern Territory. So the DNA evidence had to be big and it had to be consequential. To that end, **evidence with no integrity** was sent to a purported *expert* who came up with the big DNA numbers which had a big impact on the jury.

It seems that those big numbers were part of a big con because the alleged DNA evidence was destroyed during or after the process of analyses. It is believed someone in Darwin must have approved the destruction of that DNA evidence. That leads reasonable people to conclude that the evidence was corrupt and that Northern Territory officials did not want any subsequent DNA verification analyses. After setting up Murdoch, no contradictory DNA evidence could be allowed at the trial or at any appeal – so it wasn't.

That stinking process is how a **kangaroo court** functions. The 2005 trial was a **show trial**. Murdoch was presented then convicted – it was inevitable. He was not innocent until he was proven guilty as he had already been imprisoned for years (since 2002). Murdoch had to be found guilty, so evidence was contrived to ensure that happened. To address this reality, we must **find Falconio** – **dead or alive**. ■

FALCONIO



CONCERN
Who is or was Peter Marco Falconio, what prompted his behaviour and disappearance, and now, where is he or where are his remains 10 years since he vanished in the Northern Territory on 14 July 2001?

INSERTS
FALCONIO & LIFE INSURANCE
STATUTORY DECLARATION
RUMORS ABOUT KILLING FALCONIO

STATISTICS
inserts 3, notes 44, pages 24

FIND! FALCONIO – Dead or Alive:
Concealing Crimes in Northern Territory, Australia

PREFACE

■ "There would appear to be no reason...why Peter Falconio's body would be in the four wheel drive when it left Barrow Creek."

Grant Algie
manchestereveningnews.co.uk
5 December 2005

■ "[T]he sole witness and survivor of this remarkable attack was steadfastly refusing to face the media and enlist them in the effort to discover what had become of Peter Falconio."[1]

Robin Bowles
Dead Centre
2005: p. 61

■ "We don't get any closure until we find Peter."

Luciano Falconio[2] &

■ "The most important thing for my family now is to find Peter's body."

Paul Falconio[3]
Manchester Evening News
13 December 2005

■ "When he [Bradley Murdoch] stopped by that morning here at my place, he had a smoke – he was a chain-smoker and used Gold Winfield – and a bit of a chat. There was nothing panicky about him. He groaned a bit about his bad back, a complaint from his truck-driving days. He had to walk virtually sideways to get himself up into his truck and he also had a hernia, so that's something else that makes me wonder **how he could have lifted Falconio up into his Toyota or even dragged him into a grave**." (added emphasis)

Peter Jamieson[4]
in *Bloodstain*
2005: p. 169

■ "He [Peter Falconio] had such confidence, such charm, and could be **a real bullshitter** when he wanted to be." (added emphasis; see Shears)

Stephen Jones[5]
in *And Then The Darkness*
2006: p. 14

■ "Peter Falconio's body has not been discovered – so is he dead? There is a considerable difference between seeing the actual remains of a dead person and making the giant leap forward and presuming he is deceased. Who claimed that Peter Falconio is, in fact, dead? Even Joanne Lees has never stated that she has ever seen the wounded or dead body of Peter Falconio! **There is not a shred of hard, definitive forensic evidence to clearly show that Mr. Falconio is in fact deceased!**" (added emphasis)

Keegan
Who killed Peter Falconio? Or is he even dead?
universalsearch.me.uk
21 April 2010

1 The person referred to is Joanne Lees; the attack was an allegation which she made but which has never been proved conclusively took place.

2 Father of Peter Falconio.

3 Brother of Peter Falconio.

4 In July 2001, Jamieson was the proprietor of a roadhouse at Fitzroy Crossing in Western Australia. (see Part A, Map)

5 Jones was a tutor of Falconio when he studied at Huddersfield Technical College in Yorkshire.

■ "He was just an ordinary guy at first – a tourist on a working visa getting his tax done **prior to leaving the country**. Turned **angry and abusive** when I advised him that he owed the Taxation Office.... I had to ask him to leave [the Deloitte office].... The group certificate he showed me showed him receiving a **large amount of money [$20,000] for the time employed**."[6] (added emphasis)

Maureen Laracy
Email (Laracy to Noble)
24 November 2010 & 12 December 2011

■ "Exactly eight days after the Barrow Creek incident a young man seemingly identical to Peter Falconio walked into a service station at Bourke,[7] accompanied by an older man and a woman. Robert Brown and his partner Melissa Kendall remembered it well because they were amazed by the eerie similarity between the man standing in front of the counter and a photograph of Falconio on the front page of that morning's Sydney Sunday Telegraph [22 July 2001]."

Roger Maynard
Where's Peter?
2005: p. 115

■ "A roadhouse owner said today he 'definitely' saw Peter Falconio and his girlfriend on the afternoon they were allegedly attacked in the Australian Outback more than four years ago. Gregory Dick who owns Aileron roadhouse, said a young couple...ate in his bar that day and that **if it was not Mr Falconio and Joanne Lees**, then 'they've got a good set of twins in Australia'." (added emphasis)

Manchester Evening News
Outback couple 'spotted in roadhouse'
manchestereveningnews.co.uk
24 October 2005

■ "Chivers[8] decided that if he had to sum up his occasional friend [Peter Falconio] in a few words, it would be '**dodgy**, **sly**, **brash**, **deceitful**'."[9] (added emphasis; see Jones above)

■ "They gave him a nickname, 'Dodgy Pete,' because he was always looking for ways of scamming and making a quid here and there. The standing joke among the group was that Falconio would sell his own grandmother for a tenner [£10]. Chivers found out that Falconio was allegedly involved in piracy of DVDs, CDs and videos. Sometimes he would go across to France on the ferry or hovercraft and bring back beer and cigarettes to sell. He would return with his old VW Polo piled high with duty-free goods and he made it known among his work colleagues that there were bargains to be purchased."

■ "This was an astonishing claim for it meant that Falconio had travelled to Thailand on a mysterious trip during the time he and Joanne were staying in Sydney. It conjured up a number of scenarios, such as Falconio travelling to Asia to pick up a false passport, which he could then use after faking his disappearance to start a new life."

Richard Shears
Bloodstain
2005: pp. 102, 102, 133

6 Why would Falconio have an income certificate showing he made a large amount of money for the time he was employed? Where did all that money come from? Supposedly, he was employed by an office furniture company called January Design. He had no exceptional qualifications entitling him to a big income. Recall that Falconio worked for a time less than Lees, and she only worked *c.*16 weeks. Thus, it is reasonable to ask: **Who owned January Design and what exactly was its business?** This writer has not been able to determine any details about this company. (If you know anything about it, please contact me – FINDFALCONIO@gmail.com – thanks.) It has been suggested to this writer that January Design imported furniture in which drugs had been hidden.* Is this true? Could this furniture have come from South-East Asia? Thailand perhaps, where it is said Falconio travelled to from Sydney without Lees. Another question yet to be answered is why did Falconio wait until they reached Alice Springs before doing something about submitting his tax return? Another question is why is there no mention in any of the literature of Lees filing a tax return? (* On 12 May 2011, dailytelegraph.com.au reported a seizure of 42 kilograms of heroin which had been hidden inside furniture imported from S-E Asia.)

7 If Falconio left the site north of Barrow Creek alive and went north, the vehicle he was in could have turned east near Tennant Creek and entered Queensland. Then, the vehicle could have driven the inland route (Highway 71) south to Sydney, which passes right through Bourke. That country town in western New South Wales (see Part A, Map) is a place Falconio might have passed through enroute to Sydney (or Melbourne).

8 The name Colin Chivers was used by Shears to keep the real name of Falconio's former friend confidential.

9 Not a nice description of a person, but probably a more accurate description than what would be declared by the Falconio family.

FIND! FALCONIO – Dead or Alive:
Concealing Crimes in Northern Territory, Australia

FALCONIO is an enigma. To those of us who had no contact with Peter Marco Falconio and who are studying the case in which he is the principal character, there are factual parts of the case we are not aware of. We do not know everything.[10] Thus, we cannot draw definitive conclusions about this person who is identified within the literature as a British backpacker – the backpacker who vanished in the Northern Territory of Australia on 14 July 2001.

To those who knew or who knew of Peter Falconio, the situation is different – sometimes deceptively different. His family (parents and brothers) would certainly know much about him based on the years they lived together as a family. But Falconio had moved away from his family home some years (possibly five) before he vanished. So from that time on, his family did not have a close relationship with their son/brother and his maturation and social interactions were beyond their ken. The person who it seems was the only one to know Falconio intimately from the time he moved away from his family home is Joanne Lees. She lived with him and later travelled with him. But that does not mean she knew everything about him and what all his innermost thoughts, intentions, plans, and acts were.

But note however the fact that Falconio's family and Lees were close to him most probably introduced a bias to their understanding and thus their assessments of him. He was their boy, a brother, her lover. All those things can bias the human perspective. Everyone says good things because everyone wants good things. No one wants anything bad. Hear no evil, see no evil, speak no evil can be part of a happy family, but that does not mean disconcerting things do not take place – because as we all know, they do in all families.

PAST[11]

The literature says that Peter Falconio lived at Hepworth, Huddersfield which is in West Yorkshire, Britain/England. He was one of four sons (Mark, Nicholas, Paul, Peter) of Joan and Luciano Falconio. It is believed his birthdate is 20 September 1972. Two interesting things arise from these facts.

FIRST: Luciano Falconio is/was an Italian. In her book,[12] Lees writes about her and Peter visiting the Falconio family home there. This is of interest because given Mr. Falconio's Italian roots, his son had a right to hold an Italian passport. (see Part L, Note 35). There is no law in Britain preventing its citizens from holding a second passport. Thus, Falconio could have travelled to Australia carrying British and Italian passports. Had he lost one, or had one stolen, or left one behind in the Kombi, Falconio could have exited Australia legally and entered Europe (and places enroute) legally with his second passport. There are statements in the literature about Falconio travelling to Thailand, perhaps to obtain another passport. But if he already had two legitimate passports such a trip would have been unnecessary – unless he went to Thailand for another (profitable) reason. It is also suggested that while he was enroute to Australia, Falconio might have bought a false passport in Thailand. Lees writes about their money being stolen.[13] Her story is suspect. (see Part XYZ) But again, that would be unlikely if he already had two authentic passports.

10 Even though not everything about the case is known, some people insist on making specific claims about what happened. Until all the significant facts are known, all conclusions – including whether Falconio is dead or alive – **are inconclusive**. That it has been concluded Falconio is dead and someone has been imprisoned for **28 years without parole**, without having all the essential related facts, is a **screaming injustice**.

11 Here, the facts related to Peter Falconio are divided into three parts:
PAST: Pre-arrival of Falconio & Lees in Sydney on 16 January 2001;
PRESENT: From arrival in Sydney to disappearance on 14 July 2001;
FUTURE: Post-disappearance until current time (2011).

12 *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. 5.

13 *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. 15.

Another thing about passports is that there is a black market and it is possible to sell (and of course to buy) in this market. (Note that in 2001, the sophistication of identification documents – passport with electronic chip for example – **was not what it is today in 2011**.) Falconio might have sold one of his legitimate passports and used the money he made to get them (he and Lees) out of the no-money situation they were in – if their money was really stolen. Or, Falconio could have sold one of his passports then invested the money he made into drugs to take with him to Australia. It seems he had a history of buying *things* in one place then transporting them to another to sell. (see Preface, Shears)

People who believe they knew Falconio will have difficulty accepting this. Having two passports is not illegal. But dealing on the black market is and so too is drug dealing in Thailand and Australia. People who believe they knew Falconio will probably not be able to say he might have done that, even though it is entirely possible. The thing to note is however, no one in Falconio's family would know. Their denials are based on beliefs, not certainties. The only person who might know what went on enroute to Australia is Lees, but even she **might not have accompanied Falconio** everywhere he went. Regardless of that, any statements Lees makes about anything related to the case are suspect. She destroyed her own reputation by lying and making inconsistent statements on important matters.

SECOND In the literature, it says Peter Marco Falconio was born on 20 September 1972. This fits with what Sue Williams states about birthdates in her book: "Born a year and five days after Peter on 25 September 1973, Joanne Rachel Lees grew up just 7 kilometres away in the small village of Almondbury." A simple calculation tells us that at the time he went missing, Falconio was 28 years and 10 months of age. It all makes sense. But in the literature, more specifically in a number of Internet articles, Falconio's birthdate is given as 1 November 1973. (Search google/yahoo: Peter Falconio November 1973.) And there is a book[14] listing Falconio together with that birthdate. Based on that date, he was 27 years and 8 months of age at the time he disappeared. So what is all this about?

Is 1 November 1973 just an erroneous date that got on the Internet somehow and was reproduced without being checked for accuracy? Possibly. Or did someone (who?) actually see some document bearing Falconio's name together with that date? This writer does not believe the date 1 November 1973 was made up by some person. It might have been, but why would anyone do that? And with dates, we either know them or we don't. If there is a mistake made with the keyboarding (typing), then the day, month, or year might be out one way or another. Fingers make mistakes. That being so, the date of 20 September 1972 might have become 21 September 1972, or 20 September 1971, or.... It seems unlikely the date 1 November 1973 is a typographical error. The difference between the dates is too big. This writer has not been able to find anything to explain away the date 1 November 1973. Until he does, he must leave open the possibility of it being the birth date, **on a Falconio-related document or form**, which was reported or recorded on the Internet.[15]

14 *People Associated With The University Of Brighton: Academics Of The University Of Brighton, Alumni Of The University Of Brighton, Norman Cook*; Llc Books; 2010. Excerpt: "Peter Falconio (November 1, 1973 – July 2001) was a British tourist who disappeared in the Australian outback in July 2001, while travelling with girlfriend Joanne Lees and is now presumed dead." It is believed this book-on-demand was compiled from the Internet.

15 The wrong thing to do with the date **1 November 1973** is to dismiss it as being incorrect without determining why it is on the Internet. There could be a telling reason why the date has got into circulation and that reason should be determined. Instant answers are not necessarily correct answers.

To his credit, and no doubt an indicator of his entrepreneurial nature, Falconio seems to have worked while he also attended the University of Brighton where he studied a degree in building construction. But maybe his need to pay his way became more than just a necessity – maybe making money was a compulsion. The literature describes a number of money-making antics Falconio involved himself in:

"When Falconio returned to Sussex, where Joanne had continued to live, and resumed his work with the construction company, he fell back in with his mates. He was soon back into his 'off-licence' beer selling trade. He turned up at Chivers' house one night asking if he wanted to buy a few cases of beer. On another occasion he arrived at Chivers' home wearing a pizza company's t-shirt. Chivers learned Falconio was using the construction company car to deliver pizzas in the evening and Chivers and his friends realised that the Arthur Daley[16] in Falconio had never left him – he was always after a quick quid,[17] sometimes with an air of desperation about him."[18]

Whether it was this unusual personality that caused problems for Falconio, or whether he had a disregard for conventions (the law?) is not known by this writer. Whatever it was, it does seem that he did not always get on well at his place of full-time employment. The following has also been said about him:

"Falconio was moved on from Brighton to work closer to London, but he fell out with his new boss and moved again, before yet another falling out. Friends said Falconio didn't get on with his bosses, being called in to be disciplined on a number of occasions for being late and looking scruffy. But that was the way he was, his friends agreed, he just didn't get on with people."[19]

So as nice a person as Falconio was at times, and it seems he was, there also seems to have been a money-making drive in him that was not the norm. So the possibility that he might have planned some scam enroute to Australia to make money is not far-fetched. Nor is the possibility that Falconio was involved with drug deliveries in Australia far-fetched. And if he did deliver drugs, it certainly would have made him more money than delivering pizzas.

Again, the Falconio family most probably saw their son/brother in another way, certainly not as a person who went beyond the norm. But that is to be expected. Families can be wilfully blind to the foibles and failings of their members. The Falconio family would not want to know about questionable things their son/brother did after he left the family home. They would not want to know about questionable things Peter did after he departed Britain. If questionable things are raised, human nature would lead them to deny that their son/brother participated or was in any way involved. That is what members of families do.

With his experience of being a wheeler-dealer behind him, Falconio and Joanne Lees departed Britain on 15 November 2000. An around-the-world trip was their plan. But before they flew out of Heathrow, it seems the seeds of separation were in the wind.

16 Character in the British TV series *Minder*. Wikipedia describes Daley as "a socially ambitious but highly unscrupulous importer-exporter, wholesaler, used-car salesman, and anything else from which there was money to be made whether inside the law or not."

17 Slang for a British pound (£1).

18 *Bloodstain*; 2005: p. 104.

19 *Bloodstain*; 2005: p. 104.

FALCONIO & LIFE INSURANCE

■ "Speculation surrounding the case has soared once again as it was revealed police were investigating the claim that Falconio may have **faked his death**. Britain's Daily Mail said a letter sent to detectives described how the backpacker, before setting off on his Australian trip, allegedly asked for detailed information about life insurance policies and ways in which death could be faked. The anonymous letter was sent from Britain, where the Mail said it had seen an affidavit containing similar allegations signed by a workmate and friend of Falconio." (added emphasis)

Billy Adams
Outback tourist faked death for insurance says informant
nzherald.co.nz
8 July 2002

■ "But wasn't this the same Peter Falconio who once asked about life insurance fraud and how easy it might be **to fake his own death**? Even the police had received anonymous correspondence alerting them to Peter's questions on the topic. In February 2002 detectives working on the case received a letter claiming that Peter had asked for information about the best way **a death could be faked**. The London Daily Mail received a similar tip from a former workmate, which prompted newspaper speculation that Peter Falconio was still alive." (added emphasis)

Roger Maynard
Where's Peter?
2005: p. 114

■ "The court also heard that Mr Falconio did not have an insurance policy on his life.[20] Senior Sergeant Rowe[21] said a claim had not been made on his travel policy, although the company helped the family fly to Australia after Mr Falconio's disappearance."

Amanda Morgan
Falconio accused to stand trial
ABC News Online
18 August 2004

■ "While working by day on the construction site he [Colin Chivers] was busy three nights a week as a temp at an insurance office, inputting data into a computer. On one occasion his supervisor told him that she was setting up a fraud team because of a scam that was being operated at the time. She told him that people were taking out life insurance policies, paying the fees for a couple of months and then going away to foreign countries and allegedly **getting themselves killed**. Then someone close to them would cash in the policy.... **You didn't even have to show a death certificate**, he learned. If you were missing for a certain period of time, seven years he believed, the company would pay anyway. Chivers was told by his boss that she had been asked to set up a fraud team to investigate bogus claims by people **faking their deaths or disappearing in cir-**

(cont.)

20 That the cops claimed there was **no insurance policy** in the name of Peter Marco Falconio, does not mean he did not have an insurance policy in another name covering himself.

21 This is the same Rowe who Lees praised for befriending her and for helping Lees with her book. On p. 316 of her list of acknowledgements, Lees writes this about Megan Rowe: "Thank you for your help with this book." Given the obviously close relationship between Lees and Rowe, it is doubted that Rowe would ever reveal anything related to Lees if it reflected badly on Lees. What Rowe said about this insurance matter has no credibility to this writer.

cumstances that suggested they had died. In their favourite bar one night, Falconio got around to his favourite subject of **working scams and making easy money**. 'That's nothing,' Chivers suddenly piped up. 'You should hear what I found out today.' He proceeded to tell Falconio about the insurance cheaters. Chivers wasn't surprised to see Falconio's eyes light up. Falconio questioned Chivers about how it was done but it didn't end there. Back at work on the site Falconio brought the subject up again, asking what else Chivers could tell him – how it was done, how many people were caught and whether people were still doing it. Chivers was asked **three times** about the scams until Falconio seemed convinced that there was nothing more he could learn from his friend." (added emphasis)

Richard Shears
Bloodstain
2005: pp. 104-105

■ "One year on from the attack, police revealed they had received a letter on February 25 from an anonymous British informant that claimed Mr Falconio had asked for **detailed information about life insurance policies**, and ways in which **deaths can be faked**, before he left for Australia. The claims were matched by a separate affidavit written by a friend and workmate of Mr Falconio." (added emphasis)

Sun Online Reporter
thesun.co.uk
13 December 2005

Insurance scams are a fact of life. Such scams occur with all types of insurance that a private individual can be involved with. Of course this does not mean Peter Falconio did or attempted to scam some insurance company in relation to any policy he had at the time of his disappearance. His parents and brothers deny he faked his death to claim on an insurance policy. But they do not know what their son/brother did in all aspects of his life. It is to be expected they would deny both the death being faked and an insurance scam. The police deny Falconio had a policy on his life and this was raised at the trial. (see Morgan quote above) ***But cops tell lies****, so their claim should not be given immediate and complete credence. What needs to be given more attention is the fact people refer to a life insurance policy in the name of Peter Falconio. But he could have taken out a policy using an assumed/false name. That life policy could have identified another person as the beneficiary or even Falconio himself. Falconio could have had some identification (a passport) in the name of that beneficiary. Peter Falconio is/was intelligent, so setting up some form of scam would not have been beyond him. Another thing is, if there has been no life-policy claim submitted to an insurance company, that does not mean there was no policy or no intention of making a claim on an existing policy. If Falconio is alive, he might have realized the danger of making a claim on a policy issued in an assumed/false name, and refrained from doing so. Finally, if a life insurance company was scammed and it paid out on a life policy, it would not be in that company's best interest to tell the police, the public, or any person.*

That Falconio is dead is an ***unsubstantiated conclusion*** *for which indisputable proof has never been presented.*

PRESENT

So what was going through Falconio's mind when the jet he was on took off at Heathrow with its wings weight-curved banking toward Vienna? Was he thinking only about the around-the-world trip ahead of him? Or, was he thinking about what deals he could do along the way? Or, was he thinking about where he could/would part ways with Lees? This is what is in the literature related to the last point:

"[I]t became apparent to Chivers that they [Falconio and Lees] had discussed splitting up during their travels if one wanted to go to a particular place and the other wished to visit a different area. 'They agreed they would separate for a while if it came to that and then they'd meet up again later.' Chivers was to say later as he recalled his late night talks with Falconio. 'None of my mates would have been surprised if they finished up not seeing one another. I certainly don't think Pete would have been surprised'."[22]

That was the impression held by people who had worked and socialized with Falconio before he had even departed on his big trip. Of course Falconio's family, and Lees' family, probably had no idea of this undercurrent in the relationship between Peter and Joanne. It certainly seems that things were not as tender and as touching between the pair as these families said it was. Again, this does not prove any negative behaviour by either of the pair toward the other. But it does mean that such behaviour might have occurred and that it should not be dismissed.

Kathmandu comes into the picture after they flew to Nepal from Vienna. There, they got their first whiff of Buddha's Dream or Asia Gold or whatever was the name for the dope[23] sold to smoke in the back alleys of Thamel and other parts of that city. It's cheap, and that might have got Falconio onto thinking about buying drugs in Asia and reselling them in Australia.

Then it was off to Singapore, Malaysia, Thailand, Cambodia, and finally Australia. Lees describes some experiences in those countries in her book. But, she does not mention one single word that Falconio said to her or to any other person. She dedicated her book "*For Pete*" but there are very few words in it he spoke. That is one of the reasons why this writer believes Lees wrote it for herself, not for Falconio. If the seeds of separation were in the wind when Lees and Falconio left London, it certainly seems they sprouted in Sydney. If a young couple feel for each other, live together, and share intimate moments in the darkness of the night, you can recall some words your lover said. You would want to share some of those words with your readers.

What Falconio did in Sydney we really have no idea. Lees told us very little about him. The pages of her book are filled with words about her friends,[24] her many friends she went out with, drank with, partied with. All the while, it seems Falconio was abandoned. In her book, there is a **two-word** phrase about a TV set which Lees says Falconio said to her in Sydney: "Wimbledon babe." (p. 39) Lees elaborated: "I love watching the Wimbledon tennis tournament." (p. 39) As for Falconio, we have no idea. Maybe he hated tennis.

22 *Bloodstain*; 2005: p. 104.

23 Here hashish.

24 Throughout her book, Lees uses the word friends to describe people that others might say were merely acquaintances.

Falconio and Lees then left Sydney in the Kombi they bought there. Where they bought it is not clear in the literature, just as how much they paid for it is not clear. Was Falconio that secretive? If so, why? And if it was not a secret, why did Lees not reveal everything about that Kombi which was their new home?

It was off to Canberra (**no** words of Falconio), to Thredbo (**no** words of Falconio), to Great Ocean Road without mentioning Melbourne (**no** words of Falconio), Phillip Island (**no** words of Falconio), Adelaide without mentioning Sedan where Hepi and Murdoch got their *hydro* (**no** words of Falconio), to Adelaide (**no** words of Falconio), to Port Augusta (**no** words of Falconio), to Coober Pedy (**no** words of Falconio), to Uluru then Kings Canyon (**no** words of Falconio), to Alice Springs (**no** words of Falconio), to north of Barrow Creek at which time, according to Lees, Falconio said these **13 words**: "I just wish they'd[25] overtake us." (p. 53); "Cheers, mate. Thanks for stopping." (p. 54); and, "following us." (p. 54)

That's it. Lees covers half the globe and over eight months in six chapters of her book, yet she told us only **15 words** Falconio said before he disappeared. Of course there is no way of telling if he really said those few words. (Lees could have lied again.) So what we know about Falconio in Australia and how he vanished, is not much at all: **no** personal details about him; **no** dialogue between him and Lees or anyone else; **no** words about what he did in Sydney; **no** revelations about his likes and dislikes; *etc*. From when Falconio and Lees arrived in Sydney and when they reached Alice Springs, it is difficult to perceive them as a loving couple together in their adventure of a lifetime. At times in Lees' book, it is easy to imagine Falconio was not with her[26] physically and emotionally. Maybe he wasn't.

Though she denied it, there are reports in the literature of Falconio and Lees fighting before and/or at Alice Springs. This is what one journalist is reported to have stated about those fights: "I also heard that the 'happy couple' story was not true. They were having **screaming matches the whole way**, and only travelling together as a convenience until they got to Darwin."[27] (added emphasis) And Chivers, the young man who worked with Falconio in Britian, formed a negative picture of the relationship between his friend and Lees. Shears writes: "To Chivers it seemed that Falconio would be happy to be free of Joanne. Now and again, particularly when he was drinking heavily, he left his friend in no doubt that he wanted out."[28]

So what are we to make of all this? Add to it the fact that at Port Augusta in South Australia they headed north not west as they said they would. Before they got to Alice Springs they wrote a postcard saying they were headed to Broome. Then Lees went to the Alice Springs airport and bought herself a Brisbane-Sydney flight ticket with Broome forgotten it seems. Their travel plan that they gave so much attention to in Britain just fell apart. Why? Was it because Falconio found out at Alice Springs about Nick Reilly? Or was it because the drug shipment or selling they had been involved with was completed and Falconio "wanted out"? It is troubling, even more so when you read the *Statutory Declaration* in the pages ahead.

25 What Lees alleges Falconio said indicates that he was talking about two vehicles or two or more people in one vehicle. If there was only one vehicle or one person in that vehicle, a driver in Falconio's situation would have said: "I just wish he'd overtake us." But perhaps Falconio saw lights revealing there was more than one vehicle following the Kombi, or perhaps he knew there were two people in the vehicle following the Kombi. It would be pointless asking Lees to elaborate as all her words have zero credibility.

26 Was he really with her every day and every night. Lees wrote about her friends, rarely about their friends. Lees was sleeping nights with Nick Reilly, so where was Falconio? Was he in Sydney? Did he know about what Lees was doing? The absence of Falconio's presence in the book can only be explained by the fact he was absent from Lees, or she did not want to tell her readers about what Falconio was doing. So what is the whole truth? Was Falconio making extra money with January Design (see Note 6), or some other company or person?

27 *Dead Centre*; 2005: p. 249.

28 *Bloodstain*; 2005: p. 103.

FUTURE

Falconio is gone. First it was said he was missing, then the statements about him became the dead-but-we-don't-know-where type. What he left behind the public will never know with total certainty given that cops were involved with making up the list. It is said the book that Lees alleges he had been reading in the rear of the Kombi was not on that list, so either Falconio took it with him or there was no such book. The whole matter of the burnt-orange coloured Kombi out there in the bush with the cops tramping around it and fingering the insides of it and Lees not knowing what story she was going to tell next is no help at all. Falconio was gone. All that was left behind was some blood. (see Part B) The following appeared on a website[29] from Britain:

"The amount of blood found at the scene, was not enough to establish beyond reasonable doubt...Mr Falconio is indeed deceased, as the quantity of blood found at the scene was estimated to be between half a pint and one pint, which is equal to, or less than that given at a blood donor session. Mr Falconio worked for a company called PFIZER who manufacture surgical products, of which includes, canula's[30] [*sic*] used for the extraction of blood, the same product would be a standard part of an International first aid kit. As would syringes. And these are pre-requisites of drug users. Irrespective of the fact that Mr Falconio worked in the buildings section of this company, he would still have interaction with employees through the staff social facilities."[31] (original capitals)

For readers who do not know, PFIZER is an international pharmaceutical company. In Britain, PFIZER is based in Kent County in the southeast of England. The person who wrote about Falconio, a Brian Wyborne-Huntley, did not give an exact location, but PFIZER had/has facilities at Folkstone and Sandwich. Note that Folkstone is *c*.15 kilometres (*c*.9 miles) by road from Dover. That port has vehicular ferries that cross the English Channel to Boulogne, Calais, and Dunkerque in France. (Dover–Calais shortest distance *c*.40 kms) If Falconio had worked at Folkstone or Sandwich, he could have easily taken any one of those ferries to France to make his big buys of duty-free goods which he then took back to England to sell. This is declared in the literature.

So is this part of the story how the blood got on the Stuart Highway *c*.10 kilometres north of Barrow Creek? Recall that it was reported that the blood did not attract any ants. So whatever liquid was on that road surface did not have the characteristics of fresh blood. And it was reported that trackers said that whatever it was on the road was old. We are not getting a picture of **fresh human blood** flowing out of a wound. What is suggested by Wyborne-Huntly is that blood was taken from Falconio, stored in some container, then later, on the evening of 14 July 2001 at the site of the alleged incident, poured onto the road surface. The following fact recorded by Robin Bowles confirms again that based on the so-called blood evidence on the Stuart Highway, the crime scene was staged (see Part S): "Histology[32] and haematology[33] revealed **that there was animal blood in the sample taken from the road**."[34] (added emphasis)

29 *Falconio–v The Barrow Creek Incident*. indymedia.org.uk; 7 March 2008.

30 Correct spelling cannula: "A tube or sheath enclosing a trocar [pointed instrument], the tube allowing the escape of fluid after withdrawal of the trocar from the body." (*Taber's Cyclopedic Medical Dictionary*; Philadelphia: F.A. Davis; 1978: p. C-12.)

31 Brian Wyborne-Huntley. *Falconio;* indymedia.org.uk; 7 March 2008.

32 Study of the microscopic structure of tissue.

33 Study of blood & blood-forming tissues. (also spelt hematology)

34 *Rough Justice*; 2007: p. 102.

So what we have is a number of people in different parts of the world and who have studied facts of the Falconio case saying the blood evidence at the site of the alleged incident **has no integrity**. It cannot be said to be fresh blood from Falconio, and only Falconio. It was not necessary for those people to have been there, though some of them were. Nor is it necessary for them to be professional crime investigators before making statements. Their findings and conclusions deserved serious consideration. All they had to do and all they have done is declare what they have determined. If they are wrong, officials in the Northern Territory should have released a public notice declaring that in the media. And that public notice also could have told them to cease and desist making erroneous statements. But no official has released any such public notice – so it is reasonable to conclude those statements **are not erroneous**.

Since 2001 when trackers noticed there were no ants on some blood on the Stuart Highway, there have been statements and comments in the literature pointing out the blood on the highway lacks the integrity that evidence must have before it can be accepted by any court. It is not a matter of reasonable doubt, there is no doubt. That blood was old, the blood was contaminated with animal blood, and the blood had the appearance of having been poured onto the road surface. No one can say with eyewitness certainty that the blood came directly from and only from Falconio. No one can say with medical certainty that the blood volume proves Falconio died from an associated wound. No one can say with legal certainty that neither Falconio nor Lees were not involved with or not knowledgeable of any aspect of the blood-mix on that highway.

At this point, there are two lines of thought about what happened: **i** Falconio was involuntarily taken away from the site, either dead or dying; or, **ii**. Falconio was voluntarily taken away from the site, in good physical condition. Of course Northern Territory officials chose the first as that explained the blood and Falconio's absence from the scene – well, to them it explains it but it does not explain it to those who seek **Truth** and **Justice**.

But now, we have a shocking *Statutory Declaration*[35] in which it says Lees "wanted her boyfriend popped." If this is true, it supports the line of thought in which Falconio was shot and taken away from the scene either dead or dying. So what are we to **think** about this? (Note this writer does not say **conclude** about this. To form a conclusion at this time – not having all the facts – is the wrong thing to do. We must keep our minds open. We must think.)

This *Statutory Declaration* was preceded by other documents prepared by the same eyewitness. Repeatedly, he tried to bring his experiences of the 14 July 2001 to the attention of Northern Territory officials, including the then prosecutor **Rex Wild** – but they have never acknowledged his documents. (see Part K, Insert) It suggests that what this eyewitness says, was and still is **dangerous** to those officials. The *Statutory Declaration* (original ampersands; verbatim) together with comments on 27 of the more significant points follow.

35 Geoffrey Gerrard Atkins. *Statutory Declaration*; Mount Barker, South Australia 5251; 11 October 2010.

STATUTORY DECLARATION
State of South Australia – *Oaths Act 1936*

I Geoffrey Gerrard Atkins
of 1 Wattle St, Lobethal S.A. 5241
do solemnly and sincerely declare that

On Saturday 14th July 2001, approximately 7:40 am, I left Coober Pedy. I had travelled about 3-5 kms on the Stuart Hwy, when I seen an orange Kombi. I said to the kids 'Look it's an Abbacromby, it will be full of hippies,' but on passing we gave a toot & a wave, the kids were a bit disappointed, there was no hippies on board, the two people in the Kombi looked extremely happy, the sort of glow you get after a win. Before we were out of the area mined for opals, I stopped and done a bit of fossicking with the kids, we were only a couple of chain off the road when I heard the Kombi purring down the road towards us. We got another wave and a friendly toot. Ten minutes later we were on the road again, more toots and waves. Then about 20 minutes later, there was a car that had broken down, and was being stripped for parts. Time for a piss and a look what was left, again the Kombi caught up, more toots and waves. 15 minutes later, we passed the Kombi again more toots and waves. 1½ hours later, another wreck, another piss stop, another toot and wave as they pass again. I couldn't help but think how well that Kombi sounded and looked.

The next time I seen the Kombi, it was parked on the wrong side of the road facing back towards Coober Pedy. There was a white Tojo [Toyota 4-wheel drive] with green canopy parked close by. There was a man there between the Kombi and the Tojo, he looked to me like he had Maori in him. He also had a rifle in his arms. I believe it was a Bruno 22. He did not look clean. He had a dark shirt and dirty black pants with a white stripe down the side. He wore a black baseball hat with the desert eagle insignia on it. He was lean build, approximately 5'11" sporting a Zepata mow. [*sic*] We tooted to the Kombi, even though we could not see anyone else there. The guy with the rifle gave me a nasty look. I stuck my finger up at him. The kids both said 'Did you see that dad, that bloke had a gun just like yours.' The kids were convinced the occupants had already been killed and they wanted me to go back and check if they (Lees and Falconio) weren't in the back of the Kombi. I told the kids he had a gun, I didn't. Lorna [daughter of witness] asked me to report it to the police in Alice which was about 15 kms away. I didn't go to the police in Alice, it would have been about 3:30 pm by now. I had a bit of a shop at Woolies, fueled up and back on the road. About 2 hours later I saw the Kombi parked at Ti Tree. The occupants were also there. I gave them a toot & wave, they waved back.

I knew the road fairly well and had decided to have a break at Barrow Creek. I knew that because it was a Saturday night & the Camel Cup, the odds were that I shouldn't have much trouble getting set for a game of pool, and I might also be able to get rid of a snake I had on board. When I pulled up at Barrow Creek the kids were sleeping. I parked the car at the bowser [fuel pump] and went into the pub, within seconds of being served I asked two guys that just sat down if they played pool, they both wanted a game. We introduced ourselves and found out quite quickly that we had a lot in common, as in racist, drugs, jails, and police. I asked him if he was related to Jibba Murdoch. He asked me where I came from, I told him Bendigo Vic. He said no relation to my rellies [relatives], they are all in the West. The reason I asked him if he was related to Jibba is because he was only the second Murdoch I had ever met.

(cont.)

After telling Murdoch that I had done time in Queensland for dope he was not backwards in telling what seemed to be his life story. He mentioned his drug dealing with pride it seemed he told me he had been dealing most of his life. But he was right into it now and kicking goals. He told us how he belonged to some sort of club that you bought shares in and got informed of what drugs were on the market and if you put money up front, you got a far better deal. I played one game of pool with Bradley Murdoch. He won, I handed the cue to the other guy and took advantage of the time, and went to check on the kids, and got the snake out of the car, and took it into the pub. I showed it in the bar first. There was a ringer that worked on a station close by that was very interested in it, but he didn't have enough money.

I then went into the other hotel rooms, Peter Falconio and Joanne Lees were sitting at a table, we introduced ourselves and talked about touristy things. Peter had told me they were heading to Darwin, the same as me. He told me they were going to camp the night at Tennant Creek, that he expected to be there about 2:30 am. He asked me where I was going to sleep. I said I was not going to camp anywhere. Once I left the pub I was going to push on for Darwin. He said you must be fucked, you have come from Coober Pedy this morning. I informed him I'd come non stop from Vic. He said you must be on speed. I told him I wasn't but I wouldn't mind a bit, you haven't got any have you? He replied I haven't got any speed but I might be able to help you with an ecci [ecstasy tablet] if you like. I replied that I had some Endone [analgesic] if I wanted that sort of drug. It surprised me when he offered the ecci for he was wearing a blue sweater with a logo, hugs not drugs.

Joanne left the room and left Peter & I talking. I commented on the logo, I said it must be working for they seemed very happy. He informed me that that wasn't the case, and that they would go their separate ways when they got rid of the Kombi. I told him where he could get rid of it [in Darwin], and a few places to check out. Joanne was very interested in the snake I had for sale, a territory night tiger, she said it was the first snake she had ever touched. It had only been about 25 minutes before this while talking to Bradley Murdoch, that a little bloke come over to us and said the Kombi has arrived. I said you mean the orange Kombi, he said yes. I said that I had been passing it since early this morning.

Bradley Murdoch had called me aside from the other bloke to tell me something. I asked him if he had a bit of Gunja [marijuana] that I could get off him. He advised me that he couldn't help, that he had sold the last bit to a shiela [woman] a couple of hours ago. I left Peter to go and put the snake back in the car, on returning I couldn't help but notice Murdoch and Lees having a full on discussion, Brad had his back to me. Lees seemed to be laying down the law to him. I thought what have you got in common with this guy. I watched in awe for quite a few seconds, then went back to the other guy.

Within minutes Brad showed up and said that he had just been propositioned to do a hit. He told me and the other guy that a shiela wanted her boyfriend popped. I said was it that shiela that he had been talking to when I came back in, he said yes. I said she wouldn't be able to afford a hitman. I said they're only driving a Kombi. He replied no she does. She just showed me a wad of $2600.00. I said that's not enough to blow someone out. He said it's a start. I said it is not like buying a car, you won't get anymore out of her. He said you don't know how much she is going to make out of this. I said how is she going to get any dough out of it he said, she planned to write a book and the media would pay plenty.

(cont.)

When Brad's mate showed up and said the Kombi arrived, all I could think was where the fuck did you come from, a Dickens book. He looked quite evil. I seen him two more times. The second time I saw him was not long after Brad had told me he was breaking into the ecci market. He's already had a sample $5000 worth, he said he was expecting $30,000 I asked him when did he expect them, he told me, soon. I thought no more about it. At the time Brad seemed a little uneasy. He was keeping an eye towards the door. I seen a glimpse of his little ugly mate Brad quickly disappeared for a split second, returned and said they have arrived there in the Kombi. About 20 minutes later he came up to Brad and said they're leaving Brad said I've got to go, I'll see you later. I owed Brad a beer, I said, do you want that stubby I owe you. He said don't worry about it, I will be back soon, you can get it then.

Brad and his little mate followed Peter and Joanne out of the pub, about 8-8:30 pm. He did not return until 11:30-12. He showed me a bad scratch on his arm. He said that fucken woman is mad. She went crazy out there. I said, I told you she didn't want him dead, he said no she did. She just went crazy, he did not tell me how. He did tell me when I asked where Peter was, he looked at his watch and said he would be 250 kms by now. [*sic*] He told me his little mate had the body I assumed he was probably dead. I said to Brad you did blow him didn't you? He said why do you say that. Brad had changed his shirt and pants, but his boots still had blood all over them. I pointed this out to him. He said that he had shot a roo while he was gone. I said bullshit, with a handgun. He replied yes, come out the back and I will show you. I declined, I thought I might be next. He then offered me a smoke if I wanted to go out back with him. It seemed odd only a couple of hours ago he told me that he had none. I think he realized how much he had told me. I wasn't sure if he wanted to shoot me too. He had told me earlier that he was a professional shooter, when I asked him if it was roos he said no, I said dingoes, he said no, I asked him if it was vermin, he said you could call it that.

If this case is not a police cover up I would like to know why I was not called as a witness. I believe I know more about this case that then rest of the crown witnesses. I made application for a copy of the first two statements I made to police. After approximately 38 phone calls to the N.T. police I received the statements, they had been changed. They would not have been changed if it wasn't a cover up. I rang Scotland Yard when I wasn't called as a witness. I spoke to detective Atkinson. He advised me that he couldn't do anything but to keep on trying to be heard. I tried to get in touch with the Falconio family through the NT News, they refused to publish my advertisement. I rang Father MacGillicuddy at St Patricks cathedral in Huddersfield U.K. I sent a copy of my statements to Rex Wild to be passed on to the Falconio family. Everything I know about this case I have not mentioned in this statement. I would like to go on a lie detector test to prove that what I am saying is true and correct.

Yours sincerely
Geoffrey G. Atkins

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true, and by virtue of the provisions of the *Oaths Act 1936.*

Declared at Mount Barker in the State of South Australia, this *11th* day of *October 2010*

signature [G. Atkins]
Signature of person making this declaration
(to be signed in front of an authorized witness)

signature [Paul Philip Haverland] JP NO 14188
Signature of authorized witness
stamp: A justice of the Peace in and for the State of South Australia.

stamp: Mount Barker Court, P.O. Box 101, Mt. Barker S.A. 5251

It is said the search for Falconio covered 800,000 square kilometres, but he has never been found in the Northern Territory – so where is he?

PAGE 1

1. "On Saturday 14th July 2001, approximately 7:40 am"
This is a precise day, date, and time (even though the word approximately is used). Because witnesses can be mistaken, complete reliance should not be placed on the days, dates, and times they give. And note that a declared wrong day, date, or time does not necessarily mean something allegedly related did not occur.

2. "Coober Pedy"
This South Australian town is *c*.688 kilometres south of Alice Springs. It would take 10 hours to drive that distance at an average of 68 km/h, 8 hours at 86 km/h, 7 hours at 98 km/h, 6 hours at 115 km/h. The eyewitness said he was driving a BMW and made some stops en-route. The places and times he states fit together in his declaration.

3. "the two people in the Kombi looked extremely happy, the sort of glow you get after a win"
The eyewitness insists the two people in the Kombi where the same pair he saw later at Ti Tree then at Barrow Creek. How happy they were caught the attention of the eyewitness. Could that pair have been on drugs, or had they just done a drug deal?

4. "how well that Kombi sounded and looked"
This is surprising given what the literature says about the condition of that Kombi's engine. Unfortunately, the eyewitness does not say how fast the Kombi was travelling. Had the Kombi been repaired at a second (less expensive) garage after it was driven away unrepaired from the first (expensive) garage at Alice Springs? (Two garages are identified in the literature: Alice Auto Craft; and, Desert City Motors.) The literature says Falconio and Lees had a heated disagreement before they left Alice Springs. But did that actually occur on Thursday, not Friday? Even if it was Friday, they could have had a disagreement then driven back to Coober Pedy to pick up drugs. Was the Kombi repaired there? (see Part V)

5. "it was parked on the wrong side of the road facing back towards Coober Pedy. There was a white Tojo [Toyota 4-wheel drive] with green canopy parked close by"
Suggests the Tojo/Toyota was waiting for the Kombi which U-turned then parked close by. Why would anyone be waiting for that Kombi? Or waiting for Falconio and Lees if they were the pair inside? What did Falconio and Lees have that warranted someone with a rifle waiting for them? The eyewitness says he and his two children did not see Falconio and Lees. Where were they? The eyewitness said it all happened "about 15 kilometres" south of Alice Springs at around 3:30 pm (15:30). Between there and Alice there is the airport (where Lees said she bought a flight ticket), then there is Blatherskite Park where the Camel Cup was held. The literature says Falconio and Lees showered at Stuart park around 4:00 pm (16:00) – but no proof has been provided by anyone. All of this fits with what it is said Falconio and Lees did Saturday afternoon. Note there is no hard evidence that Falconio was at the Deloitte office late Saturday morning. Did he really go to that office? Was it on Saturday morning? Or was it late Saturday afternoon? Or did he go Friday? (see Part XYZ, Note 35)

6. "sporting a Zepata mow" (*sic*)
Lees also claimed that *the man* who allegedly killed Falconio and who allegedly assaulted and abducted her had a Zapata-type moustache. Note however that this person does not seem to be the person the eyewitness said he met at Barrow Creek.

7. "About 2 hours later I saw the Kombi parked at Ti Tree"
Ti Tree is *c*.195 kilometres north of Alice Springs. The eyewitness said he stopped at Alice and "had a bit of a shop at Woolies." How long it took is unknown, but his driving from Alice Springs to Ti Tree and seeing the pair and the Kombi there is believable. In the literature it says Falconio and Lees showered at Stuart Park. But in her book, Lees does not say anything about this. She does write about going to the Red Rooster restaurant at Alice Springs before leaving. Conceivably, they could have arrived at Ti Tree before Atkins.

8. "We introduced ourselves"
This seems reasonable, but unfortunately the eyewitness gives little detail. To this writer it is questionable that a person, who allegedly said he was a hit man, would give his name or any name, and certainly not his surname. Unless, of course, that person wanted someone else to be blamed for whatever happened later. According to the eyewitness, the person who he spoke with said he name was Bradley Murdoch. But note the eyewitness does not mention the size of the person, nor his lack of teeth. Anyone who knew him then, knew Murdoch was **immense** with **four missing upper front teeth**. That these things are not mentioned in the declaration leads this writer to suspect (a suspicion is not proof) the man who the eyewitness met was **not** Murdoch, but someone who told people that he was – so Bradley Murdoch would be blamed. (That the eyewitness did not mention these two things does **not** negate his declaration.)

PAGE 2
9. "He mentioned his drug dealing with pride"
At first this seems an unlikely thing for someone who is breaking the law to do. But both people speaking to each other were drug users and both had done prison time so there would have been some camaraderie between them. That could have quickly led to some trust between the two men and it and might have even encouraged boastfulness by the person who said he was Murdoch.

10. "he belonged to some sort of club that you bought shares in and got informed of what drugs were on the market"
The fact Northern Territory officials refused to accept/acknowledge the documents from this eyewitness might have come down to this shocking revelation. If it is true, it puts the bit of drug dealing that Murdoch and Hepi were involved with into the shade. A club suggests there were at least several, possibly many members. It seems there would have had to have been a regular supply of various drugs coming into the area – think roadtrains – to be sold and resold. The club must have been run by a person who kept the accounts and who knew how to handle cops, as that *drug club* would not have existed for a long time before the local cops heard about it.[36] No official in the Northern Territory would want to deal with that.

36 It has been suggested to this writer that not only would the cops in Alice Springs have known about the *drug club*, some of them could have been involved. Robin Bowles raises the matter of cops being involved with selling marijuana: *Dead Centre*; 2005: pp. 145, 174. (also see Part D, Insert)

11. "He told me they were going to camp the night at Tennant Creek, that he expected to be there about 2:30 am"
From Barrow Creek to Tennant Creek is *c*.205 kilometres. It could have taken about 2.5 hours to drive that in the Kombi. Falconio would have known that, which suggests he thought they would depart Barrow Creek around midnight. But, according to the eyewitness, Falconio and Lees left the pub at "8-8:30 pm." Why?

12. "I might be able to help you with an ecci if you like"
If true, this tells us Falconio and Lees had ecstasy tablets with them in the Kombi. (This writer believes Falconio would not have given or sold his last tablet to anyone.) According to the literature, a bag of ecstasy tablets was found later in the Kombi by police at Darwin.

13. "a blue sweater with a logo, hugs not drugs"
This piece of clothing is described in the literature. It seems a similar (the same?) piece was found at a place in South Australia frequented by Murdoch and Hepi. So where did Falconio get this sweater?

14. "when they got rid of the Kombi"
Another piece of information that confirms something serious happened. About 10 days earlier they had sent a postcard to Britain saying they were headed to Alice Springs and then on to Broome. But at Barrow Creek, Falconio revealed that plan had ended and he was a looking for a place to sell the Kombi. The eyewitness does not say where in his declaration, but this writer spoke with him and he said he gave Falconio the names of places in Darwin where a Kombi might be sold. The eyewitness said Falcono was appreciative. So from Darwin, where were Falconio and Lees going – individually? The air ticket Brisbane to Sydney, which Lees bought at Alice airport, is very questionable in light of the plan to sell the Kombi in Darwin.

15. "Joanne was very interested in the snake I had for sale, a territory night tiger, she said it was the first snake she had ever touched"
The catching, selling, and buying of snakes in Australia is something hobby-herpetologists do. This white with red-orange bands snake is venomous but not highly dangerous. According to reedysreptiles.com, this breed – *aka* the Candy Cane snake – is popular with collectors.

16. "Lees seemed to be laying down the law to him. I thought what have you got in common with this guy"
The eyewitness is middle-aged, has a family and children, *etc*. It is reasonable to believe he made a fair assessment of human body language/expressions/gestures/*etc*. He might not have heard any or all of the conversation, but if he had watched – and he did "in awe for quite a few seconds" – he would have been able to make the assessment he made. This writer finds it hard to believe Lees would have communicated the way the eyewitness says she did unless she had communicated with "him" previously. So where was that? Earlier that day *c*.15 kilometres south of Alice Springs? Or at Bolivar Gardens north of Adelaide where Lees and Falconio stayed? Or at Sedan, or Coober Pedy, or Aileron? Knowing where and why they met before, if they did, would be most enlightening.

If Falconio staged his own disappearance, he is now benefitting from the fact that officials do not want him found.

RUMOURS ABOUT KILLING FALCONIO

"As the months rolled by rumours and theories, some wild, came my way. It was Brad Murdoch but he was wearing a wig. Joanne and Falconio had indeed been followed by a white van, but it was driven by an accomplice who drove him away after faking a crime scene with his previously drawn blood. The British couple had fled Alice Springs late in the day because they had picked up marijuana from Murdoch and had fled without paying him, resulting in him giving chase. Murdoch knew them before the incident, meeting up in one of the caravan parks along the way, and had even helped fix a problem in their kombi. **Joanne killed Falconio** before they even reached Barrow Creek, then gave a description of Murdoch as the killer because she had seen him on the road earlier. **Murdoch did kill Falconio** during a drug argument, then, threatening Joanne that he would implicate her in the death, told her to make up a story about hiding in the bushes for hours, giving him time to get away.[37] She had made up her story on the run and, not aware that the cabins of Toyota utes were sealed, used the inside of her own VW – **which was not sealed** – to mistakenly describe her [alleged] attacker's [alleged] vehicle. Things she had seen such as the scrolling on the door handle of the VW and the mailbag in the Barrow Creek hotel were used in descriptions of her attacker's gun and the bag he threw over her head. One persistent opinion was that **Murdoch could not have killed Falconio** under circumstances described by Joanne. Many discussing the bizarre saga across the world agreed it would be impossible for Falconio to have been killed and hidden so efficiently in the time frame that his body could never be found. **If he had been shot** then his killer would have had little time to find a good hiding place in the dark, knowing that police would soon be looking for him. To hide a body so that it could never be found, by trackers, police, hawks, flies, took a lot of planning – and **Murdoch would not have had that time**." (added emphasis)

Extract from: Richard Shears. *Bloodstain*; 2005: pp. 189-190.

*The official narrative tells a story, **but not the story**. Removing a dead body makes no sense whatsoever as it would have increased the likelihood of the perpetrator being caught. (This was explained away by officials who claim the man used Lees' jacket to wrap the bleeding head before the body was placed in the man's vehicle.) Unproved nonsense was piled on unproved nonsense, then the whole lot was called the truth. Someone with no known motive executes Falconio with a small-calibre pistol, then assaults and abducts a woman using manacles, two types of adhesive tape, as well as a big western revolver (all in his hands at the same time[38]), then the canvas bag over Lees' head bit, then her escaping out the rear of a vehicle which had no opening at the rear, then the dog and torch search for Lees which left no tracks of the man or of the dog, then the man leaving the witness to his crimes, then the man driving the Kombi away up the highway before parking it neatly off in the bush, then the man walking back to his own vehicle to drive it away with the dead body of Falconio. Reasonable minds reel in disbelief.*

37 See Part S, Insert.

38 See Part G, Preface, Jackson.

17. "he had just been propositioned to do a hit. He told me and the other guy that a shiela[39] wanted her boyfriend popped"
It does not get much plainer than that. The question is, was this the same woman in the Kombi with Falconio that the eyewitness had seen so happy earlier in the day? If it was, what led to this rapid change in emotion – happy in the morning, hating and wanting to kill in the evening? It is extreme. Did something momentous go on at Alice Springs that day? (Had Falconio really been hiding in the back of the Kombi when Lees drove away from Alice Springs?) Or was what went on at the Barrow Creek pub connected in some way to what had taken place earlier in the day south of Alice?

18. "She just showed me a wad of $2600.00"[40]
People who live in the Outback live life differently than city people. They might not see a bank for weeks, even months, so having large sums of cash with them is not unusual. But this writer believes it would be unusual for a backpacker to have a wad of $2600 with her/him. Most backpackers travel light and rough it a bit to stretch out their limited resources. Are we to believe Lees did not have a bank account and was travelling around with wads of cash on her? Or did that $2600 belong to Falconio? Or had this pair made some extra cash that day doing a drug run – from Coober Pedy perhaps? (Recall the eyewitness said the pair "looked extremely happy.")

PAGE 3
19. "He looked quite evil"
Who is this person? In the literature there are several references to a person that seems to fits this description. What type of vehicle was he driving? Roadtrain driver Vince Millar said that as he drove south and approached the site of the alleged incident there was, "a small Japanese-type sedan driving fast [north] towards me, and passin' me before I reached Joanne." (see Part S, Insert) The logical questions to ask is, was Falconio in that sedan? And, was he dead or alive? This writer suspects the person who drove that Japanese-type sedan was Darryl Cragan (*aka* Dags).[41]

20. "He showed me a bad scratch on his arm"
These words would have rung big alarm bells to the investigators who worked on the case. The eyewitness informed this writer that he left the Barrow Creek pub and continued driving north.[42] He said he was looking for the Kombi but did not see it anywhere between Barrow Creek and when he was stopped by a Northern Territory cop who was on the road at Tennant Creek. That cop was armed with a rifle and was alone. He asked the eyewitness, who apparently was the first to be stopped, for identification details and he was also asked if he had seen a white Toyota. There was no mention of a VW Kombi or any request for information related to a Kombi. The eyewitness continued north and was stopped again at Katherine. There were several police there and public vehicles were backed up waiting to pass. About a week or 10 days later, some cops went to the home (Howard Springs; see Part A, Map) of the eyewitness. They confirmed with him that he had been at the Barrow Creek pub on 14 July 2001. They asked him to provide a tissue sample for DNA analysis and a sample was willingly provided. What happened to it?

39 Can also spelt Sheila.

40 This writer has been told that in July 2001, the price of a pound of marijuana was $2600. (Now, is the fact the amount offered by Lees was the same as the going price for a set quantity of grass just a coincidence?)

41 It seems that Cragan was from the same area of Western Australia as Murdoch. In *The Killer Within*; 2007: p. 87, Paul Toohey writes: "Dags had known Murdoch from Northampton, in Western Australia, where both had grown up. Knew him before he even went to school."

42 In *No Turning Back*: pp. 63, 66, Lees says that while she was hiding in the bush two vehicles* approaching from the south and drove north past the alleged incident site. Was the vehicle of the eyewitness one of them? (* Those two other vehicles were in addition to the Kombi and to the vehicle allegedly driven by *the man*.)

Northern Territory officials will do everything they can to denigrate all verbal and written statements about Falconio which do not conform with the official narrative.

21. "He said that fucken woman is mad. She went crazy out there. I said, I told you she didn't want him dead, he said no she did. She just went crazy"
This statement does not tell us Falconio was killed, but it does implicate Lees in whatever happened. If what the eyewitness declares is true, it should not be quickly assumed that Lees was distressed because Falconio was killed. Even if Lees had asked someone to *pop* Falconio, it does not prove Falconio was killed. It is reasonable to believe that Lees was in some negative mental state. That she went "crazy" might have arisen from the fact her/their plan had ended and that Falconio was leaving her. There she was out on a dark highway with strangers and Falconio was either getting into a car alive (or being put in dead and Lees might not have seen that) and everything she had known up until minutes before was gone. She might not have realized what she had initiated – then reality struck hard. (It is easy to understand why Northern Territory officials did not accept/acknowledge the information from this eyewitness. In his *Statutory Declaration*, Lees was not a victim. She was the instigator.)

22. "He did tell me when I asked where Peter was, he looked at his watch and said he would be 250 kms by now. [*sic*] **He told me his little mate had the body"**
So, dead or alive, which way did that vehicle take Falconio? Did it turn east just after Tennant Creek and head for Queensland? That routing could have led through Bourke in New South Wales where, eight days after Falconio disappeared, eyewitnesses (Robert Brown & Melissa Kendall) at Bourke saw a person they identified as Peter Falconio. (see Preface, Maynard) Or, did it turn west at Katherine? Or, was it headed to Darwin so Falconio could catch the first international flight out of Australia? That the "little mate" was involved is in line with what other witnesses have said about vehicle lights leaving the scene. Whatever occurred, there was more than one person involved and this contradicts the official narrative.

23. "but his boots still had blood all over them"
Given there was no blood spatter at the scene. Given the pool of blood was small with no blood drops/trails/*etc.* leading away from it. And given it has been suggested the blood on the road surface had the appearance of having been poured there, what are we to make of this? In the darkness, did the person accidentally get some of the blood onto his boots as he emptied the container of blood onto the road surface? Or was the blood deliberately put on the boots to give the impression Falconio had been popped out there on the highway?

24. "After approximately 38 phone calls to the N.T. police I received the statements, they had been changed"
Again, there is no misunderstanding. The cops did not want to return the statements, either because they were lazy or because the statements were being worked over to suit the needs of the cops. The last clause provides the answer: "they had been changed." So what are the needs of the cops? Well, they need documents that corroborate the official narrative and the eyewitness' information certainly does not corroborate that narrative. Atkins' words clearly state that Lees was involved with Falconio's disappearance.

25. "I rang Father MacGillicuddy at St Patricks cathedral in Huddersfield U.K."
This reveals how frustrated the eyewitness felt and to what extreme he went to have the information he had brought to the attention of the Falconio family. With help from of a Catholic Church priest Sean Leonard at Huddersfield, this writer contacted (20 October 2010) Eugene MacGillicuddy who did recall a call from the eyewitness and confirmed that he (Atkins) was concerned and annoyed no one would give his disturbing information any attention. Atkins also says a copy of his statement addressed to the Falconio family was posted to the Huddersfield[43] post office. It was not returned as undeliverable.

26. "If this case is not a police cover up I would like to know why I was not called as a witness."
Like several other people who seem to know significant things related to the case, this eyewitness was not interviewed by the cops. Why?

27. "I would like to go on a lie detector test to prove that what I am saying is true and correct"
Again and again, the eyewitness has declared this wish – verbally and in writing. Though such a test could never prove whether Peter Falconio is dead or alive, it would give an insight into the credibility of Atkins and his documentation of what he says he witnessed in South Australia and the Northern Territory on 14 & 15 July 2001.

CONCLUSION
This *Statutory Declaration* could be a bombshell.[44] Not only does it raise information not in the official narrative (see Part N), it makes it specific that Lees was involved in the disappearance of Falconio. And in fact, not only involved, **Lees was the instigator of the disappearance**. A skeptic might say the eyewitness has made these allegations so he can get some reward. But the reward offered by the Northern Territory government was withdrawn years ago. Atkins could only draw negative attention to himself by being dishonest. (It is a criminal offence to issue false legal documents.) This writer cannot confirm anything this eyewitness declares about what happened on 14 & 15 July 2001 is the truth, but Atkins' primary claims to this writer have been consistent. That the eyewitness keeps saying he wants to take a lie-detector test adds credibility to his seriousness.

There are parts of the *Statutory Declaration* that make us think and ask questions. This is a good thing. Those parts should never be interpreted as being untrue or inaccurate because they do not correspond with the official narrative. It is the official narrative that is to be **disbelieved** as there is a weight of evidence proving it is a concocted sham. That the eyewitness received no acceptance or acknowledgement in relation to his information does not prove anything about the worth of his claims. It proves his information probably scares the hell out of officials. That is probably why replies were not forthcoming. That is probably why he had to make so many telephone calls to have his statements returned, and when they were, the eyewitness claims **the original wording had been changed**. And if a *Statement* did reach the Falconio family, their failure to contact the eyewitness suggests to us that **Falconio is alive**.

43 According to the British newspaper The Telegraph; 17 July 2001, Luciano Falconio was then the postmaster at "New Mill Post Office, near Huddersfield, West Yorks." However, in 2005, when the eyewitness sent a copy of his *Statement* to the Falconio family, it may not have reached them. That it was not returned to the eyewitness as being undeliverable could have be the result of any number or indeterminate actions

44 The truckstop video is not mentioned in the *Statutory Declaration*. But the eyewitness does state this: "He did not return until 11:30-12." So if this is true, it means it could not have been Murdoch in the video. According to *The Queen v Murdoch [2005] NTSC 78*, that video was recorded at Alice Springs after 12 (midnight): "The particular footage commenced at 12.38am on 15 July 2001." Clearly, Murdoch could not have been at Barrow Creek and at the Shell truckstop in Alice Springs at the same time. A concern, that what this eyewitness declares has never been mentioned before, has been raised. But the truth is, this eyewitness has been trying to bring his experiences at that pub to the attention of NT officials since July 2001. People have also wondered why no one else at that pub has mentioned anything. But the truth is, we do not know all the statements that were given by people who were at that pub on the night of 14 July 2001. The cops do **not** provide that information to the public. Another thing to note is that it seems on that particular night, the Barrow Creek pub was packed to the rafters with people celebrating a football-related function. Together with those people who had attended the Camel Cup, it would have been a very busy night for those working at that pub. It is reasonable to believe things might have occurred or been said and not carefully noted by other patrons. It is reasonable to believe that Lees, and/or Falconio, and/or the person who said he was Murdoch, could have been there without their presence being registered in clear minds. The place was packed, the beer was flowing and it had been all day – it was **party time**. When the cops arrived there before dawn on 15 July, all those drinkers were long gone.

ENDING

Peter Falconio really is an enigma. We have been told a little of his history and behaviour in Britain before he and Joanne Lees embarked on their around-the-world trip. Some of it is disturbing. But we know nothing substantial with certainty about what he did in Sydney during the few months he was there. At the time he and Lees commenced their driving trip in their Kombi, we know so little about him that we cannot make definitive statements about his plans, dreams, and schemes.

It seems Falconio was verbally adept, that he had an orientation toward making money, that he was an illegal drug user, and that he was not averse to law breaking in minor ways. Based on a statement in the literature, Falconio and Lees planned to drive the Kombi from Sydney to Perth in Western Australia, but either before they departed Sydney or somewhere along the way they abandoned that plan and went north to Alice Springs from South Australia. Why there was a change in their plan is another unknown. Given that a map shows Falconio (and Lees?) went to **Sedan in South Australia**, what happened there might have changed their travel plan. Sedan is in marijuana country and it is from there that this drug was driven north by James Hepi and Bradley Murdoch. Whether Falconio and Lees drove marijuana (or some other drug) north is another unknown. But from what transpired before, during, and after Alice Springs it is not unreasonable to believe they could have.

The shocking *Statutory Declaration* dated 11 October 2010 and which is signed by Geoffrey Atkins makes nonsense out of the official narrative. It puts the life of unsuspecting Falconio in the hands of a person identified as Murdoch who took instructions from a person identified as Lees. That declaration reveals something extreme took place between Coober Pedy and Barrow Creek, so extreme that Lees went from being a happy tourist to an instigator in Falconio's disappearance. But this shocking *Statutory Declaration* was preceded by a *Statement* also by Atkins. He claims he sent a copy to the prosecutor for the Falconio family. He also says he sent a copy through the Post Office. It is possible the prosecutor and the Falconio family did not receive those copies, but it is doubted. It seems an official **cover-up has taken place**. Any reasonable person who reads the *Statement* or the *Statutory Declaration* can see that what Atkins describes might be **murder**. And, as is also described in those documents, the person implicated in that crime is Joanne Lees.

This drastic change in Lees' relationship with Falconio should have been more thoroughly investigated by the police than it was. Lees said there was no quarrel between her and Falconio. But witnesses have described the contrary. And according to Atkins' declaration, Falconio himself revealed his relationship with Lees had ended and that he was looking for a place to sell the Kombi. Lees' claims of looking for Pete, of wanting Pete, *etc.*, must be seriously questioned. If the relationship between Falconio and Lees had ended, it is logical to think that the new bitter reality might have led to **Lees' deadly instructions**, which allegedly she gave at the pub at Barrow Creek. To address this reality, we must **find Falconio** – **dead or alive**. ■

Guns

G

CONCERN
If there was a weapon – what type and calibre was it, who owned it, who brandished it, and if it was discharged are all highly significant questions which have never been answered in the Falconio case.

INSERTS
ALLEGED WEAPON

STATISTICS
inserts 1, notes 17, pages 10

PREFACE

■ ALGIE: "You say he put this pistol to your temple, that right?"
LEES: "Yes."
ALGIE: "Just tell me, did you feel heat coming from the barrel of the gun?"
LEES: "No."
ALGIE: "Smell any gunpowder coming from the gun?"
LEES "I didn't smell anything."

Grant Algie; **Joanne Lees**
Joanne Lees admits doubts about [her] original statement on Falconio murder
abc.net.au
19 October 2005

■ "[Rachel Maxwell] says it could have been Mr Hepi's weapon."[1] (see Bowles below)

BBC News
Timeline: Falconio murder trial
newsvote.bbc.co.uk
13 December 2005

■ "Joanne described the gun as a 'silver revolver.' Jazz had told me that Hepi owned a stainless-steel gun, possibly a .357 magnum."

■ "There was no body, **no weapon** and no demonstrable motive for Peter's murder or the assault on Joanne." (added emphasis)

Robin Bowles
Dead Centre
2005: pp. 297, 349

■ "One of the police officers in the court foyer during the trial told me, in the presence of a person employed by the Supreme Court, '**We know he wasn't the shooter. But he's going down for it**'." (added emphasis; see Part P, Andrew Green)

Robin Bowles
Rough Justice
2007: p. 213

■ "All we have is Joanne Lees saying she heard a bang...subsequently she says she saw a silver pistol pointed at her, but police have never been able to find this pistol. It's a huge leap of faith to say that Falconio's been shot."

Robin Bowles
Falconio killer was 'framed,' claims new book
telegraph.co.uk
2 October 2007

■ "For a long time Joanne stated that she never said it was a gunshot that she heard, there was no evidence that a shot had been fired near the Kombi and she didn't see a body."[2]

fiftysomething
Who Killed Peter Falconio? Or is he even dead?
universalsearch.me.uk
14 April 2010

1 Hepi is a significant person in the Falconio case. (see Part H) Like Murdoch, Hepi owned a handgun and it has been suggested that he was, directly or indirectly, involved with the disappearance of Falconio and the **setting up of Murdoch**.

2 Because the court did not set out to determine what actually happened north of Barrow Creek, the case is built on incomplete and biased information **provided solely by Lees**. It has been suggested that the incident was planned, but that the plan did not unfold as Lees had been led to believe it would. If Falconio was alive after that incident, he too might have been surprised by the way the incident unfolded. And if the incident had been planned and if Falconio was driven away alive, he was in an **extremely dangerous position** being highly susceptible to blackmail. If Falconio did not get out of Australia (and is now living somewhere else in the world), it is possible that he was killed sometime after the alleged Barrow Creek incident. What a tragedy that would be. To have escaped Lees, which one person said he wanted to do, only to be killed by his courier who Falconio might have entrusted to take him to an international airport, but who had demanded more money than Falconio could or would pay.

■ "What I want to know is how this bloke who climbed in her Kombi managed all the fucken stuff he was supposed to be carrying – pistol, sack, duct tape to tie her legs up, some other [type of] tape to gag her, cable ties, then he turns off the ignition, grabs hold of her, puts handcuffs on her – he musta been a fucken octopus. With her struggling and kicking, he manages all that gear in just two hands."[3]

Paul Jackson (pseudonym)
in *Dead Centre*
2005: p. 243

■ "Joanne Lees stated that the kidnapper had a handgun. If this is so it is difficult to understand how she was able to fight off or resist the kidnapper's attempts to wrap tape around her head and to place a bag over her head. He would only have to threaten to use the gun and, if he had already killed Mr Falconio, proposition Miss Lees with the same fate if she did not comply with his demands. Yet Miss Lees stated that she struggled to such an extent that the kidnapper failed to bind her up properly and that he finally resorted to striking[4] her on the right temple in order to control her. It seems unbelievable that **a man who moments earlier had no compunction executing a man in cold blood using a handgun** would then hesitate to use it again, but rather tolerate questioning and physical resistance from a woman who he could so easily have threatened with it if she didn't comply with his demands." (added emphasis)

Keegan
Who killed Peter Falconio? Or is he even dead?
universalsearch.me.uk
2 December 2005

■ "He [Grant Algie] said there was no evidence of a gun was ever fired, adding that there had been no forensic evidence, no projectile found and although the camper van was swabbed for gunshot residue, the swabs were never tested because there was nothing to suggest a gun had been fired."[5]

Mail Online
Falconio killing 'doesn't add up'
dailymail.co.ok
5 December 2005

■ "Joanne [claimed she] heard a 'distinct bang' followed by a man who appeared at the driver's side window of the Kombi brandishing a 'silver, western-looking' gun with a long barrel."

Roger Maynard
Where's Peter?
2005: pp. 180-181

■ "Assistant Commissioner Daulby also said 'That there had been no real confirmation or identification of the [alleged] firearm used by the [alleged] offender, but from the description provided it appears to be a revolver."

Northern Territory Police
Barrow Creek Update
nt.gov.au
3 August 2001

3 This is an amusing but accurate assessment of the situation described by Lees. The reference to tapes confirms there were **three different types of tape** used in the alleged incident: **i**. One type was used for the manacles; **ii**. Another type was allegedly used to bind Lees' legs – it was too short and did not restrain her; and, **iii**. Another type was used in an alleged attempt to gag her, but which ended up in her hair. All this taping is suspect. Lees, Falconio and/or any other person involved in the case could have worked with these tapes to create the presented effects. The official claim that Murdoch's DNA was found deep inside the tape layers of the manacles is not credible. Not only is the DNA-analysis technique which was used rejected by scientists, the fact is if Murdoch had made those manacles his DNA would have been all over them – not just deep inside the tape layers. Officials want you to believe Murdoch half completed the manacles with his bare hands, then put on gloves to complete the outer layers. What nonsense. The truth is, **Murdoch was set up** – they would have found his DNA under Uluru if that was necessary for his conviction.

4 Later, when Lees was medically examined at Alice Springs, **she did not mention such an assault** to the physician (Matthew Wright), nor did he find any physical evidence of her having been struck on the head.

5 This is a classic police technique. If a sample of anything is not analyzed, then the possibility exists that the incriminating element of that sample is in that sample. But if the sample is analyzed and an incriminating element is not detected, then that sample no longer has any evidentiary value. Proper analyses can **confirm innocence**. So by not conducting any analysis, the Northern Territory cops left open the suggestion that a weapon had been fired at the rear of the Kombi. If they had tested the collected samples and determined there was no GSR (gunshot residue) they would have closed the door on their (unproved) claim that Falconio was shot dead at the rear of the kombi by Murdoch. When it suited them, the cops claimed a gun was fired. When it did not suit them, the cops failed to conduct confirmatory analyses and told people nonsense.

GUNS are what lay people call firearms. In the Falconio case, the word gun is used, as well as firearm, handgun, pistol, revolver, and weapon, to describe what Joanne Lees claims *the man* pointed at her head north of Barrow Creek after which she says he restrained her with manacles constructed from cable ties, then pushed her between the front seats of his vehicle onto the rear covered tray.

But like everything else that Lees claimed, an analysis of the gun component of the case does not reveal all the facts necessary to make firm conclusions. From the very beginning, her weapon story is dubious. In fact, at the beginning, as Richard Shears points out: "She wanted to make one thing very clear. Contrary to a number of reports, at **no stage** on the Saturday night **did she believe** the loud bang she heard was a gunshot."[6] (added emphasis) But if you have blood on the road, it suggests someone was injured. So to explain that injury, Northern Territory officials quickly concluded – **without a shred of ballistic evidence** – that a weapon was fired.[7]

But even if you accept that story, there is **no** proof the gun used to cause the alleged injury was the same one Lees claimed she saw, and there is **no** proof the person who Lees claimed threatened her with a gun was the person who allegedly discharged some weapon at the site of the alleged incident. Lees did not say *the man* was alone, and she had no way of being absolutely certain that he was alone – recall it was pitch dark. *The man* could have arrived with another person in the rear of his vehicle. Nor did Lees say she saw blood on the highway when she walked to the vehicle driven by *the man*. In fact, she said she **did not even look** to see where Falconio was.

It is reasonable to conclude that this is strange behaviour given the circumstances Lees claims she was in. She says she saw engraving on the long barrel of the silvery weapon, but then just a short time later she did not bother to look about her to see where her partner Falconio had disappeared to. It is reasonable to believe the headlights, or at the very least the parking lights, of the vehicle that *the man* had driven were on during the entire incident. Lees said the man parked his vehicle "behind us." Having its lights on would have helped Falconio and *the man* look at the alleged problem at the rear of the Kombi – and enabled Lees to look for Falconio.[8]

NO PROOF

Lees' story up until this point goes as follows: At some uncertain time, Lees with Falconio (**no** proof of this) drove north away from Alice Springs; Falconio went to sleep in the rear of the kombi (**no** proof of this) and thus he could not been seen by any person outside; north of Barrow Creek *the man* driving a white four-wheel drive vehicle with a covered tray and open rear (**no** proof of this) drove alongside them and motioned them to pull over (**no** proof of this); Falconio got out of the Kombi (**no** proof of this); Lees heard a noise (**no** proof of this) at the rear of the Kombi which she did not immediately say, but later did, was a gun being discharged (**no** proof of this); Lees did not see Falconio after that (**no** proof of this); *the man* came to the Kombi door and threatened Lees with a silvery long-barreled western-style weapon (**no** proof of this); *the man* put restraints on

6 *Bloodstain*; 2005: p. 46.

7 Within the literature, there is no definitive time when the bang, which Lees alleges she heard, becomes the weapon being fired. Nor is there a definitive time when Falconio goes from being just missing to being murdered. Whether Lees' words influenced the cops, or whether their words encouraged her to change her stories is not clear in the literature. Lees said that she heard a bang, but did not **in the beginning** identify it as a weapon being fired. At first, Lees said Falconio was missing. **She did not say** he had been fatally shot. Later, the cops hit her with hard realities which, it is believed, she accepted to protect herself from being incriminated.

8 Lees was criticized for not looking for Falconio during this part of the alleged incident. So in her own book *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. 57, she said this: "His body obscured my view of the back of the Kombi and his grip on my neck made it impossible for me to look around to search." We are to believe that Lees, who claims she had just successful fought a sex-crazed madman preventing him from putting tape around her legs, was prevented from turning her head sideways to look for Falconio. She claims that "his grip on my neck" stopped her from turning her head. For such a grip to have been so effective, it must have been a **grip of steel**. And that would have left bruise marks on Lees' neck. But the physician who examined her found **no such bruise marks** on Lees' neck. You can believe her if you want. The officials did because they wanted to have Murdoch convicted.

Lees (**no** proof of this) then fought with her on the ground (**no** proof of this); *the man* walked Lees to his vehicle (**no** proof of this), put her inside with a non-barking non-hair-shedding heeler dog (**no** proof of this); then pushed her between the two front seats onto the rear tray (**no** proof of this); Lees says she moved to the end of that tray, then climbed out the rear of the vehicle (**no** proof of this); Lees says she ran off into the bush with *the man* in pursuit with a light (**no** proof of this); Lees says she contorted herself to bring her manacled wrists to the front of her body (**no** proof of this); *the man* then drove the Kombi away (**no** proof of this) and hid it off the road; then *the man* drove away in his vehicle with his heeler dog as well as the dead body of Falconio (**no** proof of this); Lees hid out in the bush for five to six hours (**no** proof of this); *etc*.[11]

Joanne Lees wants you to believe all that was initiated by *the man*. But **no** credible motive, **no** hard evidence, **no** gun, **no** gun-shot residue (GSR), **no** wound spatter/splatter/spray, **no** vehicle, **no** heeler dog, **no** dog hairs, **no** footprints, **no** witnesses, **no** body, *etc*., has/have ever be presented, at any time, by Lees or by any official of the Northern Territory. Nothing even comes close to proving Murdoch should be imprisoned for **28 years without parole**. Distorted nonsense was presented at a **show trial**, which is why an innocent person is now incarcerated for a concocted crime – the crime that never happened as described by Lees.

ANOTHER POINT

And here is another point to reflect on. When Lees the bunny rabbit[12] came out of hiding from under a mulga tree and decided to rush out in front of a roadtrain boring down the Stuart Highway, what did she first speak about? She claims that an armed madman manhandled her, and punched her, and manacled her, and taped her, and abducted her, then chased her to rape her and murder her with his silvery revolver with engraving down the long barrel – so what did she say to the drivers of the roadtrain? What did she tell them? What fears did she pour out to them? Well you might be surprised. Because according to Vince Millar, who was driving that roadtrain when the rabbit hopped out in front of him, this is what Lees said:

- "I want my boyfriend. I want Pete." &
- "I heard the Kombi start up and drive off. I want to find my car."

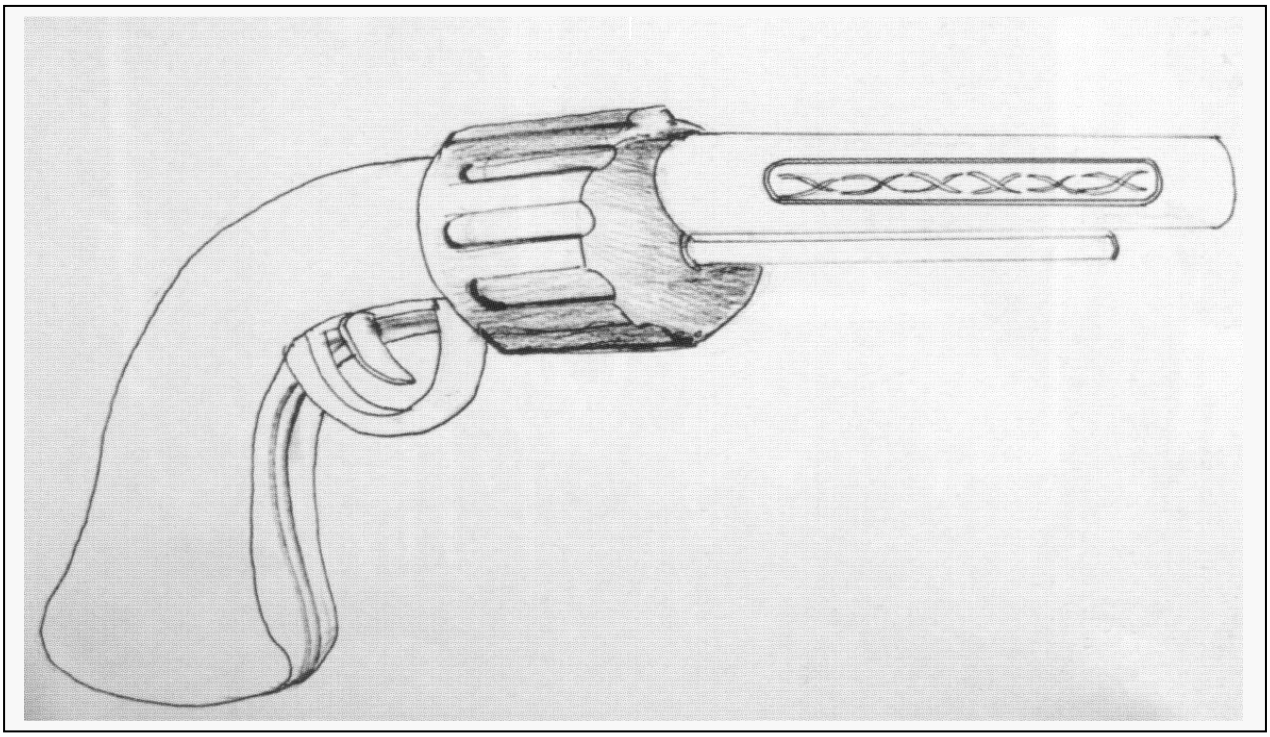
Joanne Lees
in *Dead Centre*
2005: p. 23

There was no talk of a killer. No immediate talk of being chased by *the man* who was allegedly armed with a weapon and who Lees later said wanted to rape and murder her. In fact, it was not until well after the drivers had uncoupled their trailers, then turned their big prime mover, then driven slowly back north looking for a Kombi that Lees remembered to mentioned the gun. That's how insignificant that **alleged weapon** of death was to that frightened little rabbit.

11 Not only is there no proof for all of these things, there is suggestive evidence they are all concocted. That Lees was found with manacles on her wrists does not prove *the man*, or any other person, put those manacles on Lees. She could have put them on her own wrists. And they could have always been placed on her with her hands in front of her body. That she performed a little circus act of contortion in court to show how she could bring her manacled hands from behind her back under her buttocks to the front of her body, does not prove she was manacled, by *the man* or any other person, with her hands behind her back in the first place.

12 The person who first described Lees as a little rabbit was Rex Wild the prosecution lawyer. (see Part L, Insert)

ALLEGED WEAPON
Description by Joanne Lees, Rendition by David Stagg



Above, is a line drawing by David Stagg.[9] *It was prepared based on the description provided by Joanne Lees at Alice Springs five days after the alleged incident at Barrow Creek. What was described and drawn is a revolver with a barrel longer than that associated with a snubnose (short-barrel) revolver. This is significant as it was on the barrel that Lees claimed there was engraving.*[10] *How she saw that engraving, given the circumstances of the incident she described, is doubted. Lees also said the weapon was a silver colour. That could mean the metal had been silvered, or the metal had a silvery-grey sheen in the night, or the weapon was actually made from stainless steel. The handgrip in the drawing lacks all detail which might assist with identification, and no hammer can be seen. There are hammer-less revolvers, but the absence of one in this drawing might have been more the result of the artist's lack of experience with drawing revolvers. Handguns are made in a wide range of calibres. There are long-barrel .22 revolvers, but it is believed they are not the type of weapons favoured or common in the Australian Outback. People out there want a serious piece with put-down power. Whether it is a kangaroo half-dead from having collided with a roadtrain, or a horse with a broken leg at the end of its course, or, as Murdoch and Hepi had to contend with, some bike-gang member to protect yourself from, there is no place out there for lightweight lead. That Falconio was killed with a small-calibre revolver, that his dead/dying body was removed and that his alleged blood at the scene contained animal blood,* ***goes against all science and against common sense*** *– no cop, counsel, or real court has proved otherwise.*

9 It is believed that this person was a teacher of art then living in Alice Springs. He was not a police artist or employee, and he was not involved with the Falconio case in any other manner. What is highly suspect, is that later, after working with her in an honest and helpful manner, it seems that Lees blamed him for differences between his art and the official narrative. Stagg also changed his own story in court, which strongly suggests officials in the Northern Territory pressured him to accept the official narrative.

10 Jim Downing *The Gun Engraver** in Springfield, Missouri, US, replied on 18 November 2010 to this writer's query about the engraving on the revolver: "I am sure that anyone that has seen this drawing and has actually seen or used a revolver has told you that the drawing has very **little resemblance** to a real, functioning gun. Even in cartoons a gun is drawn more realistically than this, so a comment on the case or the engraving is moot. Sorry." (added emphasis) (* thegunengraver.com)

ANALYSIS

Whether the incident *c*.10 kilometres north of Barrow Creek occurred as Lees claims, or whether it did not occur exactly as she claims, or whether it did not occur at all needs to be considered with reference to the weapon. Lees was specific with information related to that fire-arm. She described: the bang it made (let us **presume** that noise was a bullet being fired from it into Falconio, not the engine of the Kombi backfiring); the details of *the man* who had it; the details of what it looked like; the details of engraving on it; and, that *the man* threatened to shoot her presumably with the same weapon.

If the incident did happen as Lees claimed, obvious weapon-related questions to ask raise the matter of **the motive** and **the witness**: **i**. What was the motive for *the man* to kill Falconio with this gun?; **ii**. Why did *the man* not kill Lees with the same gun?; **iii**. and, Why did *the man* leave the witness to tell the tale about the killing with this gun? According to Lees, *the man* really wanted to rape her. Falconio had to be put out of the picture, so he was according to Lees. **But that story makes no sense at all**. After killing Falconio, *the man* could have done what he wanted with Lees then killed her – one rape, one bullet – and *the man* would have been doubly satisfied leaving behind no witness to the Falconio killing.

But Lees screwed up her story with claims about *the man* not being able to tape her legs, or tape her mouth, and then failing to effectively put a sack over her head, and then putting her in his vehicle with a heeler dog that did not bark or shed hairs, and then pushing her between the two front seats onto the tray of the vehicle that Lees said had an open rear, a vehicle the cops never found in all of Australia. Of course there was talk, but no evidence, about *the man* wanting Lees to be his sex slave, and that just had to be true because to the officials that explained all Lees' bizarre claims.

But it really does not explain why *the man* did not rape her when he could have – he had Lees on the ground, in fact according to Lees, he straddled her but never groped or fondled her breasts or genitals. What sort of sex attacker was *the man*? And an alleged sex attack does not explain why he took the dead and bleeding body of Peter Falconio away with him. Lees wants us to believe *the man* who had a murderous weapon killed Falconio execution style to get her, but she outsmarted him. So he gave up the idea of raping her and just drove away with the dead body leaving a bloodstain[13] (see Part B) and leaving a witness behind to identify him (see Part L). It was certainly not the perfect crime. Is it all believable to you?

Just think about this for moment. According to Lees, it is a pitch-black night in central Australia. Lees is anxious about Falconio stopping the Kombi after an unknown man with **long shoulder-length hair**[14] and a blue heeler drives alongside them and motions them to stop. Falconio parks on the edge of the bitumen and the stranger drives his vehicle behind the Kombi. Lees was now getting quite nervous. Falconio gets out, speaks with *the man*, returns to Lees and tells her to rev the engine, then returns to *the man* – there is a bang, then *the man* is right at the Kombi door pointing a gun at Lees' face.

13 The most disturbing description related to this bloodstain is given by Robin Bowles in *Dead Centre*: 2005: p. 48. She said that someone might have "upended a container of blood and flicked it to empty it out."

14 Later, that shoulder-length hair description by Lees **was changed** to short hair, as that is the hair style which Murdoch had – **always**.

So it's pitch black, Lees is almost soiling herself with fear, and she is focussed on the face of *the man*. He tells her to turn off the Kombi engine. But she couldn't do it she was so nervous, she said. He had to. Then *the man* had her out of the Kombi and onto the roadway **face down**. He manacled her, punched her, tried to tape her, all the while she was kicking and yelling as she feared for her life. Yet Lees happened to notice – **in the dark and during all that madness and motion** – the weapon which *the man* pointed at her face, had engraving on both sides. How could she have seen that engraving?

But if Lees had in any way been involved with Falconio's death, she might have been shown that handgun by the hired killer as proof of his capability. Lees might have even handled that smooth silvery gun, and she would have seen the engraving which she later described to the artist in Alice Springs. (see Insert) And given there was a bloodstain left intentionally on the ground (the presence of animal blood in that stain confirms this), the public had to be led to believe that some weapon caused a fatal injury to Falconio. So Lees described something big – a John-Wayne-type revolver – and the officials accepted it was the gun even though they never found it or found evidence of a gun having been discharged at the rear of the Kombi. Either way it's bad for Lees. But cops and courts in sunny Australia never let unexplained facts get in the way of a really good conviction. They wanted Murdoch, so they set him up then shot him down.

Like so many things in the Falconio case, those who seek **Truth** and **Justice** are compelled to present counter-arguments to all the rot Lees claims, all of which Northern Territory officials accepted as evidence. No matter how illogical her claims were, they have become part of the official narrative. Nothing substantive that Lees claims has ever been proved with hard evidence. Everything she has said has been accepted all the way up to the chief judge, and anyone who offers conflicting evidence, or words of concern, has been and will be presented with the fact that the case was heard in a court and a jury accepted everything Lees claimed. All the appeals launched by lawyers for Murdoch were, like the court case and the committal hearing, doomed for him from the start.

After the official bungling of the Chamberlain case and the international criticism that bungling rightfully drew, the Northern Territory needed to demonstrate its legal competence. So Lees was rehabilitated. Her bizarre evidence was accepted, and based on it, Bradley Murdoch was incarcerated for **28 years without parole**.

HANDGUNS

Handguns are probably more widespread in Australia than people realize.[15] That Murdoch and Hepi owned such weapons is not highly unusual. Since Martin Bryant was made the patsy[16] in Tasmania and accused then imprisoned for life – **without a trial** – there have been official attempts to reduce the number of firearms in Australia. But this, however, has had the effect of concentrating firearms in the hands of criminals, leaving good citizens unable to defend themselves from those criminals or to defend themselves from the dictates of corrupt governments. **Never forget the Eureka Stockade**.[17]

15 According to an article by Daniel Knowles on couriermail.com.au (12 December 2010), there are 40,000 registered handguns in Queensland and that this is surpassed by the number in South Australia. He also says: "About 20,000 illegal handguns are believed to be in circulation across the country and the number of smuggled and stolen weapons is rising." Several authors of accompanying comments point out that having restrictive gun laws has left guns in the hands of criminals, and has made handguns highly desirable things. Australia's unwinnable war on drugs has put guns into the hands of drug dealers. Prohibiting drugs has driven prices upward, which in turn has increased associated crimes committed with handguns. As has happened in the United States, Australia has criminalized drugs and in doing so given itself an overdose of crime.

16 The Merriam-Webster online dictionary says a patsy is "a person who is easily manipulated or victimized." **Martin has been imprisoned for 35 life sentences**, for allegedly killing 35 people, and injuring 21 in 1996 at Port Arthur in Tasmania. But there is suggestive evidence Bryant was not the shooter. After this tragedy, more gun control laws were introduced in Australia. Before any reader starts citing the official narrative about that terrible incident, note that there was **no coronial inquest** (it seems the Tasmanian *Coroners Act* 1995 was ignored), and there was **no trial** for Bryant. The official narrative does not address **many significant unanswered questions and concerns.** Search the Internet for all the many reports and videos on this incident.

17 After the **Eureka Stockade Rebellion*** (1854; Ballarat) – Australia's first – juries rightly and repeatedly decided on matters of law and they refused to convict any of the miners charged because laws of the Crown were believed to be exploitative and oppressive. (* Led by Irishman Peter Lalor – Irish people know well of the exploitation and oppression by England's bloody Crown – a group of miners rebelled against the Crown's detested mining laws. All Australians must not forget their oath: "We swear by the Southern Cross to stand truly by each other and **fight to defend our rights and liberties**.")

ENDING

Because Falconio has disappeared and because there was a bloodstain at the scene of the alleged crime north of Barrow Creek, it has been officially presumed Falconio died there. This bloodstain is said to have stemmed from a wound, which in turn is said to have been caused to Falconio by a gun discharged by a person Lees first identified as *the man*, later, after she changed her mind, as Murdoch.

However, it really cannot be said Falconio is dead. There is no hard evidence confirming his death. And there is no credible evidence linking Murdoch to that scene, to the gun described by Lees, or to the death or disappearance. Murdoch and Hepi had handguns, but that does not prove either were involved in the manner described by Lees.

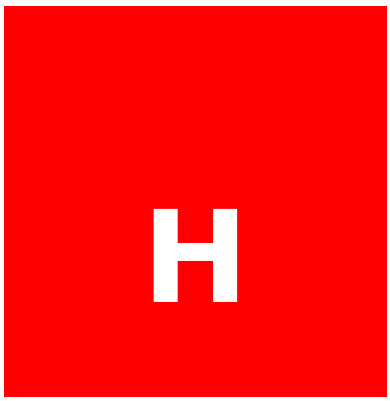
The weapon Lees spoke about seems to be a large calibre revolver. Such a gun fires a projectile that can kill, especially if it is discharged at close range as would have occurred in the Falconio case – if such a weapon was discharged. Note there is **no hard evidence** confirming a gun was ever fired. But what is more evidentially significant, is that a large calibre weapon at close range would, in almost all cases of use, discharge a projectile with such force that the projectile would pass right through a human skull. That always produces a spatter/splatter/spray of blood, bone fragments, hair, skin, brain matter, *etc*. **No such evidence** was found at the alleged crime scene.

In an attempt to explain this missing evidence, officials suggested that the calibre of the handgun used was small, perhaps .22, and that the projectile did not receive enough propellant force to pass through the skull, but remained within that skull. Again, we see the benefit of a (concocted) doubt being **given to Lees**, not the defendant. It seems neither Murdoch nor Hepi owned such a small calibre handgun, and this writer believes few men of their kind in the Australian Outback would take a .22 peashooter with them to defend their illegal drugs and the cash they carried. Physically big men who run big risks wield big weapons that fire skull-smashing bullets. And both those men are smart, too smart to take a bleeding dead or dying body into their vehicles for disposal elsewhere. (But if Falconio had not been shot, that is another story.)

The gun description provided by Lees is **not credible**. Given the circumstances which she alleges existed that night, it is doubted she would have even seen any engraving on a handgun being pointed at her face. (Her vision was looking down the bore of the barrel.) She admitted having smoked dope just before the incident, she admitted being highly nervous. There would have been no reason for *the man* who she said was pointing the revolver directly at her face to turn it sideways for her to admire fine engraving. Many claims Lees made about that night have proved to be false. Her claim about a big gun embellished with engraving has a big hole right through it.

Until this handgun is found and until its historical ownership is determined, and until the fatal projectile (if there is such a projectile) is matched with certainty to that gun, questions about it are justified. To address this reality, we must **find Falconio** – **dead or alive**. ■

Hepi



CONCERN
An understanding of the Falconio disappearance requires knowledge of James Tahi Hepi, then involved with drugs and who later helped the cops arrest his former business colleague Bradley John Murdoch.

INSERTS
HEPI'S TESTIMONY

STATISTICS
inserts 1, notes 12, pages 8

PREFACE

■ "Would it be wrong to suggest to you Mr Hepi, that you are lying, fabricating and exaggerating in your evidence?"

Grant Algie
Murdoch's mate testifies against him
Sydney Morning Herald
10 November 2005

■ "James Hepi, the man who Murdoch often travelled with to export marijuana from one part of Australia to another, told how Murdoch regularly carried a hand gun with him on such trips. The judge ordered that the jury ignore evidence given by this man [Hepi], because he was verified to be an **unreliable witness**." (added emphasis)

AllExperts
Peter Falconio
associatepublisher.com
5 July 2010

■ "Detective Senior Constable Paula Dooley-McDonnell had interviewed Murdoch's former drug-running partner, James Hepi in Broome in late 2002 and during the course of the conversation she said Hepi mentioned that he'd obtained several cigarette butts smoked by Murdoch at his, James Hepi's, property in South Australia. She agreed that he had planned to send them to allow police to extract DNA from them, however she denied[1] receiving them."

AllExperts
James Hepi
googleusercontent.com
26 July 2010

■ "James Hepi had motive and opportunity to frame Murdoch for this murder[2] as revenge for Murdoch testifying against Hepi in 2002."

Editor
Bradley John Murdoch; Encyclopedia II
experiencefestival.com
6 December 2010

■ "James Hepi was an associate of Bradley Murdoch from about 1999 onwards. He had a property in South Australia near the Riverland, that was about 170 k's out of Adelaide."[3]

Eleanor Hall
Bradley Murdoch's former business partner gives evidence against him
The World Today (ABC)
2 June 2004

■ "Hepi was charged with drug smuggling and was found guilty but was only given a suspended sentence. This was due to **information he provided to the police** with regard to Peter Falconio disappearing." (added emphasis)

Intelius
James Hepi
search.intelius.com
25 July 2010

1 Dooley-McDonnell would deny it whether she did or did not receive the cigarette butts from Hepi. (Never forget: **learning to lie** is part of police training. see References) Were these cigarette butts the source of the alleged DNA evidence* on Lees' t-shirt? (* It **was not blood**. It was described as a **haemoserous stain**, which could have been faked with Murdoch's DNA which would have been on those cigarette butts.)

2 The alleged murder of Peter Marco Falconio.

3 The property referred to is in the vicinity of **Sedan** and Swan Reach, two hamlets to the west of Riverland, which is a more developed district of South Australia.

■ "He told me he and Hepi were on the road that night [14 July 2001] – Hepi was driving about twenty minutes in front of him. It wasn't Brad who killed Falconio, but Brad thinks Hepi had something to do with it."

Colin Murdoch[4]
in *Dead Centre*
2005: p. 282

■ "Hepi wants to collect the $250,000 reward for information leading to the conviction of Falconio's killer."

Lindsay Murdoch
Paranoid, armed and deadly
The Sydney Morning Herald
15 December 2005

■ "Murdoch also said an incident in which a friend claimed she saw a silver gun on a table with Murdoch and his drug partner James Hepi in South Australia **never happened**." (added emphasis)

Nine News
Murdoch denies killing Falconio
googleusercontent.com
30 November 2005

■ "James Hepi was in a bit of trouble with the law over drug possession. He needed to come up with something, something that would help get him out of trouble. He would be doing himself a favour if he were to go to the police with everything he knew about Murdoch. Perhaps he could even strike a deal."

■ "**Hepi had been helpful to police** 'for dobbing in a number of people'."[5] (added emphasis)

■ "There were rumours all around town [Broome] that **Hepi had put the mother [Lurline] and daughter up to screaming rape** so the police would have a reason to pull Murdoch in." (added emphasis)

Richard Shears
Bloodstain
2005: pp. 93, 161, 164

■ "Police planted evidence, with the assistance of Murdoch's former drug-running partner James Hepi, who had both motive and opportunity to frame Murdoch, after Murdoch had been central to Hepi's arrest."

Wikipedia
Peter Falconio
12 May 2011

■ "The friend...claims Hepi retaliated by assaulting him, threatening to cut off his fingers with secateurs or bolt cutters and then saying he'd kill him."[6]

Sue Williams
And Then The Darkness
2006: p. 196

4 Father of Bradley Murdoch.

5 If this is true, it seems that Hepi mixed with or was associated with people of interest to the cops.

6 If this is true, it suggests that Hepi might be capable of causing serious bodily harm to a person – including Falconio.

HEPI is living proof of how corrupt courts can be. In May 2002, he was arrested by police in Broome, Western Australia, for having marijuana which he had transported from South Australia. The amount of 3.65 kilograms and a street value of $45,000 are mentioned in the literature. Hepi was looking at prison time as his bulk quantity of dope was way beyond a simple toke.

Hepi had fallen out with Murdoch, his former drug-running partner, and he believed that Murdoch was responsible for informing the cops about his (Hepi's) movements. So Hepi struck a deal with the cops. Now if all this is true, all Hepi had to do was tell the cops things they wanted to hear in relation to the Falconio case, which had been in the media since July 2001. Whether what Hepi said he knew was true or false, this writer has not been able to confirm from the literature. But it was in Hepi's own interest to work with the cops and if that lead to Murdoch being nailed for something in the Northern Territory then Hepi would not have cared a damn. His cooperation with the cops led to a suspended sentence for him. The cops got something to work with and Hepi stayed out of prison.

With so much animosity between them, it is inconceivable that Hepi would have told the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. Later, when he appeared as a witness at the trial of Murdoch, it was apparent that Hepi was vindictive and legal trouble. Murdoch was his enemy and that was very obvious to people in the courtroom. The following appears on the Woolly Days[7] blog:

"They brought in a character witness James Hepi. Hepi was a business partner of Murdoch. He testified that he and Murdoch moved marijuana around the country. He told how Murdoch regularly carried a gun on his person. The judge didn't like Hepi and ordered the jury to **disregard** his 'unreliable testimony.' They brought in one of Murdoch's former girlfriends. She [Beverley Allan] told the court that he told her he had to get rid of someone on a drug trip. She also said Murdoch matched the description of the man described by Lees. But the judge liked her testimony as much as he liked Hepi's and told the jury to **ignore** it."[8] (added emphasis)

Given the extremely negative personal relationship between Hepi and Murdoch, there was no way there was ever going to be an honest and complete revelation about business and personal interactions they had. Their relationship had soured. And given his background of a suspended prison sentence, Hepi should never have been allowed to make statements in a courtroom about Murdoch. Hepi was blatantly biased, and **this was known** before the trial of Murdoch in 2005. It is reasonable to believe that the director of public prosecutions (Rex Wild) for the Northern Territory wanted Hepi to make his negative statements about Murdoch at the trial. That the judge (Brian Martin) might rule against Hepi's so-called evidence, and the judge did that at the trial, the prosecution managed to put damning words about Murdoch into the minds of the jury. Once jurors heard Hepi's words, **nothing could erase them from their minds**, regardless of what the judge said. The same applies to the allegations made by Beverley Allan who also testified against Murdoch.

7 nebuchadnezzarwoollyd.blogspot.com6/10/falconio-and-lees.html

8 Derek Barry; *Falconio and Lees*; 16 October 2006. It seems this evidence was so biased against Murdoch, even the corrupt judge could not ignore it.

HEPI'S TESTIMONY

■ Hepi made negative statements against Murdoch at the trial in Darwin and the prosecutor knew in advance that Hepi would make such statements. The average person and probably every member of the jury would have believed that Hepi's evidence was significant to the case which is why, they no doubt believed, Hepi was required to give evidence. No detailed statement was made to the court about the fact that Hepi and Murdoch were sworn enemies and why they were enemies, and what had transpired since they had become enemies. Given their history, everything Hepi said about Murdoch would have been negative.

■ Evidence relevant to a case **should not be kept out of trial**. With Hepi however, he should have not been allowed anywhere near that trial. Like Lees, Hepi made highly prejudicial allegations against Murdoch but offered nothing but words for evidence. There was no physical evidence to back-up his allegations. There were **no images or credible witnesses** that confirmed and supported his claims. Like Lees, it was more negative talk without a shred of corroboration.

■ But members of the jury would have formed the impression Hepi really knew Murdoch because they had worked together, had lived together, and had travelled together. It is believed that not one member of the jury knew about the deals that were struck between the cops in Western Australia and Hepi, deals which kept Hepi out of prison and which left him beholden to the cops and prosecutors. Jury members are never told those things which can result in the truth being distorted beyond recognition and leave defendants condemned with concocted evidence.

■ Then there is the pointless question Grant Algie asked Hepi: "Would it be wrong to suggest to you Mr Hepi, that you are lying, fabricating and exaggerating in your evidence?" Either Hepi said no, which would bolster his negative statements about Murdoch. Or, if Hepi said yes, that would have exposed him to possible perjury charges. **So of course Hepi would not say yes**. All he had to do was lie, fabricate, and exaggerate, then deny that he had lied, fabricated, and exaggerated. Algie was impotent and could do nothing about Hepi. And all the members of the jury heard everything and formed their own minds regardless of what the judge said about disregarding Hepi's allegations.

■ Sandra Lean states this: "There are several clear examples of judges allowing information into the courtroom **under the guise of evidence**, when it is either nothing of the sort, or where other factors in law should have deemed it inadmissible. The very definition of what constitutes evidence is often stretched to ridiculous lengths, and information which cannot be made fit even these definitions is still allowed to be led."[9] (added emphasis) So it was completely unethical for the prosecutor to have called Hepi to testify against Murdoch given Hepi had agreed to work for the cops in **exchange for having his prison sentence suspended**.

9 *No Smoke!*; 2008: p. 197. Lean does not refer to the Murdoch trial specifically, but to criminal trials in general in Britain which use the same adversarial Anglo-American legal system used in Australia, Canada, New Zealand, *etc*.

BARROW CREEK

It has been suggested that Hepi was involved with whatever happened *c.*10 kilometres north of Barrow Creek. But this writer has not been able to confirm this.[10] That Hepi would seek revenge against Murdoch is human nature and it is reasonable to believe Hepi would have done all he could to get Murdoch, in addition to speaking out against him at the Darwin trial. The animosity between the two of them was known to be strong and both men are tough characters.

A person believed to have assisted Hepi is Darryl Cragan. Dags, as he is referred to by those who know him, was known to Murdoch as they had grown up together at Northampton in Western Australia. (see Part A, Map) It is said Dags was involved in the setting-up of Murdoch in South Australia – charges Murdoch's lawyers successfully defended him against because it was a set-up. It seems that one of the things Dags did was book accommodation for the woman (Lurline) and her young daughter who were involved in the set-up. (**It is said that Hepi was behind it all**.) That accommodation was at Bolivar Gardens to the north of Adelaide, a place it seems Murdoch occasionally stayed at. (see Part V)

It has been suggested to this writer that whatever did happen north of Barrow Creek – something did, but not what Joanne Lees claimed – a person who might have been involved was Dags. Neither of the two people who might have been witnesses described the principal person as if he was Murdoch. Anyone who has seen Murdoch, and who spoke with him in 2001, will attest to his immense size and the fact he had four upper front teeth missing which were noticeable physically and aurally.[11]

Lees described a **middle-sized man**. And the eyewitness (Atkins) who said he communicated with a man at the Barrow Creek pub, just before the alleged incident, has not described a man of large stature with missing front teeth. Both Lees and this eyewitness say they spoke with the person fact-to-face. So Murdoch's big size and partial toothlessness would have been readily noticeable. But neither said anything about Murdoch's bigness or his missing front teeth. These facts make this writer believe **there possibly was a person at the Barrow Creek pub purporting to be Murdoch**.

Another thing that strikes this writer as highly suggestive is that according to the *Statutory Declaration*[12] presented by Atkins, the man purporting to be Murdoch told the witness that Lees propositioned him to **"do a hit" job on Falconio**. If that is true, only an idiot would then tell a pub patron that he (the hitman) had been asked to kill someone. But such a statement might have been made as part of the setting-up of Murdoch. That Murdoch was at the pub at Barrow Creek is doubted by this writer. And that he would, if he was there, tell anyone in the bar that he had been asked to "hit" someone has to be questioned. It is most unlikely Murdoch would even stop at that pub and there tell a patron that Lees asked him to kill Falconio, while all the time he (Murdoch) had a large quantity of illegal drugs in his vehicle. It is not the behaviour of a drug runner like Murdoch. He was highly wary of being caught by the cops.

10 Because no evidence has been detected, this does **not** mean with certainty that there is no evidence.

11 Murdoch's missing front teeth are widely reported in the literature. Not to have noticed them strongly suggests the person who did not notice them did not speak face-to-face with Murdoch. Lees alleges she did speak face-to-face with Murdoch, but she never mentioned his missing teeth. Nor did she mention his immense size. So did she speak with anyone?

12 Dated 11 October 2010. The eyewitness who signed this document is aware that making such false statements is a criminal offence. His document contains plausible information. That a reader might not find some part of it credible **does not mean the entire document is false**. Very little of what Lees claims happened has been supported with hard evidence. What she claims she (and Falconio?) did on 14 July is questionable and does not have the ring of truth to it. Her claim of being at Ti Tree to view the sunset is one of her stories which does **not** make sense when it is analysed. (see Part XYZ, Insert) But something certainly did happen on that Saturday. The detectives should have worked backward and determined the exact route of Lees and Falconio and determined the people they communicated with. The *Statutory Declaration* puts Lees and Falconio at the Barrow Creek pub prior the alleged incident *c.*10 kilometres up the road. **The person who signed this document should have been called to give evidence at the trial – but he was not. Why?** Clearly things are not benign or just make-believe, because it seems the cops took a sample for DNA testing from this eyewitness* at Howard Springs, which is a little south of Darwin. (see Part A, Map) So what happened at the Barrow Creek pub on 14 July 2001? Was Hepi involved? (* The eyewitness believes samples for DNA testing were also taken from possibly three other people who were also at the pub that night. According to the eyewitness, this was done because Lees scratched the person who had identified himself as Murdoch.)

ENDING

Hepi is a major player in the Falconio case. But too little is known about his involvement in the case which reaches back quite some time before the night of the alleged incident north of Barrow Creek. Hepi is connected to Murdoch **before, during,** and **after** Falconio disappeared. And given the human behaviour of revenge, it is reasonable Hepi did all he could to involve Murdoch with the cops after he and Murdoch had fallen out as business partners.

This falling-out for Hepi culminated in him being arrested (2002) in Broome for having a large quantity of marijuana. Hepi struck a deal with the police and provided information to them about Murdoch. How accurate that information was is not detailed in the literature. It is said Murdoch reported Hepi to the police, but exactly why Murdoch did that is not explained completely and credibly in the literature. From then on, it seems Hepi sought revenge on Murdoch.

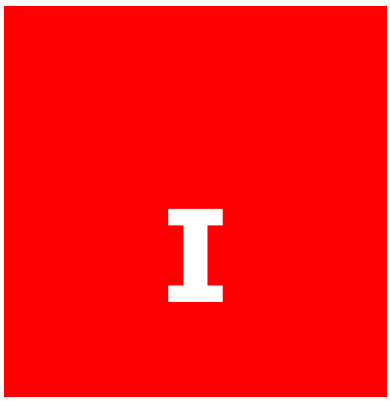
Several authors have written about a case in South Australia which it is said Hepi set up, or helped set up, to have Murdoch convicted then imprisoned – it would have also given the cops the opportunity to take a DNA sample from Murdoch in relation to the Falconio disappearance. About that case (2003) in South Australia, Murdoch's barrister said it was "a conspiracy of police in three States" against his client. Hepi's former business partner was found not guilty.

At the trial (2005) of Murdoch at Darwin, Hepi gave evidence. But his testimony was deemed unreliable and thus unacceptable by the judge. The jury was instructed to disregard Hepi's testimony, but all the negative things he had said about Murdoch no doubt had a **negative impact on the 12 members of the jury**.

The matter of guns came up at the trial. Much was made of Murdoch own handguns, but Hepi was also known to have at least one handgun in his possession. Another matter raised was the taking of amphetamine (*speed*) by Murdoch. But Hepi also took that drug so he could complete the gruelling almost non-stop run from Broome in Western Australia to Sedan in South Australia (where the marijuana they transported was sourced), then back again. Both Hepi and Murdoch were breaking the law. In the literature it says that on the night of 14 July 2001, both Hepi and Murdoch were in the Northern Territory driving to Broome. That Hepi had nothing to do with the disappearance of Falconio that day/night **has not been proved beyond all reasonable doubt**.

Given Hepi and Murdoch were in a severe confrontational situation over past wrongs, perceived or real, and given Hepi is alleged to have tried to set up Murdoch for the cops in South Australia, the whole matter of what was the truth in their rocky relationship is fraught with questions which a reasonable person must ask. Hepi's involvement in the Falconio case is a good example of how the truth is not something the adversarial legal system focuses on. Hepi's relationship with Murdoch stretched over several years and some of those years were confrontational. Not all the truth has been told. To address this reality, we must **find Falconio** – **dead or alive**. ■

Injustice



CONCERN
Courts not focusing on Truth are corrupt and corrupt courts lead to injustice – Bradley Murdoch's conviction and incarceration in the Northern Territory is another example of this criminal practice in Australia.

INSERTS
INNOCENTS IMPRISONED
GRAHAM STAFFORD TRIAL – QLD 1992
BRADLEY MURDOCH TRIAL – NT 2005
HENRY KEOGH INJUSTICE

STATISTICS
inserts 4, notes 12, pages 14

FIND! FALCONIO – Dead or Alive:
Concealing Crimes in Northern Territory, Australia

PREFACE

■ "I have been raped for 25 years of my life. I have been raped spiritually, emotionally, mentally, and physically, whilst those who uphold the criminal justice system held me down and watched me slowly being destroyed, vilified, and dehumanised on a daily basis. Anyone who takes away the life of another human being for 25 years has got to be guilty of committing one of the worst crimes of the century. Those people are collectively guilty of compounding the lies, the pain, the suffering and injustice that I endured for 25 years of my life."

Robert Brown[1]
writesite.org.uk
20 April 2010

■ "Justice is a fickle business that has evolved into a grand spectacle. Outside of the bells and whistles, the suits and wigs and reams of paper, is a **mounting discontent** with a system that frequently fails to meet the expectations of a wider community." (added emphasis)

Heidi Davoren
The impossible and the absurd
Brisbane Times
28 September 2010

■ "What is not pardonable is if the mistakes are committed as a result of deliberate attempts to deceive the public. And we all know that, in some instances, pressure can lead some people to pull the wool over our eyes to turn off the heat. In fact, deception can sometimes succeed in doing just that – relieve the pressure on authorities **to come up with something to appease a demanding public**. But in so doing, justice is not served. **No justice is ever served if the truth is embellished or compromised**." (added emphasis)

Editor
philstar.com
30 April 2010

■ "Everyone is entitled to an outcome that is morally right. It will be an outcome that sits right in your conscience and that pleases God, because evil people will not be rewarded. Today in Australia and other advanced nations we are not given that form of justice. People who do not use lawyers are disadvantaged. People who challenge the elite, ruling class which thinks it is superior to others, are blocked in the courts. **The courts have become a place where people use power to take advantage of others**. They entangle people with rules, fairness,[2] pre-set judgments and other tricks to deny them justice." (added emphasis)

Chris Field
Justice for dummies 1
chrisfield.blog.com
4 January 2011

■ "Miscarriages of justice become spectacles, not just because of the campaigns and publicity which accompany them, but because they signal far more than the correction of a single error – they signal defeat for those who use the system for purposes of oppression, fracture the edifice of the oppressive state and reveal under- [cont.]

[1] Imprisoned for **25 years** for a murder he did not commit, Brown from Scotland was released on 13 November 2002. The following related extracts are from an article in The Guardian; 14 November 2002: "Speaking shortly after being released, Robert Brown, 45, said he had been in 'an abyss of hell' since he was arrested for killing 51-year-old Annie Walsh, a woman he maintains he never met. The court heard that Mr Brown was beaten by officers from Greater Manchester police. They intimidated him into signing a confession, fabricated two other statements, and withheld an important piece of forensic material from his defence team. Details of widespread corruption within this particular squad were known to the Home Office and Manchester police in 1983, when one of the detectives in the case was sent to jail for perverting the course of justice. But Mr Brown's attempts to have his case referred back to the appeal court were turned down twice in the early 1990s"; "Pressure…on Mr Brown was psychological as well as physical, the appeal court heard. During questioning by detectives, Mr Brown was shown a bloodied pair of jeans that officers claimed were his and proved he had attacked Walsh. In fact, they belonged to a woman who had just suffered a miscarriage"; and from Brown himself: "The public has to start asking questions. Who is causing these miscarriages of justice?" And a little salt for the wounds: **The judge who conducted Brown's sham trial was an *Honourable Justice*, and the cops who corrupted the evidence were not charged with committing any crime**. Don't for one second think it only happens in Britain, as the same thing goes on in Australia, and Canada, and New Zealand, *etc.*

[2] As used in the Anglo-American legal system, fairness is not necessarily related to Justice. In fact, fairness rules can prevent those trying to determine the truth without which there can be no justice.

lying truth.... What investigators find, cannot be accepted as the truth until it has been subjected to testing which may reveal it as true or false; and even then, if evidence comes up to proof, then it retains an element of provisionality, **because investigators themselves may have hidden motives which cause them to falsify the testing of evidence**." (added emphasis)

Andrew Green
Power, Resistance, Knowledge
2008: p. 104

■ "I can never start living again until I know why I was convicted.... I know what innocent people are going through in prison."

Annette Hewins[3]
in *The Death of Justice*
2008: p. 149

■ "The fact is justice is a game, with winners and losers."

■ "Is it justice when the police are more concerned with protecting their own reputations than with ensuring that the innocent have not been proclaimed guilty?"[4]

Joe Karam[5]
Bain and Beyond
2000: pp. 47, 128

■ "[I]n almost every case of miscarriage of justice uncovered in jurisdictions utilising the British adversarial justice system that somewhere in the chain of events, **deliberate malpractice by factions of the prosecution is evident**." (added emphasis)

Joe Karam
INNOCENT!
2001: p. 30

■ "That miscarriages of justice continue to occur...is beyond doubt. No human-made system is infallible. But **until we directly experience injustice ourselves**, for the most part we remain blissfully unaware of the sheer scope of its shortcomings." (added emphasis)

■ "[T]here are very few safeguards in place to protect the citizen from wrongful arrest or police corruption, when it arises."

L.A. Naylor
Judge For Yourself
2004: pp. 4, 13

■ "[Murdoch] suffered a '**substantial miscarriage of justice**' when he was found guilty of murdering British backpacker Peter Falconio in the Australian Outback, a court heard today.... Ian Barker QC, for Murdoch, argued the trial judge should have excluded Miss Lees' identification of Murdoch in a photograph line up because **she had already seen his picture on the internet**." (added emphasis)

Sun Online Reporter
Backpacker murder appeal
thesun.co.uk
12 December 2006

3 This innocent person was sentenced to **13 years** prison for killing (arson) three people. One so-called *Justice* sent her to prison, another so-called *Justice* said she was innocent. Hewins gave birth to her 4th child in prison and her baby was taken from her after 9 hours. See wikipedia.org – *List of miscarriage of justice cases* – for details related to this shocking case and to hundreds of others.

4 When miscarriage of justice cases are raised, the primary objective of cops is to **deny** and **deflect** everything indicating cops are involved. Correcting the injustice is **not** their concern. The whole police establishment protects their corrupt members and says to hell with the innocent person they put in prison.

5 A moral New Zealander who dedicated his life to getting David Bain out of prison where Bain served **13 years** for five murders (his entire family) which he **did not commit**. Read Karam's *David and Goliath* for details. (see References)

FIND! FALCONIO – Dead or Alive:
Concealing Crimes in Northern Territory, Australia

INJUSTICE does not mean much to most people – until it happens to them, or to their loved ones. Then they quickly develop a great interest in justice because it is direct and personal. Until then, however, people everywhere experience injustices and the average person has no interest in having those injustices righted.

And what makes the whole thing so galling in Australia and other former colonies of Britain is that so much of this injustice arises directly from a system – **it is not a system of justice** – that is inherently corrupt as it does not have the determination of Truth as its primary objective. The *best of British justice* is a deceitful phrase which suggests Australians have a judicial system second to none when the fact is **the legal system** they have, and pay dearly for, is second-rate and inflicts injustice on people in Australia.

In his most recent book,[6] Evan Whitton has detailed the appalling situation that exists in Australia where he says everyone is a victim. Whitton reveals, in dreadful detail, with one stinging example after another, how the purported system of justice is a sham set-up by and for the **benefit of lawyers**. It is this sham system that tried, convicted, and incarcerated Bradley Murdoch. (If hanging was still an option, Murdoch would be dead now.[7])

Do not accept that as just this writer's summation of the Falconio case. At an appeal of the conviction, barrister Ian Barker said that Murdoch suffered a "**substantial miscarriage of justice**." And Murdoch is still suffering from that injustice because as the seemingly gleeful Brian Martin, the judge who presided over the trial, said: "There is a real prospect you will die in jail." No human being who has any compassion and understanding of the human condition would have uttered such **cruel and heartless words** to another human being. Martin had no right to express his biased and vicious personal views in that court, or in any court. That he did, supports the all-to-plain-to-see fact that Murdoch was set up, his conviction was unjust, and his sentencing an abomination.

It is commonly said that the benefit of doubt in a court goes to the defendant. What hogwash that is. This writer was not surprised to learn the following from Robin Bowles: "I get about 4 emails a week from people who've read *Dead Centre*, absolutely bamboozled about how he [Bradley Murdoch] ever got convicted!"[8] All reasonable people who read Bowles' book will no doubt arrive at the same conclusion. Amongst many other negative things, the benefit of doubt – again and again – **went to Lees**, not to Murdoch.

The only thing related to the case about which there is no doubt whatsoever, is that Murdoch appeared in a **show trial** set up by a **kangaroo court**. And even if Murdoch, or some other person, was responsible for the disappearance of Falconio, it defiles the human spirit to express any joy over the incarceration of a human being for **28 years without parole**. Everything about Falconio's disappearance is a tragedy. That the case is not complete, given we still do not know all the associated truths, should draw forth compassion and wisdom – not gloating of the likes of Martin.

6 *Our Corrupt Legal System: Why Everyone is a Victim (Except Rich Criminals)*; 2009.

7 The last person to be legally executed in Australia was Ronald Ryan. He was hanged in Victoria at Pentridge Prison on 3 February 1967. See wikipedia.org – *Ronald Ryan* – for details of this terrible injustice. Evidence that was known then and evidence known now indicates Ryan did not shoot any warden during his successful escape from prison. The only positive thing to come out of Ryan's death was the abolition of capital punishment in Australia. It is a good example of how people can successfully **stop a corrupt system**. The same thing could be done about the corrupt Anglo-Amercian legal system which serves injustice after injustice in Australia.

8 Email (Bowles to Noble); 2 January 2011.

INNOCENTS IMPRISONED[9]

■ "The British Criminal Case Review Commission, which assesses applications by those who believe they have been unjustly convicted, has estimated the rate of false convictions at about **five per cent**. In the USA, researchers at Michigan University have claimed 'there are **thousands of innocent people in prison today**.' They studied 328 criminal cases in which convicted people were later exonerated and observed that in more than half of the cases, the defendants had been in prison at least **10 years**. Almost all the cases involved charges of murder or rape, where heavy sentences are awarded. Extrapolating from the rate of wrongful convictions in the UK, it is likely that about **10,000** US prisoners, including many on death row, are serving time for crimes they did not commit. In Australia, the same proportion translates into about **a thousand people**." (added emphasis)

Robin Bowles
Rough Justice
2007: p. 3

■ "There is no system in place in Australia for testing unsatisfactory verdicts. In the United Kingdom, the Criminal Cases Review Commission has discovered in the five years that it has been established about 160 unsafe convictions – people who were wrongly convicted on false evidence or on misguided or mistaken evidence."

Peter Breen
Roseanne Carr
Motion: Parliament of New South Wales
6 April 2006

■ "By the end of this book I hope to have opened minds to the disquieting knowledge that far from reducing crime, **our criminal justice system actually generates it by placing over 3,000 wrongfully convicted people a year into prison** while allowing the guilty to go free." (added emphasis)

L.A. Naylor
Judge For Yourself
2004: pp. 7-8

■ "There are systemic flaws that lead to injustice. There are apparently...up to 20 innocent people in prison in New Zealand today. **The number may be much, much higher**.... It seems not many people in the justice system truly care about innocence. They don't *believe* in it. Presumption and protection of innocence remains a vacuous promise. We suffer the great **legal fiction** that a conviction is presumptively correct. Unless there is reform, true perpetrators of crime will go on to commit more crimes whilst the innocent serve their jail terms, the public will be less safe, and the criminal justice system will **fail** in its primary moral objective, protection of the innocent." (original italics; added emphasis)

Christopher Stevenson
A case of wrongful conviction in New Zealand
victoria.ac.nz
December 2007

9 See the five-country (AU, BR, CA, NZ, US) review paper by Bruce A. MacFarlane at canadiancriminallaw.com; 18 December 2005: *Convicting the innocent: A triple failure of the justice system.* An extract of that work appears as the Proem (pp. x-xii) in this book. For details of serious Australian cases see the netk.net.au website.

WHY & WHEREFORES

All the reasons why injustices occur and their implications are beyond this book. But with specific reference to the Falconio case, there are several matters that should be reflected on. They are presented below in alphabetical order, not order of significance.

That a person has been tried before a jury, convicted, and then sentenced, does not mean the person is, without doubt, guilty – because juries can be wrongly empanelled, corrupted, misdirected, mistaken, etc.

CHAMBERLAIN CASE: It is not possible to study the Falconio case without reading about Lindy and Michael Chamberlain. The shadow of that case hangs like a funeral pall over the whole Falconio case. Northern Territory officials tried to remove that heavy dark mantel – but all their efforts were in vain. What some thought was a favourable opportunity to forever rid themselves of the Chamberlain case fiasco turned out to be another fiasco.

FORENSIC: Used here in the sense of scientific analyses, any of the forensic tests conducted in relation to the Falconio case could have been advertently or inadvertently corrupted. And given that the sampling, the testing, and the interpreting of test results lies with people employed by or engaged by the State (Northern Territory), the likelihood of results going against Murdoch are undeniably there. (see Part E, Insert) And, as happened in the Falconio case, even the purported scientific techniques were questioned and dismissed by some scientists. If an analytical method/procedure/technique/ *etc.* is disputed, then to just go ahead and accept the outcome as being scientifically valid is unjust. Such acceptance occurred in the **show trial** over the protestations of Murdoch's defence team who presented experts who disputed the validity of DNA analyses (LCN conducted in Britain). But like so much in the case, the benefit of doubt **was given to Lees**, not to Murdoch.

JURY: The alleged incident took place on the evening of 14 July 2001 The related trial commenced on 17 October 2005. Four years and three months had gone by. From immediately after 14 July 2001 until well into 2002, the Northern Territory was abuzz with talk about: public notices issued by officials; police searches, newspaper, magazine, television reports; a reward; *etc*. It is inconceivable no adult was not confronted with the then known facts of the case and that she/he did not form some related conclusion in her/his mind. Given *the man* Lees described had to have been perceived negatively, that negative perception would have been transferred to Murdoch when his name became publicly associated with the incident. That was an injustice against him.

Exacerbating the matter was the very public fact that Murdoch had been sought, captured, and charged for the rape and confinement of a mother and daughter in South Australia. That he was actually found **not guilty** on all of those concocted charges might or might not have registered with Territorians. But what none of them could have missed is the fact Murdoch was subsequently charged with being *the man* in the Falconio case. Again, it is hard to imagine that no adult in the Northern Territory was not confronted with the then known facts of the case and that she/he did not form some related negative conclusion about Murdoch in her/his mind. It is from this biased population that the jury was selected. (see Part J) That was an injustice against him.

GRAHAM STAFFORD SHOW TRIAL – QLD 1992
Desmond Derrington[10]*– Corrupt Judge*

■ "Mr Stafford **you have been convicted** of one of the most heinous crimes in the criminal calendar. There is only one possible sentence, and I sentence you to imprisonment for life. I do not make any recommendation that you are never to be released. However, I must say this, the punishment that you will now suffer is one that must horrify you, because it is indeed a **horrifying future for you**. I only hope that it will be a deterrent to others against crimes of violence, and particularly serious violence. There is too much violence in the community already, and people can be protected only by the sentences imposed by the court. I warn people disposed to violence that your terrible fate will fall upon them also if they offend in this way." (added emphasis)

Desmond Derrington
Sentencing Remarks – Stafford Trial, Queensland
March 1992

■ "[O]n the night of March 25, 1992...Graham Stuart Stafford, then 28, was branded for life as the perpetrator of a heinous crime. The 11-man and one-woman panel was convinced beyond reasonable doubt of allegations put by crown prosecutor David Bullock that Stafford had tortured, sexually abused and murdered 12-year-old Goodna schoolgirl Leanne Holland, the young sister of his partner, Melissa. Bullock asked the judge, Des Derrington, to order that **Stafford never be released** for the killing of 'utmost evil,' adding that her body had been treated 'abominably in a child murder of the worst kind.' The child had been struck on the head more than 10 times with a blunt, heavy object." (added emphasis)

Tony Koch
When the prosecution can't rest
The Australian
27 April 2010

But, Graham Stafford was entirely innocent in the death of Leanne Holland. He was released in 2006 after serving 14 years of a life sentence imposed by the so-called *Justice* Derrington.

*That self-anointed little demigod Derrington pontificated on the behaviour and character of a person convicted by a **kangaroo court**. Stafford was described in a cruel manner and it seems Derrington delighted in sentencing Stafford to a horrifying future. If it was not for the moral Graeme Crowley, who was resisted by the system (cops and courts), Stafford would still be in prison today. Assisted by the Queensland criminologist Paul Wilson, Crowley proved that evidence presented by cops was corrupt. But this is not new, it goes on all the time. Cops fake evidence and mongrel prosecutors use the corrupt adversarial legal system – **it is not a system of justice** – to create a case against an innocent human being. Read the book Who Killed Leanne Holland? (see References) for the shocking details.*

10 This writer believes Derrington was/is an intelligent person. During the trial, Derrington could and should have expressed his concerns about all sorts of things. But he just followed the rules – **every system has its rules and rule followers** – that put Stafford in prison for over **14 years** for a crime he did not commit. A reading of *Who Killed Leanne Holland?* reveals the most **shocking and obvious facts** which Derrington should have questioned. But that judge just went along with what the cops and the corrupt prosecutor put out. And later at sentencing time, Derrington started sprouting off about there being way too much violence in the community, when the fact is there is more violence being inflicted by the corrupt courts, and corrupt cops, and corrupt judges. This writer has not been able to find any evidence of Derrington having apologized to Stafford, or evidence of the cops involved with the corrupt evidence being charged with crimes. Nor could this writer find anything about the prosecutor being penalized for his involvement with this injustice. On the back cover of *Rough Justice*; 2007, by Robin Bowles, the following question appears: "Why did a juror in Graham Stafford's trial call Stafford's mother – after reading a book containing the full story of the murder Stafford had allegedly committed – to apologise for finding her son guilty?" Jurors from the Murdoch trial who have concerns about what was done to him should speak with the editor of *NT News* (8-89449900), or of *The Australian* (8-82062686), or contact me – FINDFALCONIO@gmail.com, or place your concern on the Internet.

BRADLEY MURDOCH SHOW TRIAL – NT 2005
Brian Martin[11] *– Corrupt Judge*

■ "There is a real prospect you [Bradley John Murdoch] will die in jail."[12]

Brian Martin
in *Rough Justice*
2007: p. 193

■ "It is to be hoped, Mr Murdoch, that one day in the future while Mr Falconio's parents are young enough and in sufficient health to find some peace, you will see your way clear to help them find their peace, by disclosing where you buried the body of their son. Given your current attitude, I am not hopeful that you will ever co-operate to this extent."

Brian Martin
in *Outback killer will serve at least 28 years*
The Independent
15 December 2005

■ "I am drawn to the conclusion that your prospects of rehabilitation are minimal. The nature of your crimes, your personal history, **your obvious aggression and complete lack of remorse** for the commission of the crimes or for the devastating impact upon others, coupled with your maturity, paint a bleak picture of your prospects of rehabilitation." (added emphasis)

Brian Martin
in *Outback killer will serve at least 28 years*
manchestereveningnews.co.uk
15 December 2005

■ "'His Honour found it was a cruel and premeditated killing,' [prosecutor] Mr Wild said, 'for which there had been some preparation. 28-years is an appropriate sentence'."

Anne Barker
Murdoch defence team pushes for retrial
abc.net.au
13 December 2006

But, Bradley Murdoch appeared in a show trial and suffered a substantial miscarriage of justice. He was wrongly sentenced to 28 years without parole by the so-called *Justice* Martin.

This Martin seems to have delighted in sentencing Murdoch to a horrifying future. At the end of the ***show trial****, Martin even allowed a TV camera into the courtroom to capture his callous words. (Martin's words about aggression and lack of remorse are absolute subjective rot.) If it is ever determined in a truth-based trial that Murdoch did not kill Falconio, then Martin and Wild should each be imprisoned for* ***28 years without parole****. Read the books Bloodstain, Dead Centre, Where's Peter?, and Rough Justice for the shocking details of the gross miscarriage of justice presided over by Martin.*

11 It seems that this Brian Martin was trying to redeem the pathetic behaviour of Northern Territory officials in the Chamberlain case by demonstrating to Australia and the world his no-nonsense authority. But all he showed us was how corrupt and cruel he is. That he is no longer a judge in the Northern Territory is a blessing for all those who become enmeshed in the legal system there.

Brian Martin *c.*2010

In *Dead Centre*; 2005: p. 373, Robin Bowles reveals: "At the beginning of Day 6, Mr Algie got up before the jury came in and addressed Chief Justice Martin. He said that he had an 'issue of concern' regarding the way His Honour had been asking questions of witnesses during both evidence in chief and cross-examination. He said in his opinion the **intervention of judges should be relatively rare**, when something was left unclear. Mr Algie said the jury might think that the **influence of his high office placed greater weight on the questions** asked and he concluded, '**I invite Your Honour to refrain from the approach you have adopted**'." (added emphasis) Martin refused to accept Algie's diplomatically-worded request related to the judge influencing jurors. Martin was conducting a **show trial** – so Algie's client Bradley Murdoch could go to hell. Martin's intervention during the trial had the potential to influence jurors, and that is exactly why Algie asked him to refrain. Martin's asking Lees to describe for the jury how she felt emotionally is one example of how he **manipulated the minds of jurors to get the guilty verdict that he wanted**.

12 Ask yourself: Are these the words of a compassionate judge, or are they the words of a mongrel grinning and gloating over his victory?

To have a conviction for murder but not to have had the dead body, puts a court in an extremely dangerous situation – because if that person turns up alive, or if the body is found in an impossible location, then that court has inflicted an extreme injustice.

LEGAL SYSTEM: It is commonly believed in Australia that courts in that country are concerned with determining the Truth. **But this is a false belief**. The objective of cases processed in the Anglo-American adversarial system is not Truth. Some truth might become apparent, but the objective of this corrupt lawyer-based system is outmanoeuvring an adversary (plaintiff or defendant) using rules, procedures, manipulated evidence, *etc*. The rule-of-thumb is, the side with the most money most often wins.

POLICE: Whether there were documented procedures to be used in circumstances like the Falconio case this writer does not know. There should have been. But even if there were, things take time and the Northern Territory is a big place. The site of the alleged incident however was not under any external time or physical threat, so the cops have no excuse for the way that site was investigated. In the literature on the case there are substantiated claims that the site was misinvestigated and that could have resulted in injustice for Murdoch. Mishandled, misinterpreted, misplaced evidence could have resulted in the case going against him.

Never forget that the cops had the physical evidence and could do with it what they wanted. Murdoch's legal team only ever received that evidence after it had been picked over by the police. All evidence that the cops or the director of prosecutions thought too risky (read favourable to Murdoch) would have been kept from his legal team. Recall his trial had nothing to do with determining the Truth, it was all about winning, about beating an adversary. So officials worked that evidence to ensure the prosecution won and Murdoch lost. That's unjust, but that's the way the corrupt legal system functions.

PUBLIC: Every day the trial was on, the public had direct access to the public gallery. And when the trial was in recess and on weekends, the population (*c*.110,000) of Darwin talked about the case and the trial just the same. The jury was not sequestered. People lagged, tongues wagged. And every one of those people who took an interest in the case (it is an interesting case), brought pressure to bear either directly or indirectly on people involved with the case, which **includes all members of the jury**. Northern Territory officials will deny everything, but the case was not conducted in a vacuum.

TOURISM: As detailed in Part C (*Cui bono*), the ever-present need to protect the tourism industry in the Northern Territory could have easily impacted on the Falconio case – this writer believes it did, severely. The force of that impact did not arise after the trial, it arose before and it was felt before, during, and after the trial. On one side there was a British tourist who was bringing dollars to the Territory. On the other, there was *the man*. The monster who had, it was falsely reported in the media, raped a 12-year-old girl in South Australia and who killed Falconio. Those corrupt conclusions were just part of the injustice which saw Murdoch convicted in the Northern Territory.

UNKNOWNS: And there are things that we do not even know about. Unknowns that have been kept from the public and which could have aided in the unjust conviction of Murdoch.

HENRY KEOGH INJUSTICE
Email: Alexis Keogh to Keith Allan Noble

I am Henry Keogh's youngest daughter, Alexis, and my dad has been in prison for over **15 years** now - convicted & imprisoned not just for a murder he didn't commit, but for a murder that never even happened.* It has been known for a very long time now there were grave mistakes; but what has the system done? Ignored us, then fobbed us off in a multitude of shabby & dishonest ways, misled or even lied to the courts, the media, the parliament & public & continue to ignore us year after year. [* Like the Falconio case, there is no indisputable proof a murder occurred.]

When someone is **wrongfully imprisoned**, there are many hidden victims. It's not only the convicted person who does the time, whose life gets put on hold and turned upside down; it's every member of their family too. So even if some people don't care about the person in prison, they need to know, and remember that the collateral damage is very real and is just as, if not more devastating. And, it's totally unacceptable. A spate of highly publicized cases have led many to question how a justice system, meant to be impartial & professional, with all its apparent safeguards, gets things so wrong and for so long. This is a question every South Australian deserves an answer to. As many of you are aware, Australia does not have any legal review procedure once a person has been convicted and has had an unsuccessful appeal. Even where there is compelling evidence of innocence, the court of appeal cannot reopen the appeal. The High Court will not receive the evidence and any petition procedure through the Attorney General is claimed by the AG to be entirely discretionary – and as a result cannot give rise to legal rights and duties. When the system has failed, it has failed spectacularly because of **proven incompetence & negligence** that was known and allowed to continue unchecked.

Ann Bressington MLC [Member of the Legislative Council, South Australia] will soon be introducing a private members Bill into the South Australian Parliament for the introduction of a Criminal Cases Review Commission, an independent body set up to review possible miscarriages of justice and decide if they should be referred to an appeal court. In Britain, they established a CCRC in 1997 which has led to the **overturning of convictions in some 300 cases**. Of those, around 50 were murder cases and 4 involved people who had been hanged. The review of cases is completely independent of Parliament, the Government, the Crown and the Defence. A CCRC subjects cases to a robust and thoroughly impartial review to consider whether there is new evidence or argument that may cast doubt on the safety of an original decision, but as it stands here in Australia, the people in power who can, and are supposed to put these things right: **Don't want to know, or won't talk to you**. Simply won't accept that a mistake has been made. And seem to lack the courage, any compassion and perhaps the integrity to correct a wrong no matter how obvious it may be. My dad is not an isolated case, proving the point if it can happen once, it can happen again and again. What I want to know, and what everyone should want to know is exactly what our political leaders, who have a statutory and moral duty to protect ALL citizens, are going to do to right this wrong & more importantly prevent this from happening again.

Too many politicians hide behind the cliché: the system isn't perfect, but it's the best we've got. Well there are many eminent legal, forensic & medical experts who are telling us that our application & execution of the justice system isn't the best. In fact, it's far from it. I am so sick of the same old hollow rhetoric that just buys time or fills a snappy little sound bite.

(cont.)

Surely as a democratic community **we deserve some honest & meaningful answers**, followed up with real and immediate action. I refuse to be fobbed off anymore by the usual clichés, cop outs, such as the system gets it right more often that it gets it wrong. Seriously, is that really supposed to be good enough? After 15 years fighting for my dad I say NO. I wish our leaders would remember and use this cliché: Evil prevails when good men do nothing.

Another predictable little gem that gets trotted out with nauseating regularity is "Well the accused was judged by their peers and found to be guilty." Surely that or any other judgement by one's peers can only be fair, just, and reliable when the evidence presented to them is **honest** and **factual**. And in my dad's matter, that just wasn't the case. It wasn't even close. Once you're caught up in the criminal justice system the price paid to prove your innocence is almost beyond belief: Long before my dad was even convicted, he was vilified by the media because of the distortions, half truths and outright lies that were fed to them. I and my family have been alienated, snubbed and often cruelly ostracized simply because of association. My dad was separated from my sisters and I so effectively that he's missed out on 15 years of growing up he never got to share or enjoy. My older sister walked herself down the aisle on her wedding day.

It's a battle for my dad every day, against frustration, anger, despair, mindless bureaucracy, violence and brutalization trying to grind him down physically and emotionally. Within the last year alone he has been transferred from Mobilong, to Yatala and on the weekend he was suddenly transferred to Port Augusta. You can imagine how hard this makes visiting my dad when he is 4 hours away. He has also been linked in the media to searches for drugs at the prison in the context of "bikie gang" searches and all of this without his having committed any offences or even being charged with any breach of discipline. From day one, dad was treated as less than a person. He's been stripped of his dignity, his privacy and any meaningful control or say over his life. While many guards and managers are decent and humane, I know there are more than enough petty and spiteful ones who make it far worse than they need to.

Incarceration is much, much more that just losing your freedom or being confined to an institution: It's being handcuffed, herded around like cattle and abused. It's countless indignities to yourself and worse, your family. Family contact is mostly limited to a hug and a kiss at the start of a 45 minute visit and another when someone yells Time's up! Every phone call is monitored and recorded. Every personal letter is opened and inspected. It's being locked in a cell 2.5m x 3.5m for up to seventeen and a half (or more) hours a day. It's emptying your bowels 3 feet from your cellmate or in front of a camera. It's strip searches at any time, several times a day. It's cell searches at any time, with ad-hoc confiscations a way of life. It's non smokers being celled up with smokers and being told too bad, just deal with it. It's inconsistent and hypocritical enforcement of the rules. It's having even the most minor infractions being punished arbitrarily & without proper process. It's wanting to scream at the **many injustices** that no one else seems to care about. It's wanting to weep for everything you've lost and everything you have to endure. It's learning contempt, distrust and **how to hate**, which try to eat away at your humanity. And it's wanting to curl into a ball and give up. That's how the system operates. It crushes and consumes you by outlasting you. Once the system swallows you up, time is on their side. **You have no voice, no power, and no value**. You're invisible.

(cont.)

My dad's fortunate to have a loyal and loving family and other committed supporters who haven't let him give up hope or fighting, no matter how difficult the bureaucrats try to make it for us. I try to keep in mind the words of Mahatma Gandhi, who said "First they ignore you, then they laugh at you. And then they fight you. But then, **you win!**"

We need to constantly remind ourselves that this or any other system is not some amorphous, faceless entity that can't be taken to task unless we allow it. It's made up of actual people who have real & specific responsibilities and obligations to ALL of us and when they **don't live up to their sworn duties** they do serious damage to individuals, families and the community as a whole. My dad is a text book case of evil prevailing when good men do nothing. Is this the sort of justice system we, as a community, can feel safe about, or deserve?

It's been said that we get the governments we deserve when we become too trusting, complacent or indifferent. This very same apathy will lead to flawed systems and processes that fail to protect us against, or deliver us from, **injustice**. Let's unite and demand some honest and meaningful answers, which then need to be followed up with real and immediate action to fix the flaws in this system and the miscarriage of justice my dad, many of you, and countless others have been a victim of. **Who knows who will be its next victim?** I certainly wouldn't wish the fifteen year ordeal I've been through upon anyone.

We must make them accountable. They need to be told that enough is enough. I have created a facebook cause page for the establishment of a Criminal Case Review Commission and **we need every Australian to join in support**. (www.causes.com/causes/539113) If you don't have facebook, please consider signing up, if only to join this cause. Please talk about it at your workplace, with your families, write about it in your blogs, please do anything and EVERYTHING to support the Bill. I can give you the emails of the members of the legislative council who I have already written to myself. Just send me an email!

If you want to go one step further, talkback radio is a great means for us to be heard – In particular, every Wednesday with Leon Byner at 11.30am, Simon Slade is the Senior Partner at Adelaide's leading Criminal Defence specialist law firm and this would be a perfect time to call up. The radio station is 1395 5AA.

Your support and **your voice just might change someone's life**. Thank you so much.

I hope for change,

Alexis

23 October 2010

verbatim; original ampersands; added emphasis

For readers who think that miscarriages of justice happen elsewhere not in Australia, think again. Every day in Australia, innocent people are connected to crimes they have not committed. Courts of appeal are not the answer. ***Justice is Australia is systemically corrupt****. Those without money or contacts in influential places are doomed to be mauled and mangled by a legal system that does* ***not*** *in any way focus on truth and justice. Read the book Losing Their Grip and see netk.net.au/home.asp for shocking details related to Henry Keogh.*

ENDING

Injustice is a theme running through the literature related to the case involving Peter Falconio and Joanne Lees. Injustice is not some recently-raised concern, nor did it first appear at the appeals launched by lawyers on behalf of Bradley Murdoch who was convicted of causing the death of Falconio and of assaulting and abducting Lees in the Northern Territory.

This injustice is easily discernible to those who are concerned about the Truth, but it is dismissed by those who believe courts are about winning and losing. However, the indisputable facts of the case, particularly as they related to the trial conducted at Darwin in 2005, are that Murdoch lost because that trial was conducted without all the facts being known. Unsubstantiated conclusions, corrupt evidence, and highly questionable forensic procedures were accepted as sound and sufficient to finalize a story that from day one has been described as bizarre. The identified need of Northern Territory officials to bring closure to the case has led to a gross injustice – or, as one lawyer declared publicly, a "**substantial miscarriage of justice**."

Those who fill higher places in the legal system – judges who have high opinions of their role – are aggrieved by questioning of the system as it exposes them to further public ridicule. (Australian newspapers and the Internet already report such ridicule.) These judges want you to believe they see Justice served, and to further aggrandize their perceived role they have adopted the spurious title of *Justice*. But it is a sham set-up entirely for the benefit of lawyers (includes judges), certainly not the people who are set up and convicted of offences they have not committed. Such miscarriages of justice are not unusual. In an Australian Institute of Criminology publication (*Trends & Issues in Crime and Criminal Justice*; May 2008), Adrian Hoel says, reservedly: "There is some evidence that wrongful convictions may be less rare than they are commonly thought to be." Victims who have been set up by the existing corrupt legal system are imprisoned all around Australia. **Injustice knows no borders**.

Not only does injustice do dreadful things to victimized human beings, it **tears the guts out of their families**. And in the bigger picture, it destroys the trust and respect the public should have for its courts. Courts for which the public pay, but which actually **deprive** the public of Justice. The public want Truth and Justice, but are served corruption and injustice by the Anglo-American legal system.

The existence of appeal courts is said to be the system's way of righting its wrongs. But the very existence of such courts and the demands placed on them is proof the legal system is fallible. When the foundational philosophy is corrupt – **Truth is not the objective** – then nothing built on that philosophy has integrity. The people do not want a legal system that sees them and their loved ones dragged from one court to another – but it does make a lovely business income for lawyers. Murdoch has been put through the unjust courts of the system. But 10 years after the alleged incident, we are still far from knowing the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. To address this reality, we must **find Falconio** – **dead or alive**. ■

Jury

J

CONCERN
The jury was not provided answers to significant questions and some facts originally presented to/by the police were changed for the trial – it was presented corrupt so-called evidence biased in favour of Lees.

INSERTS
WHAT THE JURY WAS NOT TOLD
JURIES DECIDE LAW AND FACT
UNETHICAL JUDGE MARTIN

STATISTICS
inserts 3, notes 15, pages 14

PREFACE

■ "[Juries] have great trouble in understanding scientific evidence presented to them during a trial."[1]

Malcolm Brown; **Paul Wilson**
Justice and Nightmares
1992: p. 11

■ "It is our view that the adversarial system gives police enormous discretion over what evidence is followed up **or ignored** and which suspect is eventually interrogated, detained and charged. Unlike the system...in most European nations, where independent oversight is provided by a judge or non-police official. **Australia's adversarial procedures allow the police to cull the evidence they collect**. Unless the defence is able to pour enormous resources into their own investigation, the jury will have no idea that what is presented to them by police and prosecution is **potentially distorted**. The worst case scenario is where evidence has been illegally obtained or **fabricated**." (added emphasis)

Graeme Crowley; **Paul Wilson**
Who Killed Leanne [Holland]?
2005: p. 3

■ "Cops are corrupt. That's true wherever you are. Cops are just as bad and in many cases worse, than the criminals they are supposed to be catching. I never trust a cop. When I am serving on jury duty I always assume that any police officer's testimony is a lie. **No one is found guilty** by all of the jurors on any case that I sit on. That's one small thing I can do about the crooked cops and corrupt legal system in the U S of A. **Never trust a cop**. Never." (added emphasis)

Davr[2] (Internet comment)
Met whistleblower forced out by officer he exposed
theindependent.co.uk
15 August 2010

■ "However by the time the case got before a jury, some evidence may have fallen by the wayside after being ruled inadmissible."

■ "[S]ome jurors had no idea of what they had just done. The NSW Bureau of Crime Statistics and Research questioned jurors in 25 child sexual assault trials immediately after delivering their verdict. In only six of the cases did all the jurors report correctly the verdict that they had just handed down. In one case, none of the jurors correctly said they had just acquitted the defendant."

Janet Fife-Yeomans
Why juries are letting killers walk
news.com.au
1 July 2010

■ "The jury simply did not hear all the evidence, and much of what they did hear was either **patently wrong or seriously misleading**." (added emphasis)

Joe Karam
Bain and Beyond
2000: p. 43

1 See Jane Goodman-Delahunty and Lindsay Hewson. *Enhancing fairness in DNA jury trials*. Trends & Issues in Crime and Criminal Justice; March 2010: pp. 1-2. An extract appears in Part T (see Note 24). In his acclaimed work on an unresolved case (two shooting deaths) in New Zealand, *Beyond Reasonable Doubt?*; 1978: p. 308, David Y. Yallop says: "**Contrary to a widely-held view juries can 'be wrong.' They are not infallible**." (added emphasis) On the same page, Yallop confirms that cops suppress exculpatory evidence.

2 Davr is a person who the legal system in Australia identifies as a rogue juror. Such a person is allegedly problematic. But the fact is, such a person has every right to vote yes or no during jury deliberations, and to vote as she/his wishes. This perturbs the State because it wants its way which is not always ethical – as we see in the Murdoch trial. To circumvent this legal right of jurors, a right traceable back to the 14th century, laws are being changed to allow majority verdicts by juries. The tragic failing of this is that the one or two so-called rogue jurors on a jury might be the only members who have not succumbed to State pressure and/or to subjective emotions. The minor matter of rogue jurors pales when compared with corrupt cops giving evidence in court which is a fact well reported and well documented. Instead of addressing this very real and dangerous threat to Justice which corrupt cops cause, the State goes after the rogue juror. **The rogue juror is rare, corrupt cops are everywhere**. Here is a recent example. On 3 March 2011, the ntnews.com.au website reported this: "A senior Territory police officer said it was 'common practice' for staff at her office to use her corporate credit card for purchases she did not authorise." Superintendent Nouvelle Denise Reed went on and said this: "It happens **all the time**." (added emphasis) So while Territorians are out working and paying rip-off taxes, Reed and her corrupt copper mates were out there buying things for themselves with a credit card that is not Reed's but which belongs to and is paid for by Territorians. It is these scumbags – **called police** – who want (and need) the public's respect.

■ "[O]ther variable elements in the system of justice – juries, witnesses, media – may have become less reliable because of the greater risk of **prejudicial publicity** and the increasing difficulty...of attracting a broad social mix to serve on juries." (added emphasis)

Mark Lawson
Courts, like theatres, deliver drama but also great pretence
The Guardian Weekly
27 March 2009

■ "There is enormous pressure for juries to reach a verdict. They may have been kept away from family, work, and normal life for several weeks.[3] There may be a great deal of public pressure to see a conviction secured."

Sandra Lean
No Smoke!
2008: p. 188

■ "The ancient right to have a criminal case ultimately decided by '12 good men' is **not what it originally was**, when jurors could ask witnesses and defendants questions. It has evolved into another part of this **elaborate adversarial system** whereby the best performing barristers can be the difference between conviction and acquittal, **regardless of truth and justice**" (added emphasis)

monkey2
Trial by jury: Is an ancient right being diluted to save money?
guardian.co.uk
11 January 2010

■ "A Darwin jury has been told to disregard the belief of Peter Falconio's girlfriend [Joanne Lees] that a suspect captured on security video the night that the backpacker disappeared was the accused."

Amanda Morgan
ABC News
12 December 2005

■ "There is no way that Bradley John Murdoch can get a fair trial in the Northern Territory. **The entire jury pool[4] is already contaminated**, the general public have accepted the verdict of the Northern Territory News and the NT Police State has turned on the cone [*sic*] of silence." (added emphasis)

NSW Community News Network Archive
Innocent until proven guilty? Not in Australia's outback!
nswcnna.blogspot.com
17 November 2005

■ "I believe that Murdoch had a **trial by media**. I seriously doubt that it would have been possible to find twelve people in this country that had not heard anything about this case in the media before the trial began.... The fact that he was found guilty in a trial means absolutely nothing to me at all. **What ever happened to reasonable doubt in this country?**" (added emphasis)

sticking_by_him
prisontalk.com
14 December 2005

3 The **show trial** was in its ninth week when the jury commenced its deliberations. It is reasonable to believe that after two months of jury duty, the jury was concerned about being sequestered until all the verdicts for all the specific charges were finalized. Such sequestration might have gone on for days, and there was only a few shopping days to Christmas. Imagine how some jury members must have felt – especially those with children or grandchildren, and those who had other family commitments and responsibilities, and those who held views contrary to the majority. The thought of being locked up with other jurors, they might not have even liked personally, to discuss verdicts with those whose decisions were based on Lees' emotions would have seemed pointless. It might well have been a case where jurors, who really wanted to vote **not guilty**, did not see any possibility of their position being accepted. So they just held their noses and voted guilty – even more so given they were misinstructed by Martin who told them all the verdicts **had to be unanimous**.

4 The jury pool is the total number of Northern Territory residents who were eligible for jury duty. (For many reasons, a large percentage of people are exempt from jury duty.) From this pool, Territorians were identified to be jurors. It is this pool of people who were repeatedly exposed to **negative**, **biased**, and **false** information related to Murdoch for more than four years (2001-2005).

JURY trials are addressed in section 80 of the *Commonwealth Of Australia Constitution Act*: "The trial on indictment of any offence against any law of the Commonwealth shall be by jury, and every such trial shall be held in the State where the offence was committed, and if the offence was not committed within any State the trial shall be held at such place or places as the Parliament prescribes." In the trial of Bradley Murdoch, there was a jury as he was indicted – murder (Section 156, *Northern Territory Criminal Code*) being the most serious charge.

A jury of 12 Territorians, six females and six males, was empanelled and the trial commenced on 17 October 2005. That trial can be described in simple terms: there had been an alleged murder, assault, and abduction; a man was charged; that man was tried at the Darwin courthouse in front of a jury of his peers as the law dictated; and, that trial was conducted legally and justly. But was it?

If the trial of Murdoch in front of those 12 jurors was legal, and just, and truly unremarkable, what then is generating all the interest in the case, and the trial, and yes the jury, nearly six years after the verdict. There have been more books written about the case, more newspaper stories printed, more articles published, more television and radio news reported, more Internet comments, more questions – **unanswered questions** – raised, *etc*. than probably any other case in all of Australia, most certainly the Northern Territory.[5]

So to aid our understanding of the trial, and ultimately of the case, we need to give some thought to all matters related to the jury. In reverse order they are: its verdict; the instructions given by the judge; the evidence; then, the empanelment.

VERDICT

On 13 December 2005, the 12 jurors delivered a verdict of guilty. The verdict was unanimous and it came in the ninth week of the trial. Elsewhere, and within this book, that trial is described as a **show trial**. The guilty verdict was part of this show trial. After it was given, highly unusual permission for a television camera to be used in the courtroom was given by the judge. If his sentencing comments were, in his mind, so important for the public to see and hear, the logical question to ask is – Why was the trial itself not important for the public to see and hear? The availability of seats in the public-gallery argument is nonsensical as those seats were useless to people living in Alice Springs and anywhere else across the Northern Territory or in Australia.

It seems that Martin the judge did not want too many people to see and hear what went on in refurbished (*c*.$1 million) courtroom six. But when the verdict was guilty, he allowed a television camera into the court so the broad public could **see him in action and hear his cruel words** directed at Murdoch. And of course it was so important to announce, in the most public way possible, that the (alleged) killing of Falconio had been addressed in court and that a jury had arrived at a guilty verdict. Giving Murdoch a tongue-lashing on television was great day-time entertainment – as good as a soap opera.

5 One case that is generating an increasing amount of interest and concern is that of **Martin Bryant**. It is alleged that he **alone** shot 56 people (35 died) at Port Arthur in Tasmania on 28 April 1996. According to the Internet article *Port Arthur massacre*; (members.iimetro.com.au); 15 January 2011: "The awesome display of combat marksmanship was blamed on intellectually impaired Martin Bryant, who was held in **illegal strict solitary confinement** for more than 120 days, until he was 'ready' to plead guilty. **There was no trial**." (added emphasis) Readers are referred to the growing literature on this corrupt and shocking case. The video (*Port Arthur Massacre Martin Bryant Set Up*; see youtube.com) with **Wendy Scurr** confirms that the official narrative of the incident must be questioned. Scurr, who worked at the Port Arthur Historic Site, was **directly** and **personally** caught up in the massacre. Also see the book by Carleen Bryant: *My Story*; 2010 (ludekepublishing.com.au). Like the Falconio case, the official narrative in the Bryant case does not tell the whole story. And also like the Falconio case, some people are unable to open their minds about the case of Bryant. Some people refuse to believe anything other than Bryant is guilty and Murdoch is guilty because they have been told by officials that Bryant and Murdoch are guilty. But regardless of what people believe, the facts (there are a lot of them) that are there for them to see **are still there**. Truth does not go away because people do not want to see it, or believe it, or investigate it.

WHAT THE JURY WAS NOT TOLD

■ "I wondered why the DPP [director of public prosecutions] had gone to such lengths to protect Joanne and pander to her wishes. Much later it emerged from Murdoch's team, from the DPP himself and also from Joanne's own book [*No Turning Back*] that the relationship between Joanne and the DPP was not cordial. **It was a marriage of convenience**. Joanne was very temperamental and several times threatened not to return to Australia for the trial. The DPP **needed her**. Without her, his case – the most high-profile murder trial of the decade – **would be a flop**. Northern Territory police could not afford this embarrassment and neither could the government. They therefore **agreed to Joanne's every demand**[6] and until the DPP was certain she'd return for the duration of the trial. After that, she could please herself." (added emphasis)

■ "**The trial itself was another media circus**, but at least Joanne agreed to walk in and out of the front door. She'd **arrive in the big black limo** and walk self-consciously between the red ropes that were placed up the steps to keep the media at a safe distance. **Her evidence changed in some important areas**, but she gave it concisely and confidently. Unfortunately, **the jury had not heard earlier versions as we had, and were largely unaware of the discrepancies**." (added emphasis)

■ "Whenever I drew any attention to **the large gaps or changes in Joanne's story**, police and others told me 'she was traumatised'. In fact one of the DPP's better lines at the trial was to say that Joanne had not been taking notes during her [alleged] terrifying experience.... After court, she'd be picked up by her minders and whisked away. Once she'd given her evidence, she seemed more relaxed and **began venturing out to sample the Darwin nightlife**. The Falconio family were also in town for the trial. Although they were seen out most nights in various restaurants, they [strangely] **did not seem to socialise with Joanne**." (added emphasis)

Extracts from Robin Bowles. *Rough Justice*; 2007, pp. 203-204.

A highly significant fact is that evidence which the prosecution does not want members of a jury to know about can be kept from them. There is no law that says all evidence detected, found, obtained, etc., must be presented to a jury – though most jurors, if not all, probably believe they are told about all evidence related to the case they are involved with. What happens is that the prosecution deliberately keeps evidence injurious to the prosecutions case from becoming known. (Police have the first opportunity to mishandle evidence.) This unethical and criminal practice is part of the adversarial legal system which is ***not concerned about determining the Truth*** *but about winning. Evidence, particularly evidence which might lose a case for the prosecution, can be and is corrupted, discarded, destroyed, hidden, etc. If the defence does not know about any evidence that has been mishandled, nothing will be done about it by the defence. If you are ever on a jury, be wary of this fact.*

6 For details about what Lees demanded and was given by the DPP so she would say what he (Rex Wild) wanted her to emote in court, see Part XYZ, particularly the sections on chapters 15, 16, & 17. The word **bribery** would not be out of place – *you say that and we'll give you all this*: Luxury accommodation, personal police coach, armed guards, chauffeured limousine, fly you and a stream of friends from Britain to Australia and back home again, *etc.* We will never know everything Lees got in exchange for attending the trial and, when the corrupt judge Martin asked her to relate her feelings to the jury, for telling her teary emotional stories about how she felt.

INSTRUCTIONS

Instructions are what a judge is said to give a jury before they retire to deliberate. For some judges, however, those instructions can become directives and go beyond what is legally permitted. Verdicts being overturned on appeal due to faulty instructions given to the jury by a judge are not uncommon. In the Murdoch trial, the instructions given by Martin are reprehensible. At the end of the trial, he stated the following to all 12 jurors: "The verdicts, whether they be guilty or not guilty, **must be unanimous**. Would you please retire to consider your verdicts."[7] (added emphasis)

Then, a short time later, Martin stated something else. In the words of Lees, the judge made a statement in the courtroom that included the following facts. "There was a discussion between counsel and the Chief Justice as to a unanimous verdict and a majority verdict. In the Northern Territory, in the event of a hung jury, the law enables a conviction through a **majority verdict**. The Chief Justice explained his view that a majority verdict should not be considered inferior to a unanimous verdict."[8] (added emphasis)

Martin's instruction to the jury was that the members **must** come to a "unanimous" verdict. But this is not what Martin himself declared later when he started talking about the acceptance of a majority verdict. In the *Criminal Code Act* of the Northern Territory, section 368 on majority verdicts states: "Where upon a trial a period of not less than 6 hours has elapsed since the jury retired and the jurors are not unanimously agreed upon their verdict the court shall: (a) if the jury consists of 11 or 12 jurors and 10 of those jurors are agreed upon a verdict to be given, take and enter that verdict as the verdict of the jury; or (b) if the jury consists of 10 jurors and 9 of those jurors are agreed upon a verdict to be given, take and enter that verdict as the verdict of the jury."

Legally, **majority verdicts are permitted** in the Northern Territory. (Whether this is a good or bad thing is another matter.) But this fact **was not conveyed to the jury** in Martin's instructions. He told them their verdict had to be unanimous – **that was a lie which Martin told every juror**. It is what Martin wanted, but it is not the law. Martin should have informed the jury of section 368 which permits majority verdicts.[9] But that devious scumbag kept that fact from the jurors because Martin wanted a unanimous verdict. He and other officials of the Northern Territory would have been roundly condemned by the public if Murdoch was not convicted. So, Martin would not take the risk. It only would have required three jurors to vote not guilty and Murdoch could have walked away – a free man.

If there were members of that jury who did not believe the case against Murdoch was proved **beyond a reasonable doubt**, those jurors could have acquiesced and reluctantly gone along with the other jurors just to get the hell out of there – because **they did not know a majority verdict was acceptable**. If, before their deliberations, all jurors had been instructed correctly by Martin that a majority verdict was permitted, some of the jurors might have voted not guilty because a unanimous verdict was not required.

7 In *No Turning Back;* 2006: p. 281.

8 *No Turning Back;* 2006: p. 287. For related details see: Mary Westcott. *Majority jury verdicts in criminal trials*; Research Brief 2006/4; Queensland Parliamentary Library.

9 More evidence of Martin manipulating the jury is provided by Sue Williams in *And Then The Darkness*; 2006: p. 294: "[T]he jury left the court at 12:50 p.m. to consider their verdict. **Eight hours later**, Chief Justice Brian Martin asked them to return to inform them they could deliver a 10-12 **majority verdict** if they couldn't reach a decision on which they were all agreed. In the middle of telling them this, however, he was interrupted by the court sheriff informing him they had, in fact, reached a unanimous verdict." (added emphasis) Martin should have told the members of the jury about a majority verdict being acceptable before they commenced their deliberations. Based on his incomplete instructions, the choice for any minority was: vote guilty and get to go home; or, vote not guilty possibly leading to a hung jury and then become the focus of an international media spectacle. By the time unethical Martin told the jury that a majority verdict is acceptable, it was **too late**. Jurors who wanted to vote not guilty had already given up and voted guilty so there would be unanimous verdicts for all charges. What Martin should have done, but never would have done, was instruct the jury to retire and vote as they wished given the evidence presented. Instructions about requirements for unanimous verdicts, and majority verdicts, and hung juries wilfully introduces pressure onto jurors and it should never be allowed. Instructions to jurors about how they are to vote are nothing but **State intervention** in the judicial process. If you are on a jury, ignore what any judge tells you about how you are to vote. A jury is democracy in action and you are not subservient to any judge. **Stand up for your irrevocable right and vote how your own conscience tells you. You have a right to vote on the law and the facts, so exert your right.** (see rightsandwrong.com.au)

JURIES DECIDE LAW AND FACT

In order to guard citizens against the whims of the King of England, the right to a trial by jury was established and documented within the *Magna Carta* in 1215. It has become one of the most sacrosanct legal aspects of British and American societies.* We tend to believe that the duty of a jury is solely to determine whether someone broke the law. In fact, it's not unusual for judges to instruct juries that they are to judge only the facts in a case, while the judge will sit in judgement of the law itself. **NONSENSE**! Juries are the last line of defense against power abuses of the authorities. They have the right to judge the law. Even if a defendant committed a crime, a jury can refuse to render a guilty verdict. [* **Trial by jury is democracy in action**.]

Among the many reasons why this might happen, according to the lawyer Clay S. Conrad: "When the defendant has already suffered enough, when it would be unfair or against the public interest for the defendant to be convicted, **when the jury disagrees with the law itself**, when the prosecution or the arresting authorities have gone 'too far' in the single-minded quest to arrest and convict a particular defendant, when the punishments to be imposed are excessive or when the jury suspects that the charges have been brought for political reasons or to make an unfair example of the hapless defendant...." (added emphasis)

Some of the earliest examples of jury nullification from Britain and the American Colonies were refusals to convict people who had spoken ill of the government (they were prosecuted under "seditious libel" laws) or who were practicing forbidden religions, such as Quakerism. Up to the time of the Civil War, American juries often refused to convict the brave souls who helped runaway slaves. In the 1800s, jury nullification saved the hides of union organizers who were being prosecuted with conspiracy to restrain trade. Juries used their power to free people charged under the anti-alcohol laws of Prohibition, as well as anti-war protesters during the Vietnam era. Today, juries sometimes refuse to convict drug users (especially medical marijuana users), tax protestors, abortion protestors, gun owners, battered spouses, and people who commit "mercy killings."

Judges and prosecutors will often outright lie about the existence of this power, but centuries of court decisions and other evidence prove that jurors can vote their consciences. [as their conscience tells them]

When the US Constitution was created, with its Sixth Amendment guarantee of a jury trial, the most popular law dictionary of the time said that juries "may not only find things of their own knowledge, but they go according to their consciences." The first edition of Noah Webster's celebrated dictionary (1828) said that juries "decide both the law and the fact in criminal prosecutions".... The second US president, John Adams, wrote: "It is not only [the juror's] right, but his duty...to find the verdict according to his own best understanding, judgement, and conscience, though in **direct opposition to the direction of the court**." Founding father Alexander Hamilton declared: "It is essential to the security of personal rights and public liberty, that the jury should have and exercise the power to judge both of the law and of the criminal intent."

Legendary Supreme Court Judge John Jay once instructed a jury: "It may not be amiss here, Gentlemen, to remind you of the good old rule, that on questions of fact, it is the providence of the jury, on questions of law, it is the providence of the court to decide. But it must be observed that by the same law, which recognizes this reasonable distribution, you have nevertheless the right to take upon yourselves to judge of both, and to determine the law as well as the fact in controversy."

(cont.)

In 1795, the judge James Irdell declared: "[T]hough the jury will generally respect the sentiment of the court on points of law, they are not bound to deliver a verdict conformably to them." In 1817, Chief Judge John Marshall said that "the jury in a capital case were judges as of the law as the fact, and were bound to acquit where either was doubtful." In more recent times, the Fourth Circuit Court of Appeals unanimously held in 1969: "If the jury feels that the law under which the defendant is accused is unjust, or that exigent circumstances justified the actions of the accused, or for any reason which appeals to their logic and passion, the jury has the power to acquit, and the courts must abide that decision."

Three years later, the DC Circuit Court of Appeals noted: "The pages of history shine on instances of the jury's exercise of its prerogative to disregard uncontradicted evidence and instructions of the judges." In a 1993 law journal article, the judge Jack B. Weinstein said: "**When juries refuse to convict on the basis of what they think are unjust laws, they are performing their duties as jurors**." (added emphasis)

Those who try to wish away the power of jury nullification often point to cases in which racist juries refused to convict white people charged with racial violence. As attorney Conrad shows in his book, *JURY NULLIFICATION: The Evolution of a Doctrine* [1998], this has occurred in very rare instances. The Fully Informed Jury Association (FIJA; fija.org) is the best-known organization seeking to tell all citizens about **their powers as jurors**. People have been arrested for simply handing out FIJA literature in front of courthouses. During jury selection, FIJA members have been excluded solely on the grounds that they belong to the group.

FIJA also seeks laws that would require judges to tell jurors that they [the jurors] can and should judge the law, but this has been an uphill battle.... In a still-standing decision (Sparf & Hansen v. US, 1895), the Supreme Court ruled that judges do not have to let jurors know their full powers. In cases where the defense has brought up jury nullification during the proceedings, judges have sometimes held the defense attorney in contempt. Still, 21 state legislatures [in the United States] have introduced informed-jury legislation, with three of them passing it through one chamber (*ie*, House or Senate).

Kick concludes: "**[T]he justice system is terrified of this power, which is all the more reason for us to know about it**."

(end)

Adaption of the article *Juries are allowed to judge the law, not just the facts*, by Russ Kick; in *50 THINGS YOU'RE NOT SUPPOSED TO KNOW*; The Disinformation Company; 2003: pp. 55-59. (see: en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jury; fija.org; rightsandwrong.com.au; *etc*.

*Kick's statement is US-oriented, but the underlying historical, legal, and moral foundations of **jury nullification**, or **jury equity** as it is also described, are the same/similar in countries where the Anglo-American legal system is used. (In Australia, famous examples of juries refusing to convict defendants – of juries rightly judging a law as unfair – occurred after the 1854 Eureka Stockade Rebellion.) At a properly conducted trial by jury, the jury does not sit passively and take how-to-vote instructions from some curly-wig. **A jury has the legal right and is in fact bound to make judgements on matters of law as well as fact**. When it comes to your irrevocable human right to trial by jury (not a trial at which an unethical judge instructs a group of people who are not told the whole truth about the responsibilities and rights of a jury), Kick reveals the justice system is "terrified" of this **irrevocable**, **ultimate**, **legal power of the people**. Postscript: In his book Justice (2010: p. 85), Harvard University professor Michael J. Sandel states: "Jurors don't simply vote; they deliberate with one another about the evidence **and the law**." (added emphasis)*

Words by the noted Australian law professor, now professor emeritus, Michael Chesterman are quoted below as they underscore the deceptive instruction given to the jury by Martin in the Murdoch trial: "It is worth adding here that if a trial judge encountering the prospect of a hung jury **exerts undue pressure on the jury** to reach agreement, a verdict of guilty may be set aside on appeal. The High Court, in so ruling in 1993, specifically held that it would be improper for the judge to draw attention to the inconvenience and expense occasioned by the failure to agree, or **to suggest that jurors should compromise with each other to reach a verdict**. Referring to the Court's decision in *Cheatle*, Justice [*sic*] Deane said: 'Any suggestion that a **minority juror should democratically submit to the view of the majority** is antithetical to the jury process under the common law of this country'."[10] (added emphasis)

But things are different in the Northern Territory, certainly so when it came to the trial of Murdoch. It seems Martin wanted to make up for the highly embarrassing cock-up that the Chamberlain case was, so he was not going to have that happen to him. There were official expectations – **big political expectations** – and millions of dollars had been spent on the case. The thought of Murdoch not being convicted, which would have been the outcome if only three of the dozen jurors had voted innocent, must have been a constant concern of that judge.

So to ensure that everything went against Murdoch, **Martin did not explain the laws relevant to juries in the Northern Territory, and Martin LIED to all members of the Murdoch trial jury**. His deceitful words were: "The verdicts, whether they be guilty or not guilty, must be unanimous." The judge wilfully encouraged all members of the jury to, in the words of Chesterman, "compromise with each other to reach a verdict."

EVIDENCE

This writer did not see Martin in court or on television. But he is willing to bet any sum that Martin did not look directly at the camera and declare that the jury found Murdoch guilty **despite not learning definitive answers** to the following questions related to the evidence associated with the (alleged) killing:

1. What was the motive?
2. What weapon was used?
3. Who owned that weapon?
4. Where is that weapon now?
5. Why was no gunshot residue found?
6. Why were no chase footprints found in the bush?
7. Where and how was the body of Falconio disposed of?
8. Who drove the Kombi from the highway into the bush?
9. Why were no dog hairs found on Lees or on her clothing?
10. How did a white & black spots Dalmatian become a heeler?
11. How did Lees get out the rear of the vehicle as it was sealed?
12. How did Lees get between the seats when this was impossible?
13. Why was Lees found clean and warm by the roadtrain driver? *Etc*.

10 *Criminal trial juries in Australia: From penal colonies to a federal democracy*; Law and Contemporary Problems; NSW Law Reform Commission; Spring 1999: pp. 69-102. The paper was republished with amendments, in N. Vidmar (ed.), *Contemporary jury systems: A world perspective*; Oxford University Press; 2000: pp. 125-166.

As we know, none of these 13 questions, and many others, were answered during the trial. But that was not the intention of the **show trial**. Securing a conviction and broadcasting that widely was what drove the corrupt process against Murdoch. Part of the process was releasing the DNA evidence. Even though there was, and still is, a **wide range of disturbing questions** related to the fact, that DNA evidence was presented as if it exceeded the value of all other evidence put together. For the officials involved with getting Murdoch convicted, that DNA evidence swept aside any need to determine answers to serious questions: a dog changing its breed; a medium-built man turning into a big man; long hair becoming short hair; a troublesome Toyota; a self-parking Kombi; Lees warm and clean on the highway after hiding on the ground for 5-6 hours in Winter; no dog hairs on Lees or her clothing; unexplained restraints; *etc.*

Note what DiFonzo says about DNA evidence. (see Part E, Insert): "The scientific basis of DNA testing can **mislead the unsuspecting** into believing that the introduction of DNA evidence in court not only ensures procedures regularity, but also washes away the need to examine any corroborating or contradictory evidence.... *Crime Scene Investigation* and its forensic cousins have **led juries to worship forensic testimony**."[11] (added emphasis) In the same Insert, Naylor says: "It was said that the chances of a false [DNA] match occurring were 1 in 37,000,000. Many mathematicians, however, are sure such events are actually **routine occurrences** that happen all the time. They insist that presenting such calculations in this way to a court is to **mislead the jury deliberately**."[12] (added emphasis)

The DNA evidence in the Murdoch trial was presented as if it was absolute proof. But the facts are: the procedure used was and still is questionable; the results were subjectively arrived at; DNA evidence is extremely easy to concoct; DNA evidence is extremely easy to be contaminated; and, there are many questions the possible answers to which are in conflict with the DNA evidence and which thus raise reasonable doubt that Murdoch killed Falconio, or did to Lees what she alleges without ever presenting eyewitnesses or hard evidence. The trial **did not provide the jury with answers** to all the significant questions related to the evidence – all the case-related evidence, not just DNA evidence. Highly significant questions are as puzzling today as they were in July 2001 when the alleged incident occurred. Without credible answers to all these questions, **we do not come close to the truth** – without which there can be no justice.

EMPANELMENT

In an Insert in Part M, there is a long list of points related to negative publicity about Murdoch which appeared prior the trial of Falconio. That publicity went across Australia as many of the articles mentioned were picked up by news disseminators across the nation. In that list, the Northern Territory News, which is published in Darwin and read throughout the Territory, is frequently mentioned. Point number 30 reveals **other reports exist**, but they were not compiled: "No attempt has been made to research all the print media reports which referred to the South Australian proceedings. Nor has any attempt been made to research radio or television reports."[13]

11 *The crimes of crime labs*; Hofstra Law Review vol 34, no 1; 2005. This excellent brief paper reveals **many dangers** associated with **worshiping DNA evidence**: https://law.hofstra.edu/pdf/lrv_issues_v34n01_i01.pdf

12 *Judge For Yourself*; 2004: pp. 50-51.

13 *The Queen v Murdoch [2005] NTSC 80.*

Any judge who misinstructs a jury is unfit for purpose – he/she should be fired and never rehired.

UNETHICAL JUDGE MARTIN

■ "As he discharged the jurors the judge told them, 'For what it's worth, **I entirely agree with your verdicts**. Know that you did your job and you did it extremely well. Do not look back at this at later times and have any second thoughts'." (added emphasis)

Anne Barker
Murdoch found guilty in Falconio murder trial
abc.net.au
14 December 2005

■ "[The judge Brian Martin] tells jurors in Darwin to **put emotions aside**." (added emphasis)

BBC News
newsvote.bbc.co.uk
13 December 2005

■ "[Brian Martin] also says he *agrees* with the jury's verdict – an amazing admission from a judge." (original italics)

Robin Bowles
Dead Centre
2006: p. 413

■ "In December 2005 I sat in the Supreme Court in Darwin and heard the chief justice [Martin] **congratulate a jury** for finding Bradley Murdoch guilty in one of Australia's most widely publicised criminal trials." (added emphasis)

Robin Bowles
Rough Justice
2007: p. 193

■ "As I described all this, I looked over at the jury and started to cry. A woman juror looked back at me with tears in her eyes."

Joanne Lees
No Turning Back
2006: p. 220,

■ "You must put aside an emotion that you see in other people or that you might feel and decide these questions purely objectively and not be influenced by those emotions."

Brian Martin
in *Bloodstain*
2005: pp. 237

■ "Brian Martin, intervened and asked if she could tell the court how she was actually *feeling* at various stages." (original italics)

Sue Williams
And Then The Darkness
2006: p. 279

The hypocrisy and bias revealed in these statements is staggering. ***Unethical Martin*** *allowed emotional communications in the court; in fact, he encouraged Lees to influence the jury with tales and tears about her alleged feelings. Then, having damned Murdoch, Martin told the jury to put their emotions aside during their deliberations.*

For Territorians who at the time were not newspaper readers, it is inconceivable that they did not hear some negative reports related to Murdoch, or hear some negative news about him on the radio or television broadcast in the Northern Territory, Queensland, South Australia, and Western Australia, by local stations or by the ABC. And those radio and television reports started in 2001 and went on fairly regularly until 2005. In 2003, there was the shocking situation in South Australia. As Paul Toohey said, it was a **vendetta** against Murdoch whose lawyers described him in court as being "the victim of a three-state conspiracy to frame him for the Falconio murder."[14]

The defamation done to Murdoch was and is beyond description. No one in their right mind would attempt to list all the negative media stories about him which were broadcast in one form or another in Australia. Then the international media's defamation would have to be listed. And all that defamation **went on and on for years** in newspapers, on radio stations, on television channels, in public and personal conversations, *etc*. The *reach* (audience by message frequency) number of all this defamatory communication would be in the millions – **many millions**. Until Falconio disappeared in the Northern Territory in 2005, it might have been doubted that any story could ever overwhelm the Chamberlain case fiasco. But there is no doubting it now.

So given all this, we are expected to believe that officials in the Northern Territory found 12 men and women to be the jury in the trial of Bradley Murdoch. And we are expected to believe that these intelligent men and women had not, between the years 2001 (July) and 2005 (October), heard, read, or seen anything negative related to Murdoch in the newspapers, on radio, on television, *etc*. If they were intelligent people, it is not believable that all of them did not read newspapers or listen to news broadcast on radio or television. That these 12 people had not been exposed to the defamation of Bradley Murdoch is not believable. As one news source rightly said: "**The entire jury pool[15] is already contaminated**."

What this writer has written must not be interpreted to be a criticism of any individual or of all jurors. Every one of these people did what was expected of them when they were empanelled on the jury. But what this writer is saying is that they should have never been asked to be on that jury. Though they might not have had well formed and fixed ideas about Murdoch in their minds, it is not believable that all 12 jurors had not heard negative news about him. It is that negative news which would have – consciously or subconsciously – biased their decisions. And it is such bias that **leads to injustice**. Even if all the people who served on that jury said they had been out of the country for all those years, and that is certainly not believable, negative defamatory stories about Murdoch became international news. This can be easily confirmed on the Internet.

The legal process that led to the conviction of Murdoch is corrupt. (On 14 December 2010, a news item on abc.net.au reported that the jury selection system in the Northern Territory "was flawed.") This writer and others argue it cannot be corrected because of the inherent defects within the Anglo-American adversarial legal system.

14 *The Queen v Murdoch [2005] NTSC 80*: point 23.

15 See Note 4 in this Part.

ENDING

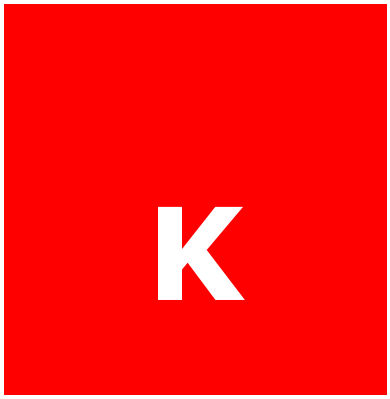
To ensure Bradley Murdoch was convicted, the jury was manipulated shamelessly. Instead of the whole truth being revealed and Murdoch then being judged by his objective peers, evidence was corrupted and he was described during the trial as a monster. Members of the jury would have been easily swayed to convict him. From the beginning, the whole matter of the jury was flawed. The 12 members who were empanelled were selected from a jury pool which the literature rightly says was contaminated. The population of the Northern Territory, particularly of Darwin, was repeatedly exposed to over four years of **negative, biased,** and **false** information related to the defendant and it was from this population that the jury was formed.

Evidence presented at the trial to the jury was **incomplete**. That there was no dead body or any identified motive for the alleged crimes are two highly significant examples. Evidence presented at the jury trial in 2005 (October-December) was not the same as the evidence presented by Lees to the police in 2001 (July), or at the committal hearing in 2004 (July-August), some of it was **changed**. Answers to troubling and highly relevant questions were not determined at the trial and to this day answers to those questions **have not been determined**. Corruption of the evidence was downplayed. The focus of Northern Territory officials was to present the jury with anything that would lead to Murdoch being convicted. This is in keeping with the adversarial Anglo-American legal system in which the determination of truth is not the trial objective. **The jury did not hear or see the whole truth and nothing but the truth**.

When the time came for the judge to instruct the jury, he did so cunningly. Brian Martin told the jury their verdicts must be unanimous, but the law in the Northern territory permits majority verdicts and Martin failed to inform the jury of this. Thus, members of the jury were under the **false belief** they had to compromise and sacrifice their decision – their conscience – to comply with the other jurors. Just three consistent votes of innocent would have meant a hung jury and that could have set Murdoch free. So, the unethical judge had to manipulate (pressure-cook) the jury to a guilty verdict which he wanted and for which he later **praised all members of the jury**. It was obvious Martin wanted Murdoch convicted. During the trial, he asked Lees to relate her alleged feelings during the alleged incident. Thinking people understand that her emotional stories would have prompted sympathetic reactions from members of the jury.

Unknowingly, the jury participated in a **show trial**. The whole thing was set up and staged, in refurbished courtroom six, to show the world that the Northern Territory is not a colonial part of Australia. But there went the ghost of the Chamberlain case fiasco to haunt and taunt officials who wanted to present so-called justice being served. The trial of Bradley Murdoch, including everything about the selection and involvement of the jury, **was a sham**. Justice was not served at that trial. When a jury selection process lacks integrity, when all jurors are not told the whole truth, and when its 12 members are deliberately manipulated by the judge, there is injustice. To address this reality, we must **find Falconio** – **dead or alive**. ■

KILLING



CONCERN
Even though there was no confirmatory evidence or a dead body, the presumption that Peter Falconio was killed north of Barrow Creek on 14 July 2001 is the centrepiece of the deceptive official narrative.

INSERTS
STATEMENT POSTSCRIPT
NO BODY MURDER CONVICTIONS
KILLING THE NARRATIVE

STATISTICS
inserts 3, notes 38, pages 16

PREFACE

■ "The absence of a body is a legitimate basis for serious concern when you are asked to return a verdict of murder."

■ "There is no reason, I would suggest, that the bad guy would take the body unless he was **not** dead."[1] (added emphasis)

Grant Algie
manchestereveningnews.co.uk
5 December 2005

■ "Murdoch has always denied he was the killer and **no motive** for the [alleged] attack has been established." (added emphasis)

BBC News Online
news.bbc.co.uk
12 December 2006

■ "At core, men are afraid women will laugh at them, while at core, women are afraid men will kill them."[2]

Gavin De Becker
The Gift of Fear
1997: p. 77

■ "Outside the fence, on the 280km stretch of highway between Alice Springs and Barrow Creek,[3] you'll be hard-pressed to find anyone, black or white, who thinks Murdoch is guilty. The view is that he is guilty of something, but Falconio is still alive – and Lees was possibly in on it."

Brigalow
Who killed Peter Falconio? Or is he even dead?
universalsearch.me.uk
21 June 2010

■ "Remember, things are not always as they appear to be."

■ "Keep in mind that he next person who comes running up to you yelling murder may be the killer."

Vernon J. Geberth
Practical Homicide Investigation
1996: pp. xxxvi, 43

■ "[H]ow did the [alleged] victim leave only a comparatively small pool of blood at the roadside and no sign of spatter when he had been shot at almost point-blank range with a revolver?"

■ "How could a man who had the manners of a perfect gentleman, according to one of the women who knew him, have acted as a ruthless killer? **Or was he himself set up** by those who had their own good reasons to remove him from the scene?" (added emphasis)

■ "Remember, there was no body and no gunshot residue,[4] raising the possibility that a murder did not happen at all."

Roger Maynard
Where's Peter?
2005: pp. 2, 4, 234

1 Put another way, if Falconio was in the alleged vehicle which departed the alleged scene, he was alive – **NOT DEAD**. On the television programme *Australian Story* (Vanishing Point; 18 October 2001; abc.net.au), Joan Falconio said this: "But it's not knowing – not knowing basically exactly what happened and why this man took Peter. If he shot him, why didn't he leave him there? Why did he take him?" Mrs. Falconio had to endure a **concocted terrible story** about her son being shot north of Barrow Creek. But even with all her grief, she saw right through the official nonsense. If Falconio ever went to that alleged site, it is believed he left voluntarily.

2 In his book, De Becker points out that the fear women have of being killed by men is a fear going back to prehistoric times. He details a number of significant things about this fear including the fact most women are afraid of strange men, when in fact most women are killed by men they know. This writer does not know Lees' British past beyond what appears within the literature. But it seems reasonable to believe that she might have had a frightening experience with a man, or perhaps she had such an experience related to her at a sensitive age. Lees' warped animosity toward Murdoch might be the result of her undeclared, possibly even unrecognized by her, hatred or fear of men in general. (This writer recommends De Becker's book to every female reader. It might save your life.)

3 This assertion counters the nonsensical claim made by John Birmingham who, with others, believes Murdoch was guilty because he "just *looked* wrong." (see Part N, Insert)

4 Gunshot residue (GSR) includes components from the cartridge primer and powder, plus projectile material and products of their combustion. When a cartridge is fired, the projectile (bullet) is ejected from the gun by the chemically-generated gas and GSR is deposited on nearby surfaces, including the hand(s) of the person who fired the gun. If there was no GSR on the ground or on the rear of the Kombi, it strongly suggests no gun was fired nearby.

■ "I did not kill Peter Falconio. **And how do you even know he's dead?**" (added emphasis)

■ "[Y]ou realise if I'd shot that Falconio there would've been stuff all over the road?"

Bradley Murdoch
in *Dead Centre*
2005: pp. 171, 176

■ "If he was killed there at such close range, where is the gunshot residue?"

Bradley Murdoch
in *Bloodstain*
2005: p. 188

■ "[I]t is dangerous indeed to convict someone of murder without proving a motive. **A conviction for murder without a motive is a doubtful conviction**. The law says that there is no need to prove a motive, but common sense says otherwise." (added emphasis)

Chester Porter[5]; **Tony Raymond**[6]
Law and forensic science in the criminal trial process of the Lindy Chamberlain case
lmconference.com.au
2 June 2005 (Mykonos, Greece)

■ "Apart from the criminal aspects of fraudulently obtaining large amounts of money, there is also the human misery involved when loved ones left behind believe genuinely that a close relative is missing, presumed dead."

The Press and Journal
Not so easy to disappear
pressandjournal.co.uk
24 July 2008

■ "She wanted to make one thing very clear. Contrary to a number of reports, **at no stage on the Saturday night did she believe the loud bang she heard was a gunshot**." (added emphasis)

Richard Shears
Bloodstain
2005: p. 46

■ "Robin Bowles alleges in a new book [*Rough Justice*] that an NT police officer told her during Murdoch's trial in Darwin: '**We know he wasn't the shooter. But he's going down for it**'. 'I was talking to him saying, how can you charge this guy [Murdoch] with this stuff, if **you don't even know Falconio has been shot?**' Melbourne-based Ms Bowles said. 'All we have is Joanne Lees saying she heard a bang...subsequently she says she saw a silver pistol pointed at her, but police have never been able to find this pistol. **It's a huge leap of faith to say Falconio's been shot**'." (added emphasis; see Part P, Andrew Green)

Nick Squires
telegraph.co.uk
2 October 2007

5 Australian barrister.

6 Australian forensic scientist; The conference at which he and Chester Porter presented a co-jointly written paper focused on law and medicine.

FIND! FALCONIO – Dead or Alive:
Concealing Crimes in Northern Territory, Australia

KILLING a man by firing a bullet coldbloodedly at pointblank range into his head, then wrapping the head with a jacket to prevent blood from dropping onto a highway, then picking up the dead or dying heavy body and placing it in a vehicle, then driving it away to some secret burial place – all during the darkness of a pitch-black night – and not leaving behind any trace of indisputable evidence like blood drops or tissue spatter or gun shot residue, and not speaking a word about it to any other person for 10 years lest that person blab, is a series of questionable and doubtful acts which collectively go far beyond what is credible and what is acceptable in a sound court.

Any perpetrator who fires a bullet into a man's head just like that, wouldn't give a rat's ringbit about removing the body – why bother? And that perpetrator would not be leaving the only witness to his killing out there hiding under a bush like a little rabbit. A dead rabbit yes, one with a bit of metal myxomatosis[7] – but not a live one.

Killing is finite. Killing is not just causing someone some trouble or warning them about something. It is stopping them literally dead in their tracks. Now this is not the typical action of most people. Yes, people do get agitated then over-react and kill others, but it is not the norm. So with regard to the (alleged) killing of Falconio, we must ask what is it that he could have possibly done to provoke such an extreme action against him?

Lees wants you to believe that *the man* was really after her – to rape her or make her his sex slave. She says that is what compelled *the man* to kill Falconio. But then, *the man* let Lees run away and even with a dog and a torch, according to Lees, he was too impotent to find her. It's too droopy for words. Then Lees wants us to believe this maniacal murderer was compelled to wrap the head then take the body away for burial.[8] You are expected to believe Falconio was collateral damage as *the man* rushed to get his prize – the lovely lady with rosebud lips. Lees was so sure she was the attraction, she claimed *the man* would have shot the tyres and forced the Kombi to stop.[9] But none of Lees' stories are credible, and the tyre shooting rapist is one of the best.

So, returning to the (alleged) killing, Falconio must have done something significantly wrong for someone to want him dead. On this point, several scenarios incorporating drugs are detailed in the literature. It has been suggested that he was involved with the movement of drugs from South Australia to the Northern Territory, possibly on to Western Australia.[10] And during this process, Falconio did not deliver as he had agreed, or there was a discrepancy in the delivery weight, or *etc*. Something he did was not right, and for that he paid with his life. Certainly some combinations of drug-related actions might have taken place. If Falconio had caused a serious problem, someone might have wanted to kill him, or to have him killed. This writer does not discount such scenarios. But Falconio was/is an intelligent man. That he would rip off someone in Alice Springs, then make a run for it in a 30-year-old Kombi is not an intelligent act. And having driven them, Falconio knew the big distances of Australia. He knew that he couldn't out-drive them. (But he knew he could out-fly them.[11])

7 Myxomatosis is a fatal disease of rabbits.

8 Lees claimed a jacket she had was missing from the Kombi. So to explain what happened to it, the prosecution officials said Murdoch used that jacket to wrap the bleeding head of Falconio. They had to concoct a story to explain why no blood was ever found in the rear of Murdoch's vehicle and why the jacket was missing. It has also been suggested that Lees left her jacket in the vehicle that was seen speeding north away from the scene of the alleged incident.

9 The Telegraph; 18 July 2001.

10 On the television programme *Australian Story* (Vanishing Point; 18 October 2001; abc.net.au), there is a section where a postcard is read: "Dear Mum. We are currently in Coober Pedy. Then we are on up to Ayres Rock and Alice Springs and **Broome**. The weather has been cold." (added emphasis) It seems that the postcard was written and sent by Lees to her mother in Britain.

11 This writer has not been able to find anything in the literature that proves Falconio did not *split* from Lees and fly out of Alice Springs – destination? That he was with Lees at the alleged site of his disappearance is a **presumption**, not something that Lees or any officials ever proved. And if there is no proof of Falconio's presence there, all official claims related to him and his disappearance are speculation. And even if Falconio was with Lees at Alice Springs, at Aileron, at Ti Tree, and at Barrow Creek, it does not prove he was with her *c.*10 kilometres north of Barrow Creek.

It is a fact that the official narrative has suppressed and skewed thinking so much, that other possible things leading to Falconio's disappearance have been ignored. According to Lees, there was a bang (in some places the word pop is used), and because there was blood, allegedly some of it from Falconio (a claim to be skeptical about[12]), officials concluded **with no other evidence** that Falconio had been fatally shot. Then we have Murdoch who had a handgun and who was in the Northern Territory at the time. All so conveniently, it snapped together. And once it did, all the other necessary evidence was *found* and evidence that was in conflict with it was ignored.

But what if Falconio was not killed at the scene *c.*10 kilometres north of Barrow Creek? Then the officials have trouble explaining the scene they had and the allegations made by Lees. As declared elsewhere in this book, it is possible Falconio was with Lees but that he left her voluntarily at the scene only to be killed somewhere else in Australia. If Falconio did get into someone's vehicle and was driven away, he was in a very risky situation as he could have been hit with a **blackmail** threat before being taken too far.

Then we have the possibility many have skirted because it just does not seem right. How could a beautiful young woman so happy and so much in love do anything that might have harmed her dear boyfriend? Her Peter who she expected would soon propose marriage to her. No. That is too much for some people. But in the beginning the cops in Alice Springs **rightly suspected Lees**[13] had something to do with Falconio's disappearance. This writer believes **many police still do**. Here are some suggestive points to consider (no priority):

A. Lees admits being the last person who knew Falconio to see him alive before he spoke with *the man*. That is not a crime, but what she has declared about it does not make sense;
B. Lees was witnessed arguing with Falconio in Alice Springs, and it is said she was witnessed hitting Falconio before they arrived there;
C. Lees did have a physical relationship, albeit brief, with Nick Reilly in Sydney and she did email him from Alice Springs agreeing or suggesting to meet him again in Berlin;
D. Lees was with Falconio in South Australia and it is reasonable to believe she might have been with him in Sedan. It is logical and also reasonable to believe they went there in relation to drugs, either to deliver what they had couriered from somewhere east (Melbourne or Sydney), or to get drugs to be couriered to the Northern Territory and/or Western Australia. This would have been done with Lees' knowledge. Presumably, 50 percent of the profit they thought they would make would have been Lees'. If Falconio wasn't around, Lees would have got 100 percent of the profit;
E. The matter of the *holiday within a holiday* arose in Alice Springs. Some serious event changed their plans, which at no time included them separating and flying off in opposite directions: her to Sydney; and, him allegedly to Port Moresby. (Or to Bangkok for drugs?); and,
F. Based on Lees behavioural history, a profiler has suggested that she seems to have a personality disorder – specifically, **narcissism**. (see Part R) If Falconio, whose attention **she needed**, told Lees that he was leaving her, she might have reacted in an extreme way.[14]

12 The blood that was found at the alleged scene of Falconio's disappearance seems to have been a mixture of animal and human blood. (see Part B, Maynard) Always keep in mind that laboratory analyses are only as good as the sampling, the competence of the analyst, and the integrity of the laboratory. In all laboratories, public and private, mistakes are made, misinterpretations of findings occur, and results are **always susceptible to errors** intentional and/or unintentional. To say something has been analyzed in a laboratory must never be interpreted to mean that a definitive finding has been determined.* To say that some of the blood was Falconio's, or his DNA was found in the blood on the road must always be questioned as such alleged findings are supportive of the official narrative. It was in an official laboratory that the (alleged) results were found, and government laboratories are good at finding things governments want. (* on ntnews.com.au, 23 June 2011, this appeared under the heading, *Arsenic results hidden, botched:* "The Territory Health Department **got people's results for arsenic wrong during an investigation on Mount Bundy Station and then tried to cover it up**." (added emphasis) That department could not conduct and interpret a simple test for arsenic.)

13 In his book *A State of Injustice*; 204: p. 36, justice advocate Robert Moles states this: "One cannot assume that any of the people who turn up to the crime scene are beyond suspicion. This applies as much to the investigating officers as it does to the family and friends of a deceased person." Lees was at the alleged crime scene. Lees had been travelling with Falconio. Lees was the last person who knew Falconio to see him alive. *Etc.* The cops **had to suspect her** and her bizarre stories strengthened their legitimate suspicion.

14 Lees would have thrived on the attention paid to her by Falconio. If he told her he was ending their relationship, she might have been hurt more severely than a woman who was not narcissistic. Under extreme duress, Lees might have reacted in a severely vindictive manner toward Falconio.

Do not interpret the above to mean this writer believes Lees pulled the trigger. But if vengeance was her intention, it is believed she is astute enough to know how to wreak it. It seems Lees and Falconio were involved with the drug business in which there are shady characters who would pull a trigger for the right price.

During his Australia-wide research for *FIND! FALCONIO*, this writer received a photocopy of a nine-page *Statement*. Dated 23 March 2005, it was prepared at the Richmond police station in Victoria.[15] In it, the following is declared (Note: **He** is alleged to be Murdoch; and, **I** is alleged to be the eyewitness. This extract, from pages 3 and 4, is repeated verbatim and in the same format).

He said: "I have just been offered a contract to knock off a guy."
I said: "Who offered you that?"
He said: "A shiela in there want's [*sic*] her boyfriend knocked off."
I said: "Which one?"

He then went over to where we could see into the lounge area and he pointed out Dianna [*sic*] LEES to me.

I said: "That would be a load of shit, they are the happiest looking couple in there."
He said: "Nuh, I am telling you right now she wants him bumped."
I said: "Bullshit she wouldn't have that amount of money."
He said: "Bullshit she just showed me $2600[16] in her purse."
I said: "That wouldn't be enough to knock someone off."
He said: "It's a pretty good start."
I said: "How did she come to offer you the money to bump him off, did you show her your guns?"
He said: "Yes."[17]
I said: "Why did she offer you money to bump the boyfriend off?"
He said: "Because she asked why I needed two guns and I told her that I was a hit man."
He also said: "She said that if you are a hit man then I have a job for you."

At the end of the *Statement*, **the name and number of the senior constable (Darren Gaspari) who took it is given and the signature of the eyewitness appears**. Attached to it, there is a photocopy of a hand-written postscript (10th page). It reads:

PS. I sent a copy of this to the Falconios c/o Rex Wild at the Darwin Supreme Court. I do not believe it was handed to the Falconios.
(Signature of Eyewitness)

On page 1 of the *Statement* it clearly identifies the place where this conversation took place: "I recall that on a Saturday evening I was at the **Barrow Creek Pub**[18] which is about 2½ hours drive north of Alice Springs. I cannot recall the date or even the year as I am not good with dates. I do remember that the **Camel Cup** was on in Alice Springs." (added emphasis)

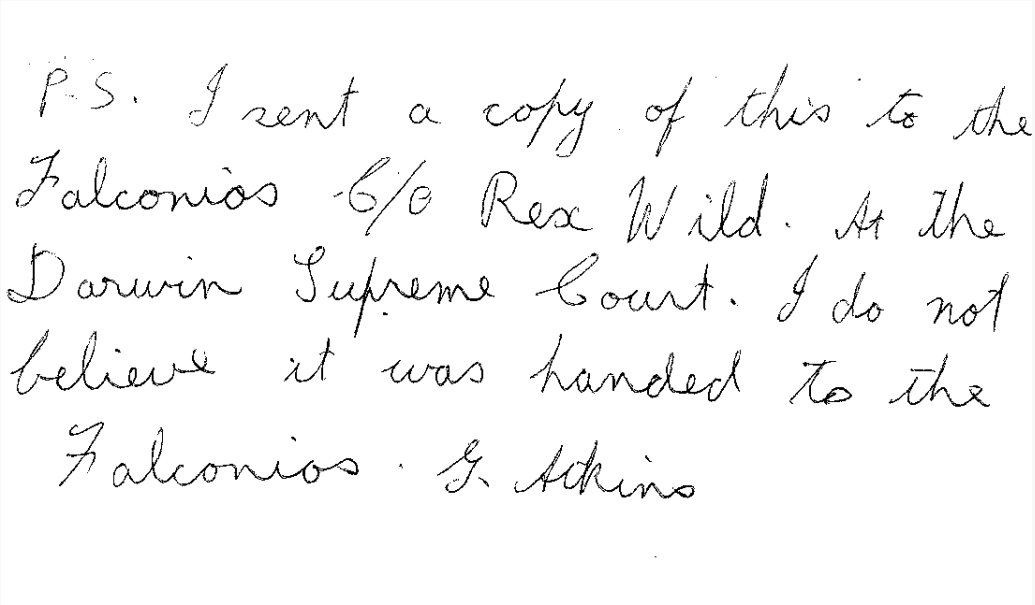
15 This eyewitness went **voluntarily** to the police in Victoria, where he then lived. His words are extremely relevant to the disappearance of Falconio. The eyewitness is aware that deliberately making such a false written statement is a crime.

16 This amount of money that the eyewitness voluntarily declared is believed to be highly significant. He thought this amount to kill a person was low. He could have raised the amount to make it and his whole statement seem more plausible – for example, $10,000. Neither the police nor any other person would not know he had raised the amount. But, he **did not do that**. He said, it seems with honesty, that the woman had $2600 in her purse and that this sum was offered to have a job done – specifically, to kill the person said to be Falconio. This statement raises serious case-related questions. Why was Lees **travelling with $2600 in her purse**? It seems that she and Falconio had no money to repair the Kombi (see Part V), yet there was Lees with that large sum in her purse. Where did the money come from – **drug sales**? This statement might be one example of evidence being withheld from the defence by officials of the prosecution. Was it also kept from the Falconio family?

17 Was this when Lees saw the engraving along the barrel of the big western-style revolver?

18 Lees claims she and Falconio did not stop at Barrow Creek pub. But that is just what she said – she is a liar and she has offered no proof that they did not stop. When giving consideration to new evidence, information, scenarios, *etc.*, do not negate anything because it does not fit with the official narrative. The official narrative **is concocted and is based on Lees' lies**. What comes from new sources might actually be the true story. Lees was said to be extremely nervous about going into the Barrow Creek pub after being taken there by the roadtrain drivers. She would have been too if at that pub she had arranged **the killing of Falconio**.

STATEMENT POSTSCRIPT


P.S. I sent a copy of this to the Falconios -C/o Rex Wild. At the Darwin Supreme Court. I do not believe it was handed to the Falconios. G. Atkins

unaltered, unshaded; attached to 9-page *Statement* (23 March 2005) with signature witnessed by Darren Gaspari (senior constable no. 32196), Richmond Police Station in Victoria, Australia

Geoffrey Atkins *made several attempts to bring his alleged eyewitness experiences to the attention of Northern Territory officials. It seems all his efforts were rebuffed and he did not receive any notice (written or verbal) of acknowledgement from Darwin. This lack of an official response led him to contact a Scotland Yard detective in London (name provided by Atkins) and to contact a Catholic Church priest at Huddersfield in West Yorkshire (name provided by Atkins) where Falconio was from. The writer (Noble) traced and spoke (20 October 2010) with that priest (Eugene MacGillicuddy; now of Leeds) who confirms his phone conversation with a most concerned and frustrated Atkins. The eyewitness wanted to relate his experiences to the Falconio family and to this day he does not know if his efforts were successful. This writer believes attempts at seeking confirmation from Rex Wild – prosecutor in the Murdoch trial (Oct-Dec 2005) – will be fruitless. Even if he received the information from the eyewitness, it is believed* ***Wild will not acknowledge or communicate about that fact****. The Statement referred to by the eyewitness is similar in content to his Statutory Declaration. The experiences as related by the eyewitness, which took place at the Barrow Creek hotel on the evening of 14 July 2001, implicate a female person identified as Joanne Lees and a male person identified as Bradley Murdoch in the vanishing of a male person identified as Peter Falconio. There are words about violence and death. Blood is mentioned. The Statement and Statutory Declaration do not prove Falconio was killed. But, they indicate killing him was premeditated at the pub/hotel at Barrow Creek and that the person identified as Joanne Lees desired that killing. That the eyewitness was never interviewed by police investigators nor called to give his evidence at the trial strongly suggests* ***corruption at the highest level in the Northern Territory****.*

Then we have James Hepi.[19] Did he kill Falconio? Or did he make it look like Falconio had been killed so Murdoch could be charged, convicted, and imprisoned? Recall, Hepi and Murdoch were at bitter odds at the time. Or did Hepi hijack drugs being couriered to Murdoch by Falconio? There seem to be quite a few possibilities, but unfortunately all too thin when it comes to the evidence.

This writer believes that if Falconio was ever at the alleged incident site as Lees claims, he left there voluntarily and very much alive. He might have met his maker somewhere else on some other road or track in the country, but not at that place *c*.10 kilometres north of the Barrow Creek pub where it is alleged the length of his life was discussed in relation to a $2600 payment.

In Part R of this book, there is a *PERSONALITY DISORDERS* Insert. It details the disorder which Lees has according to the literature on the Falconio case. After studying it and the literature, this writer believes **Lees is not 100 percent innocent**. If she is innocent, then the story she relates about her situation prior, during, and after the disappearance of Falconio is the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. What she states must make sense. And if what she says does not ring true, then it can be analysed and made sense of. What she claims can be verified, corroborated, or proved. What she declares amounts to, in total, a sound story which can withstand rigorous questioning and provides reliable answers. But the trouble is, **it does not**.

We are not even half way through this book and it keeps getting worse for her. Of course Lees had to defend herself, and her many friends have also supported her. But when she says "no one doubts me. It's only the media that's questioned my story," it is just another of her lies. **Reasonable people do doubt her and rightly so**. On the Internet, there is quite a lot of doubt expressed about Lees' innocence. The official narrative supports her, but the reason that officials in the Northern Territory finally[20] supported Lees was not because they were thoroughly convinced she told the truth. (Publicly, they will dissemble and say that is the reason.) Officials supported Lees so they could nail Murdoch, give Northern Territory tourism[21] the boost it needed, and to shut Lees up as she claimed she had been mistreated by the cops and eventually she submitted a written and legally pursuable complaint about that.

MOTIVE, OPPORTUNITY, ABILITY

Repeatedly, the three concepts of motive, opportunity, and ability are raised in the death investigation literature. They are extremely important. But in almost all cases they are raised in relation to a known death – a death where there is a corpse accompanied by an accumulation of evidence (*corpus delicti*) surrounding the death. But with the case of Falconio, and all such cases where there is no body, the associated investigation is much more difficult. Without a dead body and all the forensic evidence it can reveal to qualified people,[22] and without credible evidence, an investigation stews down into a gallimaufry of hypothetical propositions which leaves investigators (and the public) working forever in the realm of uncertainties.

19 This is what it says about him in Wikipedia: "James Hepi had motive to frame Murdoch, to get revenge on him for testifying against Hepi for drug running." *Talk: Peter Falconio*; 14 July 2010.

20 In the beginning, the police were **rightly suspicious** of Lees and her bizarre statements.

21 On 25 August 2010, an article on ntnews.com.au revealed the importance of tourism to the Northern Territory and the fact that tourists are shunning Darwin due to the alcohol-fuelled violence there.

22 Forensic experts with academic qualifications and who have experience in their discipline. For example: dentists, entomologists, pathologists, *etc.* This writer is not talking about dunderhead detectives with 20 weeks basic police training and some workshop attendances.

Murder and motive go hand-in-hand – so what was the motive behind the alleged killing of Falconio?

NO BODY MURDER CONVICTIONS

"**Conviction for murder in the absence of a body** is possible; although historically, cases of this type have been hard to prove, the prosecution must rely on other evidence, usually circumstantial. Historically, the rule in English common law that a body is necessary to prove murder is said to have arisen from the 'Camden Wonder' case which occurred in the 1660s. A local official vanished and after interrogation, which possibly included torture, three individuals were hanged for his murder. Shortly afterwards, **the supposed victim appeared alive and well**, telling a story of having been abducted and enslaved in Turkey. The rule 'no body, no murder' persisted into the twentieth century.... The rule was finally abolished for practical purposes in the UK with the 1954 case of Michail Onufrejczyk. He and a fellow Pole, Stanislaw Sykut, had stayed in the United Kingdom after the Second World War and ran a farm together in Wales. Sykut disappeared* and Onufrejczyk claimed that he had returned to Poland. Bone fragments and **blood spatters** were found in the farm kitchen, although DNA technology was then insufficiently advanced to identify them. Charged with Sykut's murder, Onufrejczyk claimed that the remains were those of rabbits he had killed, but the jury disbelieved him and he was sentenced to death, but reprieved. He appealed, but this was dismissed by the Lord Chief Justice, Lord Goddard, saying that 'things had moved on since the days of the Camden Wonder'.... The United States case of *People v. Scott* 176 Cal. App. 2d 458 (1960) held that '**circumstantial evidence, when sufficient to exclude every other reasonable hypothesis**, may prove the death of a missing person, the existence of a homicide and the guilt of the accused'.... More recently, absence of a body has been less of an obstacle to conviction for murder...circumstantial evidence was originally deemed sufficient in the Australian 'Dingo baby case,' and in others such as Bradley John Murdoch and the murder of Thomas and Jackie Hawks. In the 2002 murder of Danielle Jones, the required circumstantial evidence was provided by forensic analysis of text messages sent by the accused. In the Australian no-body murder of Keith William Allan evidence from forensic accountants established a motive for his murder. The chance police finding of one perpetrator driving Allan's car and the conduct of all perpetrators, in particular mobile telephone records, were also important factors in their conviction. However, **the possibility of the supposed victim turning up alive remains**. In 2003, Leonard Fraser, having allegedly confessed to the murder of the teenager Natasha Ryan, was on trial for this, and other murders, when she reappeared after having been missing for four years [and eight months]." (* he never reappeared; original & added emphasis)

Wikipedia
2 August 2010

The American case referring to "circumstantial evidence, when sufficient to exclude every other reasonable hypothesis" is relevant to the disappearance of Falconio. The weak and inconclusive circumstantial evidence is ***not sufficient to exclude the reasonable hypothesis*** *that Peter Falconio was not killed as alleged later by Joanne Lees.*

Here is an example. This writer received a photocopy of a two-page *Statutory Declaration* dated 30 August 2001. It was prepared by the Northern Territory police and it is **not signed** by the eyewitness or by any police employee. WARNING: **Whenever a document of a witness is not signed, be wary of changes having been made to the original wording by the cops**. In this declaration, the eyewitness (Geoffrey Gerrard Atkins) allegedly says this:

"This is the third statement I have made in relation to this matter. The first two statements I gave to detective Mark Stringer in Darwin. As I was travelling from Darwin to Alice Springs on the 29 and 30 August 2001, I was thinking where I sighted the orange kombi and the white Landcruiser ute. After travelling into Alice Springs I am convinced that I saw two vehicles between 6.15 [18:15] and 6.30pm [18:30] on the 14th of July 2001. I saw the two vehicles about 20kms south of Alice Springs on the western side of the Stuart Highway. I know that this was about the time because it was still daylight and about 20 minutes before sunset. I am also sure about the location after having a second look at the landscape between Tennant Creek and Alice Springs it is quite different south of Alice Springs."

In this extract, an orange Kombi was seen **south** of Alice Springs around sunset on 14 July 2001. But in another *Statutory Declaration* dated 11 October 2010 (see part F, Insert), the same eyewitness said he saw an orange Kombi at Ti Tree **north** of Alice Springs just around sunset on 14 July 2001. This later document is **signed by** the same eyewitness who also prepared it in South Australia. But the same Kombi could not have been, at the same time, in those two places as they are over 300 kilometres apart. Of course the Kombi described might or might not have been the vehicle of Falconio and Lees. But Atkins is insistent it was. He still is to this day, 10 years later.

Note what the eyewitness said in the *Statutory Declaration* dated 30 August 2001: "This is the third statement I have made." And note in the *Statutory Declaration* dated 11 October 2010 the eyewitness says that he received copies of his two statements, which were prepared by the detective Mark Stringer, but that "they had been changed."**23** So did the cops change the times that the eyewitness first stated? Was the **am** he declared later changed to read **pm**? It is easy to see that once the integrity of evidence is not 100 percent verifiable, then that evidence becomes highly questionable.

This eyewitness believes he should have given evidence at the trial, but he was ignored by the cops. **Why?** That he was ignored strongly suggests he did see things that were in conflict with what the cops and the director of public prosecutions wanted the jury to know. The fact that officials of the Northern Territory kept this eyewitness from giving evidence at the trial is telling and it increases the concern over what he says in his *Statutory Declaration* of 11 October 2010: "Everything I know about the case I have not mentioned in this statement. I would like to go on a lie detector test to prove that what I am saying is true and correct." Such a strong and persistent claim should not have been ignored by officials – unless of course they are hiding something, which it is reasonable to suspect.

23 This writer was given photocopies of *Statutory Declarations* by the eyewitness. None bear the name of Mark Stringer. Inexplicably, two of these documents bear the same date of **30 August 2001**. One bears the name Jeanette Kerr of the police station at **Alice Springs**, the other has the name of John Alexander Worrall of the **Palmerston** police station near Darwin. Both documents clearly state that **Atkins declared** their contents "BEFORE ME" – meaning the cops Kerr and Worrall. But Atkins did **not** make both declarations on the same day. Note that both documents do **not** bear Atkins' signature. He did, however, sign the original documents prepared by Stringer. (It was copies of those documents that cops refused to give Atkins.) Also note that in the document bearing the name Worral, there is **no mention** of what the eyewitness experienced on **14 July 2001** at the pub at Barrow Creek. Because of his negative experience with the Northern Territory police, Atkins was compelled to go to the Richmond police station in Victoria. There, he gave a 9-page *Statement* to a constable Darren Gaspari on **23 March 2005**. This unchanged document has been **signed** by the eyewitness. And on request from this writer, the eyewitness had a *Statutory Declaration* prepared in South Australia. It is **signed** by Atkins and dated **11 October 2010**. It is grossly wrong the way that this eyewitness was treated by Northern Territory officials. He went to the cops there to report disturbing experiences he alleges he had on 14 July 2001. But it seems everything that could be done to **shut him up** and to **shut out his evidence** has been done. His frustrations and appeals for help to Scotland Yard and a priest in Yorkshire are highly understandable. What has been done to Atkins is an example of the corrupt adversarial legal system ignoring evidence, of **not** seeking the truth, because that truth conflicts with the official narrative. And where there is **no truth**, there is **no justice**.

It is easy for officials to ignore evidence that threatens the official narrative, and that is what they do. It is easy for them to say a witness is mistaken, or it was another VW Kombi, or he/she got the dates or times wrong, or *etc*. But where is their proof? Such negative reactions are applied to witnesses the cops do not want to hear from, unlike the witnesses they do want to hear from. For the witnesses in demand, police take what they say as the truth, because it corresponds with and thus supports the official narrative.

There are doubts about a lot of things in which Joanne Lees was involved. And the **show trial** and corrupt conviction of Murdoch does not make any of these doubts dissipate. There was no proper trial, and the trial that did take place **did not have truth and justice** as primary objectives. The Anglo-American adversarial legal system is a corrupt system which is **not concerned about truth and justice**. It concerns itself with resolution (a verdict) by rules and the side with the most money most often wins. (Of course the lawyers always win.)

So much has gone on officially, yet we still do not know what the motive was for the alleged killing. There is speculation about this and about that, but.... It was the psychoanalyst Theodore Reik who said: "[T]he crime remains obscure as long as the motive remains unclear."[24] There is however, a reasonable conclusion that does explain the situation. **Falconio was not killed**. A motive for the killing cannot be identified because there was no killing. This conclusion does not explain what happened in its entirety on that evening of Saturday, 14 July 2001. But it does, based on the evidence at hand, explain why no motive for a killing has been identified.

Law professor David P. Leonard raises a most interesting point in relation to the issue of whether or not a crime has been committed: "[S]ometimes there is a legitimate dispute about the occurrence of the act. Perhaps the alleged murder victim's body was never found, leaving doubt as to whether any killing took place.... Moreover, there are some types of cases in which the lack of physical evidence makes the commission of the criminal act a matter of dispute.... In any case in which the commission of the criminal act by any party is disputed, evidence that the person charged with the act had a motive to commit it can, in theory, be admissible to prove that the act occurred."[25]

Yes, Murdoch was charged but no one has ever presented a credible motive to explain why this alleged *Brer Fox* would drive some highway one night, then stop, then execute Falconio, then leave *rabbit* the witness to hop away and tell the tale. However, though she was not charged with the act, there is evidence that suggests it was the *rabbit* herself who initiated or assisted Falconio's disappearance – **dead or alive**. Recall, that Murdoch was on a drug run that week of July 2001. He would have been travelling through the Northern Territory quickly and quietly. It is reasonable to believe he would not have been blasting a bullet into someone near Barrow Creek. The last thing he wanted was to attract cops to him. Falconio might have died later elsewhere in Australia, but Murdoch would not have gained from that either. Given what facts we know with certainty, Joanne Lees had a motive to see Falconio disappear – **Murdoch did not**.

24 *The Unknown Murderer*; 1949: p. 40.

25 Character and Motive in Evidence Law; *Loyola of Los Angeles Law Review* Jan; 2001: pp. 439-536.

PSYCHOPATHS

EXCERPTS OF BOOK REVIEW BY JOHN BIRMINGHAM appears as an Insert in Part N. He alleges Murdoch is: "A rapist, a bigot, a violent psychopath rendered unnaturally dangerous by rampaging amphetamine psychosis." Lacking confirmatory evidence entirely, the person who said it, John Birmingham, has a history of writing entertainment.

The word psychopath and its abbreviation psycho have become epithets used, frequently misused, to curse or label those considered different. American profiler Brent Turvey defines a psychopath as: "An individual capable of what most would consider horrible, heinous acts, and recognizing the harmful consequences of their acts to others, but incapable of feeling remorse, and subsequently unwilling to stop." We can break this definition into three parts: **i**. Cruel acts; **ii**. Lack of empathy; and, **iii**. Lack of restraint.[26] These are extreme human flaws and when combined they are associated with terrible acts of violence which are associated with serial killers, for example.

It is this writer's belief that Murdoch does not fit anywhere at all in this definition. Murdoch admits he has been a bit rough, but horrible heinous acts means far more than what Murdoch has ever done. "...violent psychopath rendered unnaturally dangerous by rampaging amphetamine psychosis" is cruel writing. Birmingham has no evidence to prove any of it. In the literature, the only person who spoke about Murdoch using amphetamines is Hepi, and he clearly hates Murdoch. This writer believes Hepi also took amphetamines.[27] He and Murdoch must have to complete their drug runs in the times that they did. And probably half the long-distance truck drivers in Australia take pills to stay awake. So too do cabbies who work 24-hour shifts to make ends meet. For this Birmingham to say Murdoch was psychotic is a brutal hit phrase. (Perhaps Birmingham himself might be psychotic, caused by a falafel overdose.[28])

So what else do we know about Murdoch? Well he had a strong attachment to his parents. It is said he put aside $100,000 for them, but that it was stolen when he was detained during the set-up in South Australia. Robin Bowles records Murdoch told her the following when she discussed a verdict of innocent with him some time toward the end of the trial: "Firstly, I want to go home and do my family duty and look after my mum. She's had a terrible time. She's a lovely old lady, clutching a jarrah[29] box filled with my father's ashes."[30] Those are **not** the words of a violent psychopath.

In the literature when it comes to the ladies in Murdoch's recent past, every single one who was contacted and asked said he treated them in a gentlemanly fashion. Murdoch also liked animals. He got upset when someone mistreated Tom his cat. And Jack his Dalmatian was so special to him that he bought a cushion for the dog to sit on in his Toyota. They are **not** the behaviours of a violent psychopath.[31]

In the literature, there are positive comments from Murdoch about his long-time friends and associates who he said support him, and there are several supportive comments from those friends and associates. Mateship for Murdoch was the real Aussie kind.[32]

26 *Criminal Profiling* (2nd edt.); 2001: p. 692.

27 See *The Killer Within*; 2007: p. 103.

28 Birmingham has written several book with the word felafel in the title. From Arabic, falafel* is a fried ball/patty of seasoned ground chickpeas and/or fava beans. Eaten widely in the Middle-East, it is said to be the national dish of Israel. (* The spelling felafal is a variation.)

29 Jarrah is the name of a eucalyptus tree native to Australia and which grows in the south-west. The wood is richly textured.

30 *Dead Centre*; 2005: p. 410.

31 Cruelty to animals is described as a **red flag** warning of potential psychopathic behaviour.

32 In the literature, it is said Murdoch did not make friends quickly, but when he did his friendship was sincere and consistent.

KILLING THE NARRATIVE

The official narrative says *the man* murdered Falconio. Lees and Falconio were driving when a vehicle drove beside them, then they stopped, then *the man* parked behind them, then Falconio got out of the Kombi, then he walked directly to the rear of the Kombi where he spoke with *the man*. No heated words were exchanged. The men spoke briefly. Falconio returned to the front of the Kombi to get his cigarettes, then returned to the rear of the Kombi. At this point, *the man* fired a bullet into Falconio's head.

■ Executing someone with a bullet to the head is the stuff of movies, teledramas, violent novels, *etc*. But it is not something that goes on regularly on Australian highways. If this happened, *the man* did it in coldblood, meaning he was not riled with anger or hate, or bitter because of some verbal abuse he had endured. He had been having a conversation with Falconio who went to get his smokes. When Falconio returned, *the man* took a weapon he had hidden from Falconio and calmly killed him. It takes a very distorted individual to kill that way. **But in the Falconio case, there is no evidence the person convicted is such a killer**.[33]

■ This type of killing is messy. It's not shooting duckies with an air-rifle at some carnival. Blood and body bits spray out from the exit wound. But the narrative says Falconio was killed with a small-caliber pistol which did not have enough power to send the bullet through his skull. (Lees only saw one pistol, but the narrative wants you to believe there were two pistols used that night – one small one to kill Falconio, another big one to threaten Lees.) **But there was no spatter of blood and body bits, nor was there a big bleed in the Falconio case**.

■ Regardless of the caliber, firing a pistol into a person's head results in blow-back. The bullet and the gases that force it into the skull cause a pressure build up in the skull and blood and body bits can be **blown back from the entry wound** – onto the pistol and the hand of the user if the pistol was held close to the head. If Falconio was shot, he had to have been shot at close range. Thus, *the man* would have had blood on his hand he fired the pistol with and on his long sleeve or jacket or whatever it was he was wearing. (It was Winter.) **But in the Falconio case, there was no blood transfer evidence on Lees or her clothing**.[34]

■ There is always gunshot residue when a gun is discharged. Gas and small particles are ejected from the pistol, the result of the combustion within the cartridge that generates the gas which propels the bullet/projectile from the muzzle. This residue always adheres to all surfaces in which it comes in contact. **But in the Falconio case, there is no evidence of gunshot residue.**

This alleged killing contradicts all ballistic and forensic science. And it contradicts common sense plus the legal requirement of beyond reasonable doubt – **no** big blood loss, **no** blood spatter, **no** uncontaminated blood,[35] **no** blow-back, **no** gunshot residue, **no** weapon, **no** projectile, **no** confirmed gun discharge sound, **no** credible motive for anyone to pull a trigger, and **no** witness.

33 A killing in such a manner suggests the killer has a psychopathic disorder. It is easy to talk about killing someone. To have a weapon in hand and make blusterous threats is disturbing and potentially dangerous. But to take a pistol and aim it pointblank at the head of a human being right in front of you, then to pull the trigger, is nothing like it is on TV or the movies. It's very real, it's brutal, it's bloody, and everyone knows it's a serious crime. There is no evidence Murdoch killed Falconio. And there is no evidence Murdoch has any personality disorder which could have led him to kill Falconio.

34 Immediately after the alleged killing, *the man*, according to Lees, was manhandling her in the Kombi and on the ground outside the Kombi. Yet he left no evidence of blow-back blood on her or her clothing. Note it would have been Falconio's* blood not his own. Note Lees did not have Murdoch's blood on her t-shirt. It was said to be a haemoserous stain, but it could have been anything with Murdoch's DNA concocted to set him up. It was very small stain on the back of her t-shirt. This does not make any sense given Lees said the man struggled with her and held her, all against her will. If what she claimed had happened, the man's DNA would have been all over her. **But it was not**. (* Never forget that the tests were performed in a laboratory of the government. Such labs are susceptible to unintentional and intentional errors. In short, government labs, which are staffed by corruptible human beings, can create any evidence the prosecutor wants.)

35 The literature records that the blood found on the Stuart Highway was an old mixture of animal and human blood. (see Part B)

And who really is a bigot. If you tested the population of Australia, the results for bigotry might be a shocking revelation. A large number of Australians are racists and bigots. Let's not kid ourselves. So to accuse Murdoch of being a bigot, and to accuse him in a piece of trash writing is an audacious and bigotted thing to do. As for the rapist accusation, it's a lie. If Birmingham had done his homework, he would have found the jury in South Australia threw out that spurious charge which it seems Hepi helped officials concoct. Murdoch has never been convicted of rape, nor has he ever been accused of rape by any woman other than the one involved with that set-up incident in South Australia.[36]

So, on examination, all Mr. Birmingham's accusations turn out to be tripe. This smartarse thinks it is a clever way of demonstrating his writing talents, all at the expense of a man whose life has been ruined based on the uncorroborated words of a solitary person who seems to have a personality disorder and who has been identified in a court as a liar. Instead of researching the case then writing a good piece of investigative journalism, which Birmingham could do, he set about sinking his boots into a man who's down. He is a verbal bully.

RAPE & MURDER

In many places within the literature, you can find words from Lees about *the man* who intended to rape then murder her. It is very easy for an unthinking person to accept what Lees claims is the truth, and to feel sorry for her. But is what she claims really the truth?

Well it isn't. Lees has provided no evidence that rape then murder were the intentions of *the man*. If the incident happened as she claimed (again there is no conclusive evidence), Lees was probably describing her inner-most fears. That is understandable. But to say that was what *the man* wanted to do, or was about to do, is nonsense. Because, *the man* had plenty of time to rape then kill her – **but he did not**. And that is exactly what Lees admits in her book. (She declined to have a rape test after the alleged attack.)

Based on his study of murders, the psychology professor David M. Buss wrote this: "Women fear rape to an intense degree because rape has been a recurrent threat over human evolutionary history. In fact, the frequency of **women's fears of being raped** is one of the most striking of the findings to come out of our study of homicidal fantasies.... One cause of women's fears of being raped is the **fear of being killed by their attacker**. This was a consistent theme in our study. Perhaps the media have contributed to some degree to the perception that rapists kill.... But one of the strange truths about rape is that, in fact, very few rapists kill women they attack."[37]

It seems that under duress (that duress could have been caused by the incident in which Lees voluntarily participated[38]), she expressed her inner-most fears related to rape and murder. In the beginning, Lees verbalized fear in a general way. Then later after he was set up, she accused Murdoch of wanting to rape and murder her. RAPE and MURDER make great headlines, and all unthinking people (female and male) would have sympathy for Lees.

36 Birmingham is of the same ilk as Hepi who made the following defamatory statement about Murdoch at the trial: "After he had abducted and raped children." This writer does not know if Hepi was stopped by the judge from saying such false things, or whether the judge enlightened the jury that Hepi's negative statement was false. But even if the judge did intervene, he could not correct the wrong – **permanent damage against Murdoch was done**. The jury was wrongly and intentionally told Murdoch had raped children – nothing could ever erase that false statement from the minds of all jurors.

37 *The Murderer Next Door*; 2005: p. 123.

38 In *Dead Centre*; 2006, the author Robin Bowles touches on the fact that the reactions exhibited by Lees could have arisen from causes other than what has been commonly accepted. For example, that Lees was shaking was not because she was cold, but because she was nervous; that Lees was crying was not because she was hurt, but because she was lonely; that Lees was silent was not because she was traumatized, but because she had to tell more false stories about what she said had happened; *etc.*

ENDING
Without an eyewitness, without indisputable evidence, without a cause, mechanism, and manner of death, and without a credible motive, officials of the Northern Territory set up Bradley Murdoch for a **show trial** in which he was convicted of killing Falconio.

The entire case is founded on the words of one unreliable person, who admitted she did not see Falconio shot or see the dead body, plus alleged DNA evidence which was not universally accepted and which is highly susceptible to contamination as well as corruption. That no body has been found does not mean Falconio is dead, but that is how it was interpreted by officials because it supports the official narrative.

According to death-investigation literature, it was absolutely correct that the police interviewed Lees as if she was involved in some way with his disappearance. In fact, evidence does suggest that she was involved with a killing and it is believed she is concealing related information. Experts who studied her statements are of the opinion that she is withholding information about the vanishing of Falconio. Her many stories lack consistency and they do **not** reflect a whole and truthful disclosure.

In Lees' original story, she did not say Falconio had been killed and she made this point known. She spoke about a person, *the man*, who Lees said was of medium build, who had long shoulder-length hair, and who was accompanied by a blue heeler. As Falconio's absence became more of a concern, Lees' stories changed. She began claiming Falconio had been shot and that his execution was carried out by Murdoch whose image had been shown to her by officials. The blue heeler was magically turned into a Dalmatianlike dog because Murdoch always travelled with a Dalmatian.

In addition to Lees claiming Murdoch killed Falconio, she started alleging that he had intended to rape and murder her. In fact, she alleges that she was the real reason *the man* stopped the Kombi. But for some reason which neither Lees nor any official has explained, *the man* did not rape her, did not kill her, did not find her in the open bush beside the highway, did not leave any tracks proving he chased her, but did execute Falconio, then wrapped the bleeding head, then carried that body to his vehicle without leaving a single trace of evidence, then later drove away with the body to bury it at a place never located in 2001 or at any time in the next 10 years.

All these uncorroborated allegations defy common sense and science. But officially, the case of Peter Falconio's disappearance has never been about truth and never been about justice. The background to it is the **Chamberlain case**, which was an official blunder that left the Northern Territory's legal system looking **ridiculously incompetent** – nationally and internationally. That Falconio's disappearance had a **negative impact on the number of tourists visiting the Territory** was another reason why officials there were dead set on convicting Murdoch for killing Falconio (and assaulting and abducting Lees). To address this reality, we must **find Falconio** – **dead or alive**. ■

LEES

L

CONCERN
Joanne Lees told implausible stories related to Peter Falconio's disappearance, then she contacted her Sydney tryster Nick Reilly and later sold her stories for large sums after declaring that she never would.

INSERTS
DEIFICATION OF LEES
DENIALS, DOWNPAYING, DENIGRATION, & SELF-PITY
HEELER
DALMATIAN

STATISTICS
inserts 4, notes 37, pages 16

PREFACE

■ "Joanne Lees ought to be the main suspect in this **show trial**. There is **no** body and **no** weapon to be found and Joanne Lees had a **clear and present motive**. She knew him, she travelled with him, she was unfaithful to him and she said that she was the last person to see him on the night she was stoned out of her head. So where does Bradley John Murdoch fit in?" (added emphasis)

Aotearoa Independent Media Centre
Peter Falconio dead man walking?
indymedia.org.nz
12 August 2005

■ "**But how much of what she was telling us was truthful?**.... She is a particularly difficult person – very closed, very uncommunicative. She seemed very off-hand about it all, which was difficult to understand, and **she was less than convincing when she was put under any sort of pressure**." (added emphasis)

Brian Bates[1]
in *Dead Centre*
2005: pp. 73-74

■ "She **refused** to be examined for rape, and **refused** any counselling. She did not tell the doctor that her [alleged] abductor had punched her,[2] and the doctor's notes **did not mention** any abrasions on her face." (added emphasis)

■ "Even when her boyfriend of five years was probably lying dead in the desert, **she continued to email 'Steph' secretly** and make arrangements to meet him in Berlin. She discussed marriage with Nick [Reilly] and said that if they had a daughter they should name her Stephanie."[3] (added emphasis)

Robin Bowles
Rough Justice
2007: pp. 196, 206

■ "As she helped Joanne put them [thick white sport socks] on, Helen [Jones] noticed that apart from a couple of fresh grazes on Joanne's knees, her legs were free of scratches and cuts and her feet were not cut or bruised. 'Not a mark on them,' she would say later."

■ "Joanne was still sitting on the couch. Rita smiled at her and said, 'Hi.' Joanne seemed to look straight through her. 'What's going on?' Rita asked Cathy [Curley]. 'Someone's been murdered. That piece in the poolroom, her boyfriend's been murdered.' 'Go on! She doesn't look it. **She don't have a hair out of place!**' 'Yeah,' Cathy agreed."

Robin Bowles
Dead Centre
2005: pp. 31, 31

■ "There was not only the stories of her keeping camera crews and the police waiting an hour at a time while she had her hair done during the original proceedings, it's emerged she was shagging a bloke in Sydney behind Falconio's back – not to mention cashing in on the whole affair by writing this book, while the poor [cont.]

1 Then commissioner of police in the Northern Territory. Clearly this was not a statement made by a raw police recruit. Bates would have had meetings with his senior staff in relation to Lees' bizarre behaviour. There is no doubt that Bates was expressing a collective opinion, not just his own. That Joanne Lees was "**very uncommunicative**" is a highly credible statement. It is supported by an article which appeared on 15 June 2010 on ntnews.com.au – on 13 June 2010, a serial arsonist destroyed a Darwin home and that fire took the life of an eight-year-old boy. Despite his shock and grief, the father of that child was interviewed and he pleaded for public assistance: "Help me catch my son's killer." That is normal human behaviour in tragic incidents where someone has been killed, injured, or has gone missing. Any adult who refuses to seek assistance, in a death-related incident, is acting **abnormally** and he/she must be suspected of being implicated in that incident. To refuse to communicate is a characteristic of a mental disorder or of guilt. In *Dead Centre*; 2005: p. 119, Robin Bowles reveals several profilers were given copies of police interview videos. One "expressed the opinion that Joanne Lees had suffered or was suffering from a **personality disorder** or other **mental illness**." (added emphasis; see Part R)

2 In addition to the fact there was no medical notation of any facial injuries suggesting that Lees had been punched, Murdoch said that if he had punched Lees he would have broken her jaw. (Robin Bowles. *Rough Justice*; 2007: p. 200) Given the size of his fists and his great strength, it was not an exaggeration. Murdoch denied Lees' claim and no physician ever confirmed she had been punched in the head. Like so much of the alleged and uncorroborated evidence in the case, Lees was the only source.

3 On this point, Roger Maynard wrote in *Where's Peter?*; 2005: p. 201: "How could a young woman bring herself to discuss meeting up with another lover in Berlin when her boyfriend...had just been murdered."

bastard rots under a bush in the outback to this day.... She's about as sincere as a sales rep's fcking [*sic*] hand shake."

Dom the Pom
Joanne Lees interview about Peter Falconio
britishexpats.com
9 October 2006

■ "I've known Joanne for six years. She wouldn't lie. She wouldn't do anything like that.... [S]he wouldn't say anything that wasn't true."[4]

Joan Falconio
Lateline
abc.net.au
30 July 2001

■ "Girlfriend of [alleged] murdered British backpacker Peter Falconio changes her testimony under cross examination in Bradley Murdoch murder trial." (heading of article; see Murdoch below)

Nick Morris
newcriminologist.com
14 February 2010

■ "That girl [Joanne Lees] has told so many lies."

Nance/Nancy Murdoch[5]
dailymail.co.uk
2 May 2008

■ "A doctor who examined Joanne...was confused about the apparent lack of consistent injuries on her body. There were grazes on her knees and elbows, but the doctor had expected that someone who had struggled with an attacker, fallen to the road from his ute, stumbled into the bush and then thrown herself down to hide, would have revealed many more scratches and bruises."[6]

Richard Shears
Bloodstain
2005: p. 80

■ "The woman should have been counselled not just on her grief but on her attitude. She was supposed to be helping police find a killer. Instead, she was taking an opportunity to attack the media."

Paul Toohey
The Killer Within
2007: p. 69

■ "[T]he ill-fated press conference where Joanne refused to speak, leaving Paul [Falconio] to answer all questions."[7]

Sue Williams
image caption in *And Then The Darkness*
2006

■ "She should be more open and she should stop manipulating the media as she has been doing."

Paul Wilson[8]
in *Bloodstain*
2005: p. 67

4 This is not true. Lees met Joan Falconio in June 1996 – five not six years earlier. Note the following statement by Nance/Nancy Murdoch.

5 Mother of Bradley John Murdoch; Under heading *Talk: Peter Falconio*, wikipedia.org; 14 November 2005, a Jachin (*sic*) states this: "Her drug scattered brain and psychopathic lies are costing us tax payers millions."

6 There were no certain marks on Lees' body to confirm her story of fleeing wildly and blindly in terror into the bush on a dark moonless night – through spiky spinifex grass, the underbrush, dead wood, mulga and gidgee trees – across the dirty red-brown sand. She was wearing Velcro-strap sandals and says she fell several times before throwing herself down onto the ground to hide under a small tree. Yet, there was no evidence on her, or in her hair, or on her clothing, or on the sticky adhesive on the tape which had become tangled in her hair and partially around an ankle: **no** bites, **no** burrs, **no** cuts, **no** grass, **no** leaves, **no** marks, **no** sand, **no** seeds, **no** soil, **no** spiderweb, **no** twigs, *etc.*, *etc.* Lees' clothes were analyzed. Nothing was found that supported her claim of having been chased through the bush or lying on the ground hiding from *the man*. **Nothing!** One author acted out Lees' alleged death-defying dash and ended up with *bush stuff* all over herself and on her clothing. (see *Dead Centre*; 2005: pp. 224-227).

7 For detailed information about Lees' evasive and bizarre behaviour in relation to the media, see Part XYZ.

8 Queensland-based criminologist at Bond University.

LEES is the principal character in the vanishing of Peter Falconio. A little has been written about him, the man she travelled with and whom she alleges was her life partner. A little more has been written about Bradley Murdoch who was convicted of alleged offences related to that alleged disappearance. But Lees is the person who the police originally and rightfully considered a suspect. Subsequently and suspiciously, she became the superstar witness for the prosecution, and then went on to make big money from her stories about Falconio going missing.

This writer questions Lees' stories – all of Lees' stories. So do others, many others. Everyone should question her stories because that is what critical thinking makes us do and it is such thinking that separates us from the gullible who unthinkingly accept everything Lees says. It seems some people accept everything because it is alleged that Lees is attractive. Of course attractiveness does not equate with truthfulness, but in the Falconio case this faulty form of thinking has occurred. (see Insert following).

Lees can only be one of two things: **i**. INNOCENT – not having prior knowledge of Falconio's disappearance, not having participated in any way with his disappearance, not having had any direct or indirect contact with Falconio since he allegedly disappeared; or, **ii**. GUILTY – having prior knowledge of Falconio's disappearance, having participated in some way with his disappearance, and/or having had direct or indirect contact with Falconio since he allegedly disappeared. This British woman cannot be both – **Lees must be either innocent or guilty**.

If she is innocent, as she has encouraged people to believe since Falconio went missing in the Northern Territory, Australia, on or about 14 July 2001, then the story Lees relates about her situation prior, during, and after his disappearance **is the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth**. What she states will make immediate sense. If what she says does not ring true, then it can be analysed and made sense of. What she claims can be verified, corroborated, or proved. What she declares amounts, in total, to a sound story which withstands rigorous questioning and provides us with reliable answers.

So now, ask yourself this question: *Is this what we have with the many versions of the stories from Joanne Lees?* Well authors of the literature do have individual interpretations of things that Lees alleges. But what those authors commenced with came (eventually) from that (allegedly) beautiful rosebud mouth of hers and/or from the keyboard that Lees used to prepare the typescript for her book. Ask yourself: *Is there consistency with her stories? Do her stories ring true? Do her stories explain the significant components of the case? When they are analysed, do her stories make sense? Is there evidence to corroborate everything she claims? Etc.*

As we all know, but sometimes need reminding – some handsome men can and do commit terrible capital crimes, and some attractive women can and do kill just as ruthlessly.

ANDREW DENTON:
*I think it was five hours later, and it was – **freezing cold**. Is that right?*
JOANNE LEES:
***Yes**.*
ANDREW DENTON:
And what were you wearing?
JOANNE LEES:
Board-shorts, t-shirt, sandals.

ABC Interview
9 October 2006

—

Lees claimed she was out in the Australian bush, lying on the ground in the middle of Winter at night for five to six ***cold hours*** *– with light clothing – yet Vince Millar the roadtrain driver found her* ***warm*** *and* ***clean**.*

Is this writer saying Lees killed Falconio? No. Because he does not know as the Falconio case has not been fully investigated with all the facts made public. (That Falconio's body has not been found confirms the incomplete police investigation. Is he really dead?) What this writer is saying is he believes **Lees has knowledge of Falconio's disappearance**, knowledge that she has not declared, and that she participated, either directly or indirectly, in that disappearance. What this writer is saying is that he is not beguiled by "rosebud lips" and "baby blue eyes" which must never be accepted as indicators of innocence.

If she is guilty, as she has encouraged people not to believe since Falconio went missing on or about 14 July 2001, then the story she relates about her situation prior, during, and after his disappearance **will not be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth**. What she states will not make sense. If what she says seems true, an analysis of it will find that it is not credible. What she claims cannot be wholly verified, corroborated, or proved. What she declares amounts, in total, to a story that cannot withstand rigorous questioning and provide reliable answers.

So now, ask yourself these questions: *Is this what we have with the many versions of the many stories from Lees? Is there consistency with her stories? Do her stories ring true? Do her stories explain the significant components of the case? When they are analysed, do all her stories make sense? Is there evidence to corroborate everything she claims? Etc.*

As we all know, but sometimes also need reminding: We are prone to believe what we want to believe. We shy from the uncomfortable, the unsettling, the upsetting. We seek closure, and to get it we sometimes turn our backs on things we ought not to.[9] And when it seems too much for us, or we do not want to engage with a difficult matter, we deceive ourselves, and others, by saying the experts can handle it, or the courts will deal with it, or it's not our business, *etc*.

It is simply not possible for Lees to be both – innocent and guilty. She is either one or the other. Being innocent has a large number of components all of which are associated with honesty, certainty, integrity, *etc*. Whereas guilty has a large number of components all of which are associated with dishonesty, uncertainty, and lack of integrity. You of course must provide your own answers to the posed questions, then formulate your own beliefs about Lees' innocence or guilt. And this writer encourages you to read the books listed in the References, particularly Lees' book in which she says the following: "I hope...you will have all your questions answered."[10] Make up your own mind, do not blindly accept what Lees has said or what is declared in the official narrative.

Finally on this point, no moral person who has a critical mind could accept the Northern Territory downplaying all the evidence that did not support guilt and proclaimed DNA evidence ("the lynchpin"[11]) would decide the case. Such appalling legal action is the stuff of **kangaroo courts** – but that is what happened.

9 The American philosopher and psychologist William James noted an observation in his book *The Will To Believe*; 1897: "As a rule **we disbelieve all facts and theories for which we have no use**." (added emphasis) Nearly 2000 years earlier, Julius Caesar (100-44BC) included these words in his work *DE BELLO GALLICO*: "Men are nearly always willing to **believe what they wish**." (added emphasis) Even earlier in 349 BC, the Athenian philosopher and statesman Demosthenes said the following in his classic *OLYNTHIACS:* "Nothing is so easy as to deceive one's self; **for what we wish, we readily believe**." (added emphasis)

10 *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. xiii.

11 The word lynchpin* was uttered by the prosecution lawyer Rex Wild in the Darwin court on 7 December 2005. It is a **devious and deceptive** word as there was no sound legal evidence to convict Murdoch of anything. If you review all the evidence presented by the prosecution it is total rubbish. And this is why the **alleged DNA evidence** took on such an exaggerated level of importance. **Without DNA evidence, the case against Murdoch collapses**. So it was absolutely essential DNA evidence be found to incriminate him. It is a fact that any biological laboratory can fake DNA evidence any day of the week. Just saying DNA evidence has not been faked means nothing, because DNA can be faked** and when the need arises, **DNA evidence is faked**. Never forget, we are referring to **corrupt** and **corruptible** human beings not God's little angels. (* Figuratively, Murdoch was to be lynched, so the **official lynchmob** needed a lynchpin; ** DNA evidence can be faked by wilfully contaminating items to be used as evidence with the DNA of the person who is being set up for a conviction. It is extremely easy to do and it is believed it was done to ensure Murdoch was convicted. That corrupt evidence was "the lynchpin." DNA evidence can also be **created** in the laboratory. For a summary of that process, see: **i**. Andrew Pollack. *DNA evidence can be fabricated, scientists show*; The New York Times; 18 August 2009; and, **ii**. *DNA evidence can be fabricated and planted at crime scenes, scientists warn*; dailymail.co.uk; 19 August 2009.)

CLAIMS BY LEES

Joanne Lees wrote a book after the incident that she alleges occurred north of Barrow Creek in the Northern Territory on 14 July 2001 – as portentous, in a much smaller way, as Bastille Day for those with an eye for French details. Titled *No Turning Back*, the following appears on the rear of the dust cover: "My intention is simple – to take the reader on the same journey I took, and have them experience the real truth of it." Not only are these words grammatically incorrect, critical readers will find **Lees' so-called real truth is anything but the truth**. Let us start with her Preface.

The first paragraph contains this statement: "I was almost raped and murdered."[12] Rape and murder, in the context of the Falconio disappearance as it was allegedly experienced by Lees, are **beliefs**. There is no evidence confirming the male person (*the man*), who she alleges killed Falconio then abducted her, ever had the intention of raping her and/or murdering her. **Not one shred of evidence**. Of course it is understandable Lees may have felt that was what would happen, if the whole incident itself ever did happen. But feelings and beliefs are not conclusive proof. This writer does not say this with the wish of discounting such possibilities which women face every day. But for Lees to claim "I was almost raped and murdered" is not proved and thus it is false when she says on the dust cover it is the "real truth." It is a belief. That some person wished to do that to her, or planned to do that is speculation, **but not proved truth**. This type of statement helps sales, which is why they appear on the covers of books.

A few lines below, Lees writes these words: "the murder of my boyfriend, Peter Falconio, generated massive and continuous interest."[13] Well again there is no conclusive proof Falconio was killed. And there is also no proof that he, at the time of his alleged disappearance, was her boyfriend. People have reported her arguing and striking him prior the alleged disappearance. That Falconio had, in July 2001, been travelling with Lees is not disputed. But whether it was in the context of a serious intimate relationship is questioned. The facts suggest a falling out, which in turn could be associated with a killing, a staged crime scene, a disappearance, *etc*.

That there was massive interest is not disputed. But Lees fails to declare a considerable amount of that interest was promoted by her calculated refusal to declare her situation to the international media. By persistently refusing to communicate, she diverted the media's attention onto herself and away from the disappearance of Falconio, who was, she alleges, her beloved boyfriend. This is well documented in the literature and her silence is described in the literature as being "pig-headed."[14] As for continuous interest, Lees' own earlier comments belie, even contradict, what she claims about that. The cops were still involved but, as Robin Bowles notes, they were flummoxed. According to Bowles, the assistant police commissioner of the Northern Territory, John Daulby, admitted this: "We've run out of clues and we've run out of ideas."[15] Thus, news broadcasts about the case had died down because the media had nothing to report or broadcast to the public.

12 *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. xi.

13 *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. xi.

14 *The Killer Within*; 2007: p.63.

15 *Dead Centre*; 2005: p. 115.

DEIFICATION[16] OF LEES

■ "The first thing you register about Lees are her dazzling looks. She is even prettier, in the flesh, than in all those snatched photographs. She gleams with lustrous good health: great teeth, a shiny swing of **fashionably jagged long black hair**, and a radiant bright-blue gaze. **She has a lovely figure** and is wearing a wraparound dress which shows off all her curves and a hint of décolletage."[17] (added emphasis)

■ "[T]here was a feeling of her **being terribly alone** and unprotected **like a motherless child**." (added emphasis)

Ginny Dougary
entertainment.timesonline.co.uk
30 September 2006

■ "They [Lees & Falconio] were just such a lovely couple."

Jennifer James[18]
yorkshirepost.co.uk
17 July 2001

■ "'Throughout the five years of the investigation and trial, sometimes I felt it would have been easier and less painful if I hadn't survived,' she says, shaking her head. '**If I'd been the one that died**'."[19] (added emphasis)

Joanne Lees
Daily Mirror
9 October 2006

■ "Joanne Lees was the perfect media victim: young and photogenic, with raven hair and **luminescent skin**."[20] (added emphasis)

Kathy Marks
The Independent
30 July 2001

■ "Lees' story – as the naive, **pretty tourist subjected to unimaginable torment** in one of the world's most inhospitable landscapes." (added emphasis)

Perry Middlemiss
Matilda: *Weekend Round-Up*
31 July 2007

■ "[T]he judge[21] directly intervened in Wild's examination to ask Lees direct questions about her 'emotional feeling' during her ordeal. It was at these points that Lees began to really cry."

Network Against Prohibition
napnt.org
13 February 2010

■ "I prepared...to hear the full version from the lips of the heroine tourist, as she was already being described."

Richard Shears
Bloodstain
2005: p. 31
(cont.)

16 As used here, deification means to exalt or idealize.

17 Rubbish writing like this appeals to those who need to be entertained. It is not writing that stems from critical thinking or moral reasoning.

18 Mother of Joanne Lees.

19 This poor miserable wretch of a victim. Oh how she suffered.

20 What sort of anatomical aberration is luminescent skin?

21 The person who intervened in the lawyer's examination is not a judge. No person who really is a judge interrupts court proceedings to ask any witness about her/his emotions. That the purported judge (Brian Martin*) did this in the case related to Falconio's disappearance confirms he was conducting a **show trial**. Any purported judge who asks a witness to pour out emotional feelings has only one purpose in mind – **to influence the jury with tears and theatrics**. Court decorum demands behaviour in line with objectivity, not stimulated outburst involving weeping and sobbing. Yes, witnesses do occasionally cry and this is entirely understandable. But no real judge would ever interrupt court proceedings and ask a witness to respond subjectively. It is obvious Martin was not an ethical judge and that he wilfully conducted a **sham of a trial** – a sham having the primary purpose of demonizing then convicting Murdoch. Note that not once during this **show trial** did Martin ask Murdoch to reveal his emotional feelings to the jury. And why did this so-called judge fail to ask Murdoch the same question he asked of Lees? Because Murdoch was deemed guilty before the trial started. (* On 28 May 2010, ntnews.com.au reported Martin was about to retire: "He sat on the Bradley John Murdoch trial in 2005, but said he did not generally reflect on any of his cases." No. Not for one moment can we have this corrupt ex-judge reflecting on the fact he conducted a **show trial** at Darwin in 2005. That might bother Brian's conscience [Does he have one?] and ruin his retirement. For Martin, it would be best if that case was all forgotten about and Murdoch was left to die behind bars for a crime documented evidence says **he did not commit**.)

■ "She was **a lovely girl**, a nice, fairly innocent kind of girl who, once you'd got to know her, had a very outgoing personality. But generally, she was quiet and soft. Peter came around a couple of times to pick her up, and he seemed **a lovely guy** too, also very quiet and gentle.... They seemed well matched."

Gary Sullivan
in *And Then The Darkness*
2006: p. 47

■ "She finds a spot and buries herself in the bush with trees and scrub.... She curled up into the **foetal position**, a bit **like a rabbit**. She covers her eyes, nobody can see me, doesn't want to know." (added emphasis)

Rex Wild
timesonline.co.uk
17 October 2005

■ "With her **black**, **glossy hair** cut into a neat bob just above her shoulders, a **flawless complexion**, **baby blue eyes**, **rose-bud lips** and a **dazzling white smile**, she looked like a **porcelain doll**." (added emphasis)

■ "With her pale skin now tanned and her glossy dark hair always worn down to brush her shoulders, **she looked more beautiful than ever**. She was shy at first, and Nick loved to tease her and watch her blush." (added emphasis)

■ "[S]he looked stunning: she's slimmed down markedly, losing at least 10 kilograms of weight, so her round, babyish face was now sharply defined with striking cheekbones, and she'd grown her dark hair long and straight, a fashionable fringe skimmed her blue eyes. In place of the old T-shirts, comfy shorts and baggy jeans, she was **stylishly elegant in a beige sleeveless wrap-around top, designer denims and gold sandals**." (added emphasis)

(Not satisfied with telling her readers how *flawless* and *stunning* Lees appeared, and how she had lost **10 kilograms of weight**, Williams had a disgraceful dig at Murdoch's friend who Williams said was "a heavy, tough-looking woman," who was "**bulked up**" at the court case. p. 277; added emphasis)

■ "Joanne continued to ignore the assembled photographers, however, as **she kissed each member of the family** before climbing into the black Ford sedan with dark tinted windows that came for her every day." (added emphasis)

Sue Williams
And Then The Darkness
2006: pp. 11, 50, 276, 284

■ "Had she died in the Outback, Joanne would have been the **perfect**, **beautiful**, **young victim of a horrific crime**." (added emphasis)

Ros Wynne-Jones
mirror.co.uk
9 October 2006

What Lees wore – "a beige sleeveless wrap-around top, designer denims and gold sandals" – was more significant to one author than the miscarriage of justice that took place in the Darwin courthouse.

And in her book, Lees admitted that she only agreed to participate in a media interview because: "maybe it would help find fresh clues if I did something."[22] Obviously she wanted to rekindle interest in the case, so she did it by agreeing to appear on British television where she was interviewed by Martin Bashir. (In 1995, Bashir interviewed Princess Diana about her strained royal relationship. With Lees, he interviewed another, would-be it seems, princess about her strained media relationship.) That is the story, the incomplete story, Lees served up to the public. Of course she completely failed to mention she was paid the goodly sum of A$120,000 (£50,000) for that ITV interview aired on 19 March 2002. Though to be fair, she did say, the interview would "help me financially."[23] In fact, it was just the start of the financial help stemming from Falconio's disappearance. Lees made a lot of money in the years ahead. (see Part XYZ, Insert)

However, Lees' desire to "help find fresh clues" seems to have had its limits because some months later, reporter Rod McGuirk stated (highbeam.com) these words about her: "A year after her boyfriend Peter Falconio vanished into the central Australian outback, British travel agent Joanne Lees no longer returns phone calls from police who are searching for his killer."[24] Whether true or not is hard to say, but highbeam.com is a significant website and Lees did not contradict McGuirk in her book.

Some people have said Lees was **temperamental**, others noted she was **self-centred**. That the police and the media had difficulty with her from very early in the case is not disputed in the literature by anyone. (see Part R, Insert) In her book, she documents a new and improved version of the (alleged) incident which became the core of the official narrative. And with regard to some components of the alleged incident, the new versions are disturbingly different from the original versions which Lees declared immediately after the incident and which **the jury was never told about**.

At the end of her Preface (p. xiii), we find these three sentences: "I know there are several books being published about what happened to me and Pete. It astonished me that they could be written when none of the authors have ever spoken to me or even my close friends and family. I refuse to read these books but friends tell me that some accounts give the impression that they know what I felt and experienced."[25] As you can see, Lees is quite open about having a closed mind – **ignorance is bliss**.

All the good books having the disappearance of Falconio as a major theme **raise significant questions**. This writer believes the authors (see References) did not merely write about what happened to Lees and Falconio, as Lees claimed in her biography bearing the subtitle *My Journey*. (**I**, **me**, and **my** are essential to egoists.) Said authors were stimulated to write about the incongruity, the bizarreness, and the many unanswered serious questions stemming from what Lees claimed. Yes, Falconio did disappear. But it was and is the words and actions of Lees that have prompted so many **serious considerations** from **serious authors** – considerations for **serious readers** who no doubt want **serious answers**, which no reader gets in Lees' book.

22 *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. 144.

23 *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. 145.

24 *NT: A year after Falconio disppearance, Lees loses contact.* highbeam.com; 10 July 2002.

25 *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. xiii.

Returning to Lees' first of the three quoted sentences. She does not say Pete and me, she wrote "**me and Pete**." Falconio is missing, officially presumed dead,[26] yet the first and foremost person in Lees' version of the incident is "me." Lees claims Falconio was murdered then his body was spirited away for a *back-of-Bourke*[27] burial in the evil hours of the night, and she is writing about "me," and "me," and "me" *ad nauseam*. (Falconio, if you ever read this, the best thing you ever did in relation to Lees was to leave that self-centred thing.)

This writer does not know if what Lees claims in her second sentence is true: "It astonished me that they could be written when none of the authors have ever spoken to me or even my close friends and family." (Given she made so many contradictory statements about the alleged incident, no one can rely on anything she says about it.)

That she had secreted herself somewhere in England is conveniently forgotten by Lees. (It might have been a bit of a wild goose chase for any author to find her to get serious answers to serious questions.) But on reading a Robin Bowles' book, we start to see the other side of the story which Lees lied about:

"In my open letter, I asked, 'Joanne, is it any wonder we are all so concerned? You've not spoken to the media to dispel doubts, and avoided giving any information to anyone, including me, despite my **two written invitations to do so**. Yet you challenged the accuracy of books about the case. Having read out several written statements about wanting to be left alone to get on with your life; having told your friends that the Bashir interview was done in the hope it would get the media off your back once and for all; having told the court that 'people's curiosity has made my life very difficult' and that you've 'had to move house eight times' and that you hate seeing your photo on the front pages of the papers, I'm curious about why you are now planning to write a book and engender more publicity. **Is it for more money?** Or will you finally tell the whole truth and nothing but the truth? I am not alone in raising these questions. They are raised in the interests of fairness and justice to all parties affected by **this tragic and unfinished story**."[28] (added emphasis)

At the same place in her book, Bowles goes on to say: "I did not get a reply, and unfortunately she answered none of the questions in her book." True to form, Lees was working at her devious best when she wrote "none of the authors have ever spoken to me." It may have been true – deceptively true. However, at least one author wrote – **twice** – and implored Lees to communicate. Lees must have been too busy counting her money to bother with truth and justice.

Then we have Lees' stupefying third sentence: "I refuse to read these books but friends tell me that some accounts give the impression that they know what I felt and experienced." What Lees wrote is partially true as the genre[29] of literature in which books she refers to allows authors to speculate on and to subjectively describe feelings, moods, thoughts, *etc*. The books that Lees refers to, she does not name titles or authors just lumps everything under "accounts," are not scientific reports on mechanical devices. They are all works

26 Never forget this, Peter Falconio is only **presumed** dead by Northern Territory officials – **there is no conclusive proof** he is dead. That Falconio has not been seen by officials, that there was a court case in which a person was found guilty of causing his death, and because Lees says he is dead, **does not prove a thing**. So-called dead people turn up unexpectedly more often than statistics reveal. People are missing for many reasons and not all of them go missing because they were murdered then their bodies hidden.

27 In the vernacular of Australia, the phrase *back of Bourke* is used to describe an isolated uninhabited area. Ironically, the findings of investigations conducted by this writer suggest that Falconio might literally be buried back of Bourke which is located in New South Wales. (see Part A, Map; Back Matter, Summary)

28 *Rough Justice*; 2007: pp. 209-210.

29 Faction, which is a combination of fiction and fact. Also referred to as non-fiction novels.

about human beings and are literary attempts to detail, interpret, relate *etc.*, what the alleged Barrow Creek incident was all about. Lees has not comprehended this, and again her egoism comes to the fore when she writes about "what I felt and experienced." The tragedy of her work is that she had an absolutely perfect opportunity to answer the many questions raised in the other books published prior to hers. But Lees defiantly declared: "I refuse to read these books." Obviously, she did not want to answer any of the questions swirling around her many versions of the alleged incident. So she ignored all those books and wrote her own to suit **her own egoistical needs**. Lees admits this on the dust cover. She says: "The book is for me." As for Peter Falconio, he got some words in small type on page v. But no related details, no year of birth or death, no place of death (Is he really dead?), just two little words: "For Pete" and that's it.

Her Preface ends with this rot: "I hope that by the time you have read my story you will have all your questions answered."[30] Lees then proceeds to tell her story which does not answer, in full, any one of the serious questions posed by several serious authors and by who knows how many millions of people familiar with the case of Falconio. Lees' book is another of her stories. This writer agrees entirely with the substance of Robin Bowles' concerns:

"I read Joanne Lees' book last night. It's **self-serving**,[31] **self-congratulatory and full of padding** about sunsets, swimming laps in various pools and how grateful Lees is to this or that friend who believed her and supported her. But **it fails to answer vital questions**. After all, a man has been sentenced to **28 years** in one of the toughest prisons in Australia. If there are inaccuracies in the story, this could be a **miscarriage of justice**."[32] (added emphasis)

There are too many questionable claims made by Lees in her book to be addressed here. However, some must be highlighted as they cannot go unexposed. In chapter two, a point worthy of psychological analysis is raised. Lees did not have to reveal anything about this point as her readers would never have determined it took place. That itself is significant as it suggests Lees was not merely relating some little event, but that she fells guilty about what transpired and by relating the associated story, as Reik[33] has told us, it seems she attempted to absolve her guilt. Prior to their arrival in Australia, Lees and Falconio travelled in South-East Asia. There, while crossing the border from Thailand to Cambodia to visit Angkor Wat, Lees said that a moneybelt they had was stolen from **her pack**.

Lees claims that for two days neither her nor Falconio realized they had, she alleges, been robbed of "a few hundred US dollars, credit cards and flight tickets"[34] from Bangkok to Sydney and presumably onward. Yes, such thefts do happen. But that Lees claims neither her nor Falconio noticed for two days beggars belief. People who are not neophyte travellers (Lees and Falconio had travelled to several countries before they embarked on their around-the-world tour) know where their money, their credit cards, and their tickets are at all times. If you believe Lees and Falconio were innocently sightseeing around Cambodia not having a clue were their valuables were, and

30 *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. xiii.

31 The dust jacket of Lees' hardcover book shows not one, not two, but **FIVE images of her**.

32 Robin Bowles. *The crucial questions Joanne Lees fails to answer*. crikey.com.au; 10 October 2006. Another excellent article about how Lees' stories changed is written by Roger Maynard. *How Joanne Lees' story has changed over five years*. crikey.com.au; 4 October 2006.

33 In *The Unknown Murderer*; 1949: p. 156, the psychoanalyst Theodore Reik explains how guilty people try to resolve their feelings of guilt by telling (writing and/or talking) about the incident that causes them guilt. This may be the reason why Lees wrote about the moneybelt which she alleges was stolen. There was no need for her to relate this incident. In a general sense, it reflects poorly on Lees and Falconio and it is not essential for the understanding of her book or of her South-East Asian travels with Falconio. It is only three-quarters of a page in length and Lees could have written far more interesting things about her impressions of Angkor Wat, together with an image of that ancient complex of temples in Cambodia. In *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. 15, Lees says that she and Falconio "had an awesome time visiting the ancient temples," but then she wrote unnecessary words about a moneybelt. Because Lees was inconsistent with the stories she told about the alleged incident at Barrow Creek, her moneybelt story must be questioned as it **does not have** the ring of truth. Something illegal requiring payment – the purchase of drugs or a passport, for example – could have taken place when Lees and Falconio were in Cambodia and/or Thailand. That would explain the money which Lees says was stolen. If this is true, Lees would be guilty and if that bothered her – it seems to have – it was that feeling which might have compelled her to focus on telling the story about the moneybelt to assuage her guilt.

34 *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. 15.

allegedly paying all their expenses (living & travel) from what they had in their "pockets," you might believe anything. For **two days** in the tropics, Lees implies she and Falconio never looked in their packs, never changed their clothes or underwear, never brushed their teeth, and **never asked each other** about the security of their valuables. Then it gets more interesting, because in the five case-related books that contain images, there are **no images** of Lees and/or Falconio in Cambodia: Nepal **yes**, Thailand **yes**, Australia **yes**, but no images Lees or Falconio took in Cambodia. For such a story to have occurred in such a famous place (Angkor Wat temple complex), it is puzzling that there is not one related image of a temple, or of Lees there, or of Falconio there, or of both of them there – even in Lees' book.

Recall that in Part F of this book some of the entrepreneurial skills of Falconio are revealed. It seems he was a bit of a wheeler-dealer, and that he made money by buying on one side of a border (France) later selling at a profit on the other side (Britain). And in parts of the world, it is possible to buy (and sell) everything imaginable. You can buy babies (tragic but true), you can buy drugs, you can buy passports, *etc*. And if Falconio was planning to disappear in the future, another passport would be essential if his legal passport was left behind to give the impression his disappearance had not been staged.[35]

Another possibility is that the US dollars that Lees said were stolen were actually travellers cheques.[36] (She did not use the word cash.) Devious people who want more money have been known to *lose* their travellers cheques, or have them *stolen*. Then, on reporting this false happening, the *lost*/*stolen* cheques are usually replaced without too many questions being asked by the company that issued the original cheques. With some nerve and a concocted story (for example: *I left my pack for just a minute and came back and found everything stolen....*), it is possible for travellers to double their dollars.

Another possibility is that Falconio did buy a passport with the money – Lees never said exactly how much was involved, but she did say they had "no money." (At hand? At home? At a bank?) It is hard to believe they were travelling with only a few hundred US dollars as there were two of them and allegedly they were on an around-the-world trip. But because later statements she made in Australia were so inconsistent, her words just cannot be relied on for the truth.

Another possibility is that they bought drugs with their money then took those drugs with them to Australia for resale. (Recall Falconio's entrepreneurial activities in France and Britain. Also note that in January 2001, which is when Lees and Falconio flew from Bangkok to Sydney, custom controls for drugs were not as tight as they are now after 11 September 2001.) Claiming credit cards and airline tickets were also stolen makes a nice cover story. Credit cards and airline tickets are replaceable, and Lees said that was done, presumably in Bangkok, with the help of friends back in Britain with whom she had worked with at the Thomas Cook travel agency chain.

Deception, dishonesty, and **drugs** could have been part of this whole episode in Cambodia and Thailand.

35 It seems passports were found in the Kombi after Falconio vanished. But this does not mean Falconio did not have a passport after the alleged Barrow Creek incident. He could have purchased one in Asia enroute to Australia. Or, he could have purchased one after he arrived in Sydney. It seems a used air ticket was found which revealed Falconio flew back to Thailand before he and Lees commenced their road trip in Australia. (see Richard Shears. *Bloodstain*; 2005: p. 133) Given his father was born in Italy, it is possible Falconio had an Italian passport. This stems from the *ius sanguinis* (Latin: law of blood) legal principle. **Falconio was entitled to hold an Italian passport** and he might have had one. If he did hold Italian and British passports, any air trip he took from Sydney to Bangkok does look like an illegal drug venture. When he lived in the British south, it is said Falconio would buy duty-free liquor in France then take it home to sell. Buying illegal drugs in Thailand to sell in Australia is the same concept, but **the profit margin is far greater**. One of Falconio's tutors (Dr. Kassim Gidado) remarked about his former student. He said Falconio was a "very determined young man." (see Roger Maynard. *Where's Peter?*; 2005: p. 48) Perhaps transporting drugs to be sold during their Australian trip and which were hidden behind the panels* inside the Kombi was why Falconio was eager to leave Sydney. Whether Lees knew about anything like this is not known by this writer. It is unlikely Falconio kept his flight to Bangkok a secret from her. (While he was away, did she rendezvous with Reilly?) It is reasonable to believe she would have been aware of illegal drugs hidden in the van. In fact, that might have been a reason** why she was not happy when leaving Sydney. Smoking dope is one thing, but transporting large quantities of drugs is a far more serious crime in Australia. (* Relined by Falconio and his friend Paul Dale. see Richard Shears. *Bloodstain*; 2005: p. 107; ** Other reasons might have been she had fallen out with Falconio and/or she was starting to enjoy her sexual freedom in Sydney, a big city which she liked.)

36 In 2000, when Lees and Falconio left Britain, more people used travellers cheques than they do today.

A witness who is inconsistent with extremely important facts should not be excused because of some tears – but Lees the superstar was repeatedly.

DENIALS, DOWNPLAYING, DENIGRATION, SELF-PITY in No Turning Back by Joanne Lees

■ "I never told Pete about Nick [Reilly]. It had been a momentary madness." (p. 31; Nick was Lees' secret sexual activity in Sydney, but that was not some momentary madness as she deceitfully claimed. While the police were out looking for Falconio, Lees was emailing Nick hoping that they would meet in Berlin.)

■ "I purchased a return flight ticket from Brisbane to Sydney at the Ansett desk [at Alice Springs]." (p.47; Lees described her flying to Sydney, without Falconio, as *a holiday within a holiday*.)

■ "He...picked up his cannabis.... I smoked a little but soon passed it back." (p. 50; An admission, but then Lees downplays her dope smoking by saying it was his cannabis not theirs.)

■ "I couldn't be sure about his hair." (p. 81; But based on Lees' original words, media releases declared the person alleged to be involved in the Barrow Creek incident had "straight hair to the shoulder." Murdoch did not, so Lees denied her original words.)

■ "I don't know why we didn't speak up." (p. 87; Lees blamed Helen Jones for a situation that Lees willingly entered into.)

■ "I wish that I had spoken up, had told them I was struggling to cope, but all I was focused on was finding Pete." (p. 92; It has been claimed Lees was offered but that she refused counseling. Being focused on "finding Pete" was not how Lees handled the media which she refused to communicate with.)

■ "I doubt if anyone stopped to wonder what the other ten questions were." (p. 103; Lees attempts to downplay the fact that she refused to answer questions from the media, simple innocuous questions which were presented to her in writing. see below)

1. Can you talk us through what happened?
2. How are you coping?
3. Have you any idea why you and Peter might have been targeted?
4. Exactly how near did the attacker and his dog get to you when you were hiding in the bush?
5. How come he left no footprints?
6. What feelings do you have about your assailant?
7. Can you talk about the last day you spent with Peter and your time at the Camel Cup? [Was Falconio really there?]
8. There have been suggestions that you had a row with Peter at the Camel Cup. Is that true, and if so, what was it about?
9. Did you have a feeling that you were being watched?
10. Did you and Peter plan to marry?

Roger Maynard
Where's Peter?
2005: pp. 109-110

These questions are reasonable, basic, and straightforward. They are not devious or meant to entrap. But Lees **do not answer** any of them and **gave no credible reason** why she would not answer.

(cont.)

■ "nothing I could do about it." (p. 131; Numerous times in her book, Lees tells readers how she could not be held responsible for her actions. Someone else was always to blame.)

■ "No matter what I did or where I went there was always a dark cloud hanging over me." (p. 137; self-pity at its best)

■ "What choice did I have?" (p. 140; poor me the victim)

■ "I was alone, with no phone or money, at the mercy of the authorities." (p. 141; There is lots of *oh-woe-is-me* type statements throughout Lees' book.)

■ "I can't believe I agreed to an interview." (p. 145)

■ "I sat in the ward and thought about how there was no one to shield and protect me.... Life continued as normal for everybody else, but it had stopped for me." (p. 155)

■ "I was completely alone." (p. 156)

■ "I was sitting listening to the service and thinking how beautiful it all was and I could hear someone sobbing, as if their heart was breaking. It was me." (p. 157)

■ "I looked so lost and vulnerable. (p. 172)

■ "I felt sorry for that girl.... I could hardly believe that girl was me.... I was the victim." (p, 173)

■ "I became angrier and angrier at the catalogue of errors and the way the police had contributed to the psychological trauma that I had suffered." (p. 195)

■ "I was really daunted by the trial and it frightened me that people could think that Murdoch was innocent and could judge me so harshly without ever meeting me." (p. 198; Lees wanted members of the public, the court, and **especially the jury** to judge Murdoch harshly though probably none had ever met him. She seems to be incapable of thinking in a non-egoistical way.)

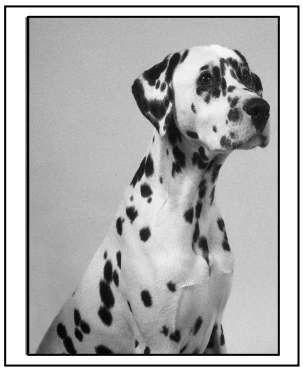
■ "I was a victim and a witness" (pp. 250, 252)

Lees wrote her book is "for me" and she meant it. You might read half a library before finding something as bloated with self-pity, excuses, and maudlin malarkey. Lees answers none of the serious questions of the case. She clarifies none of the unknowns. And, she makes statements contradicting what she initially claimed. Readers who struggle to the end will not be enlightened about the hound that transformed from a heeler to a Dalmatian; about the vehicle the cops could not find in all of Australia; about the medium-build man with shoulder-length hair who grew into massive Murdoch who always had short hair, about all those hours under a little mulga tree on that cold dark night hiding from a rapist with his ***dog***[37] *and a* ***torch****, then showing up miraculously* ***warm*** *and* ***clean****. Etc. All this from the woman who refused to answer this difficult media question: Did you and Peter plan to marry? That Lees refused to answer could lead people to conclude she really did have it in for Peter Falconio. Or was she stalling so he could get away from Australia?*

37 Whenever it suited her or the official narrative, Lees' story changed. Below is an image of a **heeler** which is the breed of dog that Lees claims was in the vehicle allegedly driven by *the man* on 14 July 2001.

heeler
aka
Australian cattle dog

But Murdoch's faithful dog Jack was a **Dalmatian**. This undeniable fact would have spoilt the show trial, so Lees' evidence had to be massaged. And it was. In court, she said the dog that *the man* had with him was a Dalmatianlike dog.



Dalmatian
aka
coach dog, firehouse dog

A two-year-old child could spot the difference. But for the show trial put on by **corrupt judge Brian Martin**, highly significant evidence was worked over to **fool the jury**.

ENDING

In 2005, Robin Bowles asked this straightforward obvious question about Joanne Lees: "What was she hiding?" (p. 101) The same question must be asked again today – What is she hiding? – because Lees failed to enlighten the readers with her book. That her book made a considerable sum of money for Lees is certain. But it is just as certain that her book also did nothing for **truth** and **justice**.

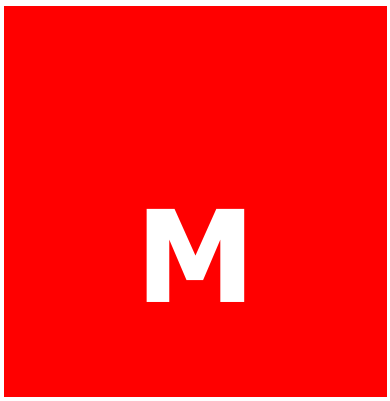
Also in 2005, Roger Maynard wrote about Lees' behaviour with this sentence: "[W]hy did the young woman who survived such a frightening experience, which attracted the sympathy and understanding of all those who read about her [alleged] ordeal, behave so **oddly** in the weeks, months and years that followed?" (p. 4; added emphasis). Certainly that author was being charitable by using the adverb oddly. We could also say her behaviour was suspicious and the cops rightly were suspicious of her.

And in 2007, Paul Toohey, who wrote about Lees in his book on the Falconio case, described her abnormal refusal to communicate with the media as "pig-headed silence." (p. 63) A big blunt adjective, but **pig-headed is the plain truth**. So what are we to make of Lees, and her self-pity, and all her strange silence? Contrary to what she claimed, the media did not wilfully distort things in the beginning. The fact is, there was nothing to distort because Lees refused to communicate with the international media.

It is reasonable to believe Lees behaved so oddly, to use Maynard's word, because she herself did not know what her stories were. She was making them up on the go and there is evidence of this in the literature which confirms her stories kept changing. This is a characteristic of people **who are telling lies**.

It is also reasonable to believe that by not communicating with the media – at one time Lees stipulated there were to be no TV cameras filming her – Lees prevented coverage of the alleged incident which she claims occurred north of Barrow Creek in the Northern Territory. If Falconio was on the run, and Lees would have known of that, it would be in the interest of both of them that he not be identified and stopped. Falconio needed a couple of days to get to an international airport and to get beyond Australian news broadcast areas. Newspaper and TV images of Lees in conjunction with alleged-murder stories would have raised Falconio's public profile. Taking a flight to, or making flight connections to Bangkok, Hong Kong, Singapore, for example, then flying back to Europe would only have been possible if no official caught him. With a false passport and with Lees stalling for him as long as she could back in Australia, Falconio might have made it to Europe, or gone elsewhere. They are plausible scenarios.

Whether Lees' bizarre behaviour reflected a personality disorder, or whether she was just stupidly stubborn, or whether she was stalling the media to help Falconio with insurance and/or drug scams, or whether he is buried in the Outback, needs more focused attention. That there was a related trial in Darwin **means nothing** as facts confirm the show trial of Murdoch was set up by a kangaroo court. To address this reality, we must **find Falconio** – **dead or alive**. ■



MURDOCH

CONCERN
That highly-cautious Bradley Murdoch stopped two people on a highway, then executed one, then let the witness escape, then allegedly took away the dead body – with no explicable motive – is not credible.

INSERTS
MURDOCH DID NOT DO IT
DEMONIZATION OF MURDOCH
NEGATIVE MURDOCH PUBLICITY PRIOR TRIAL

STATISTICS
inserts 3, notes 17, pages 14

PREFACE

■ "I just cannot understand how a jury could have found Murdoch guilty **beyond reasonable doubt**. Sure he is no angel but to me it seems **he was set up from the beginning**." (added emphasis)

Anonymous
in *Dead Centre*
2009: p. iii

■ "Bradley John Murdoch took the stand. He said he was set by James Hepi, his former business partner who planted DNA evidence, possibly from cigarette butts to frame him."[1]

Derek Barry
Woolly Days (blog)
googleusercontent.com
16 October 2006

■ "[Grant Algie] also claimed police manipulated evidence against Bradley Murdoch, 47, from Broome, Western Australia."

Victoria Bone
Falconio 'may not be dead'
mirror.co.uk
6 December 2005

■ "He was furious that Tom's collar had been pulled so tight that she [*sic*] could barely swallow and had nearly starved to death."[2]

■ "But I couldn't find anyone in Broome who'd ever seen Murdoch with a beard or long hair."

■ "I again wondered how Joanne Lees could not have noticed his missing front teeth."[3]

Robin Bowles
Dead Centre
2005: pp. 149, 248, 300

■ "Murdoch has vehemently protested his innocence throughout... he says over and over again that he was 'stitched up because the cops needed a solution.' He was, he said, the 'fall guy'."[4]

■ "[W]hy...did Miss Lees manage to get her description of her attacker **so wrong**? He was, she said, of medium build and with long hair; Murdoch stands 6ft 4in [193 cms] and had a crew cut. He has no front teeth but Joanne did not notice that. She thought the dog was red and brown coloured; Murdoch's dog is a [white-with-black-spots] Dalmatian." (added emphasis)

Natalie Clarke
dailymail.co.uk
2 May 2008

■ "Brad Murdoch was/is a bad bastard, but I don't believe he was responsible for Falconio's disappearance."

former Police Officer (served in NT)
email (source to Noble)
26 April 2010

1 See Part H, AllExperts 25 July 2010.

2 Tom was Murdoch's cat. He liked animals and he was known to take Tom with him on his cross-country trips. Kindness to animals is a sign Murdoch is not cruel as some have described him.

3 This is a troubling fact. It is believed Lees did not notice and then later mention those missing front teeth because the person she spoke with (*c.*10 kilometres north of Barrow Creek) did not have front teeth missing. This strongly suggests the person Lees spoke with – *the man* – was **not** Murdoch. Note that the eyewitness who spoke with Lees and Falconio at the Barrow Creek pub on the night of 14 July 2001, also did not mention the person who identified himself as Murdoch had any missing front teeth. (see Part F, Insert) According to the eyewitness, that person said he was Murdoch – but that person does not correspond with the known physical features of Murdoch in 2001. According to the eyewitness, he and Lees were both at the Barrow Creek pub on the night of 14 July 2001 – but neither of them described the person who might have killed Falconio as a man with missing teeth. Yet everyone else who met Murdoch mentioned the very obvious fact that Murdoch had front teeth missing. So, **who did Lees and the eyewitness speak with?** Was it the same person? Did the person/actor that the eyewitness alleges he spoke with tell people at that pub he was Brad Murdoch so the real Murdoch would be charged with killing Peter Falconio? The real Murdoch **was a highly cautious drug-runner**. That he would hang around a pub playing pool, talking about his drug deals, revealing to a stranger that some woman wanted Falconio executed, telling people his name, is not credible. (The real Brad Murdoch had a drug shipment in his Toyota. The last thing he wanted was to draw attention to himself.) But if that actor wanted Murdoch to be charged for whatever took place *c.*10 kilometres north of Barrow Creek, then that actor would have pretend to be the real Murdoch.

4 See Part C, Police Northern Territory p. 38.

■ "Life was starting to look good for Big Brad, who had plenty of money in his pocket and no shortage of lady friends to keep him company. Despite his appearance he could still attract the women and what's more they liked him. Rosa Duffy, who knew quite a few of his girlfriends, insists that while Murdoch was no angel he was always a gentleman when it came to the fair sex."

■ "Julie Anne McPhail had personal experience of his respect for women. Hadn't she crossed the Nullarbor with him in June 2001? And hadn't they camped only a few yards apart and he hadn't laid a finger on her? '**He was a complete gentleman**,' she said in court." (added emphasis)

Roger Maynard
Where's Peter?
2005: pp. 73, 73

■ "The court heard that Bradley Murdoch had a haircut and shave within a day of the British traveller's disappearance but most men have a shave every day so **how is this supposed to be some type of evidence is bewildering**." (added emphasis)

Amanda Mortein
Unfaithful Lees admits taking drugs, court told
indymediascotland.org
18 October 2005

■ "**I've been framed**." (added emphasis; see Shears p. 149)

Bradley Murdoch
in *Bloodstain*
2005: p. 123

■ "They say I was after 'Miss Lees.' I had a wad full of money. If I was that way inclined I could've called into every whorehouse on the way.... If they do convict me, I don't want to live out there. It's too sick a society."

Bradley Murdoch
in *Dead Centre*
2005: p. 409

■ "Murdoch was able to satisfy local officers working on behalf of Northern Territory police...that **he had a good alibi**[5] for not being involved in any attack on Peter Falconio." (added emphasis)

■ "But his lawyer was anxious to emphasise that Murdoch had been framed – and he said as the court closed its doors at the end of the dramatic [alleged rape] trial that the jury's verdict 'clearly confirmed' his client's claims he had been set up in a conspiracy."

■ "I was struck by his references to Joanne, the primary witness whose testimony could help send him away for the rest of his life. There was no 'that woman' or 'Lees,' It was soft — Joanne. Joanne says this; Joanne says that."

Richard Shears
Bloodstain
2005: pp. 113, 149, 187

5 One person who **does not have an alibi** in the Falconio case is Lees. She knew him, she was at the scene, she had a good reason to get Falconio – **dead or alive** – out of her life, and she had the opportunity to do that or to have it done.

MURDOCH and his imprisonment has satisfied a human need for security and closure – *The monster has been caught and locked away. We are all safe again*. It is so easy for so many people to ignore so many contradictory facts when those people have been misled into believing a story lacking a moral foundation in truth, the whole truth – misled with a story in which primary components have not been detected and revealed. Being overly compliant, most members of the public do not question official narratives. They should, especially when they feel it in their guts something is not right.

To understand how Bradley John Murdoch found himself in the predicament he faced, and the resultant incarceration he now endures, the Falconio case needs to be overviewed and put into context. We need to have an understanding of what transpired in the years, months, days, and hours before – **and after** – the alleged incident. Falconio's disappearance and the aftermath of that did not take place in a vacuum. Prior things had taken place in Australia which had a direct influence on the Falconio case.

In August 1980, Azaria, the nine-week-old daughter of Lindy and Michael Chamberlain, disappeared from the family's tent which was pitched near Uluru. On the back cover of *Evil Angels*, a book on that case by John Bryson, it says: "Her mother claimed Azaria had been taken by a dingo, but press and public opinion began to say it was murder. Even before she stood trial, **Lindy Chamberlain was a woman condemned**." (added emphasis) Though that case – often identified as the dingo-baby case – took place over two decades before Falconio vanished, it had momentous **impacts** on the Falconio case and thus on Murdoch. Some of those impacts as well as similarities between the two cases are, without any priority, as follows:

UNBELIEVABLE: Officials and members of the public concluded that the story told by the Chamberlains was not true. This conclusion was based on the opinions of people whose beliefs were firm but whose evidence was non-existent. Opinions[6] led to a charge of murder. The entire dingo-baby case had, as its foundation, not verified truths but strongly held opinions. People refused to consider the innocence of the Chamberlains. They were roundly condemned, and later **Lindy Chamberlain was imprisoned for life**, based on incomplete and inaccurate evidence.

In the Falconio case, officials and members of the public concluded that the story told by Joanne Lees was true. This conclusion was based on the opinions of people whose beliefs were firm but whose evidence was non-existent. Opinions led to a charge of murder. The entire case had, as its foundation, not verified truths but firmly held opinions. People refused to stop and think and give consideration to innocence. Murdoch was condemned, and later **he was imprisoned for life** based on incomplete and inaccurate evidence.

INTOLERANCE: The Chamberlain family[7] was Seventh-Day Adventist. Some people are critical about this Christian sect, and it is not unreasonable to believe Lindy and Michael Chamberlain suffered because of religious intolerance in society.

6 Opinions, which are conclusions or beliefs unsubstantiated by positive knowledge or proof, are not hard objective evidence.

7 Chamberlains had three children at the time of the incident. A fourth was born after Lindy was imprisoned.

***MURDOCH DID NOT DO IT*[8]**

■ "A man driving a four-wheel-drive Toyota utility with a canvas canopy stalked three British tourists near Hughenden in **Queensland**, two weeks **before the attack on Peter Falconio** in the Northern Territory." (added emphasis)

ABC News
personsmissing.org
9 July 2002

■ "On the 4th of January 2008 police in **Western Australia** advised that a woman was violently assaulted and raped at knifepoint on an isolated highway yesterday. Detectives said a 46-year-old woman stopped near the Overlander Roadhouse on the North West Coastal Highway after hitting two birds. She was then approached by a man driving a white Toyota Land Cruiser (the same description of the vehicle John Bradley Murdoch was alleged to have used during the attack on Peter Falconio and Joanne Lees). After a brief conversation, the man attacked her from behind with a knife and forced her to the ground, where he raped her. Police said the victim suffered significant injuries. The aggressive attack took place on a stretch of highway 200km south of Carnarvon between 5.30pm and 7pm. After the assault, the women drove herself to the Carnarvon police station. Her attacker is described as a white male in his 40s with short, light-brown hair. **Murdoch could not have committed the offence as he is in jail**." (added emphasis)

BookRags
bookrags.com
2 August 2010

■ "**Northern Territory** police are investigating reports that a man matching the description of the attacker has been terrorising other motorists on the same stretch of highway. A motorist has told police that he was driving in the area near Barrow Creek 18 months ago with his wife and two children when they were flagged down by a man **who resembled an e-fit of the wanted gunman**...he boasted: 'I live on roadstops like this. You don't know what I get up to along the highway. You wouldn't believe what I do along here.' When another vehicle pulled in, the family fled." (added emphasis)

Kate O'Hara
yorkshirepost.co.uk
26 July 2001

■ "THE ATTACK ON THE TWO women [Eva & Sarah Obermeyer] sent alarms throughout the [**Northern Territory**] police force. It sounded so close in some ways to the Barrow Creek incident: the man was white, he was driving a Landcruiser, he had gone armed with a gun and **cable ties** and was planning to rape at least the young girl. (original capitals; added emphasis)

Sue Williams
And Then The Darkness
2006: p. 218

8 Murdoch had nothing to do with any of these life-threatening incidents. One in the **Northern Territory** took place 18 months before Lees made her allegations. The **Queensland** incident took place two weeks before the Barrow Creek incident. The incident involving the two German tourists (mother & daughter) occurred 31 August 2002 in the **Northern Territory**. What happened in **Western Australia** was reported six-and-a-half years after the Barrow Creek incident. With the incidents near Barrow Creek and Hughenden (see Part A, Map), there are similarities with the incident alleged by Lees. The odd thing about all this is the fact that what Lees described **does not** correspond with her alleged attacker's vehicle and appearance, but it **does** correspond with aspects of two other incidents. Did she read or hear about those other incidents? If that is true, did what she read or hear influence her own story? Could she have spoken with the three British tourists who had their negative experience in Queensland but who reported it days later in the Territory? As they were tourists and British, Lees could have met them at a number of tourist meeting places in the Northern Territory, or in South Australia, places where travel stories are swapped. Those three tourists might have related their unsettling experience and it might have become the model for what Lees alleges happened to her. It might explain why Lees' story lacks credible and consistent details – **it did not happen to her**. She told a story she had heard and added bits that she made up. It might also explain why Lees reacted the way she did when she said there was a "fire at the side of the road" about which she "felt uneasy." She said she thought it might be "some kind of trap or ambush." It might also explain why she felt afraid when, as she said, *the man* drove beside the Kombi and motioned them to stop. In her book, Lees reveals the nervousness and fears she had after Alice Springs – but **does not** mention any such emotions before Alice Springs. Lees might have heard that disturbing story at Alice Springs, or Kings Canyon, or Uluru, from those British tourists or from other travellers who had heard it. Then, with embellishing, she repeated it later **as if it had happened to her**.

With Murdoch, it is not unreasonable to believe that his drug-related activities soured attitudes toward him. Though they should have had no influence on the matters for which he was charged, it would take a very strong intellect indeed not to let Murdoch's drug-related activities influence attitudes/decisions/opinions/*etc.*, related to the charges laid against him. From observations recorded over decades, the general attitude within modern Western society toward drug usage is negative. It is not unreasonable to believe Murdoch suffered because of this intolerance.[9]

TOURISM: As detailed in Part C, the Northern Territory could not allow the story told by the Chamberlains to be accepted. Tourism was a growing part of the economy in a part of Australia that needed all the investment it could get. So, the story of a dingo taking a baby from a campground at one of the most popular attractions in the Territory could not be tolerated. A much more horrific but acceptable story about a deranged Seventh-Day Adventist woman sacrificing her baby had to become the official narrative. That explained the (alleged) blood[10] in the Chamberlain's vehicle, and put an end to talk about dangerous dingoes at Northern Territory tourist sites.

With regard to Falconio's disappearance, a story about his attractive lover being involved could not become the official narrative as his vanishing was so badly investigated there was inadequate evidence to obtain a successful conviction against her. A much safer story for an official narrative was a killing leading up to a sex attack. That narrative explains the blood on the road, the absence of the body, and puts an end to talk about a drug-crazed monster preying on tourists in the Northern Territory.

MEDIA: From the beginning, the media did not like Lindy Chamberlain. This Seventh-Day Adventist woman was not like a *real* mother and when the speculation over what happened went way beyond reasonable bounds, gullible members of the public turned on her.

In the days immediately after the vanishing of Falconio, his travelling companion Joanne Lees rightly became a suspect. Her refusal to communicate in full with the police or with the media exacerbated the situation. But all the negative things which arose from the Chamberlain case worried officials in the Northern Territory, so Lees was rehabilitated as the case against Murdoch was set up. Hungry for this unusual story, the media turned its attention onto *the man* and gullible members of the public condemned him.

So when such factors that impacted on the Falconio case are brought together, Murdoch was easier to dislike when he was compared with that crying tourist who, according to the official narrative, had been his intended sex-victim out there in the dark. Prosecuting Lees was fraught with the possibility that any conviction against her might be overturned on appeal – that, for Northern Territory officials, was too horrible to contemplate. To demonize Murdoch then prosecute him was easier, was sure to generate public support, and the likelihood of a successful appeal was far less. Locking Murdoch away suggested closure of the Falconio case and security for all future tourists.

9 Far more people die from taking legal (prescription) drugs and from smoking (tobacco) and drinking (alcohol) than die from using illegal substances. Criminalizing drugs has created serious societal problems.

10 It was said that the Chamberlain vehicle was awash with the blood of little Azaria. That (alleged) evidence was devastating at the Chamberlain trial, and Lindy was sentenced to life in prison. However, it was later determined that the blood in the vehicle was actually sound absorbing material which had been put in when the vehicle was manufactured. That part of the forensic (so-called scientific) investigation had been totally bungled by the incompetent Joy Kuhl. A biologist, she was later employed by the Northern Territory government and was involved with the forensic (so-called scientific) investigation in the Falconio case. Her work on the Chamberlain case was criticized by Barry Boettcher, then a professor at the University of Newcastle, NSW. He was also critical of Kuhl's Falconio case work in which she dismissed a possible handprint on the Kombi. A video made of Kuhl working on the Kombi by filmmaker Chris Tangey prompted these words from Boettcher: "Mrs Kuhl and Bill Towers appeared not to show any interest in the brightest luminescence found during the taping of the tests on the Kombi.... Had they considered it to be a strong false positive reaction, I would have expected them to have chatted about such a strong false positive reaction rather than simply to have dismissed/ignored it. I conclude that the possible handprint luminescence on the driver's door of the Kombi was something that **Mrs Kuhl and Bill Towers did not want to be brought to attention**." (added emphasis; personmissing.org; 30 January 2011) So it seems that Joy Kuhl did a little bit of evidence culling, and it is reasonable to believe that the culled evidence might have been **favourable to Murdoch**.

DEMONIZATION OF MURDOCH [11]

■ "Murdoch, the toothless, grotesquely tattooed outback killer."

John Birmingham
themonthly.com.au
3 October 2007

■ Brad was always a pain in the bum. He was surly and trying to get his own way. He was going right off the rails."

John Drage
in *And Then The Darkness*
2006: p. 18

■ "Big Brad, as he was known to his former associates, knows how to manipulate people."

■ "'[W]e were not to turn our backs on him', one source says. 'I think that is a general warning for all lifers, but they stressed with Murdoch you must not give him any opportunity'."

■ "Another who encountered him said: 'He's very big, very powerful, and I suppose that, aligned with his **lack of emotion, no warmth, no nothing**, he's like a brick wall. With him **large and sullen**, I certainly felt some depth of presence tagged to a very **sinister atmosphere about him**'." (added emphasis)

Editor
Only Bradley John Murdoch knows where Peter Falconio is buried
heraldsun.com.au
8 May 2010

■ "Drug runner Bradley Murdoch has been jailed for life for murdering British backpacker Peter Falconio." (added emphasis)

Editor
Drifter guilty of Outback murder
menmedia.co.uk
13 December 2005

■ "There is probably no more terrifying experience then [*sic*] what Joanne Lees went through. She was bound and **confronted by the devil**, as that's what he is." (added emphasis)

Colleen Gwynne
ntnews.com.au
15 September 2008

■ "Murdoch, a 47-year-old drifter from Broome."

Wesley Johnson
highbeam.com
14 December 2005

■ "Police suspect convicted killer Bradley John Murdoch may have murdered two young women who went missing in Western Australia in the 90s."

ninemsn staff
ninemsn.com.au
23 July 2007

(cont.)

11 The demonization of Murdoch began in 2002 and has been kept up **relentlessly** until today (2011). All the listed examples help create a negative mental image of Murdoch. And all the listed examples are based on opinions with no hard evidence being provided. The words in heraldsun.com.au are particularly offensive. This writer has been given information from an Alice Springs source about Murdoch's behaviour in prison. It is said to be exemplary: "**helpful to everyone**" 25 September 2010; "**incredibly polite**" 19 December 2010. Of course none of the negative comments prove anything. Weak people just like putting the boot in when a person's down. It makes gutless mongrels feel so good.

■ "[F]ound **drug dealer** Bradley Murdoch guilty of shooting dead the backpacker in the Australian outback." (added emphasis)

Frank Thorne; **Valentine Low**; **Richard Edwards**
It's justice for Joanne
highbeam.com
13 December 2005

■ "Murdoch is **a great blundering brute of a man**. He'd be 120 kilograms. Not all muscle, but not all fat either. **Just twisted dried out meat**."[12] (added emphasis)

Paul Toohey
The Killer Within[13]
2007: p. 28

■ "The judge calls him a *'Cold blooded killer, who's shown no remorse'*." (original italics)

Wikipedia
Joanne Lees: Murder in the Outback
en.wikipedia.org
22 April 2010

■ "Bradley John Murdoch was a mistake **from the moment of conception**."[14] (added emphasis)

■ "Up in his cabin at the wheel of a massive truck, pulling as many as three trailers at a time in a road train and thundering across the deserted Australian outback with **a gun at his side**, Murdoch felt like a true road warrior, all-powerful and all-conquering. He was the king of the road, **a real Mad Max** with the gravel spitting beneath his wheels, the sun in his eyes, and the cry of freedom in his heart, needing nobody and nothing. **God help anyone who got in his way**." (added emphasis)

■ "With a lantern jaw, high forehead, **lips curled into a disdainful sneer**, his top front teeth missing and tattoos over his arms and legs, he was an intimidating figure." (added emphasis)

■ "And the long road trips and the uppers and downers that fuelled them were starting to play tricks on his mind."

■ "He was a ticking time bomb."

■ "She didn't notice, however, a tall, rangy man standing alone, off to one side, **eyeing her hungrily**."[15] (added emphasis)

■ "Here was a real-life heroine, and a slip of a girl at that, who'd managed to evade a ruthless, cold-blooded killer."[16]

Sue Williams
And Then The Darkness[17]
2006: pp. 15, 30, 53, 65, 95, 98, 143

To this day in 2011, all the facts of the Falconio case have not been detected and revealed publicly. Yet, this does not stop people like those listed above from making the most negative, subjective, and/or completely unsubstantiated claims about a person who was supposed to receive the benefit of every doubt – ***but did not****.*

12 Think about that phrase: "**Just twisted dried out meat**." What sort of person would describe another human being that way? Certainly not a man with much compassion or pity in his soul. This writer is left with the impression that the person who wrote that cruel phrase has a twisted and dried out soul.

13 This book was written by a misguided author. Toohey has the ability to write in an unusual and engaging style, but for some reason he seems to have abandoned his critical senses when it comes to the Falconio case and Murdoch. At the end of his book on p. 232, it states that Toohey "does wish to thank James Hepi for his full and fearless accounts." This is Hepi who was declared to be an unreliable witness during the trial, who was an enemy of Murdoch, who assisted cops to set up Murdoch, who threatened to cut a man's fingers off with secateurs, who was interested in claiming the reward money related to the Falconio case, *etc.* No respectable journalist-author would accept Hepi's subjective and vindictive words as being the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. Quote Hepi yes, but not without an accompanying cautionary note. Toohey gives no such notation.

14 Think about that phrase: "**from the moment of conception**." What sort of person could write such a cruel, heartless, and unprovable phrase?

15 It is believed that the author of these words was attempting to create an image of Murdoch sizing up his intended victim when they were both at the Camel Cup. But there is no evidence that Murdoch attended the Camel Cup in 2001. Williams writes deceptive make-believe about a rangy man (you are supposed to think it was Murdoch) "**eyeing her hungrily**."

16 There is no proof Lees evaded anyone, as there is no proof the incident which she alleges happened ever did happen. But **Lees did evade telling the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth**.

17 This book is a grossly misleading work of **faction**. It contains false facts and **concocted deceptive dialogue** to fool readers into believing that is what people said.

Concocted dialogue has been used to tell false and harmful stories related to Bradley Murdoch – readers have been intentionally misled.

OFFICIAL CORRUPTION
What follows is a Wikipedia extract specific to Bradley John Murdoch. It has been linearly segmented and below each extract are italicized critiques for consideration. All emphasis is added:

■ "Murdoch has maintained his innocence to this day."
There is a long list of unanswered questions and facts contradictory to the official narrative.

■ "[D]efence lawyers claimed that police procedures were **not** followed correctly, that Joanne Lees' testimony was **inconsistent**, and that it was **impossible** for him to have committed the crime."
The police procedures were not correctly followed, Lees' testimony was inconsistent, and there is not one bit of indisputable evidence that puts Murdoch at the alleged crime scene.

■ "Lees **incorrectly** identified the details of the vehicle Murdoch was driving. Lees also admitted seeing an Internet photograph and article linking Murdoch to the murder **before** she was interviewed by police. At a pre-trial [committal] hearing the defence determined that Lees had been having an affair, even though she **denied** this until confronted with evidence."
Lees' statements have been incomplete, inaccurate, and/or inconsistent since 15 July 2001. To say she denied something means she lied about it – and she did that in a court.

■ "There are many other contradicting details given by Lees detailed in books written by three independent writers each questioning Lees' credibility."
Believed to be: Robin Bowles; Roger Maynard; and, Richard Shears.

■ "On 9 October 2006, Lees was interviewed on the *Today* programme on BBC Radio 4 by John Humphrys. He proceeded to attack Lees for cashing in on the tragedy. Lees has reportedly been paid **$125,000** AUD for an interview with Martin Bashir and **$650,000** AUD advance for a book titled *No Turning Back*."
*Lees said publicly that she would never sell her story. But she did. It is estimated that she has made A**$1,000,000** on the case. She has **never offered a reward** for the finding of Falconio – dead or alive.*

■ "Lees admitted to the use of ecstasy and marijuana, and to having sex with another man, **Nick Reilly**, without Peter Falconio's knowledge, in Sydney during their trip through Australia."
*Lees has attempted to downplay her use of drugs as that bolsters the clean and innocent image she tries to project. Not only did she have sex with Reilly, when the cops and many other people were out in the Outback looking for Falconio, Lees was busily emailing Reilly trying to arrange a meeting with him in Berlin. Her physical contact with and ongoing attraction to Reilly, is sufficient for it to be considered a **motive for ridding herself of Falconio** – dead or alive.*

That all the above, and much more, were ignored by officials before and during the trial, reveals just how corrupt things were/are in the Northern Territory – **kangaroo-court country**.

NEGATIVE MURDOCH PUBLICITY PRIOR TRIAL

What follows is the complete list of the 20 **pre-trial publicity points** (11-30) listed in *The Queen v. Murdoch [2005] NTSC 80*. It is presented verbatim with added emphasis. With all this negative publicity going on for years before the show trial of Bradley Murdoch, **it was not possible** to find 12 unbiased people in the Northern Territory to be jurors.

11. The application fails to be considered in the context of the circumstances of the trial and the allegations by the Crown in their entirety. In addition, it is necessary to refer in some detail to publicity in the Northern Territory that occurred before the accused was extradited from South Australia to the Northern Territory. The publicity concerned abduction and sexual assault charges against the accused in South Australia.

12. In October 2002 and November 2003 **extensive and prominent** publicity occurred in the Northern Territory about the proceedings in South Australia. In October 2002 the accused had been identified publicly as a **suspect for the murder of Peter Falconio**. A number of prominent articles were printed in the daily Northern Territory newspaper ("the NT News") which discussed the nature of the proceedings in South Australia and whether those proceedings would take place before any proceedings in the Northern Territory should the accused be charged with the murder of Mr Falconio.

13. Early in October 2002 a prominent article in the NT News stated that the accused was "charged with a **double rape*** **and abduction** in South Australia." The article included a report of the South Australian proceedings which was in the following terms: "Murdoch – an earlier suspect in the Falconio disappearance and the abduction of his girlfriend, Joanne Lees – is accused by South Australian police of first abducting and then **raping a young girl and her mother** at a Riverland property about August 22. He has been charged with two counts of rape, two counts of false imprisonment, common assault and a loaded firearm." (* Murdoch was found innocent of these false rape charges.)

14. In a prominent article of 7 October 2002, the NT News reported that the accused was on trial in South Australia "over the **abduction and rape of a mother and her daughter** near Port Augusta in August." The article also stated that the accused had been charged "with two counts of rape, two counts of false imprisonment, common assault and carrying a loaded firearm in connection with SA rapes."

15. On 9 October 2002 the NT News reported that the accused had dropped an appeal against a decision relating to the taking of a sample in South Australia for DNA purposes. The article stated: "Murdoch, a former WA cattle station hand, was arrested after allegedly abducting and raping a young girl and her mother in a Riverland property about August 22. He was charged with rape, two counts of false imprisonment, common assault and carrying a loaded firearm."

16. On 10 October 2002 the front page of the NT News carried an article under a very **large headline** "MURDER CHARGE." **A readily identifiable picture of the accused accompanied by his full name** appeared under the headline. The article reported that police were expected to charge the accused with the murder of Peter Falconio. The continuation of the article on p. 2 stated: "Murdoch has been in custody in South Australia since August when he was arrested by Port Augusta police over the abduction and rape of a mother and her teenage daughter."

17. The Weekend Australian of 12 – 13 October 2002 carried a **prominent article** which included a reference to charges in South Australia of "rape, abduction and other offences involving a 12 year old girl and her mother."

(cont.)

18. On 25 October 2002 the NT News reported that the accused would be "tried for a **double rape** in South Australia" before facing the **murder charge** in the Northern Territory. The South Australian Director of Public Prosecutions was quoted as saying that he had determined to press ahead with the South Australian charges first because the 12 year old victim wanted the case finalised as soon as possible.

19. On Saturday 19 July 2003 the NT News reported in a **prominent article** that the "Falconio trial" would start the following year. The article stated that the accused was "currently on remand in South Australia pending his trial for the double rape of a Port Augusta woman and her daughter."

20. On 17 October 2003 the **front page of the NT News** contained an article under a large headline "Push for NT Falconio trial." The report concerned pre-trial argument in South Australia and referred to a ruling of the trial Judge that the prosecution "could use evidence implicating Bradley John Murdoch, 45, in the backpacker murder to prosecute him for the abduction and rape of a 13 year old girl...." The article reported that the accused had pleaded not guilty to abducting and raping the 13 year old girl and abducting and assaulting her mother. These statements appeared on the **front page**.

21. In the continuation of the article, on p. 2 the Crown allegations were reported in the following terms: "The prosecution claims Mr Murdoch was driven into a frenzy by the **media attention** and police manhunt, and committed the rapes and abductions while in this 'extreme' state of mind."

22. On Saturday 18 October 2003 an article appeared on the **front page of the NT News** under a large heading "Falconio trial on knife edge." The article was primarily concerned with a decision in South Australia as to whether the South Australian proceedings should take place before the trial in the Northern Territory. In the continuation of the article on p. 2 it was reported that the accused was due to stand trial in Adelaide "on two counts of rape, two counts of indecent assault, two counts of false imprisonment and one count of common assault." After stating that the accused had pleaded not guilty, the article continued: "It is alleged he abducted a 13 year old girl and her mother from Swan Reach, in the SA's Riverland in August 2002 and **sexually abused them**."

23. Subsequently on the first day of the South Australian trial, under a **significant heading** "Rape trial first for Falconio suspect," an article in the NT News reported that the trial of the accused would begin that day in Adelaide after an application that the accused first be charged and tried in Darwin was refused. The article included a statement that counsel for the accused, the same counsel who appeared in the proceedings before me, alleged that the rape charges were false and told the court that the accused "was the victim of a three-state conspiracy to frame him for the Falconio murder". Later in the article details of the charges were reported as follows: "Last week Mr Murdoch, 45, pleaded not guilty to two counts of rape, two counts of indecent assault, two counts of false imprisonment and one count of common assault. It is alleged he abducted the girl and her mother at Swan Reach, in the SA's Riverland, in August 2002 and sexually abused them over a 20 hour period. Mr Murdoch is also wanted by Northern Territory police in connection with the disappearance of Peter Falconio in July 2001. SA prosecutors allege Mr Murdoch abducted the women – whom he had known for 18 months – while 'in an extreme frenzy,' because he believed he was the centre of the manhunt for Mr Falconio's killer."

24. The article later referred to one of the victims as a **13 year old girl**.

(cont.)

25. The accused was acquitted of the South Australian charges. On 11 November 2003 the front page of the NT News contained a **very large heading** "Falconio arrest" under which was a **large picture of the accused** being arrested. The caption for the picture was "Bradley John Murdoch outside Adelaide Supreme Court yesterday after he was cleared of rape charges."

26. Immediately under the photograph appeared a smaller headline "**NT police seek extradition**" and the commencement of an article which stated that the accused was expected to appear in a Darwin court that week. The article reported the result of the South Australian proceedings in the following terms: "Murdoch was arrested by police yesterday after he earlier appeared in the Adelaide Supreme Court where he was acquitted of charges of raping a 12 year old girl and her mother. The jury took less than four hours to find Murdoch not guilty."

27. On p. 2 the article stated: "Prosecutors in the SA trial said he **raped and abducted** the mother and daughter as 'insurance' because he was on the run and believed police were trying to frame him for Mr Falconio's murder. But the jury returned majority verdicts of not guilty on two charges of rape, two charges of false imprisonment, two counts of indecent assault and one count of common assault. Led from the dock after the verdicts, Murdoch told the media: 'Make sure you write the truth'."

28. After reference to the arrest, the article reported a statement by counsel for the accused that the verdict "had vindicated his client."

29. On 12 November 2003 a photograph of the accused appeared on the **front page** of the NT News adjacent to a very large headline "**Accused killer's hide-out**." A picture of a farmhouse appeared under the headline and adjacent to a smaller headline: "Where Falconio suspect lived during manhunt." The article asserted that the accused "spent six months hiding out at a dilapidated farmhouse while police searched for him across Australia." Later in the **front page section** of the article it was reported that the accused was expected to be extradited following his arrest after "a SA jury acquitted him of charges of raping a 12 year old girl before abducting her and her mother at gunpoint." In a continuation of the article on p. 2 it was stated that the accused was arrested in the cells of the District Court and that "minutes before, a jury acquitted him of raping a 12-year-old girl, sexual (*sic*) assaulting her mother and **abducting both of them** for more than 19 hours."

30. No attempt has been made to research all the print media reports which referred to the South Australian proceedings. Nor has any attempt been made to research radio or television reports. There is no doubt that significant publicity about the South Australian proceedings also occurred in the Northern Territory through those forms of media.

It is reasonable to conclude that all of the above – which does not include any mention of Internet websites, articles, reports, etc. *– constitute **many millions of negative messages about Murdoch**. No honest person who thinks would say that every member of the jury was not influenced to any degree by all that negative publicity. Murdoch was also imprisoned for over three years before the trial – euphemistically, he was on remand. That made him appear guilty and untrustworthy – even dangerous. And at the trial, jurors were **pressure-cooked to provide unanimous verdicts** on all charges even though majority verdicts in the Northern Territory are legally permissible. Members of the jury might have believed the only way to end the long-running trial was to vote guilty, even though they might have had doubts and might have **wanted to vote not guilty**.*

ENDING

Bradley John Murdoch has experienced and is experiencing a gross **miscarriage of justice**. He has been tried, convicted, and caged in a manner so egregious it almost defies description. Reduced to a minimum, his imprisonment is based on the words of a documented liar who had a motive to rid herself of Peter Falconio, and on a small haemoserous stain of **unknown provenance** which has never been explained in a credible manner. Evidence suggests that the manacles were deliberately contaminated with DNA by corrupt cops.

There is not one bit of indisputable evidence that puts Murdoch in direct contact with Falconio or with Joanne Lees. Everything official about Murdoch's movements and presence at the scene of the alleged incident is based on conjecture, opinion, and/or speculation. There are **no eyewitnesses** – not even Lees – to any killing which officials allege took place *c*.10 kilometres north of Barrow Creek. In the official narrative, Murdoch took the body away. But there is no proof of that and there is no credible reason why he or anyone would have done that. All of us are expected to believe that body has not been found because Murdoch will not reveal where he hid it – not because he **does not know**, or because there is **no dead body**.

Officials have answers for what Murdoch did – but they cannot explain why a man on a drug-run would be out on the main highway drawing attention to himself by conducting an execution, then attempting to abduct a woman, then driving away with the dead body in his vehicle leaving behind a witness and a mixture of animal and human blood on that highway. To this day, officials have no answers for all that. There has been a Tsunami of trash stated about Murdoch. It has appeared in all media since 2002. For over three and a half years, negative articles filled with **bias-influencing words** such as killer, rape, murder, *etc.*, appeared. That every Territorian was exposed to this negative publicity, in one way or another, is highly likely.

The 12 members of the jury were selected from a contaminated jury pool and this fact was wilfully ignored by officials. It was this jury that Brian Martin the judge **pressure-cooked** into delivering unanimous verdicts. This judge failed to instruct the jury that majority verdicts are permitted in the Northern Territory. (If three jurors had consistently voted **not guilty**, Murdoch would have had to be released. That would have created a political scandal given the millions of taxpayers' dollars that officials had spent on the case.)

After the **show trial**, Murdoch's demonization was extreme. That would have had a direct influence on those members of the judiciary who handled his appeals. (Judges are just as corruptible and biased as any immoral member of the public – let's not kid ourselves.)

Australians and every visitor to Australia should be secure within the country and they deserve closure on legal cases with which they are involved. But this security and closure must not come at a cost to any human being: guilt must be proved beyond a reasonable doubt; and, imprisonment must not be the result of a miscarriage of justice. To address this reality, we must **find Falconio** – **dead or alive**. ■

Narrative

N

CONCERN
An official narrative has evolved and this story is communicated by corrupt officials and unthinking people to explain the Falconio case even though it is based on presumptions and untrue statements.

INSERTS
BOOK COVERS x 4 – FALCONIO CASE RELATED
BOOK COVERS x 4 – FALCONIO CASE RELATED
OFFICIAL NARRATIVE BROADCASTING
EXCERPTS OF BOOK REVIEW BY JOHN BIRMINGHAM
COERCED CONFESSION (TORTURE)

STATISTICS
inserts 5, notes 24, pages 16

FIND! FALCONIO – Dead or Alive:
Concealing Crimes in Northern Territory, Australia

PREFACE

■ "**Demonization** is a **process** through which people target individuals or groups as the embodiment of evil. This involves a sequence of denigration, dehumanization, and demonization, which results in generating hatred of the objectified target." (original emphasis)

Chip Berlet
What are the tools of fear?
publiceye.org
27 May 2010

■ "[Lees'] story was so bizarre you can hardly believe it."[1]

Bob Fields
in *Rough Justice*
2007: p. 196

■ "A plausible story turns into a true story, even if it's a lie."

Robert Fisk
Belfast Telegraph
19 June 2010

■ "'[O]fficial' reports reveal only that side of the picture desirable to the agency in question."

■ "The remarkable aspect of this case[2] is that it demonstrates the propensity of the police to form a view and find it almost impossible to alter that view, and then, even more worrying perhaps, for this view to be supported by the police hierarchy even in the face of overwhelming evidence to the contrary."

■ "It is most unusual for anyone from within the system to put right miscarriages of justice."[3]

Joe Karam
Bain and Beyond
2000: pp. 96, 130, 199

■ "Until two years ago, I had no idea anything was broken. I believed in the justice system.... What I found left me shocked and sickened. The information was there, easily accessible, for me, or anyone else to see. Because it had simply never occurred to me to ask the questions (perhaps because I believed there *were* no questions to be asked), I had never been exposed to the answers. The more I delved, the more apparent it became that **something is terribly wrong** with our system, but hardly anyone seems to know, or care. As my investigations progressed, I found another curious phenomenon. Not only were people reluctant to discuss the issue of miscarriage of justice, and the suggestion that there may be some **serious flaws at the heart of our justice system**, they would vigorously (and sometimes with hostility) defend their position that I was mistaken – *even with pages of documented evidence before them....* [W]e ignore the evidence of our own senses, for fear of looking stupid, or being judged by others.[4] (original italics; added emphasis)

Sandra Lean
No Smoke
2008: p. xiii

[1] The story that Lees told about her (alleged) experience at Barrow Creek and *the man* is not an overly complex story with a lot of events, many characters, extensive dialogue, *etc.* If it had really happened as she claimed, it was **a simple story** to tell. If Lees told it honestly, all the components of it would have made sense individually and collectively they would have all fitted together in a logical sequence. But a top cop found her claims **bizarre** and he was not convinced Lees told the truth. In *Detecting Deception* published by the American Psychological Association (Monitor on Psychology vol. 35, no. 7; 2004), research conducted by Bella DePaulo & Wendy Morris is quoted: "Liars' answers sound more discrepant and ambivalent, the structure of their stories is **less logical** and their stories sound **less plausible**." (added emphasis) People like Fields do not find Lees' stories (there were several versions of some) had/have the ring of truth. They are **illogical**, **implausible**, and **bizarre**. This, according to literature on deception, means dishonest answers were given.

[2] Janine Law, a New Zealand case.

[3] In *A State of Injustice*; 2004: p. xxi, justice advocate Robert N. Moles points out **all legal systems fail** at times and that there is a collective resistance from those engaged by the system to correct the errors – which in reality means **admitting their mistakes to the public**. Corrupt cops, counsels, and purported judges will keep an innocent person in prison rather than admit their failures. And this is one reason why some appeals remain unsuccessful until the **kangaroo-court** judge who sentenced the innocent person has retired from the bench, or died.

[4] Respectability is a malaise of the middle class. People within that class are *educated* and are capable of thinking, and of initiating some form of action to address miscarriages of justice. But as Lean tells us, such people resist (sometimes with hostility), because they fear that looking silly will cost them the respectability which they crave. Like the corrupt judges mentioned above, these pathetic members of the middle class are content to let innocent people be imprisoned and to let them die there.

■ "Anyone that has spoken to me or been in contact with me, no one doubts me. It's only the media that's questioned my story."[5]

Joanne Lees
£89,000 reward over outback gunman
yorkshirepost.co.uk
26 July 2001

■ "Right now in America there are thousands of legitimate cases of wrongful imprisonment in the nation's courts but the system prefers to sidestep truth, fairness and justice by invoking procedures designed to uphold rather than reverse wrongful convictions."

Darrell Van Mastrigt
What is America's role in wrongful convictions?
Idaho Observer
December 2008

■ "The dominant discourse in the criminal justice system today is one of confession and *mea culpa*: a demand that the offender agree with society's withering assessment of his or her worth, in order to win release from captivity. Shame, guilt, dejection, humiliation are demanded." (added italics)

■ "Demanding a singular narrative of shame from lawbreakers only drives a compartmentalization of the self into good and bad entities, preserving the split Jekyll and Hyde personas produced by earlier traumas. Moreover, a script in which the ex-offender is typecast as lowlife replays every attitude of hopelessness that underlies the desperation of drug abuse, robbery, and assault, and homicide."

Abby Stein
Overturning convictions
Journal of Psychohistory vol. 37, no. 4
2010

■ "The killer unsuccessfully searches for her in pitch darkness before fleeing. The distraught Englishwoman, cut and bloodied by the scrub, waves down a passing roadtrain and is taken to safety at nearby Barrow Creek."

Robert Upe
The truth is outback[6]
smh.com.au
5 July 2008

■ "Former police officers, from one end of the country to the other, have confirmed that not only do practices such as suppression of evidence and, indeed, **its tailoring to fit the charge** go on, but these are an accepted and expected part of the police culture. Officers are expected to be loyal to other officers in the sense that **they will cover up for them and for the organisation**. I have spoken to former officers who have informed me that they left the force because their personal integrity would not allow them to co-operate in or condone such practices."[7] (added emphasis)

Colin Withnall
in *Bain and Beyond*
2000: p. 263

5 This was either a bald-faced lie, or Lees was in some mental state of self-delusion. Cops rightly questioned her many erratic stories. The public rightly questioned her claims. And the media most certainly questioned her allegations. To this day 10 years later, there are articles, comments, websites, and books raising questions about Lees, her stories, and her involvement in the disappearance of Peter Falconio. Lees might have based this statement that she made on the feedback she received from *friends* whose attachment narcissistic Lees was dependent upon. Those *friends* were not in any position to make **sound** and **objective** statements about anything related to Lees and the case. All they would have told Lees is what they thought she wanted to hear.

6 This is another of the many half-truths told about the case. Lees was not "cut and bloodied by the scrub." She claimed this, but the people who saw her after she was taken to Barrow Creek did not corroborate it. Joy Kuhl who examined Lees' clothing said: "Her clothing was quite unremarkable forensically." But in *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. 74, Lees says she was "a traumatised English backpacker wearing bloodstained clothes." She wants her readers to think she was a victim of *the man* who injured her leaving her traumatized in her bloodstained clothes. You can see how "unremarkable" her clothing is in images (21, 22) in *And Then The Darkness*. If there was any blood on Lees' clothing, it was barely noticeable and it seems Lees herself transferred it from some road scrapes to a knee and elbow, scrapes it is said happened when she crawled beneath a roadtrain trailer with her **hands manacled**. Boodstained clothing is part of the official narrative and the author Upe repeated it plus the bit about Lees being distraught. Given *Tourism NT* assisted* Upe to research his story, he was not going to question anything. (* free travel paid for with public taxes)

7 **No** cop has integrity at all times – every new cop must forfeit her/his integrity to become and stay a cop. The job requires the falsifying of evidence to get convictions, and the covering up of all corrupt activities in which any cop has participated.

FIND! FALCONIO – Dead or Alive:
Concealing Crimes in Northern Territory, Australia

NARRATIVE is a big word having a similar, but not exactly the same, meaning as the word story. Note that it does not necessarily mean a truthful story. A narrative is an account or a description, either spoken or written, of actual and/or fictional events. For the purpose of this book however, the words narrative and story are used interchangeably.

In English, the word story can reflect both **truth** and **falsehood**. A dozen meanings are listed in *The Heritage Illustrated Dictionary of the English Language* (1975: p. 1271): **i**. The narrating or relating of an event or series of events, either true or fictitious; **ii**. A prose or verse narrative, usually fictional, intended to interest or amuse hearers or readers; **iii**. a tale; **iv**. A type of fictional literary composition; **v**. Such compositions collectively, as a form of literature; **vi**. The plot of a novel, play, or the like; **vii**. A report, statement, or allegation of facts; **viii**. A news article; **ix**. The event, situation, or other material for such a news article; **x**. An anecdote; **xi**. A lie; and, **xii**. A romantic legend or tradition.

Note in this definition of story the words that do not confirm truth: allegation; anecdote; fictional; fictitious; lie; and, tale. This is important to acknowledge, as the relating of the series of events about the Falconio disappearance is a story and, there are parts of that official story which have never been proved and which are fictitious – even more disturbing, **some parts are highly significant lies**.[8]

In the Falconio case the official narrative/story does not arise from a single source. It evolved and involves several significant characters including officials who contributed to the final version. Their words have become the narrative, which tells an (incomplete) story of the disappearance in sequential order from beginning to end. Each time this narrative/story is told it is strengthened, and that strength discourages questioning by people who have some skepticism about the case. Given the narrative/story has the approval of an official source (NT government), exaggerated plausibility is inevitable. All this is **tragic** because as the acclaimed British journalist Robert Fisk says: "A plausible story turns into a true story, even if it's a lie."[9]

It is the same principle that applies with endorsement advertising in which a celebrity/expert espouses and recommends the qualities or desirability of a product or service. People who do not question what they are told, or what they read, quickly accept the information provided to them by that celebrity/expert and the likelihood that they will purchase that product or service is increased. People who do not question what they are told or what they read are easily suckered by a story that can be, in whole or in part, deceptively false.

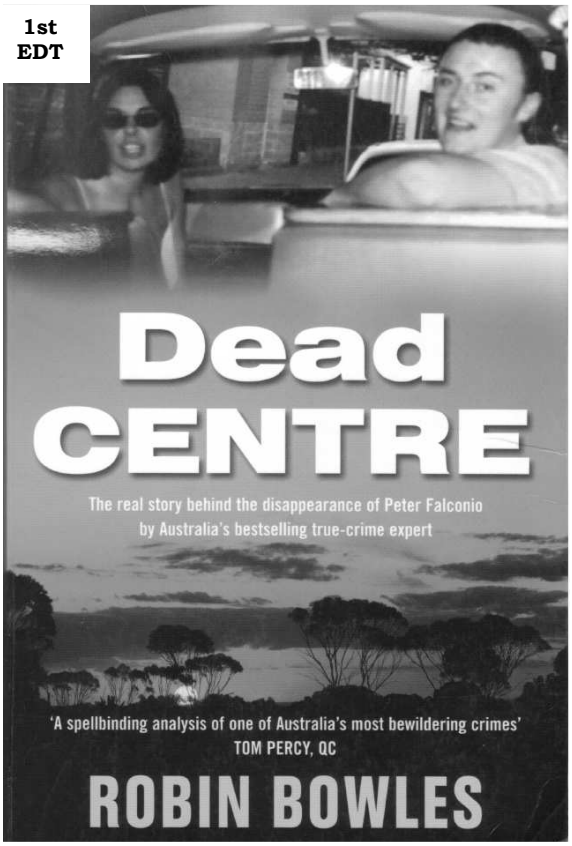
So the purpose of this part of this book is to sensitize readers to the official Falconio case narrative and to encourage thinking about each aspect of that story. Again we can use the analogy of the video being played in our head.[10] We must turn the video **OFF**. Because if we do not stop it playing, we become suckers for **the official story which has never been proved, and which in many parts is deceptively fictitious**.

8 Banished by the Nazis in 1933, the German-Jewish playwright and political activist Ernst Toller (1893-1939) told us this: "History is the propaganda of the victors." His words **describe all official narratives**.

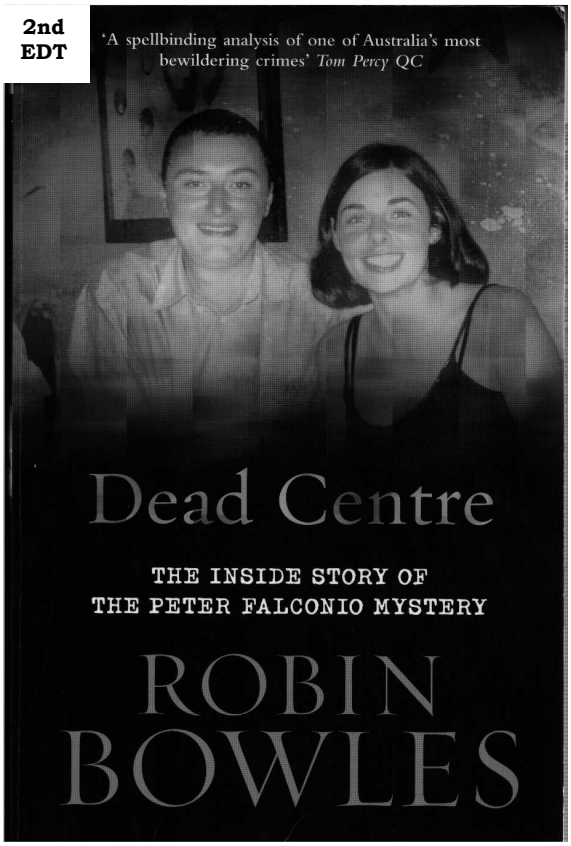
9 *German captains, U-boats and other lies about Ireland.* Belfast Telegraph; 19 June 2010.

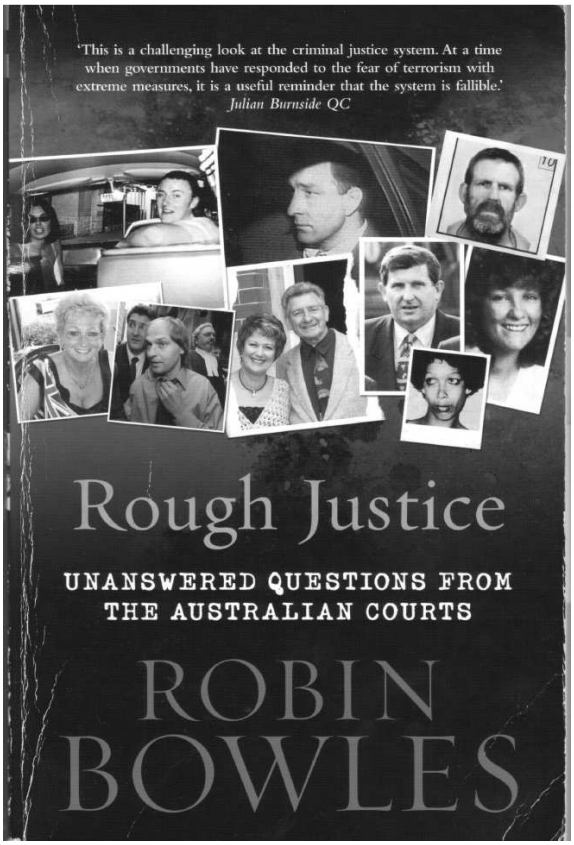
10 The analogy of a video with its continuous communication is apt. We all fall into the habit of being inattentive and not stopping to think about the real meaning of what we have heard and seen. The video – the **official narrative** – plays on and on without any pause or any encouragement being given to listeners and viewers to stop, then think critically and analytically about what has been alleged, asserted, claimed, declared, promoted, said, stated, *etc.*

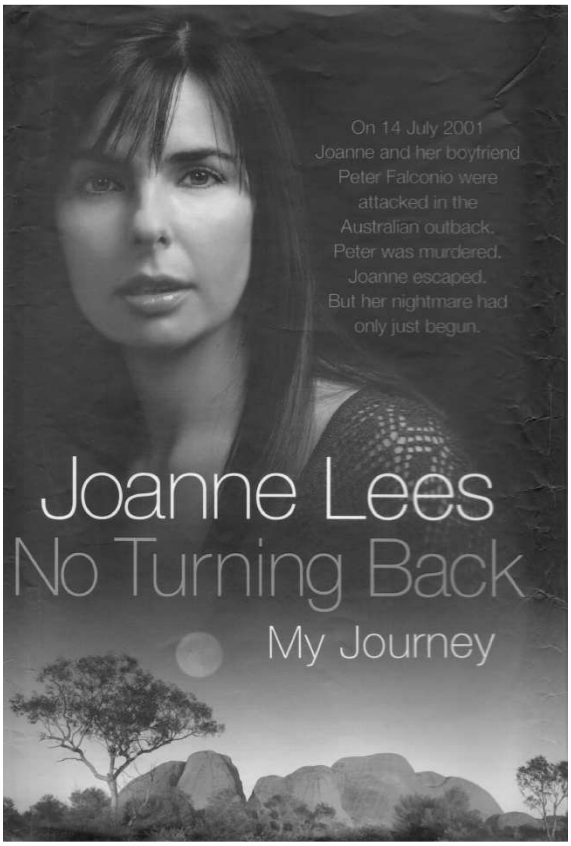
1st EDT

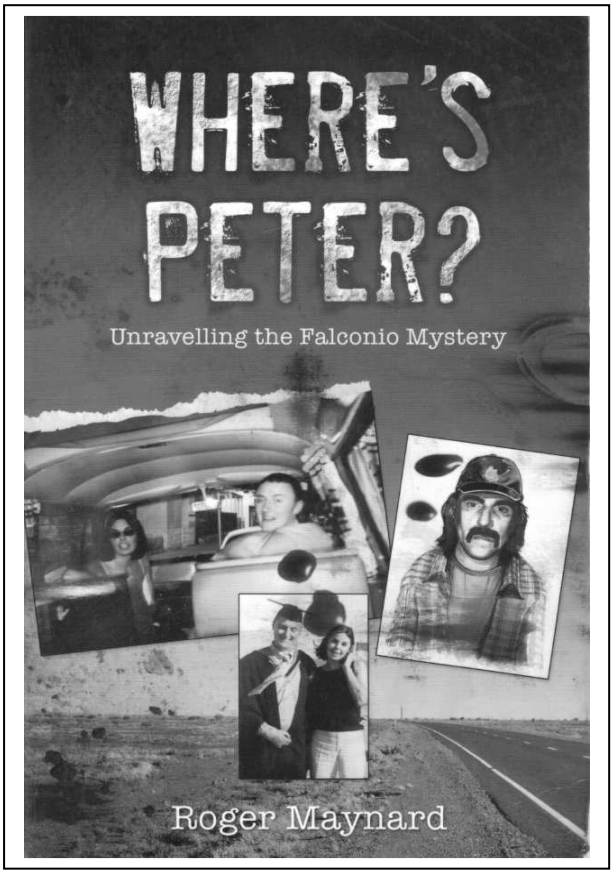

Dead
CENTRE
The real story behind the disappearance of Peter Falconio
by Australia's bestselling true-crime expert
'A spellbinding analysis of one of Australia's most bewildering crimes'
TOM PERCY, QC
ROBIN BOWLES

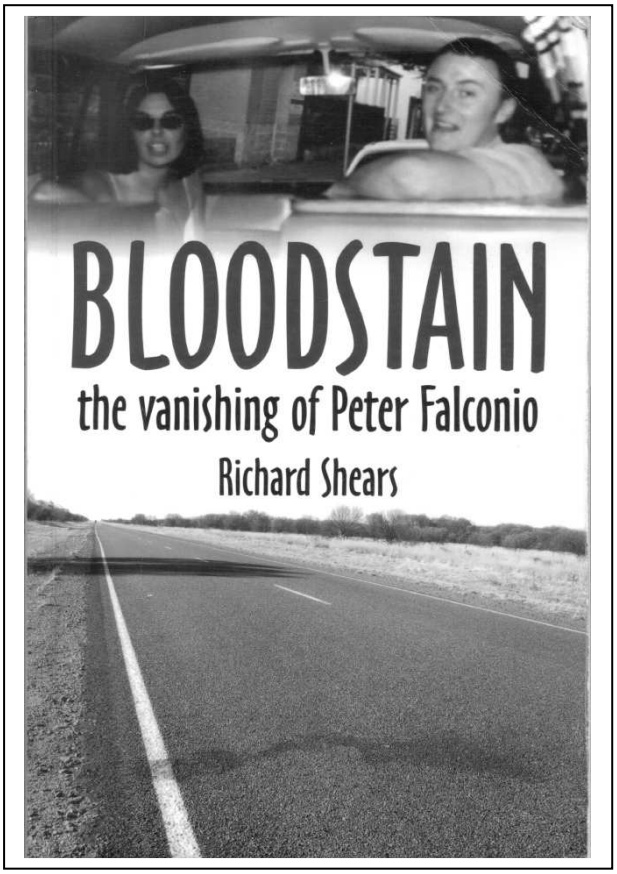
2nd EDT

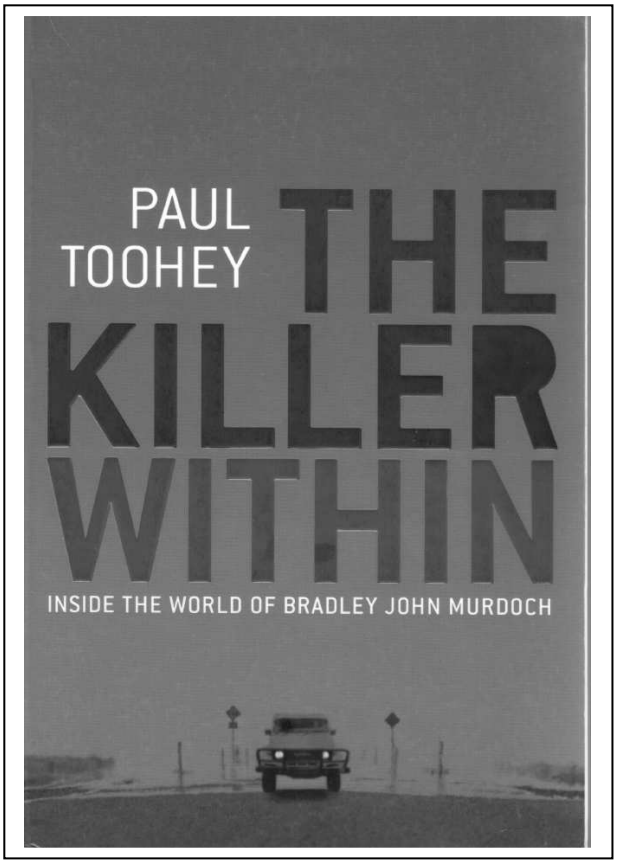

'A spellbinding analysis of one of Australia's most bewildering crimes' *Tom Percy QC*
Dead Centre
THE INSIDE STORY OF
THE PETER FALCONIO MYSTERY
ROBIN
BOWLES

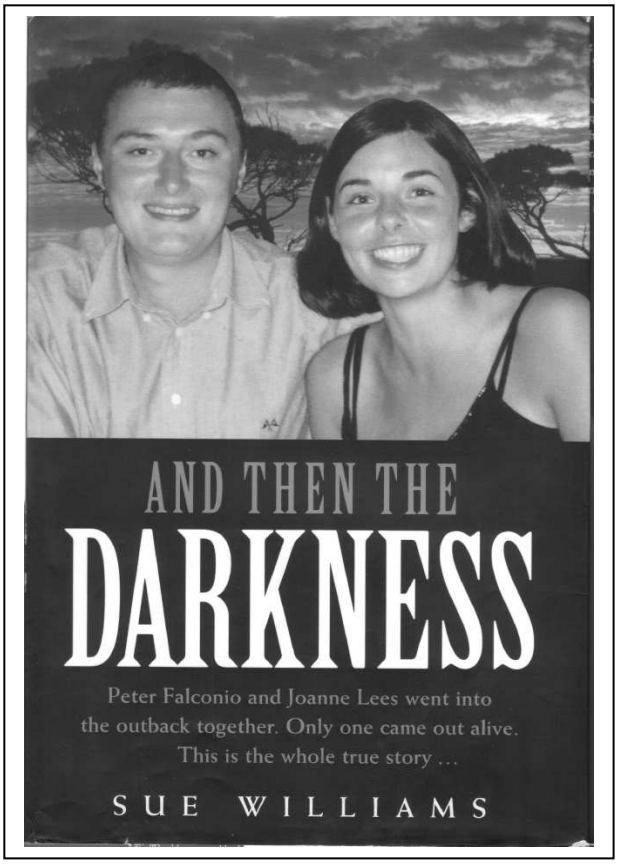

'This is a challenging look at the criminal justice system. At a time when governments have responded to the fear of terrorism with extreme measures, it is a useful reminder that the system is fallible.'
Julian Burnside QC
Rough Justice
UNANSWERED QUESTIONS FROM
THE AUSTRALIAN COURTS
ROBIN
BOWLES




WHERE'S PETER?
Unravelling the Falconio Mystery
Roger Maynard


BLOODSTAIN
the vanishing of Peter Falconio
Richard Shears


PAUL TOOHEY
THE KILLER WITHIN
INSIDE THE WORLD OF BRADLEY JOHN MURDOCH


AND THEN THE DARKNESS
Peter Falconio and Joanne Lees went into the outback together. Only one came out alive. This is the whole true story ...
SUE WILLIAMS

AUTHORS & BOOKS

Nothing breeds books like a mystery. Authors go at it trying to reveal the real, the true, the whole story. But the work of all of them is in vain, if they do not know every truth minor to main. Without the truth, their work easily degenerates into speculation.

After Falconio's disappearance, authors no doubt could see the book potential and their related writings began. This writer has no time for the very stupid remark made by the judge Brian Martin from his **show trial** bench at the end of the trial on 15 December 2005: "I understand that one of the books is supposed to be published within the next forty-eight hours. Well, one can only wonder about the in-depth analysis of the evidence and everything that's occurred in this court if something is to be published that quickly." Where did they get that arrogant jackass from?[11] Spoken as if everything in his court was so precise – but what passed for the truth in Martin's court is a joke, a terrible tragic joke. The only black and white evidence in the case was Murdoch's faithful dog, Jack the Dalmatian, everything else official is slime grey and Martin oversaw its mixing. The book that Martin referred to is *Bloodstain*. It contains disturbing evidence never raised in Martin's **show trial**.

Don't ever fall for the official scam that only the important significant truths are presented by the prosecution. In the adversarial Anglo-American legal system, which is used throughout Australia, not all the evidence that police find is certain to be presented in a court.[12] Have no doubt that all the exculpatory evidence – **evidence which proves Murdoch innocent** – that police could keep from the defence lawyers was kept from those lawyers. And of course the cops will deny doing this, and Northern Territory officials will deny this, and we are not supposed to say this. But this is the truth. We are encouraged to believe that the courts in the Northern Territory, and in all of Australia, are concerned with truth and justice. But under the corrupt adversarial Anglo-American legal system, truth and justice are **not principal objectives**.

Once again, this writer encourages everyone to read any or all of the books that have been written about the Falconio case. And whilst reading it/them, stop and ask questions. Don't read it/them like a novel. Read as if you are a private investigator trying to solve the case. Don't accept what officials, the cops, the authors or anyone else says is the truth. Don't take it all in unthinkingly because it is interesting, or because it is the "emotional truth" as Lees deceptively claims (emotions do not necessarily equate with truth), because it is entertaining, or because it is "the whole true story" as is declared outrageously on the cover of *And Then The Darkness*.

Tear the book(s) to pieces. Ask question after question. Ask if the statements made are logical and reasonable – statements an average person would make given the circumstances. Ask why all the times and dates are not given. Ask why place names are missing. Form your own opinion – don't get suckered by the narrative which you are expected to obediently accept without raising any troublesome questions. **The official narrative is not the truth**.

11 Martin's statement is not only insulting, it is also exceedingly stupid. It implies that the author Shears slapped some sentences together to get a book out without giving any substantive thought to the evidence. Shears had been working on his book a long time before Murdoch was convicted at Martin's **show trial**. Shears also raises **many disturbing facts** which were never presented to the jury. But this is understandable as courts in Australia are not concerned about **truth** and **justice** – they focus on books of rules, and wining and losing, and lawyers who can suck up as much money as possible. Guilty or innocent it doesn't matter, because all the lawyers (includes judges who too are lawyers) always win. That courts convict innocent people is no big concern to those who live off the existing legal system. That Martin would talk about the in-depth analysis of evidence, as if it would be missing in Shears' book is a ripper of raspberry. In-depth analysis of evidence was supposed to have taken place in the court, but obviously it did not and Martin's statement confirms it did not. If you want to know more about the Falconio case, read Shears' book *Bloodstain* not transcripts from the **show trial** conducted by Martin as they lack in-depth analyses and are based on corrupt presumptions.

12 See the revelation of Crowley and Wilson at Part J. They diplomatically talk about police culling the evidence. What they really mean is that corrupt cops ignore, hide, destroy, *etc.* evidence, leaving the person who needs that evidence to prove her/his innocence, to be easily convicted. For a staggering insight into corruption in the Northern Territory courts, read the 30th Anniversary Letter – *Lindy Chamberlain-Creighton / Legal: Process & Findings*. Released on lindychamberlain.com, August 2010. And if you really want to see how corrupt the legal system is in Australia, read about **Martin Bryant**. They set him up, then locked him up in Tasmania forever – **without a trial**. See: *The Port Arthur Massacre: Was Martin Bryant Framed?* (3-part series, Carl Wernerhoff, nexusmagazine.com, 2006); *Port Arthur Massacre: Deceit or Terrorism?* (google.com.au, videos); website itwillpass.com; *etc.* These sources as well as many others reveal that the official narrative of the massacre **does not make logical sense** and **does not answer** highly significant questions.

To be fair to the authors of the identified books, publishers usually reserve the right to design the covers of their books. Thus, the wording on a cover can be entirely the decision of the publishing company which is always driven by sales concerns. Using a suggestive phrase or two on a cover can increase sales. But in that process, accuracy (truth) often loses out to hype and suggestion. The authors mentioned selected their words and phrasing for their typescripts, but then their words and phrasing were submitted to lawyers engaged by the publishers. Controversial elements within their texts were deleted or downplayed and meanings were reworded because no publisher wants to engage in a legal confrontation over an official narrative. To protect themselves against legal action, publishers reinforce official narratives. Thus, with some books, publishers **suppress the truth**.

Authors of books like those listed above have to contend with this. They keyboard their books in the milieu of an official narrative knowing that the entire story was never told in court. There is evidence, and committals, and hearings, and judges, and trials, and jurors, and money-making lawyers, and it goes on an on as if all the complexity and rules of the whole corrupt process assures justice is served. But **justice is not always served**.

Of all eight book covers revealed, the one that is the most telling is Robin Bowles' *Rough Justice*. The subheading on it reads as follows: "*Unanswered questions from the Australian courts*." Not only is it the truth about the book, it reveals that courts in Australia do not deal in truth and justice and do not answer all the significant questions. This happens because courts throughout that entire land **are not concerned about truth and justice**. Another good example of this in *Rough Justice* is the appalling case of Graham Stafford.[13] He was set up by Queensland cops, tried in a **kangaroo court**, sentenced for a killing he did not commit, then served **over 14 years**[14] in prison before dogged supporters[15] got him out. No mongrel cop was charged for corrupting evidence or for perjury (lying in court). And of course the mongrel judge who went along with the set-up, Desmond Derrington, was addressed as *Honourable Justice*.[16]

And Murdoch has been imprisoned for **28 years without parole** by another so-called *justice*, Brian Martin, who sternly said this to him: "I have borne in mind the advanced age at which you will become eligible for parole and the real prospect that you will die in gaol." This too is part of the official narrative. Murdoch was set up, then imprisoned for life. He will never even be able to apply for parole until he first serves all those years then admits to all the alleged crimes. Forget that evidence for his trial was incomplete, inaccurate, and/or falsified, because that is how corrupt kangaroo courts work.

All injustice gels. And subsequently it is referred to as if it was the truth arising out of a just court of law. In cases like the one addressed in the listed books, good investigative authors fight the system and their publishers and raise disturbing questions. Whereas authors suckered by the official narrative and/or who let themselves be controlled by their publishers write insipid intellectual rubbish – well written perhaps, but pabulum nonetheless.

13 See Graeme Crowley & Paul Wilson. *Who Killed Leanne Holland?*; 2007.

14 According to Heather Douglas of University of Queensland law school: "In Queensland individuals wrongly convicted and imprisoned do not have a common law or statutory right to compensation." (see Peter Foley. *No retrial for Graham Stafford*; Queensland Times; 27 March 2010)

15 The selfless and moral work of Graeme Crowley (see point 12 above) was **hindered by corrupt cops** in Queensland who were determined to keep innocent Stafford in prison and to keep the original police misinvestigation covered up.

16 In a **kangaroo court**, Derrington allowed corrupt cops to present falsified evidence which resulted in the sentence of **imprisonment for life** for Stafford. Yet this is how that purported *Justice* was described by Paul de Jersey (another purported *justice*; see Definitions) at the time of Derrington's retirement: "Today (5 April 2000) we farewell from the Court a Judge of great distinction: dedicated and conscientious, multi-talented, a close observer of the human condition; and beyond even those superlative qualities, with his wife Patricia, close and enduring friends of us all." It's enough to make you regurgitate. As Derrington and his overweening mates gathered to bid him farewell, Stafford was in his **eighth year** of wrongful imprisonment. This is what **Graeme Crowley** and **Paul Wilson** say in their book *Who Killed Leanne?*; 2005: p. 120, about the appalling injustices that go on within Australia: "The Stafford case may be just the tip of the iceberg where miscarriages of justice are concerned, such travesties are widespread and, given the unequal resources available to the prosecution and the defence, increasingly common. The Australian justice system stands condemned for allowing these **wrongful convictions to proliferate**." (added emphasis)

OFFICIAL NARRATIVE BROADCASTING

On 18 October 2001, the Australian Broadcasting Corporation (ABC) television programme ***Australian Story*** *was aired to an ABC-estimated audience of* c.*786,500. The subject that evening was the disappearance of Peter Falconio. What follows is a listing of statements taken from the transcript of the programme (broadcast 20:00) called* ***Vanishing Point****. These statements are accompanied by comments related to the Falconio case official narrative.*

SPEAKER: introductory statement; (name of speaker?)
STATEMENT: "On Saturday night, July 14th, young British couple Joanne Lees and Peter Falconio were driving towards Darwin when they were stopped by a man in a four-wheel-drive ute. Joanne Lees described hearing a gunshot before being bound and gagged and put in the back of the truck. Joanne escaped and hid in the bush for several hours but Peter Falconio is missing, presumed dead. Alice Springs police have been recently reported as admitting that the investigation has stalled with no fresh leads."
COMMENT: *Who is the source? Joanne Lees, and* ***only Joanne Lees****. The entire show was based on the allegation of just one person later determined* ***to be a liar*** *and who the literature says has a* ***personality disorder****. There is* ***no hard evidence*** *Lees and Falconio were together that night north of Barrow Creek driving toward Darwin. It is what Lees said. There is* ***no hard evidence*** *they were stopped. That is what Lees said. Lees did not describe hearing a gunshot that evening. She was not bound, not gagged. Lees claimed she hid for 5-6 hours, but facts strongly suggest it is a lie. Falconio is missing, but he might have gone missing earlier. He is* ***presumed*** *dead. That cops at Alice Springs admitted their investigation had stalled takes on a sinister meaning if what Lees says is false. If there was* ***no*** *man,* ***no*** *gun,* ***no*** *ute,* ***no*** *hiding in the bush, then of course the cops would not have been able to find anything – and it would also mean that Lees is covering up crimes.*

FALCONIO, Nick: brother of Peter Falconio
STATEMENT: "They went to watch a camel race while they were in Alice Springs, and that's the last time we heard of them."
COMMENT: *The Camel Cup at Alice Springs (see Part A) is part of the official narrative, but there is* ***no*** *hard evidence Lees and Falconio went there and departed there together, or attended as a loving couple if Falconio was with Lees.*

TAYLOR, Mandy: employee ABC Territory Radio
STATEMENT: "This whole mystery began on the night of Saturday 14 July, when British couple Joanne Lees and Peter Falconio were happily driving in their Kombi van up the North Stuart Highway heading towards Darwin."
COMMENT: *Taylor had/has no idea when this mystery began. To say it began Saturday night ignores all elements or planning which might confirm premeditated murder, if Falconio was killed. Nor does Taylor know whether Falconio was with Lees, and if he was whether they were driving happily. It all sounds so beautiful and lovey-dovey, but it is only what Lees said. She has* ***not*** *provided any proof. If Lees' story is true, there had to have been some planning – the manacles, the gun, the getaway, the burial place, the grave, etc.*

MILLAR, Vince: driver of roadtrain that picked up Lees
STATEMENT: "A bloke [male person] pulled up beside them pointing to the back of their car, and then he said, 'there's sparks coming out the back of your car'."
COMMENT: *Again, this is Lees'* ***unproved story*** *repeated by Millar who has* ***no*** *proof Lees told him the truth. This alleged bloke could not have spoken in a manner that Lees, or Falconio if he was with her, would have heard as both vehicles drove at speed side by side up the Stuart highway. If the VW Kombi was spewing sparks behind it, was the driver so stoned not to notice those sparks in the darkness when looking in the rear-vision mirrors?* (cont.)

MILLAR, Vince: driver of roadtrain that picked up Lees
STATEMENT: "While he was driving their Kombi into the bushes beyond the trees, off the road, she made a dash out of his car."
COMMENT: *This statement is entirely different to Lees'. In No Turning Back; 2006: pp. 61, 62, Lees says she heard two vehicles being driven away from the incident site north of Barrow Creek – the first was driven north; the second was driven south.* During all this time she alleges she was hiding in the bush and was not in "his car" or "dashing out of his car" as Millar wrongly said. (* Lees said south, but other more credible witnesses said north.)*

JONES, Helen: then partner of Les Pilton
STATEMENT: "And then, suddenly, she felt the gun at her temple and then he just tied her up, put a bag on her head and threw her into his car."
COMMENT: *This is a poor parroting of the official narrative, but regardless it repeats part of the narrative as if it described what really happened north of Barrow Creek – but it is all unproved.*

DAULBY, John: assistant commissioner, Northern Territory Police
STATEMENT: "It's a dark night. It was a pitch-black night. There was no moon whatsoever. She was hiding underneath a bush and she had some balm for lips and things like that, and she put it on her wrists and she was able to get them off that way."
COMMENT: *This is an astounding statement. It was given on 18 October 2001, over three months after the alleged Barrow Creek incident. Daulby was a top cop, yet it seems he did not know what had been alleged by Lees to have occurred. In her book No Turning Back; 2006: p. 68, Lees claims the roadtrain drivers (Vince Millar & Rodney Adams) "cut the cable-tie handcuffs away from my wrists." So was Daulby making his statement up as he was being interviewed? Did he really know what Lees had claimed, or was he lying? Or did Lees lie about Millar and Adams cutting the manacles off her wrists? If Daulby told the truth, Lees lied in her book. If Lees told the truth, Daulby, at the very least, told an untrue story to the ABC.*

DAULBY, John: assistant commissioner, Northern Territory Police
STATEMENT: "Now, the criticism that we faced was why didn't we put out what we had initially. Well, it simply was in no fit state to be put out. It had to be sent interstate and it took some time for that to happen, to get it enhanced intestate."
COMMENT: *Daulby is talking about the CCTV video filmed at the Shell truckstop at Alice Springs. Note he could not bring himself to say the word video – that raises the issue of the integrity of his answer. This long delay became part of the official narrative, but below is what Val Prior said about it – which cops like Daulby don't want you to think about.*

PRIOR, Val: Shell truckstop security supervisor, Alice Springs
STATEMENT: "The images didn't need any enhancement whatsoever. They are of a reasonable quality and would have been available to the police on the Monday morning following the [alleged] attack."
COMMENT: *Val Prior would have had no reason to lie about the CCTV video for which she was responsible. Again, Daulby's words above raise the issue of the integrity of his answer.*

DAULBY, John: assistant commissioner, Northern Territory Police
STATEMENT: "Certainly, what I can say now – it's remarkable that we still haven't identified that person. But again, I've got to revert back and say there's still no evidence to suggest or to indicate that he [the person in the Shell truckstop video] is the offender."
COMMENT: *What Daulby said was part of the official narrative until politics said a perpetrator had to be found. After that, the narrative changed. Officials began to say the male figure on the video was Murdoch. Note that Lees first said the man on the video was too old to be the perpetrator, and Daulby said there was no evidence that he was the perpetrator.*

Etc.

DEMONIZATION

Every day around us demonization goes on.[17] When every lot of Australian soldiers heads off to the Middle East – Diggers have been killing and dying there needlessly for nearly 100 years – they will be well trained to hate with a vocabulary of demonization. Aussie racists go over there to murder Muslims – *camel-fuckers*, *ragheads*, *sand-niggaz*, *etc*.[18] It's easier to kill people after they are demonized. Proud Aussies did the same thing during the American-led war in Vietnam* (1959-1975). There, *nogs, slopes, stinking dinks*, *etc*. were given a taste of lead and millions of innocent people were left dead. (* The US military also left behind toxic chemicals like *Agent Orange*, which continues to kill and deform Indo-Chinese babies. Today, the US military uses depleted uranium munitions to kill in their never-ending worldwide wars. The residual radioactivity poisons the local people who managed to survive Americans *bringing them democracy*.)

The same thing applies to people charged for allegedly committing crimes. The State and the media love to rip into them and rubbish them and turn them into monsters. Those people who followed the Chamberlain case will recall how Lindy Chamberlain was turned into an evil killer who left her vehicle "awash" in blood from her baby Azaria who she was said to have killed in some satanic act. It was all demonization of a Seventh-Day Adventist who, together with her husband, drew down the wrath, not of God, but of cruel and vicious members of the public who were intellectually incapable of questioning the official narrative. It is alleged that one member of the jury boasted that: "he was glad he was on the jury so that he could 'get the bitch'."[19] Part of the story is the fact Lindy Chamberlain was falsely convicted then sentenced to **life in prison**. (After six years in a cage, the **innocent** Chamberlain was released. Later, all convictions against her and her husband Michael were quashed.)

There is no doubt that the same thing happened to Bradley Murdoch. (see Part M) His demonization started well before the trial and is based on a set-up in South Australia where cops attempted to pin abduction and rape charges on him. It is believed this criminal act by South Australian cops was done in conjunction with Northern Territory cops to ensure Murdoch was apprehended so his DNA could be obtained legally. The case went to trial where the jury saw through the set-up. Murdoch was found **not guilty** on all counts. But that did not stop Lees from describing in her book what Murdoch was alleged to have done. Of course she never said it was a set-up, or that a set-up was suspected. She associated the evil violent descriptions (all the lies) with Murdoch, who she called a "piece of shit." (p. 178)

Here and there, this writer has used words from female authors to describe Lees. This usage is not meant to demonize her. It is meant to bring to the fore the fact that the alleged attractiveness of Lees has been, particularly by women, associated with innocence: *Joanne is attractive, Joanne has a nice figure, Joanne has rosebud lips, Joanne is beautiful – therefore, she must be a helpless victim*. The opposite of this is, Murdoch is unattractive therefore he is guilty. (see Insert) Intelligent readers see through this deception of equating innocence with attractiveness.

17 On 31 August 2010, the smh.com.au website reported demonization: "The spiritual leader [Yosef Ovadiah] of Israel's powerful ultra-Orthodox political movement Shas has declared the Palestinians are 'evil people who should perish from this earth'." It was that bad, even the Israeli state department disavowed the words of that hate-filled ratbag. Spokesperson, Philip Crowley said: "These remarks are not only deeply offensive, but incitement such as this hurts the cause of peace." The same type of thing goes on day in and day out as the United States demonizes Iran and its leaders, as well as North Korea and Libya and their leaders. The purpose of this American propaganda is to get unthinking people to hate Iran, North Korea, and Libya. To see just one outcome of this sick and immoral American behaviour, watch the video: *They Were Killing Afghans For Sport & Taking Ears & Fingers As Trophies!* (revolutionarypolitics.tv) Compatriots of these butchers run the top-secret Pine Gap missile-targeting base near Alice Springs – missiles to obliterate any person or place America chooses to. (read *Pine Gap: Crime and Punishment*; workersbushtelegraph.com.au)

18 On 27 August 2010, theage.com.au website reported this: "Australia's top military prosecutor wants to lay criminal charges against a group of Defence Force commandos over the **deaths of five children** in Afghanistan last year." The report also declared this: "A teenager, two younger children and two babies were killed – and several other children and women were wounded – in the 'capture or kill' mission." If anyone knows who these commandos (trained killers), are defending Australia from, please let this writer know. **All military killings are premeditated murder**. To cover up this fact, it is called by euphemistic names and murderers are called heroes and given medals for their *honourable service* – not for all the good killing they did. Then their consciences start to bother them, and gnaw at them, and remind them of the terrible things they have done. Big-chesty medals cannot cover up their crimes or erase their guilt.

19 30th Anniversary Letter – *Lindy Chamberlain-Creighton/Legal: Process & Findings*; lindychamberlain.com; 2010: August.

EXCERPTS OF BOOK REVIEW[20] BY JOHN BIRMINGHAM
The Killer Within – by Paul Toohey

■ "Bradley John Murdoch, **the toothless, grotesquely tattooed outback killer**, was on trial for the murder of Peter Falconio."

■ "[M]ost of the normal, humble, non-legally-qualified folk I knew were equally convinced of Murdoch's guilt.[21] It was a simple matter. Bradley John Murdoch just *looked* wrong. He *looked* like exactly the sort of cove who'd lure you to the edge of an empty road, shoot your companion in the head and tie you up, intending to do you no good at all. He oozed malevolence." (original italics)

■ "[O]utback Australia is crawling with Murdochs. They populate the pages of Toohey's book, 'a breed, a kind,' and...**he does for them with a vengeance**. They are pissed-off men with resentful minds, loving dogs, weapons, mates and mud crabs; disappointed by a woman, by all women really, the worthless bitches; hating equally boongs, coons, slants, coppers, faggots and the soft, seething mass of maggots infesting the coastal cities of the continent; inked up to the max with dense networks of tattoos, sporting the appearance of working men, but mostly living at the edge of criminality or enjoying the happy sinecure of a never-quite-explained bit of compo or sickness benefits. 'The overall mission is fishing, shooting, or sticking pigs, being a citizen of the north, checking in on old friends in small towns, never disclosing more than necessary, because the mission is, really, yet to be determined. It is not even possible to articulate it. It is simply life, the way of the track." (added emphasis)

■ "They are chronically drunk and stoned.... They practise balance in these matters, especially on the road, where mid-strength or even light beers are preferred because they can be supped all day, while maintaining a 'semblance of sanity.' Two or three cones, packed tight with the finest heads, take the edge off the beer buzz, while a line or two of speed sharpens the mind without destroying the restful, comforting ambience of the dope: 'With twelve light beers, four cones and two lines under a man's belt, any variables a day might throw up become just about manageable'."

■ "Peter Falconio's killer was a damaged giant among damaged men.... **A rapist, a bigot, a violent psychopath rendered unnaturally dangerous by rampaging amphetamine psychosis**, he was recognised by seemingly everybody around him as a righteous certainty for the Falconio killing, but because everybody around him lived in a twilight zone of criminality and drug-fuelled madness it was a long time before anyone thought to give him up, and only then did so as a matter of 'dishonour among thieves'." (added emphasis)

On 27 October 2007 under the heading A Righteous Certainty (sic), this review appeared on The Monthly website (themonthly.com.au). After reading this vitriolic writing, all non-critical readers could only be left with a mental image of Murdoch being an absolute demon.

20 This is cruel and gutless offensive writing. Birmingham has rubbed salt into the wounds inflicted on Murdoch by Toohey in his biased book, which is a string of barbed phrases thrust through the prison bars and into the flesh of a person who is bearing a very heavy burden. That both authors have chosen to write such negative hate-filled work does not help our understanding of the case, of Falconio, of Lees, of Murdoch, or of the corrupt legal system that exists in Australia. That a person lacks teeth does not equate with guilt. Tattoos are common (in Britain, 20 percent of all adults are tattooed), and some people who acquired them early in their adult lives, as Murdoch did, regret having them. He was convicted on **presumptions** and **false evidence**. Murdoch did **not** rape anyone and he is **not** a psychopath. There is **no** evidence of either. All Birmingham has is cruel and vicious hate-filled words. The same type of words he uses in his review to rubbish Territorians. (see the Berlet statement about demonization quoted in the Preface) Birmingham is an intelligent person but unfortunately **he is a smartarse**. He could write good things but he has chosen to waste his time on works like: *He Died with A Felafel in His Hand**; *The Felafel Guide to Sex*; *The Felafel Guide to Getting Wasted*. (* Here is an example of the trash entertainment Birmingham writes: "A rat died in the living room at King Street and we didn't know. There was at least six inches of compacted rubbish between our feet and the floor. Old Ratty must have crawled in there and died of pleasure. A visitor uncovered him while groping about for a beer!" **Birmingham described a place in which he lived**.) This writer would spend a year with Murdoch or any Territorian – no military/police types please – before staying an hour with Birmingham who **oozes malignance**.

21 Because someone is "humble" or "equally convinced" does not mean that what they believe is the truth. Read the words by Brigalow quoted in the Preface, Part K. Those words are the exact opposite of what this Birmingham claims without a shred of proof – "folk" he knows is proof of nothing.

CRUELTY/TORTURE

Part of the official narrative is that Murdoch will not admit he committed crimes on 14 July 2001 against Peter Falconio and Joanne Lees. There is literature that implies he is heartless and refuses to reveal where he buried the body of Falconio who, the narrative says, Murdoch executed with a bullet into the head. (Forget **no** motive, **no** weapon, **no** gunshot residue, **no** body, *etc*. have ever been detected.) But what if **Murdoch is innocent**? There is evidence suggesting he is and that evidence confirms he was tried in a **kangaroo court**.

Following is an Insert: *CORECED CONFESSION*. It contains some, but certainly not all of the words in the literature related to this matter. Take particular note of the words by Colleen Gwynne, now commander of the Northern Territory police. She called Murdoch the "devil." In her words about the maltreatment she agrees be inflicted on him, she uses the incriminating word "strategies" to describe that cruelty/torture. Article 5 of *The Universal Declaration of Human Rights*, adopted and proclaimed by the United Nations General Assembly on 10 December 1948, reads as follows: "No one shall be subjected to torture or to cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment." What is being inflicted on Murdoch to coerce him to confess – to a **kangaroo-court** conviction – is cruel and, depending on its severity, may actually be psychological torture under said declaration.

After reading Colleen Gwynne's words, this writer believes that she would approve a bit of waterboarding if she could get away with it. But again, what if **Murdoch is innocent**? If he has no idea where Falconio is – dead or alive – Murdoch cannot reveal anything to anyone. Officially, this cruelty/torture being inflicted on Murdoch is based on the narrative which says he killed Falconio and buried his body, even though there is **not a shred of evidence to prove it** – just **presumptions**. And even if Murdoch knows where the body is, or might be, that does not give any official from the Northern Territory or any part of Australia, the right to extract some sort of confession out of him by inflicting cruel and/or torturous acts upon him. It seems cruelty and torture have become an official practice in Australia – under the guise of "strategies." When acts of cruelty and torture are thus described, it is proof that Australia has sunk to the same subhuman level as the United States with its appalling history of torturing: Abu Ghraib, Bagram, Guantánamo, *etc.*, *etc*.[22]

OUTCOMES

There are many outcomes of official narratives. When a person has been tried and convicted by a **kangaroo court**, the related official narrative fosters the false impression in the mind of the public that the person tried received a fair trial. It leads to the false impression that officials have ensured justice was served, that they have acted decisively in relation to a criminal, and that they have made the public safe from the (falsely) convicted criminal. Every such narrative is documented in official records. Laws, policies, and arbitrary rules are in place to ensure that the records are extremely difficult, in some cases impossible, to correct or expunge. And all the while the narrative is repeated to the public whose unthinking members accept what they are told without ever questioning the official lies.[23]

22 See serendipity.li/hr/torture.htm. Start asking questions about: all the **torture conducted in known and secret places around the world by the United States**; and, **why Australia does not speak out about this criminal inhuman practice**. All Australians should read the book *Guantánamo: My Story*. Read how Americans tortured your countryman David Hicks. Read how they maltreat all the other illegally held people at mighty America's torture centre at *Gitmo* in Cuba. Don't ever forget this: **the United States tortures people to death with the full consent of the Australian federal government**.

23 The legal system – remember it **is not a system of justice** – promotes **the widely held false belief** that courts and judges deal with the truth and have justice as their reason for existing. But this is utter nonsense. The legal expert, internet columnist (justinian.com.au), and author Evan Whitton keeps telling us the truth about Australian courts and judges. In *Serial Liars*; 2005: p. 76, he states: "[J]udicial work is the most error-riddled industry there is." And when judges and their courts screw up, **no** public apologies are issued, **no** corrupt convictions are quickly overturned, **no** sentences are erased from the record books. Until Australians elect their judges – it is not necessary judges be lawyers – justice for that country will remain an unfulfilled expectation. Legal systems in Australia are systemically sick. So **question** judges. Question them publicly and privately because they are not special in any way. Not voted for by taxpayers and overpaid yes, but not special. If they are not stopped, their nonsense, which is served up as justice, will continue. And **you will pay** for it in more ways than one.

COERCED CONFESSION (TORTURE)

■ "After Murdoch was refused leave to appeal again last year, there were reports he was desperate to be transferred to a prison in Western Australia so his 83-year-old mother, who is seriously ill, would be able to visit him. The police are said to have told him: 'Tell us what you've done with the body and we'll move you,' to which **Murdoch repeatedly responded**: '**How can I if I don't know?**'" (added emphasis)

Natalie Clarke
dailymail.co.uk
2 May 2008

■ "Murdoch, 52, was shifted from Darwin's Berrimah Prison to Alice Springs in 2007. There were stories at the time he had made an offer to disclose the gravesite in exchange for a transfer to Perth, to be closer to his family. It was in fact Northern Territory police, aware that Murdoch wanted to transfer to Perth, who offered to assist him if he coughed up the grave location. Murdoch has never offered to disclose the site. There was no deal."

Editor
adelaide.com.au
7 May 2010

■ "[W]e've tried **a number of strategies** to get him to tell us where he put the body." (added emphasis; see Lindsay Murdoch)

Colleen Gwynne[24]
heraldsun.com.au
7 May 2010

■ "Detectives will use the lure of Murdoch being able to serve his jail sentence closer to his family in Western Australia as leverage to get him to reveal his secret." (see Colleen Gwynne)

Lindsay Murdoch
brisbanetimes.com.au
15 August 2007

■ "If he is at all looking forward to applying for parole in 2033, **after he has served his 28 years**, he has something to consider: the parole board will not grant it to him unless he shows remorse and tells, finally, where he buried Peter Falconio."

Paul Toohey
adelaidenow.com.au
8 May 2010

■ "The dominant discourse in the criminal justice system today is one of confessing and *mea culpa*: a demand that the [alleged] offender agree with society's withering assessment of his or her worth, in order to win release from captivity. Shame, guilt, dejection, humiliation are demanded."

Abby Stein
Overturning convictions
The Journal of Psychohistory; vol. 37, no. 4
2010

If Murdoch is innocent, he is being coerced by torture and/or cruel acts to confess to crimes he did not commit. This is totally immoral.

24 The following definition, identified with Ryan & Bosscher Lawyers Brisbane, appeared on aussielegal.com.au on 13 March 2011: "**Torture** A person who tortures another person commits an offence, and is liable to be **imprisoned** for up to fourteen (14) years. 'Torture' is defined to mean the intentional infliction of severe pain or **suffering on a person** by an act or series of acts done on one or more than one occasion. 'Pain and suffering' includes physical, mental, **psychological or emotional pain or suffering, whether temporary or permanent**." (original & added emphasis) By telling Murdoch he could get better prison conditions by revealing to officials where the body of Peter Falconio is buried – which presumes Murdoch knows – cruel officials like Colleen Gwynne and others are **torturing Murdoch**.

ENDING

A narrative is a story. A story can be true or false, or something in between. An official narrative is created by government employees to bolster the perceived credibility of the government (and also their own credibility). But an official narrative can be thin on truth, thick with lies, and have a brutal impact on innocent people. All official narratives quickly become conversational currency in relation to their associated cases. The unthinking who need comforting easy-to-accept answers will usually find them in an official narrative.

Official narratives are repeated unthinkingly like mantras. Those who **lack critical thinking capabilities** repeat the narrative, in whole or in part. They accept what they have been told and later they will communicate it to others as if it was the truth – the whole truth. Though narratives do not have guarantees, their official origins suggest credibility which in reality in some cases is entirely unjustified.

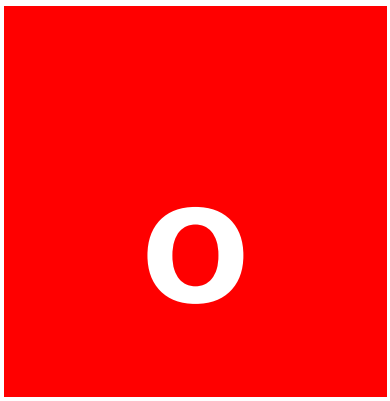
In the Falconio case, the official narrative has its foundation in the deceptive and untrustworthy words of Joanne Lees. She is the only person who, allegedly, was with Falconio when they were, allegedly, at Barrow Creek where, allegedly, Falconio was killed and Lees, allegedly, had an encounter with *the man* who she later, without any hard evidence, alleged was Murdoch.

In the Falconio case, the official narrative details the conviction of Murdoch and his incarceration for **28 years** without the possibility of parole. Only after he has served all those years (at which time he will be in his 70s), then admits to all the crimes defined in the narrative, will he be eligible to apply for parole. (Think about that.)

Just as tunnel vision took over the original investigation of the disappearance of Falconio, the official narrative has – for most people – now become the accepted way to think about the case. With few exceptions – notable ones are authors Robin Bowles, Roger Maynard, Richard Shears – there is a disturbing willingness by the media to repeat the narrative without seriously questioning its overall veracity and the many highly dubious bits of information incorporated within. Though **the narrative reflects serious flaws in the heart of the Northern Territory's legal system** (it is not a system of justice), this narrative seems to have been widely accepted. It is an appalling fact that a lot more words have been uttered on the demonization of Murdoch and the deification of Lees with her rosebud lips than have been spent on serious investigative enquiries, factual analyses, and expository writing on the case.

This writer encourages everyone to read any or all of the books listed above. Each raises aspects of the case that need additional thought and critical decomposition. It is only through such efforts and a refusal to accept the official story as the answer to every question related to the Falconio case, that we will be able to arrive at the truth, as **truth is not the foundation of the official narrative**. We have a human right to question and a moral duty to do so. The reality of a person being caged for 28 years and being coerced is unacceptable. To address this reality, we must **find Falconio** – **dead or alive**. ■

Objectivity



CONCERN
The disappearance of Falconio has been perceived and described in terms that are not objective – these beliefs and ideas have resulted in a misinvestigation, a corrupt legal process, and a biased narrative.

INSERTS
CHAMBERLAIN CASE
CASE COMPONENT CREDIBILITY
BOOK COVER x 1 – OUR CORRUPT LEGAL SYSTEM
OUR CORRUPT LEGAL SYSTEM
FORENSIC DNA TESTING LACK OF OBJECTIVITY

STATISTICS
inserts 5, notes 21, pages 14

FIND! FALCONIO – Dead or Alive:
Concealing Crimes in Northern Territory, Australia

PREFACE

■ "If there is no foundation of truth, you cannot be objective."

Robert Brown
in *Judge For Yourself*
2004: p. 179

■ "[J]udges and magistrates are effectively beyond scrutiny and unsackable[1] once appointed. The lack of accountability is an open invitation to make mistakes, be they accidental or otherwise."

Raymond Hoser
The Hoser Files
1995: p. 314

■ "One of the key lessons was that the underlying assumption of police objectivity can be a very dangerous one to make. To personally witness senior police officers from a major homicide inquiry admit that extensive evidence given at a trial was false and contrived, and to see them prevaricate on the stand, rammed this home to me."

Matthew A. Karam
in *Bain and Beyond*
2000: p. 9

■ "Not only in the cases highlighted in this book, but in many others already in the public domain, there is a startling similarity and repetition of these themes – the first and most obvious is how so many investigations completely **ignore or discount what should be very relevant evidence**.[2] Next, there is the **'fudging' of police records** – they are lost, or incomplete, they **get altered** at a later date, or information is 'accidentally' filed where it is unlikely to be uncovered. Another theme is that which takes a theory, however ludicrous or unlikely, and **builds a case around it**. This is one of the most important recurring themes, because it lies at the very centre of every **miscarriage of justice**, along with the initial poor investigative procedures at the beginning of the investigation." (added emphasis)

Sandra Lean
No Smoke!
2008: p. 157

■ "I used to find the words '**miscarriage of justice**' inadequate to describe the horror of wrongful conviction. The phrase implied to me an accident, but wrongful convictions can never be written off as accidental. Later, however, I realised that the description, of course, meant 'death', and this is exactly right, a total death of justice."

Gareth Peirce
in *The Death of Justice*
2008: p. 7

■ "And when you lie, people will believe you. You know why? Because you're the law. People think you have to tell the truth, but **you don't**. You just got to convince people that what you're saying is fact, even though it may be a **load of bullshit**."[3] (added emphasis)

Mike Redmond
in *The Making of a Detective*
1995: p. 97

1 Means cannot be dismissed from position of employment.

2 This is exactly what happened in the Falconio case, in addition to many other investigative irregularities.

3 If you lie in a court, you will be charged with the criminal offence of perjury. But when a cop lies in court, he/she is just performing a standard police duty for which, to add insult to injury, he/she is paid with your taxes to do so. The word **police** is an acronym derived from their job description: **p**aid **o**fficial **l**iars **i**n **c**ourts **e**verywhere.

■ "**Corrupt police officers are imprisoning innocent people**. You are paying their salaries. You are involved.... Speak out on behalf of those who do not have the resources to be heard."[4] (added emphasis)

Kelly Sarabyn
in *Police Corruption*
2003: p. 80

■ "[P]ressure remained on the Northern Territory police to make an arrest."

Richard Shears
Bloodstain
2005: p. 138

■ "[F]orensic scientists refuse to take appropriate steps to 'blind' themselves to the government's expected (or desired) outcome when interpreting test results. We often see indications, in the laboratory notes themselves, that the analysts are familiar with facts of the case, including information that has nothing to do with genetic testing, and that they are **acutely aware of which results will help or hurt the prosecution team**." (added emphasis)

■ "It is well known that people tend to see what they expect (and desire) to see when they evaluate ambiguous data."

William C. Thompson *et al*.
Evaluating forensic DNA evidence
The Champion; 2003 April

■ "Hepi ended up with a fully suspended jail sentence in return for a **promise to testify against Murdoch**. He began making down payments on that promise last week. Murdoch's defence lawyer, Grant Algie, put it to Hepi that he saw Murdoch as his ticket out of jail. Hepi did not equivocate for even a second. 'That's correct,' Hepi said. 'I would say I would be involved in getting my own skin off the line. That's what happened'."[5] (added emphasis)

Paul Toohey
The Killer Within
2007: pp. 177-178

■ "Some distinguished lawyers are indeed ashamed of the system in which they are working...it is a process which is as likely to **suppress or distort the truth** as to reveal it." (added emphasis)

Harry Whitmore[6]
Sydney Morning Herald
6 April 1981

■ "Dishonest, fraudulent and deceitful trial lawyers become judges without missing a beat."

■ "The adversary system's win-at-all-costs culture gets the worst of both worlds: criminals get off, **and innocent people, particularly the poor, go to prison**."[7] (added emphasis)

Evan Whitton
Our Corrupt Legal System
2009: pp. 94, 230

4 On the smh.com.au website on 31 January 2011, the following was said about **police hiding evidence** in a rape case in which the falsely convicted person **served over two years** in prison: "Officers from the Australian Federal Police allegedly stole and concealed documents that could have helped a former pilot and businessman fight allegations he had raped a 14-year-old girl in PNG [Papua New Guinea]."

5 There is no more blatant statement than this. Hepi had broken the law, but he was given a suspended prison sentence for testifying (lying) in court in support of the prosecution's position. This is what passed for Truth and Justice at the trial of Murdoch in the Northern Territory.

6 Under the heading *Justice denied by an outdated legal system* in the Sydney Morning Herald of 6 April 1981, the Australian law professor Harry Whitmore called for a massive overhaul of the adversarial legal system: "[I]t is a process which is [as] likely to distort the truth as to reveal it. The technique is often a charade – which is only supported by the **coaching of witnesses** outside the courtroom – **leading to tactics and deliberate or accidental manufacture, or suppression of evidence**. It is, a procedure which results in bullying, role playing, absurd tactical manoeuvring and **denial of justice**". Thirty years later, this official crime against the people continues unabated – because the legal system as it exists is such a good money-maker for the vultures (*aka* lawyers). So until Truth becomes the focus of the law, Australians, and Canadians, and New Zealanders, *etc.* will not have universal Justice in their countries.

7 See the Insert on the Chamberlain case. An act of an utterly corrupt lawyer, Paul Everingham who in 1980 was attorney-general in the Northern Territory, argued that evidence be withheld from the Chamberlains **and it was withheld** from them. That is what passed for Truth and Justice during the corrupt case of Lindy and Michael Chamberlain in the Northern Territory.

OBJECTIVITY, according to a dictionary definition, is the condition or quality of being objective, which itself means having to do with a material object, or something that is not in the mind, or something that can be verified – not a subjective belief, concept, or idea. An objective assessment is based on observable, tangible, measurable things described factually and accurately. Whereas its antonym (the opposite) subjective means an assessment based on emotion, sentiment, surmise, *etc*. Subjective descriptions can include desired or falsely-perceived reality and such descriptions are inaccurate as they do not reflect a *real state of affairs* – though they can be declared to be accurate by the prejudiced person making the subjective assessment.[8]

The significance of objectivity as it relates to the Falconio case, in fact to all cases which go to trial, is that objectivity is not optional. It applies through the entire case – if the case is based on a moral (encompasses ethical) foundation. Objectivity that waxes and wanes, or is present in one part of the case and absent in another leads to injustice. Everything about a case must be dealt with objectively and when this does not happen, there is a **miscarriage of justice**.[9]

To assess whether a case has been handled in an objective manner, each of its components needs to be considered. If any one of them has received a subjective treatment, then that case cannot be said to have been handled correctly. In all cases that go to trial, there are four groupings of components: **i**. Description; **ii**. Interpretation; **iii**. Presentation; and, **iv**. Narration. Some details of the components follow:

DESCRIPTION: The first component includes all the recordings of the evidence which is measured, quantified, verified, *etc*. This is the practical investigative aspect of the case. If it is based on an ethical foundation, the descriptions are accurate, consistent, and above all objective. Errors, be they unintentional or intentional, **bias the handling of the case**, and it is for this reason that the highest level of integrity is essential. Evidence must be described objectively and preconceived notions or theories about what the evidence is or means must not be allowed to distort and thus falsify the descriptions. This part of a case is primarily handled by police and it involves physical (things) and testimonial (witnesses) evidence. Note that subjective evidence can be included in this component, but it must, at all times, be identified as being subjective.[10]

INTERPRETATION: Once evidence has been objectively described, it can then be interpreted, either on an individual item by item basis or on a relational or collective basis. Again, the need for objectivity – moral/ethical interpretation – is essential. Without it, the objective description of the evidence (which is time-consuming and costly) is nullified, and the subsequent components of the case are inevitably **corrupted**. The interpretation of evidence can be undertaken by any number of officials, or forensic consultants, and the resultant interpretations must withstand scrutiny to ensure all interpretations are objective and not a reflection of some biased influence. One false interpretation can easily lead to serious injustice.

8 Based on statements that Lees made, she is such a person.

9 In her book *Understanding Homicide*; 2005: p. 264, Fiona Brookman states the following in relation to this subject: "The Miscarriage of Justice Organisation…claim that convictions for murder are the major miscarriage of justice occurrence and the least likely to be reversed." The document that Brookman cites is as follows: *Are Miscarriages of Justice being Remedied? Is the Court of Appeal Dispensing Fair Justice? Can Miscarriages of Justice be Prevented?: A MOJO Critical Analysis and Review of the Efficiency of the Criminal Cases Review Commission and the Criminal Court of Appeal*; Birmingham: Miscarriage of Justice Organisation; 2002.

10 During the trial of Murdoch, subjective interpretations and emotions were presented as being evidence of the truth and not only was this accepted by the judge, Martin actually encouraged it at the **show trial** which he conducted.

CHAMBERLAIN CASE

■ "Many who have no experience with the justice system have the mistaken impression that you basically go in and tell the truth – 'put all your cards on the table' – which the judge or jury will see plainly, and justice will be done. **In practice it is not so**."

■ "[T]he government offered Lindy a choice after the second inquest: say she was guilty and go free or continue to insist she was innocent and go to jail.[11] The leaders of the NT government had the upper hand in every respect, and the government treasury to fund it all. In the end, they spent more than four times as much as the Chamberlains did.... Since they had very little information about what evidence the Crown would bring at the trial the Chamberlains were often at a loss to refute Crown statements as to the meaning of the evidence shown. They knew the Crown scenario was wrong – the car was not 'awash' in blood – but they had not been given the chance to examine the evidence and do their own tests as is normal. Indeed, the Chamberlains did not get access to the Crown 'evidence' for testing until just prior to the final appeals process. In an extraordinary move, the Northern Territory Attorney-General[12] had argued personally before the Territory Supreme Court **for evidence to be withheld from the Chamberlains, and it had been granted**."[13] (added emphasis)

anon[ymous]
Legal: process & findings
lindychamberlain.com
August 2010

■ "Some 20-odd years ago up here in the Supreme Court in Darwin experts gave evidence that it was foetal blood in the inside of a car that **led to a conviction of murder**, no doubt because they were the experts and you should believe them, but **they were wrong**." (added emphasis)

Grant Algie
in *Missing outback Briton 'may not be dead'*
manchestereveningnews.co.uk
5 December 2005

■ "Fears were already being voiced at senior levels. The last thing the police wanted was to be involved in 'another [Lindy] Chamberlain disaster.'... The humiliation that followed when her conviction was overturned was etched into the collective memory of the Northern Territory police." (see Daulby below)

Robin Bowles
Dead Centre
2005: p. 52

■ "When Lindy Chamberlain cried out on August 17, 1980 that a dingo had taken her baby, there was national disbelief, followed by hysteria so intense that police and forensic scientists started making findings which...turned out to be unjustified."[14]

Malcolm Brown
smh.com.au
13 September 2007
(cont.)

11 This corrupt offer reveals how bad things were in the Northern Territory: **Tell the truth and go to prison, lie and go free**. It was a threat, it was blackmail – it sure was not Justice.

12 Paul Everingham.

13 Legally, the Chamberlain case was about murder for which some of the longest periods of incarceration are prescribed on conviction. The actual sentences were: **Lindy Chamberlain** life in prison with no parole*; and, **Michael Chamberlain** her husband an 18-month suspended sentence. Yet the Northern Territory argued that evidence in the case be withheld from the Chamberlains, and **the supreme court agreed.** That is what passed for Justice in the Northern Territory. (* She served four years before her sentence was quashed.)

14 In the book *Innocence Regained: The Fight to Free Lindy Chamberlain** by Norman Young (1989), he quotes her defence lawyer John Winneke who stated the following about a forensic biologist who had been involved with the Chamberlain case (and who was later involved with the case of Falconio): "[Joy Kuhl] was an unreliable witness, a person whose **integrity is entitled to be questioned** with regard to the manner in which her records of tests were compiled, and a person who was prepared to **compromise herself as a scientist in order to accommodate the police**." (added emphasis) That is what corrupt people do. Truth and objectivity are sacrificed so they look good and the cops or the prosecution lawyers get the (corrupted/concocted) results needed to secure a successful prosecution. And if someone, regardless of whether he/she is innocent or guilty, is sentenced to prison without a fair trial, that is tough luck. (* extract *Why Australia! Why?* lindychamberlain.com)

■ "There was no body, no weapon – nor was there a motive.... [B]efore she stood trial, Lindy Chamberlain was...condemned"[15]

John Bryson
Evil Angels
1988: backcover

■ "[I]t becomes an even more appalling miscarriage of justice when it is obvious that the criminal justice system and forensic science appear to have learned very little from the mistakes made in the Chamberlain and other cases involving convictions of innocent people based almost entirely on forensic evidence."

Graeme Crowley; **Paul Wilson**
Who Killed Leanne?
2005: p. 3

■ "I don't want another Chamberlain on my hands."[16]

John Daulby
in *Dead Centre*
2005: p.100

■ "Darwin hasn't seen anything like it since the Chamberlain case, but the trial of Bradley John Murdoch, the man accused of murdering British tourist Peter Falconio, has drawn an even bigger contingent of overseas journalists to the Top End."

Kerry O'Brien
The 7·30 Report – ABC
17 October 2005

■ "Most of the miscarriages of justice in Australian courts have been because of unreliable evidence going back as far as the Lindy Chamberlain trial in Darwin in the early 1980s where car sound deadener was mistaken for baby blood."

Terry O'Gorman
in *Push for Falconio review amid DNA doubt*
Sydney Morning Herald
24 December 2007

■ "There was pressure from within the Northern Territory government and from the public for an arrest to be made [in the Falconio case], and, unlike in **the bungled Lindy Chamberlain case**, there could be absolutely no mistakes." (added emphasis)

Richard Shears
Bloodstain
2005: p. 121-122

■ "The strangest aspect to the story of all was Joanne's demeanour. **She didn't look at all like a woman who's been through a terrifying ordeal**, and she certainly didn't behave like one either. No-one had seen her composure slip in public; she appeared stony-faced, impassive and bereft of emotion. It was a look a number of journalists in Alice Springs at the time remembered having seen once before. On the face of Lindy Chamberlain."[17] (added emphasis)

Sue Williams
And Then The Darkness
2006: p. 166

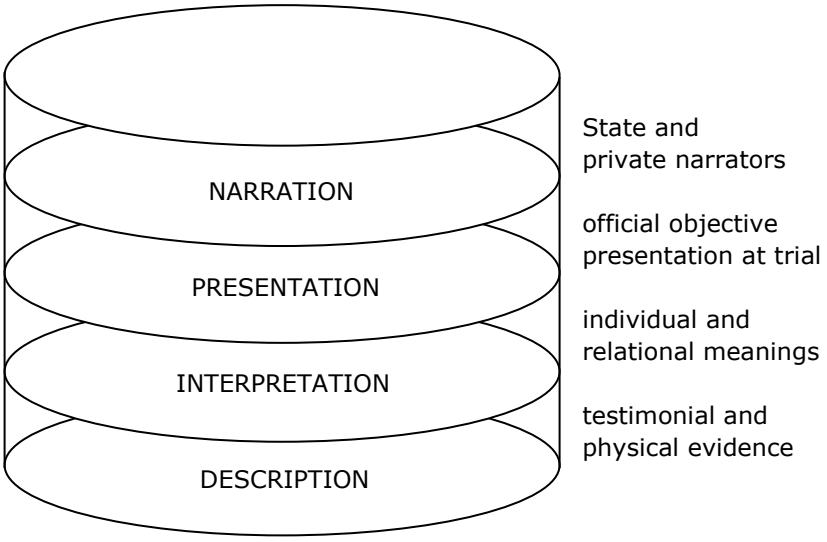
15 Bryson's book highlights these facts in the Chamberlain case, and they also apply in the Falconio case. But in the Northern Territory, such things, which are highly significant in sound courts elsewhere, are considered insignificant. That there was **no** body, **no** weapon, and **no** motive did not stop the Chamberlains or Murdoch from being declared guilty. Reasonable doubt did not apply in the Chamberlain trial and appeals, nor did it apply in the Murdoch trial and appeals.

16 When Daulby said this, he was assistant commissioner of police in the Northern Territory. His words confirm how **fearful officials were** about prosecuting Lees, a process which they thought might result in another fiasco like the Chamberlain trial. It was far safer to set up Murdoch for the (alleged) killing of Falconio, then have a **show trial**. And that is what was done.

17 That a person is bereft of emotion could be because he/she has a stoic disposition, or a fatalistic outlook on life, or, as is believed to be the truth in the Falconio case, the preceding event **did not happen** as declared by Lees. If Falconio did not die as Lees claimed, then she would not have displayed any of the emotions normally associated with the death of a lover. And **she did not display** any such emotions.

PRESENTATION: Correctly described and interpreted evidence is presented at a trial. To that end, evidence passes through the court-related process and officials (defence and prosecution) are provided with the related documentation. Note that although this level of component does not mean objectivity is assured. The legal system used throughout Australia in criminal cases ensures evidence is presented in ways that are not always objective – in fact, bald-faced lies can be presented. Legal presenters (lawyers) spin evidence to suit the needs of their argument, and this spin can go way beyond over-enthusiasm by such presenters. Any ambiguity in a description or an interpretation can easily be accentuated with subjective language, and this distortion can greatly influence a jury.

CASE COMPONENT CREDIBILITY



NARRATION: This component encompasses the final official story of the case/crime/trial. But because it is official **does not necessarily mean it is accurate, complete, and objectively told**. For reasons of practical necessity, case stories are most often abridged and this shortening process can result in parts of a case being omitted or de-emphasized. Another fact related to narration which exists and which can be even worse in relation to the telling of the story is the fact that narration is also conducted via the media by private individuals/ companies. **There is no one source of narration**. That there are private narrators is a good thing – only a fool would leave all narration to a government agency. But just as subjectivity occurs in official stories, so too can it appear in unofficial stories. Finally, note that once a story is told, by any party, it is extremely difficult to have that story retracted or corrected if the narration is not objective. Unfortunately, this has always been so. But now with the Internet, all false narration lingers far longer and thus can inflict far more ongoing damage than in the pre-computer era.[18]

18 With legal cases, members of the public are most often only exposed to case narration. It is (too) easy for people to overlook or ignore the: history of a case; purpose of the prosecution; inherent flaws of the adversarial Anglo-American legal system; individual components of a case; *etc.* Aspects of a case not handled objectively can completely escape public attention. The very human desire/ drive to arrive at the conclusion and to tell the story, is far greater than any need to reflect on specific items of evidence, even entire components of a case.

FALCONIO CASE

The whole Falconio case, which includes the trial of Bradley Murdoch, is an excellent example for incorporating into a textbook on case corruption. That the case boasts such big numbers has no relationship with ethical behaviour/handling, accuracy, and truth. It is said that the police were involved with: 8000 lines of inquiry; 2500 investigations of people of interest; and, 1300 statements. But this does not mean every single thing was pursued objectively.

The appalling lack of objectivity in the case was evident almost immediately when Lees started telling her stories on 15 July 2001, stories that changed and changed over the days and weeks that followed. So from the beginning, if the evidence and its description have no credibility, then it is **inconceivable that justice could have been served**. And it wasn't.

It is not possible to have an objective interpretation of evidence when evidence in a case is completely missing.[19] In the Falconio case, not only was there **no** body – there is **no** mechanism of death, **no** manner of death, **no** cause of death, **no** time of death, **no** motive, **no** weapon, **no** eyewitness, *etc*. Not having this evidence means it is not possible to make definitive conclusions about the items singly or in any relational or total way. If such conclusions are made, and they were in the Falconio case, they are all speculation – **subjective speculation**. No matter how probable statistically, or how experienced the interpreter might be, any and all interpretations are not objective. And that so much of this subjective interpretation became part of the official presentation in a court meant **justice could not be served** at the trial of Murdoch. It had to have been and it was a kangaroo court, as no other would touch such evidential excreta.

The almost complete lack of official objectivity in the Falconio case is addressed, in one way or another, in this book. However, and it is stated above, running parallel with the official failing is the failing of so much of the literature, which certainly includes the book that Lees wrote. When there is no objective official narrative which is credible and thus reasonable to accept, the whole matter is opened up to speculation. In principle, this is not a bad thing. In the case of Falconio, there is much in the literature that makes more sense than was officially described, interpreted, presented, then narrated. But given that much of this subjective speculation has not been tested by rigorous analysis and reflection, additional errors and thus misunderstandings have been introduced into the case discourse. (As it is part of the literature, some of this subjective speculation is included in this book which you are now reading. It is not included because this writer believes it is true – **it might be**. But analysis and objective proof are required. One thing that such speculation does prove is that **the official narrative is neither complete nor credible**.)

What follows are chronologically listed **headlines** from the literature related to the Falconio case. Only headlines were selected as they would have been seen by the largest number of potential readers. Not everyone reads an article after noting the headline. Beneath each headline (verbatim; italicized) there is a comment by this writer.

19 *Falconio items missing 'despite search'*; theage.com.au; 28 November 2005.

The absence of objectivity in the Falconio case is an unjust and glaring official failing.

■ *Terror of ambush survivor*

yorkshirepost.co.uk; 17 July 2001

A completely uncorroborated story, which changed as the days went by, from a person who could have been involved with the vanishing of Falconio is summarized in this four-word subjective phrase.

■ *Joanne's plea 'Don't let him do it again'*

ntnews.com.au; 18 July 2001

Long before Murdoch was set up and arrested, **biased negative media coverage** about *the man* had commenced.

■ *The doubts and anger of another outback killing*

The Independent; 30 July 2001

Sixteen days after the alleged incident this heading confirms Falconio had been killed. There was and still is **no proof of this**.

■ *Outback death probe continues*

tvnz.co.nz; 21 May 2002

Not only did the probe continue, so too did the direct statements declaring Falconio had been killed. There was **no proof** of it and the **show trial** was three-and-a-half years away.

■ *A year after Falconio disappears, Lees loses contact*

highbeam.com; 10 July 2002

Article records the fact Lees stopped returning phone calls from the Northern Territory police who were looking for Falconio's (alleged) killer. It strongly suggests Lees' stories were subjective fabrications.

■ *Falconio suspect in rape trial*

buzzle.com; 28 October 2003

Before Murdoch was charged with a crime perpetrated in the Northern Territory, there were articles about him being a rapist in South Australia. He was set up on the rape charges and was never convicted, but the word rape was in the media and it was widely used.

■ *Falconio hearing defence lawyer deems Joanne Lees' testimony inconsistent*

abc.net.au; 2 June 2004

At the committal hearing, the inconsistencies in Lees' stories were all too apparent. The police superintendent Jeanette Kerr admitted there were more than a dozen points in Lees' stories that did not make sense. So for the **show trial** the following year, Lees' narcissism was fed and the evidence was massaged.

■ *Dog's hair evidence crucial in Murdoch trial*

smh.com.au; 4 June 2004

No hair from Murdoch's Dalmatian dog Jack was found on Lees. This objective truth was downplayed by officials.

■ *'Bound and hooded' woman hid for five hours to escape 'killer'*

timesonline.co.uk; 17 October 2005

Single quotation marks do not change the initial story which was **not** proved – Lees was bound and hooded (**no proof**) and she spent five hours (**no proof**) escaping (**no proof**)a killer (**no proof**).

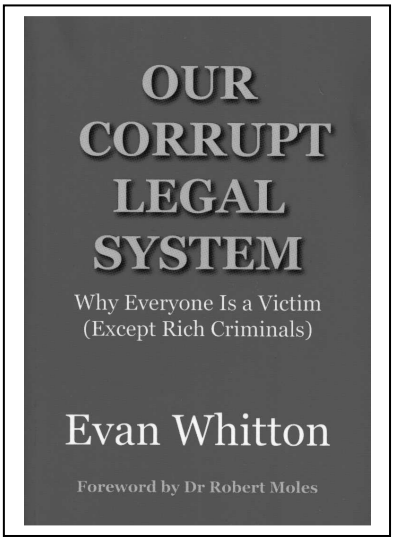
***OUR CORRUPT LEGAL SYSTEM*[20]**
Book Reviews

"Law professor Harry Whitmore, in a leading article in the Sydney Morning Herald, April 6, 1981, *Justice Denied by an Outdated Legal System*, called for a **massive overhaul** of the Australian adversary system. He said, 'it is a process which is [as] likely to **distort the truth** as to reveal it. The technique is often a charade – which is only supported by the **coaching of witnesses** outside the courtroom – leading to **tactics and deliberate or accidental manufacture, or suppression of evidence**. It is, a procedure which results in bullying, role playing, absurd tactical manoeuvring and **denial of justice**'...[in *Our Corrupt Legal System*] Whitton comments that the grotesquerie is caused by 'a cartel of lawyers and judges (who) run the system as a business; the system does not seek the truth; trial lawyers *i.e.* trained liars are in charge of evidence; judges are untrained former trial lawyers. As a consequence **too many innocent people go to prison**; too many criminals get off; civil hearings take too long'. Whitton says the alternative is the investigative system, as practised in Europe, with some modifications. 'There is no cartel.' In Europe judges are not political appointees or recruited from the ranks of senior counsel. They are trained to be judges at university. 'The judge sits without a jury and **does not conceal evidence** from himself. France in common with other civil law countries does not have any exclusionary rules of evidence'. The cost of litigation is significantly less in Germany and France, the former being the preferred choice for some English companies with European connections." (added emphasis; added italics)

Peter Andrew
The Guardian – The Worker's Weekly
2 June 2010

"The lawyer-run adversary system used in Britain and its former colonies, including the US, India, Canada, New Zealand, and Australia **does not try to find the truth**. It is the only system which **conceals evidence**. '*Our Corrupt Legal System*' explains why trial lawyers, famously economical with the truth, control evidence; civil hearings take weeks, months or years; in serious criminal cases, 24 anti-truth devices **allow more than 50 percent of guilty accused to escape justice**. By contrast, in the investigative system used in Europe and other countries, including Japan, trained judges control evidence and seek the truth; civil hearings take a few hours; 95 percent of guilty accused are convicted. It is the most widespread, accurate and cost-effective system. Russell Fox, an Australian judge who researched the law for 11 years, concluded: 'The public estimation must be correct, that justice marches with the truth.' The vast majority of voters will support change to a **truthseeking system**: trial lawyers are fewer than 0.2 percent of the population; the public are 99.8 percent." (added emphasis; added italics)

Phillip Knightly
bookpal.com.au
17 January 2011



20 Formerly chief reporter at the Sydney Morning Herald, Evan Whitton now writes for Justinian (justinian.com.au) an Australian legal journal. He has written eight books of non-fiction and won the Walkley Award for national journalism **five times**. In 1983, he was acclaimed Journalist of The Year for his "courage and innovation" exposing **the widespread judicial corruption in Australia**. His most recent book *OUR CORRUPT LEGAL SYSTEM: Why Everyone Is A Victim (Except Rich Criminals)* is available through Bookpal. (see References) On 9 February 2011, an article appeared on ntnews.com.au: *Chief justice rejects ivory tower claim.* The feedback of 45 comments to that article related to the negative attitude that the public holds toward the sentences imposed by the Northern Territory judiciary, contains the following comments: "There is a huge alienation out in the community in relation to our system of justice. Simply we have **lost faith in those we pay to protect us**. We are terrorized by criminals who beat us up on the street, burn down our homes and kill families, all with little consequence for the perpetrators"; "The fact that the Chief Justice [Trevor Riley] is all too keen to play down this 'small sector' of the community and joke about it in front of his equally **out of touch mates** is a clear indication of just how misguided this individual is."; "The judiciary are **out of touch**. If they don't live in ivory towers they must go around blindfolded. A judge's job should involve more than just looking after criminals' interests. What about the victims – don't they count for anything?"; *Etc.* (added emphasis)

■ *Lees shows jury how she escaped Outback killer*
mailonline; 20 October 2005
The case had not even ended and Murdoch was being described as the killer. All Lees did was show how she could move her manacled hands beneath her buttocks. There is **no objective evidence** that she escaped from anyone or was attacked and restrained by anyone.

■ *Falconio accused 'tailored story'*
bbc.co.uk; 7 December 2005
Written over an article about Rex Wild saying Murdoch cooked up a story, which is **exactly what Wild did with Lees**.

■ *Tell us what you did with Pete's body*
telegraph.co.uk; 14 December 2005
Again it is inferred, **without any proof**, that Falconio was killed and that Murdoch did it. The jury voted guilty, but the jury was duped and convictions of guilty are overturned in appeal courts.

■ *Joanne Lees's [sic] regret: I never had a chance to tell Pete about affair*
smh.com.au; 2 October 2006
Lees affair went on for weeks possibly months earlier than Falconio's disappearance. She had lots of time – lots of chances – to tell him.

■ *Police investigate Murdoch over missing girls*
news.ninemsn.com.au; 23 July 2007
It seems every death of unknown cause and every disappearance was thrown at Murdoch hoping some would stick. **None have**.

■ *Falconio DNA evidence questioned*
newsvote.bbc.co.uk; 23 December 2007
Scientists rejected the DNA technique used. Lawyers questioned it. There was reasonable doubt throughout the case and it should have benefitted Murdoch. But corrupt judges gave that benefit to Lees.

■ *Top cop certain 'the devil' Murdoch is killer*
ntnew.com.au; 15 September 2008
Three years after the **show trial** Colleen Gwynne was stating unproved nonsense about Murdoch. That she said what she did confirms the widely held belief **it is not certain Murdoch is a killer**. In fact, there is no proof that Falconio was killed.

Etc.

Headlines of words and phrases tell stories to the public but which do not reflect the whole truth. (That is the attention-grabbing art of headline writing.) It was/is sensation, eye-catching expressions which were/are not objective and accurate. From immediately after the vanishing of Falconio until today, some of the media has broadcast/published material lacking precision and chosen to release material based on **emotion, sentiment, surmise**, *etc*.[21] This widespread failing has furthered misunderstandings about the Falconio case. It was the Chinese sage K'ung Fu-tzu (*aka* Confucius; 551-479 BC) who told us that wisdom begins when things are called by their right names. Confucius knew something about Truth.

21 Lees' book *No Turning Back* adds deception, exaggeration, and many examples of narcissism to this negative list. (see Part XYZ)

FORENSIC DNA TESTING LACK OF OBJECTIVITY
Potential for error in DNA testing*

■ "Promoters of forensic DNA testing have, from the beginning, claimed that DNA tests are virtually infallible. In advertising materials, publications and courtroom testimony the claim has been made that DNA tests produce either the right result or no result. This **rhetoric of infallibility** took hold early in appellate court opinions, which often parroted promotional **hyperbole**. It was supported when the National Research Council, in the second of two reports on forensic DNA testing, declared 'the reliability and validity of properly collected and analyzed DNA data should not be in doubt.' It was further reinforced in the public imagination by news accounts of post-conviction DNA exonerations. Wrongfully convicted people were shown being released from prison, while guilty people were brought to justice, by this marvelous new technology. With prosecutors and advocates for the wrongfully convicted both using it successfully in court, who could doubt that DNA evidence was in fact what its promoters claimed: the gold standard, a truth machine?" (p. 2; added emphasis)

■ "The **rhetoric of infallibility** proved helpful in establishing the admissibility of forensic DNA tests and persuading judges and jurors of its epistemic authority. It has also played an important role in the promotion of government DNA databases. Innocent people have nothing to fear from databases, promoters claim. Because the tests are infallible, the risk of a false incrimination must necessarily be nil. One indication of the success and influence of the rhetoric of infallibility is that, until quite recently, concerns about false incriminations played almost no role in debates about database expansion. For example, David Lazer's otherwise excellent edited volume, *DNA and the Criminal Justice System* (2004) says almost nothing about the potential for **false incriminations**." (p. 2; added emphasis; original italics)

■ "Although generally quite reliable (particularly in comparison with other forms of evidence often used in criminal trials), **DNA tests are not now and have never been infallible. Errors in DNA testing occur regularly**. **DNA evidence has caused false incriminations and false convictions, and will continue to do so**. Although DNA tests incriminate the correct person in the great majority of cases, the risk of **false incrimination** is high enough to deserve serious consideration in debates about expansion of DNA databases. The risk of false incrimination is borne primarily by individuals whose profiles are included in government databases (and perhaps by their relatives). Because there are racial, ethnic and class disparities in the composition of databases, the risk of false incrimination will fall disproportionately on members of the included groups." (p.3; added emphasis)

■ "This article will discuss major ways in which false incriminations can occur in forensic DNA testing, including coincidental DNA profile matches between different people, inadvertent or accidental transfer of cellular material or DNA from one item to another, errors in identification or labeling of samples, misinterpretation of test results, and **intentional planting of biological evidence**. It will also discuss ways in which the secrecy that currently surrounds the content and operation of government databases makes these issues difficult to study and assess. It will conclude by calling for greater openness and transparency of governmental operations in this domain and a public program of research that will allow the risks discussed here to be better understood." (p. 3; added emphasis)

* Forty-nine page paper (12 August 2008) prepared by the professor **William C. Thompson**, Department of Criminology, University of California, Irvine. He studies ways scientific/statistical **data are interpreted and misinterpreted**, and has written extensively on the use and **misuse of DNA evidence**. (see: councilforresponsiblegenetics.org/pageDocuments/H4T5EOYUZI.pdf)

ENDING

As told by Joanne Lees and as summarized in the official narrative, the story of the disappearance of Peter Falconio lacks objectivity. It consists of a series of related allegations which have never been proved in or out of a courtroom. The word case suggests his vanishing can be associated with investigative rigor, but the *official truth* is his vanishing is really a story which has been told in the sense of entertainment not enlightenment.

From the time Joanne Lees commenced relating her first story at the Barrow Creek pub on 15 July 2001, her words have been suspect. It was the cops who first described what she said as **bizarre**. Years later when the police needed Lees' assistance to bring about the prosecution of Bradley Murdoch, they excused her recording failings as being the result of trauma. Subjective assessments and statements were heaped one on top of another.

Each of the four components of the case – description, interpretation, presentation, narration – lacks credibility. An absence of objectiveness has resulted in imprecise terminology being used and thus false beliefs are now held and are promoted. People cling to false understanding of the case because not to means they must reject the official narrative and reassess all the components. This requires a high degree of personal integrity as the official narrative is deeply embedded. The process is demanding and subsequently unsettling as layer upon layer of subjectivity is dealt with. It is widely believed that courts deal in Truth and Justice. But when it is realized that these were not the outcomes of the Murdoch trial, a profound shift in thinking is required. Such thinking is beyond conformers, beyond those who believe what they are told to believe.

This **legal fiasco** is not something new to the Northern Territory. Twenty years before the Falconio case and the Murdoch trial there was the Chamberlain case and trial. The thought of another woman being prosecuted and in some way drawing national public ridicule to the Northern Territory was more than officials there could bear. A better target for prosecution had to be found and one was in Bradley Murdoch. Inaccurate and subjective descriptors were used to describe him. The public and the media warmed to the prosecution of a monster, not a maiden. Objectivity took second place in the **show trial** that was planned through the **kangaroo-court system** at Darwin in the Northern Territory.

What developed at that trial and what was served up to the public in the official narrative is the pseudo-science associated with (alleged) DNA evidence. Those in the courtroom, which of course included the jury, and those outside the courtroom were lead to believe that the DNA evidence presented had been assessed in accordance with the latest of the shiny sciences. But there was no mention of the subjective interpretations required in DNA analyses. Big strings of numbers were presented like strings of pearly wisdom, when in fact, as scientists declared, they might not reflect the truth at all. Subjective beliefs and needs were pushed and objective analyses were ignored. To address this reality, we must **find Falconio** – **dead or alive**. ■

POLICE

CONCERN
Police in the Northern Territory had a major incident to deal with in a desolate location when Falconio went missing – mistakes were made, some understandable others avoidable – it was not their finest hour.

INSERTS
WHY SOME COPS GET AWAY WITH IT

STATISTICS
inserts 1, notes 26, pages 14

FIND! FALCONIO – Dead or Alive:
Concealing Crimes in Northern Territory, Australia

PREFACE

■ "Mark Wilton said later that Denise Hurley of the Darwin police media unit was 'running round like a rabbit in the headlights. The police were blown away by this – totally out of their depth at the beginning. They just couldn't cope'."

Robin Bowles
Dead Centre
2005: p.52

■ "The police were so sure that they had arrested the right man for Leanne's murder, they ignored other witnesses, irrationally eliminated alternative suspects, and carried out superficial and sometimes clumsy examinations of the available evidence.... [O]ur combined experience suggests that one-sided and sloppy investigations are quite common, and that the numbers of **miscarriages of justice** that result from these procedures are considerable." (added emphasis)

Graeme Crowley; **Paul Wilson**
Who Killed Leanne?
2005: p. 145

■ "The police shouldn't have waited three days.... It was a waste of time calling me in after they'd buggered it all up."[1]

Ted Egan
in *Bloodstain*
2005: p. 65

■ "[Police] 'gild the lily' by creating evidence, 'bend rules' to extract evidence from uncooperative sources, **stitch up[2] career criminals known to be 'at it'...for offences they have not committed in order to punish them for those they must have committed**, or entice them to commit crimes of the kind they do commit by acting as or using *agents provocateurs*." (original italics; added emphasis)

Andrew Green
Power, Resistance, Knowledge
2008: p. 55

■ "You could take some of our police detectives up in an aeroplane and strip them bollock naked and drop them off at the fuckin' North Pole and they're that useless they couldn't catch a fuckin' cold never mind a fuckin' criminal. They are totally and utterly useless."[3]

Paddy Joe Hill
in *Judge For Yourself*
2004: p. 35

■ "From the outset, eyebrows had been raised about the standard of the police investigation and in particular the thoroughness in the undergrowth at Barrow Creek where Joanne [alleges she] had hidden for several hours. Superintendent Jeanette Kerr recounted how she stumbled across important evidence at the crime scene...three months[4] after the area was supposed to have been examined."

Roger Maynard
How Joanne Lees' story has changed over five years
crikey.com.au
4 October 2006

1 The words of Ted Egan, a respected local tracker, need no clarification. It seems that the police went beyond their immediate and limited requirement of checking the Kombi (for Falconio) and ruined the scene – "buggered it all up" – by trampling all over it destroying what evidence **might** have been there.

2 A phrase with several synonyms. This writer uses the phrase **set-up**.

3 Although declared about police detectives in Britain, this writer believes it also applies to detectives in Australia. Not all but definitely many, if not most. Hill was one of six men all originally from Ireland. Set up by British cops, they were falsely convicted in 1975. (Hill did **more than 1600 days** in solitary confinement. He later wrote the book *Forever Lost, Forever Gone*; 1995.) Wikipedia says: "The Birmingham Six were immediately accused of carrying out the attack; they were convicted and sentenced to life imprisonment. They all spent 16 years behind bars, before their convictions were overturned after the scientific evidence was discredited, and the documents setting out the confessions were found to be unreliable due to police tampering (*i.e.*, police wrote the 'confessions' that the men signed after several days of ill-treatment). They were all released from prison after the ruling by the Court of Appeal on 14 March 1991." Of course, none of the **criminal** cops or Nigel Bridge* the judge who **inflicted hell** on those Irish men were imprisoned later. (* see *Lord Bridge of Harwich* [*sic*]; The Guardian; 28 November 2007 for details on this mongrel Bridge.)

4 The alleged finding by Kerr is interpreted differently by this writer. For a trial, it was important to have certain evidence found at a certain place. It is believed **Kerr found planted items** put there by her or some other cop. The items were "two pieces of black tape." That Ian Spilsbury, an official with Kerr, miraculously found a "lip balm stick" allegedly left there by Lees several months earlier, bolsters this writer's belief. Both findings suggest Kerr and Spilsbury were involved with manipulating evidence.

■ "The exceptionally strong unwritten code, that police must stick together at all times, encourages police to **cover up** the misconduct, even the criminal activities, of other officers." (added emphasis)

Kevin M. McConkey; **Gail F. Huon**; **Mark G. Frank**
Practical Ethics in the Police Service
1996: p. 1

■ "Our policy makers ought to be willing to **admit to the public how extensive the problems of police corruption are**. As long as they don't, solutions will remain out of reach and there will be a continual decrease in the level of legitimacy accorded the police, and the degree or respect reserved for the judiciary and state officials themselves." (added emphasis)

L.A. Naylor
Judge For Yourself
2004. p. 35

■ "The position of detective can be demanding and given the gate-keeper role detectives fill in the criminal [*sic*] justice system, they as a group are **dangerously undereducated**.... [R]aising of the education levels is **long overdue in Australia**.[5] Detectives should have a higher level of education than the average member of the public – but currently, **detectives have a lower level**." (original emphasis)

Keith Allan Noble
CORRUPT TO THE CORE
2010: p. 456

■ "In every case I lied to the courts and I lied to the juries to obtain convictions against my targets. Telling lies was easy – 'policemen don't tell lies – and my targets never stood a chance."

Patrick Obrien
Undercover cop's lies sent 150 to jail
The New Zealand Herald
12 October 2008

■ "[Brian Johnston]...couldn't work out why the cops were now looking for him [Bradley Murdoch], as he had a **crew cut**, was six foot four [193 cms] inches tall and '**weighed a thousand tons**.' The English woman had described someone of medium build with long hair. 'Someone has really fucked up,' Sheriff told one of his other mates. In fact, there appeared to be **nobody who could remember Brad Murdoch with the long hair that Joanne Lees had described her attacker as having**. Even James Hepi's former girlfriend...who saw Murdoch six months before the incident, could not help noticing his **short hair**, very broad shoulders and his missing front teeth whenever he spoke.... On another occasion that she met him, around May or June 2001, his hair was still cut short, what she would describe as a **crew cut**.... He had **short hair** during that drink-and-drugs journey and **a number of police officers** readily agreed that **there was no way he could have grown his hair to shoulder length in that brief time**." (added emphasis & italics)

Richard Shears
Bloodstain
2005: pp. 122-123

5 The following recruiting notice (2010) is from the nt.gov.au website:

"Assessment Centres are held in all Capital Cities at nominated periods as well as Alice Springs and Darwin. Applicants must meet the following essential criteria:
■ Demonstrate that at the commencement of training they will be at least 18 years old.
■ be either an Australian citizen, or
■ have permanent resident status **and** be eligible for Australian citizenship.
Have either:
■ a Senior Secondary Education Certificate (Year 12 or equivalent), or
■ a completed trade certificate, or
■ be able to demonstrate considerable employment experience, life skills and interaction with a variety of people
■ have general computing skills including the use of Microsoft Word, email, internet and typing
■ confirm your ability to swim a minimum of 200 metres without interruption
■ be physically fit and healthy. The medical questionnaire supplied in the application booklet must be submitted with your application
■ declare any criminal history (including matters that were withdrawn or dismissed and juvenile offences) or driving/traffic offences
■ possess a current provisional or open driver's licence to drive a manual motor vehicle. Suspended licences are not acceptable. If an automatic licence is held, you will need to upgrade this to a manual licence prior to appointment." (Note height and weight requirements not listed.)

Northern Territory detectives arise out of this process. Given the position is a learn-on-the-job trade with little if any theory-based education, and given the attrition rate within police agencies is usually high, **dunderheads become detectives**. Those involved in any way with criminal investigations **should** have a university degree before that involvement. On 18 January 2011, ntnews.com.au reported the sergeants **Ross Martin** and **Bruce Payne** made a "litany of mistakes" investigating a death. It was revealed that **evidence was manipulated** to make the unlawful killing look not suspicious. Yet not one cop was charged with any offence.

FIND! FALCONIO – Dead or Alive:
Concealing Crimes in Northern Territory, Australia

POLICE are thugs – blunt instruments to brutalize and criminalize people without a thought, reflection, or the slightest touch of conscience. These thugs perpetrate criminal acts, from assaulting to torturing to killing. And complicitously, they cover up for fellow thugs who have perpetrated crimes. Think, do not be a gullible victim. Cops lie, deny, and falsify – they are not there to serve and protect you. That is a joke. They are there to control you by whatever force and to whatever extreme they wish. You delude yourself at great risk thinking cops serve in ethical ways so justice will prevail. Justice is not a legislated obligation of any constabulary or judiciary. In Australia and around the world, cops have become malignant cancers.[6]

Undereducated and **unchecked** by the people/taxpayers, police in Australia have too many societal and criminal responsibilities to fulfil. It is impossible for them to perform all those task well at all times. The tragedy of this is that the cops turn their frustrations and incompetence on the citizenry who they actually should be serving. The corrupt imprisonment of Bradley Murdoch (and of so many other innocent Australians, every year) is proof of this.

In July 2001 at Alice Springs, the police of the Northern Territory stationed there probably had their hands full with the usual run-of-the-mill daily problems. Central Australia is not crime-free, but it is certainly not a hotbed of serious crimes. So when some lowly constable answers the phone in the early hours of a Sunday morning to hear claims of something having happened north of Barrow Creek, you cannot be too critical of her/him.[7] Joanne Lees' story has been described as bizarre by a top cop, so that night-shift constable at Alice Springs probably had the same skeptical thoughts. It is understandable. But eventually, the alarm bell rang and cops began to speed off to Barrow Creek where Lees had been taken by the road train drivers Vince Millar and Rodney Adams. Big distances take time, and Lees' criticism of the time it took the first cops to get to Barrow Creek is completely unjustified. Her own travels and the time she gave for them is far more significant, inaccurate, **and suspicious**.[8]

On Sunday 15 July 2001, police began to arrive at Barrow Creek at *c*.04:30. (Sunrise at *c*.07:15 based on Alice Springs sunrise 07:16.) By that time, the small skin scrapes Lees had were wiped cleaned. She had also washed her hands. Evidence of a crime, if there was any, had gone down the drain.[9] Lees saw a heeler at Barrow Creek, which she later said was the same type of dog that had been in the vehicle driven by *the man*. (She also saw a mailbag at Barrow Creek, and it has been pointed out that her description of the bag she alleges *the man* put over her head was similar to that mailbag.)

This is an amazing revelation, because the dog that Murdoch always travelled with, his faithful companion Jack, was a Dalmatian which is a predominantly white-haired-with-dark-spots breed. Later, Lees changed her story about the dog she said was with *the man*. Her description metamorphosed from a heeler to a Dalmatianlike dog. No description was going to get in the way of the planned conviction. That police were associated with her changing story confirms their dangerous lack of integrity.

6 Study the alternate independent media – mainstream media does not provide the full story. See YouTube (search: *Police Violence in Australia* & *Police Violence*) for videos on criminal cops. People (includes children & the handicapped) are being assaulted, bashed, electrocuted (tasered), gassed, killed or injured by speeding cop cars, lied to, set up, shot, tortured, *etc.*, every day. You deceive yourself if you think it does not happen. The only difference between cops and the mafia is that you pay for the cops. It is first-class foolishness to think elected officials control the police – **they don't, they won't, they can't**. Police unions spend millions of dollars **protecting corrupt members**. Cops can kill someone in your family and all you will get are insincere and meaningless words of regret. On 30 January 2011, ntnews.com.au said: "Northern Territory residents are the least satisfied with the police services of any place in the nation."

7 It is believed that an attempt was made to telephone the police station located at Ti Tree *c.*109 kilometres to the south, but there was no response. A call was then placed to the cops at Alice Springs where that constable answered the phone.

8 See Part V, Note 1.

9 This is significant. In the book *Dead Centre*; 2005: p. 25, its says an Alice Springs cop (Geoff Sullivan) instructed Vince Millar over the telephone that no clothes were to be changed and no bathing/showering as it would remove and/or destroy evidence. It is a standard instruction. But by the time it reached Lees it was too late. The matter of hand washing is particularly important because when people have been in a physical altercation, DNA in blood, saliva, skin, *etc.* can become lodged beneath fingernails. By washing her hands, Lees might have removed extraneous DNA from beneath her nails – if any had been there. One person who says he was at the Barrow Creek pub before and after the alleged incident, told this writer that Lees had deliberately scratched a man, identified as Bradley Murdoch, who had been speaking with her. (see Part F, Insert)

WHY SOME COPS GET AWAY WITH IT
Letter to the Editor – The Australian, 4 March 2004

"Your report (*Nation's worst police force riddled with corruption*) is of concern to all in our community. The commissioner denounced the Western Australia force as the nation's poorest performer, blaming a lack of leadership and internal scrutiny for corrupt behaviour that included verballing,* graft, witness perjury, forgery and stealing. The one thing that the Wood royal commission and other royal commissions of the police service always forget, is why do police get away with verballing witnesses, perjury, forgery, and stealing evidence. There is a very simple reason. It is the **failure of our magistrates and judiciaries to question the police evidence, to be cynical about police[10] evidence....** It is the failure of magistrates and judiciaries to have what is basic to our common law system – a reasonable doubt. It is their failure to say police evidence is no better or worse.... It is the radio jocks, tabloid press and poll-driven politicians who encourage magistrates and judges to believe the police and accept the police evidence. One cannot blame the police alone. If they were subject to proper scrutiny and their evidence was subject to proper scrutiny, and their activities were subject to proper scrutiny by those in power, **then we would not have police forces where there is significant and sustained corruption**." (added emphasis)

J. R. Marsden

* The corrupt practice in which an accused person's *confession*, or a report, or statement is concocted (falsely worded) by criminal cops to fit a version of events desired by those cops so that person, or some other person, can be charged then convicted of a crime, either real or imaginary. (Also referred to as being banged-up, framed, railroaded, set-up, *etc*.)

John Robert Marsden LLM, AM (1942-2006) was a past president of the NSW Law Society, member of the NSW Police Board, and delegate to the Law Council of Australia. He held many other public offices and community leadership positions over 30 years. He himself had legal difficulties and was described as a "perjuring blackmailer" – but his words above stand on their own. Of course the police are not the sole cause of the problem within Australian legal systems. Corrupt and incompetent police are just one of the major causes of injustice. Corrupt lawyers, that vortex of vultures who put money before truth and justice are another major cause. So too are judges and gutless politicians, from all political parties, who refuse to take corrective action to ***rectify failings****. When Australians, the media, ethical lawyers, and even jurists declare problems exist, it is rare to see politicians (usually lawyers) rushing to resolve the issue. What the public sees and hears is more blather, more promises, more acquiescence – then more of the same. All the official talk about justice being served is nothing but* ***claptrap****. Note the police are part of the legal system, not part of a judicial system. There is no system in all of Australia that can guarantee justice will be served. And the existence of appeal courts that not infrequently overturn convictions and sentences is proof that not only is there no system of justice in Australia,* ***no judge should ever be addressed as Justice****.*

10 With respect to unethical police, Hargrave Adam says this in his book *The Story of Crime*; *c.***1914**: p. 23: "I have from time to time spoken with several London magistrates on this subject, and I am at a loss to understand their seeming blind confidence in the sworn word of a police constable. One would have thought that the very bad cases which at various times have come to light of their duplicity and mendacity would have shaken their confidence. But nothing, however, seems to be equal to that task. **It is a dangerous infatuation**." (added emphasis) This judicial failing, which obviously has been around for some time, reveals a little of the corruption associated with judiciaries. What States and judiciaries claim about justice and its administration is the ideal – but, ideal and reality are usually discrepant. Deceptive claims about judiciaries being impartial are made, but the truth is such claims refer to what we want judiciaries to be – but, it is **not** what the judiciaries always are. With respect to the credibility of evidence presented by cops, more and more of the public realize that everything cops are involved with can be corrupted by them. In Canada, an unprecedented number of cops are facing criminal charges of perjury. Yahoo (CA; 21 January 2008) reported that **at least eight cops** are facing charges related to dishonesty. In that report, Toronto lawyer and professor James Merton stated: "It used to be that people just didn't believe policemen would lie. That sort of restriction has disappeared now." The fact is, and it is well recorded in the literature, police lie mercilessly. They intentionally deceive juries and judges who have innocent people executed (in the US for example), or sent to prison, or fined, or who ignore the corruption and incompetence of colleagues leaving the victim as well as the victim's family and relatives without **truth** and **justice**. In the case of the wrongly imprisoned Terry Irving, FOI [freedom-of-information] documents **show 19 instances where evidence was falsified or withheld by cops in Queensland**. (*Sunday Mail*; 3 January 2010. added emphasis) Those criminal cops will never be imprisoned – probably all of them have been promoted. (Extract from Noble, KA. *CORRUPT TO THE CORE: Concealing Crimes in Queensland, Australia*; 2010: p. 364, Note 68.)

Then the cops had to go to the alleged incident scene *c*.10 kilometres north of Barrow Creek. They were criticized for destroying evidence there, but a standard procedural rule is that police must check the scene to ensure there is no living person there requiring medical attention and no dead person there whose identity needs to be known immediately.[11] (The police should not be expected to launch a full-scale search for someone if that person is lying dead at some scene.) That some evidence around the Kombi might have been destroyed or degraded is the price that had to be paid for the police doing what they are supposed to do in accordance with crime scene investigation procedures. If Falconio had been lying dead or dying in the back of the Kombi the public would have given the cops hell if that had not been detected immediately.

Then the cops had to set up road blocks on the major and minor roads leading away from Barrow Creek. That is not an easy thing to do in double-quick time in a place as big as the Northern Territory. We must give fair consideration to this. It is not the same as closing off a few city blocks. The Northern Territory cops tried to do this, but it was no easy procedure given the police available and the area. About it, Robin Bowles states this in her book: "Locals pointed out that there were no roadblocks on the Plenty and Sandover highways or along the Tanami and Oodnadatta tracks."[12]

The Tanami Track is significant. Murdoch says he took that 1000-kilometre route back to his home base in Broome. (Unfortunately for him, he was on one of his Broome-Sedan-Broome drug runs at the same time Falconio disappeared.) The 700-kilometre Oodnadatta track is significant because it leads to Bourke in New South Wales where two local people reported they witnessed Falconio at their fuel station, **eight days after** the alleged incident at Barrow Creek.

In addition to the extremely large area that Northern Territory police had to search, there were also other factors which impacted on the investigation. Organizing an ever-widening search of the magnitude of the one that was undertaken is not something every cop knows how to do. Getting a good coordinator involved with this type of search is essential. This writer cannot say if that did or did not occur in relation to the Falconio search. Another factor is people power. Police in the Northern Territory have some serious responsibilities. They cannot be neglected, so it was not possible to get every police person out there to look for Falconio.

To their credit, the cops admitted that (if there really was) a perpetrator, he might have got away before their roadblocks were in place. So it is a fact that Falconio – **dead or alive –** could have been far beyond the roadblocks set up by the cops on 15 July 2001. And if Falconio had split from Lees on that Saturday, before or after the Camel Cup, he could have been airborne out of Darwin before the cops arrived at Barrow Creek on Sunday morning.[13]

That Falconio was asleep in the rear of the Kombi is what Lees said, but there is no proof he was with her.[14] The following is taken from a transcript of the police interview conducted on 7 August 2001:

11 In his textbook *Techniques of Crime Scene Investigation*; 2004: p. 34, Barry Fisher states this: "Saving lives is the first priority and takes precedence over all other considerations. If an injured person is on the scene, first aid should be administered immediately, even if it means valuable evidence may be lost or destroyed."

12 *Dead Centre*; 2005: p. 45.

13 If Falconio booked his flights in Alice Springs, and depending on the time he flew out of Alice Springs, he could have caught a national flight to Darwin, Melbourne, or Sydney, then boarded an international flight for Bangkok, Hong Kong, Singapore, *etc.* possibly before that constable in Alice Springs picked up the telephone and heard about the alleged incident at Barrow Creek – certainly before his cop colleagues arrived at the Barrow Creek pub.

14 Again, there is absolutely no hard proof that Falconio was with Lees. It is only what she claimed. Blood evidence can be faked, and it seems to have been in this case. And not one bit of indisputable hard evidence has ever been found by the police at the site of the alleged incident.

KERR: Okay, also um, we've got a statement from a person[15] who was at Ti Tree at the same time as you and they saw, they overtook you actually on the road.
LEES: Right.
KERR: And they saw you pull up at Ti Tree and they said that it was only you in the vehicle.
LEES: No, no. That might be because Pete . . .[16] was lying down in the back when we pulled up, that did happen. He was reading his book and I woke him up.
KERR: And that this person said that they arrived at Ti Tree Roadhouse and he had a cigarette and watched the sunset and watched you watch the sunset for about five minutes.
LEES: The person did and I was on my own? Is that it?
KERR: Yeah.
LEES: Well, no, Pete was there.

The police have evidence that suggested Lees was on her own, and Lees had/has no evidence Falconio was with her. Note this interview was understood by Lees to be very serious for her as the police rightly suspected Lees was involved with Falconio's disappearance. (This writer believes there are cops, serving and retired, who are still of the opinion that Joanne Lees was involved with the disappearance.) So given the seriousness of the situation, one would have thought Lees would have told the story about that Ti Tree incident in her book the same way as she explained it to Kerr. Well she did not.[17]

This is what Lees said about her arrival at Ti Tree: "I was driving and Pete was asleep in the back when I saw a petrol station up ahead on the right.... I saw a layby on the left just before the petrol station.... I had to brake heavily to swing in and the sudden movement roused Pete without me even trying.... I sat there and watched.... I pointed out the service station. Pete nodded his approval and got out of the Kombi by sliding open the side door which leads through to the back of the Kombi.... Pete stood and stretched for a moment."[18]

During the interview, Lees said she "woke him up." But in her book, she changed her story to "the sudden movement roused Pete without me even trying." Then, she said that Falconio "got out of the Kombi." According to Lees, Falconio did not go back to sleep. She wrote that she braked the vehicle and that is what awoke Falconio. She wrote that the vehicle stopped and almost immediately Falconio stepped out of the Kombi and stretched. Yet in the statement Kerr had, the witness stated he watched Lees, **on her own**, "watch the sunset for about five minutes." So where was Peter Falconio? Was he standing there invisible to the witness, or was he somewhere else?

The possibility exists that detective sergeant Jeanette Kerr made up the bit about having a statement from a man who says he saw Lees at Ti Tree. Cops wilfully tell people lies during interviews hoping to get a confession or to set up the interviewee. However, if there was such a statement it is extremely important as it puts Lees at Ti Tree roadhouse at sunset on 14 July 2001. It puts Lees there on her own – **without Falconio**. (Note *Statement* extract at Part K.)

15 Not Geoffrey Gerrard Atkins.

16 Why this space is here, the writer does not know. It could be an ellipsis indicating that Lees omitted words she did not want her readers to see and then think about. (This part of the transcript appears in Lees' book *No Turning Back*. p. 118) Or, it could have been entered by the police person who prepared the original transcript, from the audio tape, to show that at this point in the interview Lees stopped speaking. Such breaks in speech can indicate a dishonest response.

17 In *Practical Aspects of Interview and Interrogation*; 2002: p. 160, authors David Zulawski and Douglas Wicklander say: "Truthful suspects are able **to recount their story repeatedly with only minor changes** and will rarely change significant details of the story.... It is the guilty who vary significantly in the details of the story." (added emphasis) With her dog stories, her escape stories, her Kombi stories, her stories about *the man*, her time and activities stories, her vehicle stories, *etc.*, **the details kept changing**. If Lees had spoken the truth about everything, her stories would be consistent, credible, and definitely not bizarre. A final word – Lees claimed that Falconio was lying on the bed inside the Kombi where he had been reading a book (*Catcher in the Rye*,* she said). Well in the literature it is said that **the book was not found** in the Kombi when the cops searched inside it. This means: **i**. At the very least Lees lied about Falconio reading that book; or, **ii**. Falconio took that book with him to read on his international flight. (* In his book *The Gift of Fear*, 1997: p. 297, author Gavin De Becker notes that Mark Chapman had a copy of that book with him when he shot [1980] John Lennon, and John Hinckley had a copy with him when he shot [1981] Ronald Reagan. Had Lees read *The Gift of Fear*, or did she say *Catcher in the Rye* because it was a book she recalled seeing/selling at the Dymocks bookshop in Sydney when she worked there?)

18 *No Turning Back*; 2006: pp. 49-50.

TURNING POINT

Lees lodged an official complaint against the police – so to get themselves off the hook, Northern Territory police let Joanne Lees off the hook.

Northern Territory police were criticized for the way they handled the case. Some of that criticism seems to have been justified, and as could be expected some of it was not. When you have a highly undereducated service stretched thinly over a large area, errors of commission and omission are inevitably going to be made. But from his readings, this writer has no doubt that many good police people were involved in the investigation and also without a doubt many worked long hours. It was hard hot days, cold winter nights, and lots of frustration. You have to put things into perspective.

Frustration arising from Lees' bizarre story must have been great. And it did not go away, because every bit of significant evidence that Lees described could not be located or its possible whereabouts identified. **Cops looked for this evidence for months**, but they could not find any of it:

THE MAN: His name was/is not known and there was/is no address that might lead to a name or to anyone who knew/knows his name. It seems that police files were no help in the investigation. He was/is *the man* with **no name**;
THE GUN: A big calibre revolver with, **allegedly**, distinctive scroll engraving on the long barrel, was not found. Ballistic experts could not even come up with a suggestion of the manufacturer. Who owned it and where it was/is kept cops busy, in vain;
THE DOG: Where was the **blue heeler**? In the beginning it was described as a blue heeler, but nine hours later another media release described it as a **red heeler**. Regardless, where was/is it?;
THE WHITE VEHICLE: More than **16,000 vehicles** in Australia were identified and all had to be checked. But not one similar to that described by Lees was ever found. Lees description was declared to be false and it cost the cops thousands of hours of work. (What did her false description cost Northern Territory taxpayers?); and,
THE BODY OF PETER FALCONIO: The biggest search ever organized and conducted in the Territory resulted in nothing, absolutely nothing – **no** body, **no** grave, **no** personal effects, **no** remains, **no** trail, *etc*. Trying to find Falconio – dead or alive – was futile and without a doubt most frustrating for many police.

It does not take a genius to see this – **everything significant in relation to the disappearance of Falconio, as it was described by Joanne Lees, could not be found and 10 years later has still not been found**. So a logical question arises: Did Lees really tell the police the truth? This writer believes she did not. You must decide yourself what you believe. This writer is critical of cops, but they should not be faulted for not finding things when no such things ever existed, except in the devious mind of Joanne Lees.

It is staggering that given this reality, this total failure to find any of the significant alleged evidence, a man was still sent to prison for **28 years without parole**. Murdoch was convicted because at some point officials realized there was going to be no prosecution based solely on Lees' uncorroborated allegations. A turning point was reached – so a sucker was set up and DNA evidence *determined.*

MEDIA RELEASE EXTRACTS

The first public communication in relation to the alleged incident at Barrow Creek was issued by the Northern Territory cops within hours of their arrival at the Barrow Creek hotel. According to NTAPL – Intranet (nt.gov.au), the first media release went out at **07:45** on **Sunday**, **15 July 2001**. Content for it and for subsequent releases was provided by **Joanne Lees**. What follows are extracts from 16 such releases coving the period July 2001 to May 2002.[19] Note other related releases not mentioned here were also issued. Below each verbatim italicized extract are critiques. All emphasis is added.

■ *The 4WD [four-wheel drive] is believed to be a white single cab utility with a **chrome bull-bar** and canvas on the back.*

07:45; **15 July 2001**

Lees said she never saw the dead or dying body of Falconio on the highway, but she claims she saw a **chrome bull-bar**. So the cops put that in their media releases to let the public know. Later, Northern Territory officials ignored the fact, which was attested to by those who knew Murdoch's vehicle, his **Toyata did not have a chrome bull-bar**.

■
- *Dark, straight **hair to the shoulder***
- *Medium build*
- *With possibly a **blue heeler** dog*

10:45; **15 July 2001**

No person ever said Murdoch had long hair down to his shoulders. People who knew him for decades all said that he always had a short crew-cut. (see the words by Richard Shears in the Preface.) Murdoch is a big man. He stands nearly two metres tall. (six foot four inches) He is **not** medium build. And the dog that Murdoch was travelling with was/is a Dalmatian – **a white-with-black-spots Dalmatian**. That lying Lees later attempted to change a blue heeler in her dog story into a Dalmatian-like dog is a criminal distortion fit only for a **kangaroo court**.

■ *While she hid behind bushes, the offender searched for her with **a torch and his dog***. &

■ *He is described as Caucasian, 40-45 years old with dark, straight **shoulder length hair** with grey streaks.*

16:30; **15 July 2001**

It is disturbing to note that Lees claimed the offender searched for her with a torch and his dog, yet this man of the Outback could not find her,[20] and that later **the police found no evidence** of boot prints or of dog tracks, hair, or excreta. Again there is a reference to **shoulder length hair** which Murdoch never had.

■ *Police investigations continue to follow leads based on **Ms Lees' descriptions** of the incident in which she was bound and gagged by an unknown man.*

no time; **18 July 2001**

(cont.)

19 This writer obtained copies of 21 media releases that were issued during this period.

20 The person who allegedly attacked and assaulted Lees was, based on her description, a man who lived in the Outback. That such a person, with a dog and a torch, could not find her is not credible. That the whole episode she described was contrived explains things a great deal better. No man found Lees because **no man looked for her**. It was just another one of her concocted stories, and she cannot prove otherwise.

Lees was not found bound and gagged. She had *c*.70 centimetres of adhesive tape stuck to one leg. Her movement was not restricted. (Lees could have put this tape on herself.) She had another type of tape in her hair. She was not gagged with it. (Lees could have put this tape on herself.) She had manacles on her wrists made of cable ties and a third type of adhesive tape. Her arms and hands were in front of her and the manacles (length *c*.40 centimetres) allowed movement. (Lees could have put these manacles on her own wrists.) To say she was bound and gagged is an inaccurate exaggeration.[21]

■ *Mr Falconio has not been seen **since he went to assist** the man north of Barrow Creek and fears are held for his safety.*

11:00; **18 July 2001**

A reader/listener of this would think Falconio stopped to help another driver having a problem. But the story that Lees tells in her book, is that she and Falconio were in the Kombi north of Barrow Creek when they were motioned to stop by a driver in a vehicle who drove beside them. According to Lees, Falconio did not go to assist anyone. He got out of the Kombi to look at the rear of the Kombi. Did the police really get it so wrong, or were they trying to manipulate the evidence?

■ *Analysis of a footprint found at the scene shows that, in all **probability**, it matches the shoes belonging to Joanne Lees.*

no time; **19 July 2001**

The word probability was used to deceive. A probability is a maybe, it definitely is not a certainty.

■ *We now **believe** the blood found at the scene is that of missing man Peter Falconio.*

10:00; **20 July 2001**

The word believe was used to deceive. A belief is not necessarily a truth. There is no mention of the animal blood which was also found at the scene according to the literature. Note that no public denial, by the Northern Territory government, of the finding of animal blood has been found by this writer. It seems the blood found at the scene was a mixture of animal and human, and that DNA from Falconio was found in that mixture. The small quantity of blood found (estimated to be between 100-500 millimetres) does not confirm a fatal injury.

■ *While we feel that we moved very quickly to put the initial road-blocks in place, we have never discounted the possibility that the **offender may have left the Northern Territory**.*

14:00; **23 July 2001**

This means all the alleged sightings and proposed scenarios related to Falconio and his being outside the Territory cannot be ruled out. Falconio could have departed as the cops themselves admitted.

■ ***Two orange Kombi vans**[22] were known to be in the area some-time during Saturday.*

11:00; **28 July 2001**

(cont.)

21 All we know with some degree of integrity is that Lees was seen on the Stuart Highway and picked up by two roadtrain drivers. Everything else she claims took place before has not been corroborated with hard evidence and thus it is all open to severe criticism. Blood on the road, for example, was a mixture of animal and human blood. Being bound and gagged might get lots of tears from those who do not think, but it does not immediately rate as the truth.

22 Such coloured Kombis seem to have been popular with companies renting vehicles to tourists.

Was this the truth, or were the cops looking for evasive angles to exploit? If there was another orange Kombi in the area, this puts everything related to the Kombi belonging to Falconio and Lees into question, especially on 14 July 2001.

■ *Northern Territory Police are still hoping to hear from the drivers of orange Kombi vans travelling through the Territory between **7 and 21 July**. Police are **hoping** to eliminate the other Kombis from sightings reported to police in the past two weeks, following the July 14 abduction of British tourists Joanne Lees and Peter Falconio, who is still missing.*

24:00; **30 July 2001**

Hoping sounds positive, but were the police able to eliminate all the other Kombis? According to Lees, she and Falconio arrived at Uluru on 9 July 2001. They stayed there that night. So where exactly did they travel and stop going back two days to the 7th, which was the date of interest for the police? It is reasonable to believe that the cops mentioned the 7th because Lees and Falconio were in the Northern Territory by that date. Lees' book suspiciously gives no details.

■ *We have found and have established a DNA profile of a male person on the clothing of Joanne Lees.*

no time; **2 August 2001**

This statement seems as if it was accepted by the media and the public. But what does it say with certainty?: "We have found" – nothing that cops tell you should ever be accepted as the truth. **Lying is a requirement of their work** – it is well documented in police literature. The phrase "We have found" might have been stated to give political officials the impression that the investigation was moving forward; "established a DNA profile" – this is not easy to do and it requires a degree of subjectivity according to DNA literature; and, "on the clothing of Joanne Lees" –it would be surprising if extraneous DNA was not found on Lees' clothing. Vince Millar gave Lees a "blue sloppy jumper" to put on, and she did.[23] Men at the Barrow Creek pub tried to comfort her. Rodney Adams cleaned blood from her small scrapes.[24] There must have been extraneous DNA on her clothing – innocently put there. But it seems the cops wanted to create a suggestive story, so DNA was mentioned in the release.

■ *It must be **stressed** that there is **no evidence to link the person or vehicle** depicted in those pictures to the abduction of Peter Falconio.*

18:00; **8 August 2001**

Said about the images from the Alice Springs Shell truckstop video. Note the word "stressed" was used in the media release. There was no doubt. But later when evidence was scarce, the cops went back to those video images and reinterpreted them to suit their needs.

■ *Joanne Lees sat by Paul's side and nodded on occasions in support of his comments. **She did not take questions**.*

no time; **10 August 2001**

(cont.)

23 See *Dead Centre*; 2005: p. 26.

24 This minor scrapes could have happened when Less crawled beneath the roadtrain. (see Part XYZ, Note 67) She has never presented any evidence to support her claim that they were caused at any other time or place. All she has done is talk – and cry.

This is absolutely amazing. Over a month (**32 days**) had passed since the alleged incident, and Lees would still not open her beautiful rosebud lips to speak. This writer does not accept that Lees was traumatized. He believes she did not speak because the media would have asked questions which Lees could not have answered honestly and completely. When someone lies about something, he/she has to make up a story (that is one reason why the story keeps changing). But when a person tells the truth, her/his story is the same with few or no variations each time it is told. Truth tellers rely on memory, whereas liars makes up stories as they go, and get confused, and forget what they said the last time, and then tell something different, and then start adding or deleting things, *etc*.

■ *Ms Lees and Mr Falconio's brother Paul left Alice Springs today.*

no time; **15 August 2001**

Joanne Lees said her flight was booked for 8 August 2001. She said she and Paul Falconio were to leave Alice Springs on that day – but on the evening before according to her book,[25] she was questioned by the cops. It seems she and Paul Falconio departed on 15 August 2001 – **seven days later**. So what happened all that week Lees was, it is reasonable to conclude, questioned by the police? They rightly suspected she was involved with the disappearance of Peter Falconio. There is no mention of that week in her book.

■ *The man who is believed to have abducted Mr Falconio is described as being aged between 40 and 45, with dark, **straight shoulder length hair** with grey streaks, along, thin face and droopy grey moustache. He was last see driving a white four-wheel drive with a **chrome bull-bar** and canvas on the back. He also had a dog with him.*

no time; **13 September 2001**

Two months after the alleged incident and the cops were still issuing media releases containing the uncorroborated claims made by Lees. Remember this: no one ever saw Murdoch with long shoulder-length hair; his vehicle did not have a chrome bull-bar, and it also did not have a crawl space between the two front seats, a space which Lees said she was pushed through to the rear; and, no evidence (tracks, hair, excreta) of a dog having been at the alleged scene was found.

■ *Mr Daulby said while the person and vehicle in the video in some ways resembled the description given by Joanne Lees, there were some **significant differences**.* &

■ *He said there were also **significant differences** between the vehicle she described at the crime scene and that depicted in the truckstop video.*

no time; **21 May 2002**

Here were admissions that there were **significant differences** between what Lees alleged and what the truckstop video showed. And, **significant differences** between what Lees alleged the Barrow Creek incident vehicle was like and the vehicle in the truckstop video. None of what she said has any credibility. Lees is a liar and it was proved in court.[26]. She might twist and turn and deny it, but it is the truth.

25 *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. 113.

26 Lees is on court record as having lied at the committal hearing in May 2004.

ENDING

Police in the Northern Territory have a lot to answer for in relation to the Falconio case, but they never will. Uluru will erode away before the cops tell the truth, the whole truth, about what eventually happened to secure a conviction in the case.

In the beginning, when telephones were ringing in the middle of a dark Winter night, they did everything by the book. Inevitably, some errors were made. But given the time, the distances, and the descriptions provided by the **sole alleged witness** the police involved should not be faulted. They worked hard and long trying to locate significant items of evidence, but all their efforts resulted in nothing being found in all of Australia. Initially in the Falconio case, it was not an issue of serious police incompetence. It was an issue of the lack of integrity of Joanne Lees whose stories and descriptions led a senior officer to describe them as **bizarre**.

Five highly significant (alleged) evidential components of the case became foci for massive searches which resulted in not one of those components being found. This too is bizarre and it raises a simple and obvious question: Were the police provided with truthful and accurate information by Joanne Lees? All the fruitless searches strongly suggest that the police were not.

A review of media releases addressing the vanishing of Peter Falconio reveals points of criticism and concern. But more significantly, it is not difficult to read between the lines and gain some appreciation of the frustration that the police working on the case must have felt. It would have been inevitable that political pressure was brought to bear on the cops, as the extensive international and national media coverage that the case received was not positive and that **harmed the tourism industry**. Dollars demanded a resolution – a publicly-approved conviction, but most certainly not one similar to the appalling Chamberlain case. So rehabilitation of the witness (Joanne Lees) took place and a **superstar was born**. (The police stopped using the word bizarre to describe her allegations.) Then a suitable devil (Bradley Murdoch) was proclaimed and publicly vilified. A **show trial**, with a preordained conviction, was conducted by a **kangaroo court**.

There is ample deceit, dishonesty, and deplorable behaviour in the Falconio case. The many truths that have been kept silent have poisoned people over the years. With respect to the police, the legacy they must endure is the corruption of the case and their participation in a prosecution that is a disturbing **betrayal of justice**. And this betrayal has been recorded in several books, all of which ensure that the Northern Territory officials implicated in the corrupt prosecution will not be forgotten soon.

When studying the Falconio case, readers are greatly encouraged to question the overall involvement of the Northern Territory police. That this agency, that **should have the public's respect**, aligned itself with an identified liar and subsequently involved itself with the manipulation of evidence to secure a conviction are shocking truths. To address this reality, we must **find Falconio** – **dead or alive**. ■

Questions

Q

CONCERN
There were serious unanswered questions in the Falconio case before the trial after which this number increased – that so many questions remain unanswered 10 years later confirms justice was not served.

INSERTS
VITAL QUESTIONS LEES FAILS TO ANSWER
QUESTIONABLE MATTERS AT/NEAR ALICE SPRINGS
SYSTEMS COMPARISON TABLE

STATISTICS
inserts 3, notes 23, pages 12

PREFACE

■ "Why didn't the man and his dog [and his torch] find her? Where was any physical evidence of their presence?"[1]

Robin Bowles
Dead Centre
2005: p. 71

■ "When she left the house in Alice Springs where she spent the first couple of nights after the incident, she left a note to a friend in one of the pockets of her borrowed track-pants. This letter was very critical of Peter and actually threatened his welfare." Why would Joanne write such a letter if their relationship was in such good shape?"

Robin Bowles
Rough Justice
2007: p. 206

■ "Questions, questions, questions.[2] They would eat away at people for years, as those close to the case, and many more who were merely curious, attempted to seek an explanation for what happened on that fateful day."

■ "It was several kilometres out of Ti Tree that Joanne noticed something odd. Small grassfires had broken out beside the road and her boyfriend, who was now at the wheel, had wanted to stop to extinguish the flames. For some reason Joanne cautioned against it. 'They looked as though they could have been started deliberately. Pete wanted to stop to put the fires out. I said it could be a trap or a trick and asked him to drive on,' she told the pretrial hearing. It was a strange conclusion in the circumstances, given that they were miles from anywhere and there was no sign of another person or vehicle nearby. Or was she more alert to the possibility of danger or attack because of a previous encounter or veiled threat?"

Roger Maynard
Where's Peter?
2005: pp. 7, 12

■ "When crime scene examiner Ian Spilsbury...looked under the tree he found a lip balm stick, corroborating Joanne's earlier story that she used the balm to grease her wrists in an attempt to slide the handcuffs off. This was an acutely embarrassing admission for the police. How could they have overlooked such crucial evidence when they combed the crime scene in July? What did it say about their search methods? And **how did it reflect on the standard of the overall inquiry?**" (added emphasis)

■ "Then there was the apparent lack of injuries on Ms Lees' body."

■ "How could she have heard the conversation between her boyfriend and the [alleged] gunman at the back of the campervan over the engine noise and how could she have seen anything from her position, as she had suggested in her original statement?"

Roger Maynard
crikey.com.au
4 October 2008

1 This is an immediate, simple, yet profound question. No answer has ever been provided by officials. All the emphasis was placed on extreme DNA evidence, while the basic evidence was ignored. And it was not just the lack of physical search evidence that was **ignored**. The lack of dog evidence was **ignored**. The lack of vehicle evidence was **ignored**. The different description of *the man* was **ignored**. The lack of gun evidence was **ignored**. The contaminated blood evidence was **ignored**. The unproved way Lees claimed she was assaulted and restrained was **ignored**. It goes on and on. Everything for which Northern Territory officials had no evidence to use in a prosecution was ignored. But to make their set-up work, they claimed a British scientist found DNA belonging to Bradley Murdoch **inside** the manacles constructed with cable ties. Nothing was found for four years, then with things looking grim for the prosecutor, DNA was, **like a holy miracle**, found inside the manacles. To try and cover up this shameless corruption, they made it sound scientific by adding a big number with lots of zeros. It goes like this – *We had the test done, the DNA of Murdoch was found, so he killed Falconio and did what he did to Lees.*

2 That so many questions related to the case persist tells us the trial was the work of a **kangaroo court**. Until all the significant questions are answered in a credible way, the case will remain a weeping sore in the Northern Territory.

■ "You can't mistake a dalmation [*sic*] even by torchlight, so how did that girl get it so wrong?... Jack had huge feet, too, and he'd leave prints all over the place. I'd like someone to explain why nobody found any. Besides, we all know what Brad was carrying when he drove up north. That's pretty much an open secret. Doesn't make any sense at all, does it, for a man with all that stuff in the back of his bus to risk everything by trying to hold up a couple of tourists? If you were carrying marijuana in your car and also a heap of cash, would you risk getting caught trying to commit a crime? Brad's not that dumb."

Colin Murdoch[3]
in *Bloodstain*
2005: p. 159

■ "A motorist has told police that he was driving in the area of Barrow Creek **18 months ago** with his wife and two children when they were flagged down by a man who resembled an e-fit of the wanted man. The man grabbed a handful of grass and crushed it, the motorist told police. 'This reminds me of someone having their head crushed in and the brains coming out,' the man said to the motorist. He boasted: 'I live on roadstops like this. You don't know what I get up to along the highway. You wouldn't believe what I do along here.' When another vehicle pulled in, the family fled." (see Part M, Insert)

Kate O'Hara
yorkshirepost.co.uk
26 July 2001

■ "I found myself shaking my head at what appeared to be curious aspects, if not **discrepancies**, in Joanne's story. I was to learn later that several officers were also asking questions about the case. If the gunman had searched for Lees – just how long was not entirely clear for she had said she did not know for sure when he had left – why did **he and his dog leave no footprints**, at least none that the Aboriginal trackers could find?" (added emphasis)

■ "Was the attacker so strong that he was able to physically lift[4] [the supposedly dead or dying] Falconio and carry him to the four-wheel drive? To have been able to haul the bulky body of Falconio up off the ground and into the van required great strength, yet it seemed the man who had struggled with Joanne had not even been able to overcome her entirely and had failed to tie her feet securely."

■ "[W]hy take the body away at all? Falconio meant nothing to him.... It would become obvious sooner or later, whether there was a body or not, that Falconio was dead."

■ "If the gunman had been Murdoch, why hadn't Joanne noticed that he was missing his two front teeth? **No-one failed to notice this**; the missing teeth were obvious every time Murdoch uttered a word.... Why too, had **she failed to make a point of Murdoch's enormous size**?" (added emphasis)

Richard Shears
Bloodstain
2005: pp. 71, 73, 73, 152

3 The father of Bradley Murdoch.

4 It is estimated Falconio with his clothes and footwear weighed in excess of 80 kilograms (*c.*13 stone or *c.*176 pounds).

QUESTIONS unanswered leave the truth untold. In the Falconio case, there is a gross shortage of answers and of truth. The questions commenced within minutes of Joanne Lees being found by the roadtrain drivers and their number has continued to grow until today. And the most perplexing answerless question remains the same 10 years later – **Where is Peter Marco Falconio?**

For readers whose first exposure to the Falconio case is this book, it might be difficult to comprehend how so many questions could remain unanswered for so long. Especially given there was a lengthy trial which resulted in a conviction and the imprisonment of a man for **28 years without parole** for a murder. You are not supposed to ask any questions about the whereabouts of that dead body. You are supposed to accept the official narrative that says the body was taken away from the site of the crime to a place unknown. You are not supposed to ask any questions about the lack of evidence proving a killing occurred. You are supposed to accept the narrative which says the killing occurred in ways not exactly known. And on it goes....

In the Falconio case, baseless beliefs have been put forth as answers to serious questions. And with the power inherent in the State, such idiotic beliefs have been promulgated and pushed as answers the individual has no right to dispute. But without answering all the serious questions, there can be no justice in the Falconio case. Justice has not been done, and it has been seen **not to be done**.[5]

And all the questions in the Falconio case which remain unanswered are not questions arising from some extreme political point-of-view, or from some abstruse legal argument. They are questions associated with a thorough investigation of a missing person. In fact, the questions are so simple and so obvious. It is not unreasonable to believe that officials in the Northern Territory have wilfully refused to answer them because those answers lead in the direction of an unresolved case. And an unresolved case was the last thing that officials in the Northern Territory wanted then and want now.

Within this book you are reading, both possibilities related to whereabouts are covered – Falconio might be dead, Falconio might be alive. Such a position is annoying for many people as it is difficult for them to hold conflicting ideas in their mind at the same time. Some people, probably the majority, want definitive answers not ambiguities, possibilities, and uncertainties. Anything greyish, anything that is not black or white, is ridiculed and resisted. And it might just be because of this common human preference that the Falconio case has not stirred up widespread opposition or criticism. The general population did not want unanswered questions, did not want the case unresolved. They wanted the case resolved with answers that closed the door, figuratively and literally behind someone in prison, and which reflected the widely held belief that good always triumphs over evil.

But the official position is a sham and the serious questions remain unanswered. In the Insert that follows are just some of the case-related questions which were not answered at the trial.

5 *Law Reports King's Bench Division* vol. 1; 1924: p. 259, contains these words from Gordon Hewart (1870-1943): "A long line of cases shows that it is not merely of some importance that **justice should not only be done, but should manifestly and undoubtedly be seen to be done**." (added emphasis) But in the Falconio case, the opposite occurred – **justice was not done and it was seen not to be done.**

VITAL QUESTIONS LEES FAILS TO ANSWER

"I [Robin Bowles] read Joanne Lees' book [*No Turning Back*] last night. It's self-serving, self-congratulatory and full of padding about sunsets, swimming laps in various pools and how grateful Lees is to this or that friend.... **But it fails to answer vital questions**. After all, a man has been sentenced to **28 years** in one of the toughest prisons in Australia. If there are inaccuracies in the story, this could be a **miscarriage of justice**. [Q]uestions I would like to hear Joanne Lees answer:

■ Happily ever after or **on the last legs of a break-up** [with Peter Falconio]?

■ Why did Peter and his friend Paul Dale spend time and money before you left Sydney on pulling out and replacing the panelling in the Kombi when the engine was so old it barely functioned? Was anything **hidden behind those new panels**?

■ Is it possible that Peter could have agreed to carry some drugs across a couple of state borders for someone? As a daily user of cannabis he had connections with the drug scene in Sydney. Could the 'unprovoked' [alleged] incident at Barrow Creek have been a **drug handover gone wrong**?

■ Why did you leave Alice Springs so late (around 4.30pm) on 14 July if you did not have to keep an appointment? Why risk the night driving, the **dodgy engine in the Kombi** and the long distances between civilisation?

■ Why did you tell the jury that the fire beside the road just past Ti Tree made you 'scared because it could be a trap or a trick'? **Why would an innocent backpacker be scared** about being 'trapped' or 'tricked'?

■ If the killer was after you [as you claimed], why did he let you, the only eyewitness to Peter's [alleged] murder, **escape**?

■ Why did you change your story about how you were pushed through the space between the seats in the 4WD? You told Martin Bashir: 'he pulled me and grabbed me and pushed me into the back of his vehicle, which had some sort of bed in there.' You told the Alice Springs police the same story and they spent months and millions looking for a similar vehicle with a crawl space between the seats and **didn't find one in Australia**.[6]

■ Why...after all the struggling and manhandling you've told the court about, did your [alleged] attacker only leave one tiny spot of his DNA on your shirt and **not one fingerprint in the Kombi**?

■ How do you think you were able to escape from his 4WD **without getting a single dog hair on your clothing**, when you say you first sat in the passenger seat just vacated by his dog and then wriggled across the bedding where Murdoch's dog regularly slept on long trips and [allegedly] made your escape out the back?" (added emphasis)

Abridged extract from: crikey.com.au; 10 October 2006. See References for books by Robin Bowles which detail the disappearance of Peter Falconio.

6 It is said **over 16,000** vehicles were identified and inspected by police – **including Murdoch's**. So after not finding one similar to what Lees had described (see Part V, Insert), Northern Territory officials changed Lees' story and just ignored her words about being pushed between the front seats onto the tray at the rear of the vehicle. They could ignore everything because they had the DNA results with big numbers – ***no worries mate***.

NO ANSWERS

Again, readers whose first exposure to the Falconio case is this book might be greatly surprised to learn some of the serious case-related questions which have not been answered. Below are some of these questions for which there are no answers – **no credible answers**.

Every significant question which remains unanswered confirms how corrupt the official handling of the Falconio case has been.

WHAT REALLY HAPPENED IN SYDNEY? There is inconsistency in the literature and the details were not thoroughly addressed at the trial. Sydney is where the final planning for the around-Australia road trip was completed by Lees and Falconio. Introduce the Kombi, that being another thing for which there are outstanding questions, and the finances of Lees and Falconio who seem to have quickly had a good supply of cash there, and Sydney becomes more than it seems.

WHAT REALLY WAS THEIR ROUTE? Lees' book sheds little light on this question for which the answer will be highly significant. Given that drugs seem to permeate the case, we are not seeking an answer to determine tourist spots visited, but the places where drugs could have been couriered to or from. Before leaving Sydney, the talk was Lees and Falconio would drive west across Australia to Perth, then north to Broome and the Kimberley area, then to Darwin before going **south to Alice Springs**. But for some reason not mentioned anywhere in the literature, Lees and Falconio turned at Port Augusta, in South Australia, heading **north to Alice Springs** after which they wrote they would go to Broome. But on their arrival at Alice Springs, Lees said the *holiday within a holiday* idea came to the fore so she went to the airport there and got a flight ticket. The plan of going to Broome suspiciously seems to have been abandoned in Alice Springs.

WHAT REALLY WAS THEIR RELATIONSHIP? Halfheartedly, Lees said she and Falconio had a good relationship. Several authors however report witnessed altercations. In every relationship there are disagreements. But when one of the partners is (allegedly) killed after several disagreements, then the matter of the relationship becomes highly questionable. A motive for murder starts to be discernible.

WHAT REALLY HAPPENED TO THE BODY? According to Lees, Falconio reached inside the Kombi, took his packet of cigarettes, then returned to a conversation with *the man*. Then we learn Falconio disappeared. It seems to have been all smoke and mirrors because what Lees had to say about it makes no sense at all. To get a vehicle (the Kombi) to stop on a highway, then to execute the male driver of that vehicle, then to assault and restrain the female passenger – the only witness – then to let her escape, then to remove the dead body goes beyond the wildest highwayman tale in that country.

WHAT REALLY WAS THE ALLEGED INCIDENT? The official narrative (see Part N) does not provide any credible explanation for the alleged incident. That something transpired just north of Barrow Creek is believable, but how much was planned and by whom has never been answered. Times do not add up, facts do not make sense, Lees' stories are bizarre. A hired gun, Falconio on the run, or Lees wanting money, hiding like a bunny. Many things suggest the incident was staged. (see Part S)

QUESTIONABLE MATTERS AT/NEAR ALICE SPRINGS

■ AIR/FLIGHT TICKETS

Joanne Lees said she bought a flight ticket at the Alice Springs airport: Brisbane-Sydney return. When asked about it, she described it as a *holiday within a holiday*. She also said Peter Falconio hoped to take a *holiday within a holiday* in the other direction: Brisbane-Port Moresby.[7] Some people say Falconio did, some say he did not buy his tickets for those flights when Lees bought hers. All this was not part of their original plan. Something happened in Alice Springs to change their plan. **What?** How could they afford to make such flights but not afford to have their Kombi fixed? If they could have afforded to have the Kombi fixed, why did they refuse to have it fixed? How were they going to get to Brisbane if the Kombi engine quit?

■ ALTERCATIONS

Reports exist that Lees and Falconio had disagreements prior to their arrival and after arriving at Alice Springs. One was serious as Lees hit Falconio in front of witnesses it seems. Lees denied these altercations – everyone was mistaken, it was not her and Peter.[8] Later, under legal questioning, Lees admitted having a secret lover in Sydney. It is reasonable to believe Falconio had Lees' interest in Nick Reilly confirmed soon before or after he and Lees arrived at Alice Springs. That would have put the relationship between Lees and Falconio under strain. Could this strain have led to the change in their plans? Could this strain have led to Lees and/or Falconio deciding to end their relationship?

■ CAMEL CUP

Lees wrote about the "awesome" time she and Falconio had at Angkor Wat in Cambodia – where she said all their money, credit cards, and air tickets were stolen. Strangely, however, there are **no images** of Angkor Wat in her book. Lees also wrote about the "quirky and hilarious" time **she had** at the Camel Cup[9] at Alice Springs on Saturday, 14 July 2001 – where it is said she bought a beer **on her own**,[10] and from where she left (**on her own**?) before the races ended. But strangely, there are **no images** of the Camel Cup in her book.[11] Why is there not one image of her/him/them at that Cup? Lees said they went to the airport before that event. But it could have been after. Was Falconio really with Lees late that afternoon when she drove north as she claims in her book? Or did he leave her by plane, or bus, or car? (see Part S)

■ EMAILS

It is known with certainty that after Falconio was reported missing by Lees, she emailed Nick Reilly *aka* Steph hoping to meet him in Berlin, Germany. It is reasonable to believe Lees was emailing Steph before she and Falconio arrived in Alice Springs and while they were there. Whether Lees' trysts in Sydney were detected by Falconio, or whether Lees wanted to end their relationship is not known. But the motive for a killing is there. So too is there a reason for his disappearance. So the question is, was the death/disappearance of Falconio prompted by emails to/from Steph?

7 Port Moresby (pop. *c.*310,000) is the capital of Papua New Guinea, an island nation north of Australia.

8 Though there were eyewitnesses to these altercations, which it seems started before Lees and Falconio arrived at Alice Springs and which were mentioned in several books, Lees denied the altercations took place. But in her book, *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. 116, Lees could not bring herself to give a clear affirmative answer to the police officer who raised the issue of Lees' relationship with Falconio:

LEES: I really can't talk about Peter right now. [an evasive reply]
KERR: Okay, there's nothing wrong with that. Would you describe it as a loving relationship?
LEES: Mm mm. [this reply suggests it was not a loving relationship between Lees and Falconio; if she really did love him, Lees would have declared it openly; "**Mm mm**" is a noncommittal reply which does not convey a strong emotional commitment]

9 This writer has not been able to find any definitive evidence confirming Falconio travelled to and departed from the Camel Cup **with** Lees.

10 In *And Then The Darkness*; 2006: p. 98, Sue Williams writes that Lees "wandered off, **alone**, to find a stall selling cold drinks." (added emphasis) Williams then implies Lees bought herself **a beer** – not two beers, one for her and one for Peter. So where was Falconio? Smoking dope somewhere? Selling dope perhaps? Or, was he long gone from Alice Springs having left the argumentative Joanne Lees with the Kombi? The Kombi she says she drove north from Alice Springs, before the Camel Cup was over, with Falconio lying in the back. **Or was he hiding?**

11 It is highly unlikely that Lees departed this unusual event, which for the majority of tourists would be a once-in-a-lifetime experience, without having used her/their camera. So why did she not include some of those images (at least one) in her book? Or did Falconio take the camera with him when he left Lees/Australia? According to Lees in her book (p. 106), the cops "developed the photos Pete and I had taken since we'd left home." Lees also says in her book (p. 107), she was given copies of those photos.

■ FIRE(S) NEAR & ON HIGHWAY

A number of authors mentioned the fact Lees declared that after the Kombi had been refueled at an unnamed service station (Lees **does not** reveal the place name in her book. **Why?**[12]) north of Alice Springs, she saw a small fire[13] (singular) near and on the highway. Then she wrote about it and her thoughts that it might be "some kind of trap or ambush, an attempt to get a car to stop and then hijack it." Yet, just one page before in her book, she claimed: "We were young and carefree; I was with my boyfriend and felt completely safe and untouchable." And several pages before she wrote that she was "not worried about travelling at night."[14] So where did this idea of a trap or ambush come from? **What had Lees and/or Falconio done** that could have prompted such a suggestive, guilty(?) thought?

■ KOMBI ENGINE

They knew the Kombi engine was not in good order. An Alice Springs mechanic told them it was a serious problem and that the life of the unfixed engine was short. Yet that Kombi was driven away without being repaired. But there was money to buy flight tickets for trips within and out of Australia, both flights originating in Brisbane, Queensland, *c*.5,000 kilometres away if they first drove to Darwin, which was their alleged plan. So why would two supposedly bright people not get their vehicle fixed? Having already experienced Australia's tyranny of distance, why did they not get the engine of their Kombi repaired by that Alice Springs mechanic? (Did they go to another mechanic?)

■ KOMBI STEERING

Lees wrote only one sentence about this. Other authors wrote that the defective steering was temporarily fixed with cable ties. Yet a mechanic who worked on the Kombi engine told[15] this writer **there was nothing wrong with the steering**. He found a piece of railway rope[16] tied to a steering rod, but no cable ties. This matter is not explained in a credible way in the literature. If there was a steering problem, what really caused it? If there was a problem, who fixed it and when? Did different mechanics/people at different garages/places work on that Kombi? *Etc*.

■ THREATENING LETTER (see Part E)

In 2007, this statement about a letter allegedly written by Lees was released in *Rough Justice*; 2007; p. 206: "This letter was very critical of Peter [Falconio] and actually threatened his welfare."[17] But this writer has not been able to find any disputation or contradiction of these words by Joanne Lees. If that statement is untrue, then Lees and her lawyers have had over four years to initiate action against the publisher and/or the author. When threats are made against a person, and that person subsequently is **killed**, or **disappears**, then the person who made those threats must be thoroughly investigated by police. Is it a genuine letter by Joanne Lees? Is the interpretation of its meaning clear and unambiguous? Was Lees questioned about this letter by police? Was this letter presented **in full** to the jury at the trial of Bradley Murdoch, and if not why not? *Etc*.

12 In *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. ix, Lees has a map of the Northern Territory. Four small places located north of Alice Springs are marked on it: Ali Curung; Barrow Creek; Tennant Creek; and, Ti Tree. But there is another place – Aileron *c*.135 kms north of Alice (see aileronroadhouse.com.au). Greg Dick and Michael Oatley say that they saw Lees and Falconio there on Saturday 14th July. But Lees denies she and Falconio went to Aileron that day. On 31 January 2011, this writer telephoned Greg Dick who repeated the same story that he told in 2001.

13 Sue Williams claims in *And Then The Darkness*; 2006: p. 101, Lees saw "two small fires in the scrub," and "Further down the road," Lees saw "two more similar fires." Given Lees claims she was driving the Kombi, Lees had be the source for this information. But she did not mention four fires, the number that Williams says Lees saw? In her book (p. vi), **Williams admits she did not speak with Lees at any time**. So where did Williams get her four-fires story from?

14 This statement is contradicted by Sue Williams in her book. In *And Then The Darkness*; 2006: p. 99, that author says this: "Joanne hated driving at night in the outback; not just because of the threat of wildlife wandering across the road, but because the tales of strange murders and mysterious disappearances had begun to eat at her." Now, where did Williams get her contradictory information? Lees can certainly be accused of having a less than perfect memory, given much of **what she declared changed**, then changed again. Whereas Williams has a most fertile one which can imagine all sorts of negative things (without any proof) to coax readers into believing her unsubstantiated claims that encourage readers to conclude that Murdoch killed Falconio and attempted to rape then murder Lees.

15 Personal telephone conversation on 23 June 2010.

16 Such rope has a distinctive coloured thread interwoven in it which identifies it as railway property, thus discouraging theft of these ropes.

17 If this is true, it proves the cops were right to suspect Lees was involved in the disappearance of Falconio.

TRUTH

When people ask honest questions they seek answers. Not just any answers, but truthful honest answers. Some people will always accept answers that reflect the preponderance of opinion, but other more analytical and thinking people are not so easily satisfied. An answer based on probability, or ideology, or philosophy cannot be accepted unthinkingly as the truth, the whole truth. What moral people seek are answers that are truthful and thus are moral.

One of the big misunderstandings in Australia is that courts there are concerned with truth. This is a very serious misunderstanding of the legal system in that country. Courts in Australia are not concerned with the truth, and verdicts from those courts can be unjust verdicts.[18] This misunderstanding is, in part, the result of lay people believing that the swearing of the court oath – *to tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth* (or some similar wording) – is reflective of what courts are about. But the truth is that is not what all Australian courts are about.

Legal activist and author Evan Whitton has written at length on the absence of morality in the Anglo-American legal system. In a recent book he quotes Fordham University law professor Thane Rosenbaum: "Morality does not appear in a law school syllabus.... Fact is a legal term; truth is a moral one. The legal system's notion of justice is served by merely finding legal facts without also incorporating the moral dimensions...."[19]

Entire cases are conducted in courts operating under the Anglo-American legal system – *aka* adversarial system, confrontational system – and the emphasis can be not on determining the truth but on abiding by rules related to the legal facts of the case. In this corrupt legal system, the winner – **it is a game of win or lose** – is most often the one who has the greatest amount of money to pay for the best lawyers who know how to play the rules of the game/system and who **have no scruples**.

The other dominant legal system used in the world is the investigative system – *aka* Continental-European system, inquisitorial system – in which the seeking and the determination of truth is the primary focus. It is believed that if this system had been used in the Falconio case, there would have been a very different outcome. When it is considered from a moral perspective, the truth is we do not know the truth of the Falconio case. There was a trial, and a conviction, but what actually happened *c*.10 kilometres north of Barrow Creek has never been proved beyond a reasonable doubt.

The truth is – there is **no** vehicle; **no** weapon, **no** evidence a weapon was discharged; **no** dead body; **no** motive for the killing if that happened; **no** motive for leaving Lees alive; **no** credible blood evidence; **no** dog hair, tracks, excreta; **no** footprints; **no** witness other than Joanne Lees who was shown in court to be a liar and whose case-related stories have been inconsistent; *etc.*. That is the truth – yet, it was all ignored and the jury was presented with highly questionable DNA evidence the tests for which **can never be replicated**.

18 See Part U, insert. In his book *Our Corrupt Legal System*; 2009: p. 235, Evan Whitton reveals this: "If, as in Britain, 1% of Australian prisoners are not guilty, **235** of 23,555 inmates in 2003 were probably **innocent**." (added emphasis) That old joke about every prisoner says he's innocent is not funny one little bit. Being innocent but still being on the wrong side of the bars is frighteningly easy as the cops and courts in Australia are adept at putting innocent people (female & male) inside cages called prisons. For a stunning and unnerving look at the current situation in Britain (which passed on corrupt legal and penal systems to Australia), read *Judge For Yourself* by L.A. Naylor, and/or *No Smoke!* By Sandra Lean. After reading the book(s), that old joke sure won't sound so funny any more. And anyone wanting to learn about the **hell** and **madness** a man born in Britain (Graham Stafford) endured after being falsely convicted and imprisoned for a murder in Australia, which he did not commit, read: *Who Killed Leanne Holland?*; 2007, by Graeme Crowley and Paul Wilson. Every day he was in prison (served **over 14 years**), Stafford said he was innocent – and he was. (See THE CHARLES SMITH BLOG; 30 April 2010 for case details.)

19 *Our Corrupt Legal System*; 2009: p. 71.

SYSTEMS COMPARISON TABLE

	Investigative/ Continental-European	**Adversarial/ Anglo-American**
seeks truth	YES	NO
conceals evidence	NO	YES
in charge of evidence	JUDGES	LAWYERS
civil hearings length	ABOUT A DAY	MONTHS/YEARS
conviction rates	95 PERCENT	UNDER 50 PERCENT
innocent imprisoned	RARELY	1-5 PERCENT

Extract: *Our Corrupt Legal System*[20]

It is all mind-numbing. And to all those who were of the belief that courts in Australia concern themselves with determining truth it must be unsettling. As one anonymous person commented (see Part T, Preface): "How this managed to get 'beyond reasonable doubt' is beyond me."[21] But the fact that it did, bolsters the belief the whole trial was a set-up to get Murdoch. He was going to be convicted because the Northern Territory had to resolve the case publicly, which would help the tourist industry recapture the market share it had before Falconio mysteriously vanished. And the haunting spectre of the Chamberlain case was, no doubt, appearing too often in the minds of those officials who had participated in that criminal fiasco. No. There could not be another botched-up spectacle like the *dingo-baby* case. DNA was at hand, so Murdoch became *the man*.

With regard to truth as it is disregarded within the adversarial legal system, the Chamberlain case provides first-class evidence of judicial corruption in Australian states and territories. (For more evidence of corrupt convictions see Part U, Insert) In October 1982, Lindy Chamberlain was convicted of having murdered her nine-week-old daughter Azaria at Uluru (see Part A, Map) in August 1980. There was **no** body, **no** weapon, **no** motive, **no** witness, *etc.* – nothing truthful and definitive to link this mother with the disappearance of her child. But there were very determined officials in the Northern Territory intent on putting this Seventh-Day Adventist behind bars.

Ignoring the findings of the coroner Denis Barritt who concluded the likely cause was a dingo attack,[22] officials accused Chamberlain of cutting her baby's throat. (*sic*) Chamberlain lost – **it is a game of win or lose** – and she was sentenced to life in prison. An appeal was unsuccessful.[23] It was not until additional evidence was discovered at Uluru, and so-called proof accepted at the trial was shown to be untrue that Chamberlain was released from prison early in 1986. Until serious questions were answered truthfully, injustice prevailed.

When the Chamberlain and Falconio cases are compared, there are similarities. But what stands out above all else is the fact that the adversarial legal system ensured **truth was not the focus** of the trials – arguing legal facts was paramount. Both Chamberlain and Murdoch paid and are still paying a heavy price for this corruption.

20 Evan Whitton. *Our Corrupt Legal System*; 2009: p. 12.

21 manchestereveneingnews.co.uk; 13 December 2005.

22 Wikipedia. *Azaria Chamberlain Disappearance*; 2 December 2010.

23 High Court of Australia; November 1983. Given Chamberlain was convicted in November 1982, the high-court judges were not going to embarrass their mate Muirhead who presided over the unjust abomination in the Northern Territory where the trial did not concern itself with truth. About that trial, pathologist Tony James said: "I've never seen a case more governed by human frailties." But all the bewigged **Justices** didn't have a problem with it – *that Seventh-Day-Adventist bitch was guilty of slitting her baby's throat and she had to pay for it.* Judges in Australia don't deal in the truth, they deal in the law. A pox on them.

ENDING

Questions, and there are many of them, exist in the Falconio case because the truth has never been determined. And until the truth is determined, all those questions will remain as pointed reminders of a corrupt legal system that facilitated the sentencing of Bradley Murdoch for something that might never have occurred. That Peter Falconio was murdered is a legal construct (fiction) which has no foundation in truth corroborated with hard evidence.

That the Falconio case has generated so much literature (articles, books, comments, Internet, *etc*.) reflects the undeniable reality that so many significant things about the case remain a mystery. And it is about all those things that so many questions have arisen and have been asked almost from the time Joanne Lees was taken to the Barrow Creek pub. That officials have ignored exculpatory evidence and focused on scientifically-stretched and suspect DNA analyses results, only draws more attention to unanswered questions.

In the Falconio case there are so many significant questions that are unanswered, the case is not going to slip into the files and be forgotten. In whole, or in part, it will resurface and the questions will be asked once again. And every time the official narrative is presented as the final resolution of the case, the narrative will sound more and more ridiculous. No person who thinks can accept that official narrative. It is incomplete, it ignores damning undeniable truths, and it does not substantiate any part of the case with credible evidence.

Sentencing Murdoch to **28 years prison without parole** did not and will never stop questioning minds from seeking the truth. The only positive thing sentencing Murdoch has done is prove again how corrupt the adversarial courts are in the Northern Territory. The adversarial (Anglo-American) legal system is corrupt because it does not have the truth as its focus. Unlike the investigative (Continental-European) legal system, the adversarial system focuses on legal facts, procedures, and rules. And as so many scholars have told us, **without the truth there can be no justice**. You do not have to be a scholar to understand and appreciate this.

Readers are encouraged to compile their own list of questions related to the Falconio case, then seek answers for those questions within the case-related literature. For all significant questions, you will not find any credible answers. Given that millions of dollars were spent on the case, the average person would believe some of the significant questions were answered – but none were. One of the few things we know with total certainty is that **Joanne Lees went from rightly being a suspect to being the superstar witness**. Who initiated her rehabilitation is yet another question that has not been publicly answered.

When it comes to lying, one common way of being deceitful is to remain silent. In the case of Falconio, deceitful officials have not and do not attempt to answer the outstanding questions. They remain silent and they want you to accept their lies by also remaining silent. To address this reality, we must **find Falconio** – **dead or alive**. ■

RELATIONSHIPS

CONCERN
Human relationships – open and secret – existed in the case, and associated negative dynamics could have been the major or a significant factor leading to the death or disappearance of Falconio.

INSERTS
DYADS
PERSONALITY DISORDERS

STATISTICS
inserts 2, notes 12, pages 12

PREFACE

■ "If you poke around in this case you'll discover some very odd 'loose ends.' It should also be noted that the British Press who have a real eye for 'crime reporting' did not believe Miss Lees when she returned to Britain with her incredible story – she faces no charges at all. Is she an innocent victim? Or is this something far more sinister? **Something stinks in this case**.... I can smell it all the way over here in Scotland." (Added emphasis)

Ben
Who killed Peter Falconio? Or is he even dead?
universalsearch.me.uk
27 October 2005

■ "Even when her boyfriend of five years was probably lying dead in the desert, **she continued to email 'Staph' secretly** and make arrangements to meet him in Berlin [Germany]." (Added emphasis)

■ "She discussed marriage with Nick [Nick Ellis Reilly; *aka* Staph] and said that if they had a daughter they should name her Stephanie. It's not surprising that this and other clues about her shaky relationship with Peter caused the Northern Territory police to consider her as a possible suspect in his disappearance."

Robin Bowles
Rough Justice
2007: pp. 206, 206

■ "[The journalist] said 'I once asked Daulby, "Is this another Lindy Chamberlain?" and he got really pissed off and picked up all his papers and stormed out. I also heard that the "happy couple" story was not true. They were having screaming matches[1] the whole way, and only travelling together as a convenience until they got to Darwin.' She'd been told that a witness statement said that during one fight, Peter got out of the van and walked away, and she [Joanne Lees] followed him and hit him.... 'Lots of cops on the ground were saying Joanne's story was bullshit'."

Robin Bowles
Dead Centre
2009: pp. 245-246

■ "The reason Joanne Lees' infidelity is relevant to the case is that it adds considerable doubt in people's minds that she is an entirely truthful person. It appears this was no 'one night stand' and that she continued the relationship after leaving Sydney using a 'secret' email account and false name. This clearly shows that she has the ability to be calculating and deceitful."[2]

Edward_Grey (*sic*)
The Falconio Trial
ebroadcast.com.au
29 May 2004

■ "How could a young woman bring herself to discuss meeting up with another lover in Berlin when her boyfriend of more than five years had just been [allegedly] murdered?[3]

(cont.)

[1] In *Dead Centre*; 2005: pp. 40-41, it says: "While she [Tammy Hacket; vehicle transporter] was standing around, she heard two police discussing a call-out to the Melanka Lodge the previous night. Apparently two backpackers were involved in an 'almighty blue.' The police seemed to think the Kombi belonged to the same people." It is believed those two backpackers were Joanne Lees and Peter Falconio.

[2] Once it was shown Lees had lied, everything that she said before and after must be doubted and questioned. Lees destroyed her credibility as a witness by lying.

[3] But if Falconio was not dead – if he had flown out of Australia – Lees contacting Nick Reilly is not as bad as contacting him after Falconio was killed. To be fair to Lees, at the time she emailed Reilly, she might have been aware that Falconio was alive. How involved Lees was with Falconio's disappearance is not known with certainty. Her related statements cannot be accepted as the truth.

■ "She might very well have been in denial about the affair, but the whole world now knew the truth. Joanne Lees' testimony would not only cast aspersions on her character but raise serious questions about her ability to tell the whole story."

Roger Maynard
Where's Peter?
2005: pp. 201, 202

■ "Falconio must have known about Joanne's affair.[4] If he didn't, he'd have to be pretty naive."

Bradley Murdoch
in *Bloodstain*
2005: p. 187

■ "When the Crown prosecutor, Rex Wild QC, objected, saying the question was irrelevant, Mr Algie retorted: 'I have reason to believe there was another relationship, either known or unknown to Mr Falconio, at the time. It may be highly relevant at the end of the day as to the credibility of this witness'."[5]

New Zealand Herald
Murdered backpacker's girlfriend challenged over mystery relationship
27 May 2004

■ "But then, they agreed, he [Peter Falconio] had always been mean with the drinks; none of them could recall him ever buying a round. **Money was an obsession with him** and it didn't seem to matter how he made it. **Joanne was the same**." (added emphasis)

■ "To Chivers it seemed that Falconio would be happy to be free of Joanne. Now and again, particularly when he [Falconio] was drinking heavily, he left his friend [Chivers] in no doubt that **he wanted out**." (added emphasis)

■ "Around 10 July, mechanic Rod Smith was working in Desert City Motors, a popular workshop in the centre of Alice Springs, when the Volkswagen pulled up outside. He and his mate Jason Scott watched as the two occupants came in – or marched in, as Jason would have put it. The woman, who he learned was Joanne Lees, was in a foul mood and Scott guessed they had been arguing. From her demeanour, Scott considered she was the dominant one of the partnership, demanding that their Volkswagen be fixed up quickly."

■ "The comment about having no family or friends was inaccurate. Her friends from Dymocks [bookshop, Sydney] flew to Alice Springs. Her stepfather Vincent James flew from Britain, as did Falconio's brother, Paul, and his father. Helen Jones stayed with her all the time. And the media begged her to talk to them, for in doing so it might help to find the attacker. But she had refused all requests for a detailed interview at the time – yet now, finally, she had given her version of events in a TV interview – **for money**." (added emphasis)

Richard Shears
Bloodstain
2005: pp. 103, 103, 109, 121

4 It seems that Falconio did know or at least he suspected Lees was having a relationship with or was interested in another man. In *Dead Centre*; 2005: p. 114, Paul Dale says: "Peter had said to me he was a bit worried about Jo being interested in some bloke (man) who worked at Dymocks." It is believed that man was Nick Reilly but it seems he did not work at Dymocks. Such a secret relationship **would have placed a strain on the relationship** between Falconio and Lees who maintained a relationship with Reilly by email after she and Falconio left Sydney.

5 This is a good example of how the adversarial Anglo-American legal system works. The lawyers fight one another and through objections and rules try to stop the determination of truth – truth is **not** paramount. The objective is for a lawyer (defence or prosecution) to have the evidence he/she presents accepted. Whether the truth is told and the whole truth determined does not matter. With this system, which is in place throughout Australia, the lawyers always win (they are all paid regardless of the outcome in court), and the defendant in a criminal case or the person seeking redress in a civil case can be royally screwed. There is no comparison with the Continental-European system of justice where the determination of **truth is paramount**. The Falconio case shows some classic flaws of the Anglo-American system. We still do not know what happened before and after Falconio and Lees arrived at Alice Springs. We still do not know what went on a little north of Barrow Creek. We still not know if Falconio is dead or alive. (Presuming he is dead is an official sham.) Incomplete, corrupt, and biased evidence was presented to and accepted by a **kangaroo court**. Northern Territory officials got what they wanted – not the truth, but a conviction which is what they declared they wanted before the trial commenced. The bias against Murdoch and for Lees was in place well before the courtroom doors opened. Truth for the prosecution was whatever was required to have Murdoch convicted. Officials **spent millions of dollars** on the Falconio case. So there was no way Murdoch was going to be allowed to walk out of that court a free person.

FIND! FALCONIO – Dead or Alive:
Concealing Crimes in Northern Territory, Australia

RELATIONSHIPS good, bad, and indifferent are what human beings get themselves into. Platonic or passionate they can be uplifting, while for some people their relationships become devastating. And when charged with physical intimacy, such relationships are susceptible to the human emotions of anger and jealousy, as well as acts of betrayal and revenge. That is what people do with their lives. There are few exceptions.

So when it comes to the relationships (plural) of Joanne Lees and Peter Falconio, what do we find? Well what we find is nothing exceptional. In fact, their own relationship seems to have been well set on the rails of boredom, though aspirants to the middle-class would not word it that way. Being a woman, Williams would have some perceptive insights about Lees and this is what she said about Lees in her book: "Beside Nick, Peter seemed plodding, dependable and all too familiar.... Nick, on the other hand, was an unknown quantity, an adventure."[6] And what Williams also knew but chose not to mention at that point in her book was the fact that Reilly was a public-school-educated lad,[7] maybe of the caviar-class. That might have been very desirable to Lees when she compared Nick to the son of an Italian immigrant who ran a small convenience store in West Yorkshire.

You will never know British people until you recognize their class-riddled society and aspirations to improve (or fake if they have to) their stations. A big blustery norwester blew right up Lees' skirt when she met Nick Reilly. **Poor plodding Peter** was probably home playing with his Kombi while Joanne was sleeping over with her girlfriend Steph. And yes, it is significant, because people kill people over soured relationships. Note that even Murdoch commented on this negative development in the Lees-Falconio relationship. Murdoch expressed disbelief that Falconio did not know what was going on and such a belief is reasonable to hold. There is a possibility Falconio knew about the sleep-overs with Steph, but that he kept his mouth shut because he needed Lees to help him – knowingly or unknowingly – to execute his plan to disappear. (Of course there is always the possibility Falconio had his own Steph in Sydney.)

Although we cannot say with certainty, evidence strongly suggests that something or things culminated at Alice Springs or very soon before. And as we all know, after Alice Springs is when the whole case of Falconio's death or disappearance became public knowledge. And once Lees did her rabbit hop in front of the road train, the cops got involved – which means the public had and has a right to know.

It would be illogical to discount or deny what happened in Sydney between the two. This writer does not believe a single issue related to their travels in central Australia prompted what happened between Lees and Falconio. Seeds of discontent were sown in Sydney (perhaps even earlier; recall the missing money belt in Cambodia-Thailand story – see Part L), and they grew. Whether Lees' yearning for Reilly came to the fore or was finally detected by poor plodding Peter, we do not know. Nor do we know how the relationships Lees and Falconio had with other friends influenced their own behaviour.

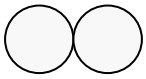
6 *And Then The Darkness*; 2006: p. 51.

7 In Britain, private schools are usually referred to as public schools. This is deceptive. Such schools were first established to educate children of the wealthy upper classes. Graduates of public schools would take up positions in the national public services, which were not inclined to employ children of the working classes. With few significant changes, it still goes on like that today.

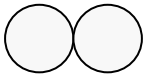
With apologies to Princess Diana: There were three in that relationship.

Dynamics associated with mentioned relationships need to be given some consideration. Major dyads raised in the literature can be listed alphabetically as follows:

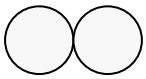
DYADS



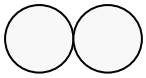
LISA & DAN: Strength of their relationship is not clear. Dan was close to Peter and might have known about Peter's plan. Lisa might have known about Joanne & Nick.



ISOBEL & MARK: Strength of their relationship is not clear. Joanne describes Mark but not Isobel in her book Mark might have known about Peter's plans.



JOANNE & NICK: A secret trysting relationship. Clearly significant to Joanne who went as far as discussing him with her friends & a baby (Stephanie) with Nick (Staph).



JOANNE & PETER: Said to be committed to each other, but the possibility existed that Peter as well as Joanne wanted out of the relationship. Witnessed quarrelling.

It is this writer's belief that inadequate time was given to investigating these relationships. People talk, people brag, people want to share their ideas and guilty consciences, *etc*. But to be fair to all the authors of the literature, some of whom are obviously determined investigators, by the time the case became public news some of the witnesses were not obligingly handy. This writer has not been able to determine what exact information the police obtained from Lisa and Dan, or from Isobel and Mark. Perhaps they were never interviewed at length. If so, **that was and is unjust to Murdoch**, as any/all of these four witnesses might know more than exists on the public record. But now, officials of the Northern Territory do not want any new evidence to become public knowledge. They do not want another Chamberlain case. They want the truth, the whole truth, to stay undisclosed – **forever**.

PETER

One of the difficulties in this case is the fact Peter Falconio cannot be interviewed – or if he is alive, has not as yet been interviewed. We are forced to rely on bits of information from others, **hearsay**. This is not good. And when the information comes from people like Lees, it may be very unreliable. As stated in one of the prefatory comments to this part of the book, Lees "has the ability to be calculating and deceitful." Such personal characteristics are certainly not conducive to an accurate and complete disclosure of evidence. It should be obvious to even the most casual observer of the case, that Lees would not reveal anything about Peter Falconio if it in any way endangered her. Regardless of whether the information put a whole new light on the case, or exonerated her former partner from the many accusations against him, it is believed Lees would defend herself first. Relationships are exploited by the needy and greedy.

Here is a confirmation that Lees kept significant facts from Falconio, facts which later became significant evidence which she also tried to keep hidden during the committal hearing held in May 2004:

ALGIE: "So you and Peter were getting along fine, no problem at all?"
LEES: "Yes."
ALGIE: "Who is Step?"
LEES: "I don't know."
ALGIE: "Is not Steph a pseudonym, a false name, for someone you write to through email, called Nick?"
LEES: "Yes."
ALGIE: "Who is Nick."
LEES: "A friend."
ALGIE: "A friend from Sydney, with whom you had a relationship?"
LEES: "No."[8]

Lees had no problem lying to the person she was in a committed relationship with. And she had no problem lying about another man she was having a sexual relationship with. This is the person whose words were accepted as the truth by a court, who was given the benefit of every doubt – whereas none was given to Murdoch.[9]

FRIENDS

This writer was struck by the overwhelming emphasis Lees placed on the relationships she had with friends. At the time Lees was in Sydney, early in 2001, she was **27.5 years old** – born 25 September 1973. At that age, many people are raising families, establishing professional careers, running and growing businesses, participating in significant community endeavours, studying for higher degrees, *etc*. But Lees was into friends. Here, this writer acknowledges we are all different and he certainly does not denigrate anyone who wants to avoid the Western rat-race or who wants to go off at any time in her/his life to see the world. There should be more of such activities. What the writer is stating is that in places within her book, Lees writes about her friends, what she did with her friends, how happy she was with her friends, what a good time she had with her friends – *ad nauseam*.

In life, friendship is an important thing for most people. This writer is not condemning Lees for her friendships. But she was in Sydney, a major metropolis with so many things available for her to do and see. Yet the sole focus of her attention seems to have been her friends. Drinking with **friends**. Going out with **friends**. Partying with **friends**. She was so happy to have **friends**. *Etc*. Having lived in Sydney on two occasions in the 1970s (Darlinghurst, Randwick), this writer knows that city has more to offer any adult than beer and friends. Lees knows this. This writer believes that the emphasis Lees placed on friends goes beyond social interaction and moves into the realm of psychological need. This writer believes Lees needed, and probably still needs, to surround herself with admiring friends because **she has to have constant attention and adoration**. This writer agrees with those who opine Lees has a personality disorder.

8 These were **blatant lies** told by Lees. It is not acceptable to tolerate such lies because the questions related to her private life. Lees might have lied because Reilly might be the reason Falconio disappeared. Lees lies showed the court, the nation, the world that her words **must not be relied on** for anything.

9 The public rightly believes that the prosecution must prove things beyond reasonable doubt. But time and time again in the Falconio case, the prosecution was favoured and the benefit of doubt was given to Lees, not to Murdoch. Two gross examples are the heeler, which Lees claims she saw, being turned into a Dalmatianlike dog because Murdoch had a Dalmatian, and his Toyota being misidentified as the vehicle on the Shell truckstop video.

PERSONALITY DISORDERS
Cluster B – Disorders Emotional & Dramatic

The following appears in *Dead Centre*; 2005: p. 323: "In court, Jeanette Kerr, who is a trained negotiator, had mentioned that linguistic experts asked to review Joanne's statements had unanimously agreed that '**vital information was missing**.' I [Robin Bowles] told her I'd interviewed the profiler in Canberra who had suggested that Joanne might have a history of mental illness or a **narcissistic personality disorder**. 'Yes, a DSM IV, Cluster B. My personal opinion.' This correlated with other professional assessments of Joanne's personality. The DSM IV is an international measure of personality style and disorder." (added emphasis)

Note that with such classifications, not everyone who has a personality disorder will display all and only the associated symptoms. Various combinations and intensities of symptoms are more common. Cluster B as is described in DSM IV (*The Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders*; 4th Edition) includes several disorders. Related information below is from David Bienenfeld (professor of psychiatry). *Personality Disorders*; emedicine.medscape.com; 20 May 2010.

CLUSTER B

■ **Antisocial personality disorder**: Individuals with antisocial personality disorder display a pervasive pattern of disregard for and violation of the rights of others and the rules of society. Onset must occur by age 15 years and includes the following features:

- Lack of remorse;
- Physical aggressiveness;
- Pervasive lying and deception;
- Repeated violations of the law;
- Reckless disregard for safety of self or others; and,
- Consistent irresponsibility in work and family environments. (end)

■ **Borderline personality disorder**: The central feature of borderline personality disorder is a pervasive pattern of unstable and intense interpersonal relationships, self-perception, and moods. Impulse control is markedly impaired. Transiently, such patients may appear psychotic because of the intensity of their distortions. Diagnostic criteria require at least 5 of the following features:

- Affective instability;
- Inappropriate and intense anger;
- Transient paranoia or dissociation;
- Markedly and persistently unstable self-image;
- Frantic efforts to avoid expected abandonment;
- Chronic feelings of emptiness [psychologically];
- Unstable and intense interpersonal relationships;
- Recurrent suicidal behaviors or threats or self-mutilation; and,
- Impulsivity in at least 2 areas that are potentially self-damaging (*e.g.*, sex, substance abuse, reckless driving). (end)

■ **Histrionic personality disorder**: Patients with histrionic personality disorder display excessive emotionality and attention-seeking behavior. They are quite dramatic and often sexually provocative or seductive. Their emotions are labile [unsteady, easily disarranged]. In clinical settings, their tendency to vague and impressionistic speech is often highlighted. (end)

■ **Narcissistic personality disorder**: Narcissistic patients are grandiose and require admiration from others. Particular features of the disorder include the following:

- Envy of others;
- Lack of empathy;
- Sense of entitlement;
- Exploitation of others; and,
- An arrogant, haughty attitude. (end)

The list above details narcissism. It has been opined this is the personality disorder exhibited by Lees. One Northern Territory police commander (Bob Fields) declared that her story was "so bizarre you can hardly believe it." (see *Rough Justice*; 2007: pp. 193-213) And the following corroborative words are from a cop who had direct contact with Lees: "**Her personality was her problem**. She was a real princess – very narcissistic and quite introverted as well. Very self-focused. **She loved the attention**. For four or five mornings running I'd collect her from where she was staying and never once did she ask, 'Do you have any news?' **She was only interested in how she looked, what people would think of her**." (added emphasis; in *Dead Centre*, 2005: p. 119)

Then there is the Alice Springs woman who gave Lees a place to stay after the alleged Barrow Creek incident. This is what that kind lady said about her guest: "[S]he was very rude. Just sat on the floor, watching the TV to see what the media were saying about her. **Never please or thank you**. Not even when she left. She just walked out with her girlfriends. They said thank you for looking after her, and she didn't say a word." (added emphasis; see *Dead Centre*; 2005: p. 73)

These examples are from people who had direct dealings with Lees. In life, it is polite not to focus on someone's weakness if it does not impact negatively on yourself or someone such as a helpless minor or infant. But Lees' bizarreness must not be overlooked, dismissed, or excused. Her words in a **show trial** have sent a man to prison for at least **28 years** and the likelihood is that he will die there. To this writer, Lees' bizarreness is not bad manners or evidence of the trauma she claims that she experienced. This writer believes Lees does have a personality disorder (whatever it may be as per the DSM IV – she could display symptoms from several disorders under Cluster B) and that **it has caused problems for others**. It seems evidence of her disorder is identifiable in her book *No Turning Back*:

- "It made me feel very special and happy." (p. 25);
- "[Falconio] felt better once he had spoiled me." (p. 23);
- "I had been hardened by years of standing alone." (p. 187);
- "I became angrier and angrier at the catalogue of errors and the way the police had contributed to the psychological trauma that I had suffered." (p. 195);
- "I sat in the ward and thought about how there was no one to shield and protect me.... Life continued as normal for everybody else, but it had stopped for me." (p. 155); *etc*.

That is the book Lees implies will answer all our questions. But this is false. When the book is analyzed, it provides no answers for the significant long-outstanding (10 years) questions relevant to Falconio's disappearance. This writer believes *No Turning Back* **conceals truths** related to that missing British backpacker and it **reveals Lees' personality disorder**. Read her book, then decide for yourself. (Cheap used copies are available through abebook.co.uk and abebooks.com.)

NARCISSISM
Derived from Narcissus of Greek mythology, an attractive youth who fell in love with his own image mirrored in the water, narcissism is an excessive admiration of oneself.

This is how the disorder is described on merck.com: "Affected people have an exaggerated sense of superiority and expect to be treated with deference. Their relationships are characterized by a **need to be admired**, and they are extremely sensitive to criticism, failure, or defeat. When confronted with a failure to fulfill their high opinion of themselves, they can become enraged or seriously depressed and suicidal. They often believe other people envy them. **They may exploit others because they think their superiority justifies it**." (added emphasis)

On unt.edu it says that a narcissist believes the world exists to meet his/her needs. He/She displays these characteristics: sense of self importance (exaggerates achievements and talents); preoccupied with fantasies of unlimited success, power, beauty, or ideal love; believes he/she is special; has a sense of entitlement; **requires excessive admiration**; takes advantage of others to achieve own ends; lacks empathy; often envious of others or believes others are envious of him/her; arrogant/haughty behaviour or attitude.

And, on psychology.about.com narcissism is described as follows: "People with narcissistic personality disorder are typically described as arrogant, conceited, and haughty. Because they imagine themselves as superior to others, they often insist on possessing items that reflect a successful lifestyle.[10] Despite this exaggerated self-image, **they are reliant on constant praise and attention to reinforce their self-esteem**. As a result, those with narcissistic personality disorder are usually very sensitive to criticism, which is often viewed as a personal attack." (added emphasis)

It is reasonable to conclude the Lees-Falconio relationship was strained. If Falconio discovered Lees had another man, he probably was extremely disturbed. What would have happened if he had told Lees that he was ending their relationship? That would have upset Lees greatly because not only was their trip together incomplete, it left Lees without her primary source of adoration and praise, things her personality disorder required her to have. Both might have been enraged to the point of doing things they later regretted. This writer believes Lees' disorder surfaced again in Sydney after Falconio vanished. Her alleged life-threatening experience at Barrow Creek was behind her. So too was the investigation at that time. But Lees **did not return to her gravely ill and dying mother in Britain**. No. Lees went back to Sydney and did things with **her many friends**. In her book, she admitted this callous behaviour: "We chatted and chilled in cafes. Went dancing. I made sure I took lots of photos to capture those good times."[11] To satisfy her cravings for praise and attention, Lees spent several months with her friends before returning to Britain before Christmas in 2001. She claimed she missed her "Mum," and officials want us to believe she was traumatized,[12] but her good-time-girl behaviour tells her readers the exact opposite.

10 In *No Turning Back*; 2006; p. 148, Lees describes moving into a studio flat in Brighton after she returned to Britain from Sydney. The phrase studio flat is used by renters to posh-up a place formerly referred to as a **bedsit** – a flat in which the bedroom and sitting room are one. In that bedsit, Lees says she had placed, not the average light fitting, but a glittery chandelier to light her little room. (p. 148) We could call it pretentiousness. (Did Lees attempt to impress upon her neighbours that she was of a **higher class**?) Then we have her acquired accent. This is what one British person stated to the writer in relation to Lees who has strangely lost her Yorkshire accent: "I'd say that the way we have heard her speak* is not typical of someone born and raised in Huddersfield, West Yorkshire. Even taking into account the time spent living in Brighton, I wouldn't have thought she was there long enough to lose it to the extent she has." So it seems that Lees' "beautiful" chandelier lit up the princess fantasy in her – she abandoned her Yorkshire accent and adopted an accent which she thinks suits her superior station in life. This writer has also heard that Lees had voice training in Britain prior to the trial in 2005. If you know anything about this training, please contact me – FINDFALCONIO@gmail.com. (* Interviews of Lees were broadcast on radio and television as follows:
2002 March 19 *prior 2005 trial* Granada-TV, Martin Bashir;
2006 October 9 *post 2005 trial* ABC-TV, Andrew Denton;
2006 October 9 *post 2005 trial* BBC-Radio 4, John Humphrys;
2006 November 15 *post 2005 trial* BBC-TV, Dermot Murnaghan.)

11 In *No Turning Back*; 2006; p. 139.

12 Once the word **trauma** was introduced into the case, it seems to have been used to cover up for any bizarreness or discrepancy in Lees' evidence: *She had a terrible experience and was traumatized*; *it was traumatic for her*; *she can't remember exactly because of the trauma*; *etc.* This might be true, if what Lees says is true. But hard evidence suggests and/or confirms: **i**. Lees lied; **ii**. Corrupt officials covered up for her; and, **iii**. Murdoch was set up.

REFLECTIONS

Just as determining what really took place in Alice Springs is pivotal in this case, so too is determining all the relationships and their dynamics. Just to think Falconio and Lees were two young people in love, who were off on an adventure of a lifetime before getting engaged, then marrying, then settling down to bring beautiful bubbies into the world would be shallow thinking.

It is hard to believe that Falconio arrived in Australia with his mind a clean slate. Evidence suggests he was a wheeler-dealer. There is nothing wrong with that (see Part F) provided it does not involve staging your own death for whatever reason(s). If he did, Falconio has really hurt those who do love him and he has help put a man in prison for **28 years without parole**.

There is no hard evidence confirming that at the time Peter Falconio disappeared, he and Joanne Lees were in a committed relationship – in fact, the opposite seems true.

And this writer cannot believe Lees is as innocent as she wants us to believe. All the time she was in a living relationship with Falconio in Britain – believed to be four years – she must have heard him express his inner self, his ideas, his dreams, *etc*. If Falconio never did express such things, then you have to wonder about the intimacy of their relationship. It has been said both Falconio and Lees were into money. So to believe that their aspirations were pies and chips is unlikely. This writer believes the cogs were turning in Falconio's brain long before he and Lees embarked on their around-the-world tour. He also believes Falconio shared his thoughts, at least some of them, with Lees, the person he was then in a committed relationship with.

Lees might have been expecting a marriage proposal from Falconio, as the literature states. But the vicissitudes of life intervened and the *lad* Nick Ellis Reilly threw her cock-a-hoop. That is understandable. Falconio found the Kombi van, but he lost to the other man (at least on one night of the week). So after Steph came onto the scene, things in the relationship department had to change and they did. If Falconio wanted out of his relationship with Lees, which is what Chivers alleges (see Preface, Shears p. 103), then he had no better reason to end it than a competitor who had well and truly captured Lees' amorous attention.

So putting all this into its context, what can we conclude about the whole situation that developed prior to and at Alice Springs? Well, regardless of whether Falconio knew all the details, he must have sensed something was awry. Then we have Lees hitting him. There is fighting. And like their relationship, the Kombi might have been in its death throes. Then their travel plans change and both decided to take a *holiday within a holiday*. (Anyone else would call it a separation – the beginning of the end.) Emotions must have been red raw. This relationship had to be in disintegration mode.

So the question is – Who ended the relationship and how did he/she do it? Did Falconio fly out of Alice Springs? (see Part W, Preface) Or was Falconio driven away from Lees? (see Part S) Or did Lees contract the killing of Falconio? (see Part F, Insert) Or did both participate in staging Falconio's disappearance after agreeing to share the income from any subsequent story? Recall, they were both into money.

ENDING

Falconio and Lees had a relationship, they were not separate people. They had personal conversations, plans, dreams, intimacies, *etc*. That is how they left Britain. If anything seriously divisive happened to that relationship, it happened between London and Alice Springs, the last significant place they were together. What caused their relationship to change is not known exactly. But one significant influence, which occurred in Sydney, is Lees meeting then relating intimately and secretly to the British backpacker Nick Reilly.

The relationships described in this book, which are summarized from the literature, are incompletely understood. We really do not know all of what the many characters did, knew, or felt. And authors might have embellished the words of witnesses, making them a little more attention grabbing and thus making their books more saleable.

One bizarre thing is that immediately Lees could and did leave Alice Springs she returned to Sydney and her friends there. She did not go back to Britain to escape her (alleged) trauma and to see her mother **who was severely ill**. And when in Sydney, Lees admits to having a good time which is astounding given what she had just (allegedly) experienced: end of a relationship; loss of a partner of several years; her involvement in the (alleged) murder of Falconio; her being a suspect in that (alleged) murder; and, her experiencing an (alleged) attempted rape and murder. Yet Lees went to Sydney and set about having a good time (a celebration?) with her friends. We are left to wonder how extreme is her personality disorder, and how genuine were these incidents in the Territory as her behaviour in Sydney contradicted her claims of being a traumatized victim.

Relationships in this case are extremely important. They are the foundations upon which the actions of major witnesses were based. And if these relationships were not sound, then the couple (dyad) might have behaved in ways extreme and atypical. Too often relationships are idealized and negative aspects are **ignored** or **denied**. There is no doubt, people from where Falconio and Lees were from, and from Sydney, saw a happy soon-to-be-married young couple. That is what they saw, because that is what they expected and wanted. (As Joanne Lees' mother said: "They were just such a lovely couple.")

Positive things attributed to healthy relationships were attributed to the relationship of Falconio and Lees, long after evidence surfaced that not everything was healthy between them. Bizarre things Lees did and said after the (alleged) incident, things which could not be explained by investigators, were ignored by her friends, relatives, and family. Falconio's disappearance shocked people who knew him. They rejected the possibility his vanishing might have been staged by him, possibly with assistance from Lees. People want to believe that the relationship between Falconio and Lees was happy, wholesome, and leading to a marriage, *etc*. That Lees could have been involved in the disappearance of Falconio does not seem to have been given serious consideration, except by police investigators in the early stage of the case. Later, suggestive evidence was overlooked or ignored. To address this reality, we must **find Falconio** – **dead or alive**. ■

STAGING

S

CONCERN
North of Barrow Creek was the scene of a crime – but that crime might not have been the killing of Falconio, it might have been the staging of a false incident to give a deceptive appearance to officials.

INSERTS
STAGING-RELATED STATEMENTS
LEES STALLS FOR TIME

STATISTICS
inserts 2, notes 18, pages 12

FIND! FALCONIO – Dead or Alive:
Concealing Crimes in Northern Territory, Australia

PREFACE

■ "Eckhoff examined the area near the pool of blood on the roadway for blood spatter, but found none...there were no drag marks to indicate that a bleeding body might have been dragged off the road."[1]

Robin Bowles
Dead Centre
2005: p. 48

■ "Falconio may have **staged** his own disappearance in the Australian Outback more than four years ago, a murder trial jury was told." (added emphasis)

Editor
manchestereveningnews.co.uk
5 December 2005

■ "Was the purpose of mixing animal blood[2] with human blood used to prove that a murder occurred at that particular place? It would be extremely difficult to demonstrate to police detectives that a shooting indeed took place where no traces of blood were in evidence to corroborate such a story. A significant adequate spillage of blood would be required to justify such a story. However, there appears to be a distinct lack of spillage of human blood at the crime scene so was the scene engineered[3] to look like a shooting had taken place?"

Keegan
Who killed Peter Falconio? Or is he even dead?
universalsearch.me.uk
2 December 2005

■ "Pete and I had bought a money belt for our trip but we never used it around our waists, we used it like a wallet. While we were in the queue Pete told me to put the belt on. I fully intended to but never actually did. Instead I put the money belt containing a few hundred US dollars, credit cards and flight tickets in my backpack. I didn't realise it then but while we were in the immigration queue someone must have stolen the money belt out of my pack. We spent two days blissfully unaware. I assumed Pete had the money belt and he assumed I had it. We used the cash from our pockets and had an awesome time visiting the ancient temples. When we had both run out of money we asked each other for the money belt."[4]

Joanne Lees.
No Turning Back
2006: p. 15

■ "But wasn't this the same Peter Falconio who once asked about life insurance fraud and how easy it might be to fake his own death? Even the police had received anonymous correspondence alerting them to Peter's questions on the topic.[5] In February 2002 detectives working on the case received a letter claiming that Peter had asked for information about the best way a death could be faked. The London *Daily Mail* received a similar tip from a former workmate, which prompted newspaper speculation that Peter Falconio was still alive."

Roger Maynard
Where's Peter?
2005: p. 114

1 When scenes are staged, significant things can be overlooked.

2 Animal blood is mentioned in several places within the literature. The writer has not been able to find any official Northern Territory statement disclaiming – with proof – that animal blood was not mixed with the human blood found at the alleged incident site north of Barrow Creek. The small amount of (mixed animal-human) blood found on the surface of the highway would have been immediately interpreted as being a confirmation of a human injury having occurred there. This, combined with the sound of what Lees first described as an engine backfire but which later she claimed was a shot, became evidence good enough for the Northern Territory **kangaroo court** which accepted it as proof Falconio had been shot and killed. That there was animal blood mixed with human blood, that there was no evidence of any gun ever having been fired, and that there was no body were all ignored. Whether there really was human blood on the road, and, if it was, whether that blood was fresh from Falconio, remains in doubt. The Northern Territory laboratory involved with Falconio-case evidence contaminated some of that evidence, allowed evidence to be taken from the laboratory by the police, and allowed evidence to be destroyed which meant Murdoch's lawyers could not have an independent laboratory conduct any test to determine the validity of the findings of that Northern Territory laboratory – that is how **kangaroo courts** work.

3 The words engineered and simulated are also used to describe crime scene staging.

4 This may be another example of staging. (see Part L) Falconio and Lees would have had to have lots of cash in their pockets. In 2001, the temple entrance fee was *c.*US$20 a person. Travelling back and forth from Siem Reap (closest Cambodian habitation), plus accommodation, food, drinks, *etc.*, even in rural South-East Asia would have cost them quite a sum.

5 See Part F, Insert.

■ "A year after her boyfriend Peter Falconio vanished into the central Australian outback, British travel agent Joanne Lees no longer returns phone calls from police who are searching for his killer."[6]

Rod McGuirk
highbeam.com
10 July 2002

■ "If Brad had wanted to restrain anyone they wouldn't have got away, believe me."

Colin Murdoch[7]
in *Bloodstain*
2005: p. 158

■ "The tracker pursed his lips and rolled his head from side to side. There must be something wrong.... **She couldn't have been here**. 'The grass hasn't been disturbed', he told the detective. The detective just stared at him." (added emphasis)

■ "[A]t no stage on that Saturday night did she believe that the [alleged] loud bang she heard was a gunshot."

■ "The friend had told her [Jasmine Afianos] that in the couple's Volkswagen police had found...a separate ticket for Peter Falconio to fly from Sydney to Bangkok in the months **before the Barrow Creek incident**. That ticket, according to Jasmine's friend, had been used. This...meant that **Falconio had travelled to Thailand**[8] on a mysterious trip during the time he and Joanne were staying in Sydney. It conjured up a number of scenarios, such as Falconio travelling to Asia to pick up a false passport, which he could then use after faking his disappearance to start a new life." (added emphasis)

Richard Shears
Bloodstain
2005: pp. 16, 46, 133

■ "[F]ootprints can exist for days or even weeks if the weather conditions are right and it is impossible for the tracks to be covered or changed overnight unless it is in the middle of a very strong wind or rain.[9] I have been down the middle of Australia and I know the area where Falconio supposedly disappeared. Sparse arid growth. It would have been impossible for this woman to escape and hide from the alleged attacker in that area as she described. Even in dense growth as long as it is sandy and it is."

Source (name withheld)
email (source to Noble)
8 October 2010

■ "Precautionary acts are behaviours committed by an offender **before, during, or after** an offense that are consciously intended to confuse, hamper, or defeat investigative or forensic efforts for the purpose of concealing their identity, their connection to the crime, or the crime itself." (added emphasis)

Brent Turvey
in *Criminal Profiling*
2001: p. 201

6 Lees' refusal to assist the police confirms she was **NOT** interested in locating Falconio.

7 The father of Bradley Murdoch. What this man declared about his son was also confirmed by others. Bradley Murdoch was such a big powerful person that if he wanted to restrain anyone, and particular a woman smaller than him, she would have not got away. But according to the official narrative, Murdoch (who has fists the size of large grapefruits), punched Lees in the head. Lees, however, never told that to the medic who examined her and who did not find evidence of a massive blow to her head. *Then Lees screamed and kicked her legs and stopped the man from restraining her. Then she freed herself and ran off into the darkness. Then she hid under a bush like a frightened bunny* – her heart beating ever so loudly. Poor thing. That bad man with his blue heeler and a torch looked, and looked, and looked, but he couldn't find her anywhere.* Yes. That's the official narrative – it's a bedtime story for young children, (* Actual word used by Rex Wild was "rabbit.")

8 In *Dead Centre*; 2005: p. 218, Robin Bowles quotes a David Jones, who lived in Alice Springs: "'Look, I don't know if this interests you, but I've since heard stories that Peter had travelled to Thailand and back a couple of times from Sydney'.... It did interest me – especially since I knew air tickets had been found in the Kombi." As such travel could have meant the transporting of drugs into Australia and/or the purchase of a passport, the movements of Falconio from the date of his arrival in Sydney to the date of his vanishing (16 January 2001 to 14 July 2001) should have been thoroughly investigated and documented. If he was killed as Lees says, it was an execution-style type of killing which can be associated with a drug deal gone bad. But, officials would not have wanted to know if Falconio brought drugs into Australia. If he did, that would have disgraced Australian Customs and it might have stopped the setting up of Murdoch.

9 In the literature, there are no reports of strong wind or rain in that area after Lees' alleged escape.

FIND! FALCONIO – Dead or Alive:
Concealing Crimes in Northern Territory, Australia

STAGING is a precautionary act. And regardless of whether any crime has been committed or one is only suggested at a scene, the act of staging some scene to deceive officials is itself a criminal offence. As is detailed in the literature, scenes are staged to deceive officials for several reasons and the staging is done as a precaution – to prevent the event (what really happened) and the perpetrator(s) (who was really involved) from becoming known.

In its narrowest sense, staging is used only in relation to a specific scene where it is suspected some criminal incident might have taken place. In its widest sense, which is how the word is used within this book, staging means all things done in relation to some incident which corrupt, confuse, delay, redirect, stall, stymie, stop, *etc*., an official investigation of that incident. But, as some crimes are perpetrated over an extended period of time (days, weeks, months, *etc*.), and are perpetrated over a wide area, staging is best thought of as all false acts, false evidence, false statements, *etc*. which corrupt, confuse, delay, redirect, stall, stymie, stop, *etc*., an official investigation of some incident.

Practical jokers like fooling people with staged scenes merely for the purpose of humour. But when bodies and blood are involved serious consideration must be given to the possibility that a capital crime has been committed. And if any person says he/she was at a scene when human evidence became part of that scene, he/she must be suspected of being complicit with any possible staging. In the case involving the disappearance of Peter Falconio, a scene on the Stuart Highway *c*.10 kilometres north of Barrow Creek had the initial appearance of a crime scene, and it was described as a crime scene by Joanne Lees who alleges she was an unwilling victim at that scene.

But then people started giving that Barrow Creek incident serious consideration and the possibility of staging was too obvious to be ignored. Readers are asked to note the prefatory quotes, particularly those by **Editor**, **Keegan**, **Maynard**. Within the literature, staging is not described as a rare thing, but something that happens and which happens probably far more often than dunderhead detectives realize. On the Internet, the possibility of staging in relation to the alleged incident at Barrow Creek is a fact that is a perennial point of public interest. That there is an official narrative (see part N) saying Falconio was murdered means nothing. Official narratives are stories not necessarily based on truth – because **courts in Australia do not have the determination of truth, and thus the provision of justice, as their primary purpose**.[10] Official narratives can be deceptive false stories – this is true and tragic.

When giving consideration to staging, it can be helpful to apply the word as if it was being used in its theatrical sense: There is a stage (scene of incident), there are actors (perpetrators), there are stage props (evidence), there are right and left wings (before and after the incident), there is an audience (witnesses), *etc*. The only thing to be cautious of is the fact that no crime is complete in itself. All crimes have a past even though it may be quite limited, and all crimes have a future from the moment they are committed. What

10 See Evan Whitton. *Our Corrupt Legal System*; 2009.

takes place on the stage can be the most significant part of the crime, but actors bring their experiences and personalities to that stage and they take them when they exit. Barrow Creek might have been where the most significant part of Falconio's disappearance took place, but if he really was there he arrived with a history, and dead or alive he had a future.[10]

Barrow Creek is an isolated place. Not too many people live there (population. *c.*10). Further north, there's just a black streak of bitumen across the vast and dry Australian landscape. With no decent moon out, and with all the tourist traffic gone for the day, any place north of Barrow Creek would be a good place to blow someone's brains out some night – someone like Peter Falconio on the 14 July 2001, we have been led to believe. But wait a minute. How do we know what played out on that stage? How do we know who the actors were? All that dialogue, and all that action – just how do we know that is really what happened north of Barrow Creek? On that particular night? To that particular person?

Joanne Lees told us, you say. Joanne Lees! That lying manipulator! You are going to sit there and believe what she says happened is exactly what happened that Saturday night out in the middle of the mulga trees on a moonless night – after she had been smoking dope with Falconio? Get real. What Joanne Lees said happened suited her – "me" was one of her favourite words. Your own life experience tells you that once someone has lied to you, nothing they ever say afterwards should be completely relied on as being the truth. And that's just for the not so consequential things. When it comes to the big stuff, the stuff about a dead body and blood, we really have to take a stand and ask: What proof is there to corroborate everything/ anything Lees claims?

Less did not provide proof to substantiate all her statements about what went on before, during, and after the alleged Barrow Creek incident. As it stands now, Joanne Lees is the only witness (actor) and not one thing she has stated can withstand rigorous questioning. When Bob Fields[11] a senior Northern Territory cop says Lees' story was "so bizarre you can hardly believe it," we ought to give his finding some attention. No one should hold any doubt that the Barrow Creek incident is far more complex and devious than what the lady with rosebud lips has told us.

What we know about that Saturday (14th) and Sunday (15th) is – to use Fields' phrase – "so bizarre" no one but a mentally deficient person would believe everything Lees related in her many changing stories. So what do we **know with absolute certainty** about what happened before, during, then after that alleged incident at Barrow Creek? Well the answer to that is nothing for every aspect of the case in which Joanne Lees is the sole witness. And if you do not believe that, then you have not thought about things long enough and you have blindly accepted Lees' stories which subsequently were incorporated into the official narrative. We do know some things that took place after that alleged incident, but the only things that have some credibility are those involving people other than Lees.

10 If Falconio was alive when he left the Northern Territory, he had a future somewhere else. He might still be alive now (2011). If Falconio was killed in the Northern Territory, or if he died elsewhere in Australia, his body has a future if it was buried. Dead bodies can provide forensic evidence **centuries** after burial.

11 Police commander who was in charge of the investigation into the vanishing of Peter Falconio.

We do not have credible answers to all the following which involved Lees and/or Falconio during the time **before** the alleged incident at Barrow Creek: Why they drove on an unsealed road when driving from Uluru to Alice Springs? How the steering of the Kombi was damaged (if it was damaged)? What they did and who they met during all the time that they were allegedly in Alice Springs (see Part A)? What were they having disagreements over? If they were there together, why did Lees and Falconio depart the Camel Cup race event[12] before it ended, rushing off to allegedly drive north in the darkness? Was Falconio hiding inside the Kombi as Lees allegedly drove north from Alice Springs? Was Falconio really travelling in the Kombi at that time? What was the significance of the fire Lees said they saw on the side of the road before Barrow Creek? Who did Lees and/or Falconio speak with before they arrived at the alleged crime scene? *Etc*.

We do not have credible answers to all the following which involved Lees and/or Falconio **during** the alleged incident at Barrow Creek: Had Lees and/or Falconio ever seen or spoken with the long-haired medium-build man who Lees said encouraged them to stop? Where is the vehicle which Lees said *the man* was driving? What happened to the blue heeler Lees said she saw in the vehicle of *the man*? What happened to the western-style revolver Lees said *the man* pointed at her? How could Lees have not seen the body of Falconio if he was dead or dying on the road and she was forced to walk by that body? How could Lees have escaped someone looking for her with a dog, a light, and the burning necessity of finding the only witness to an execution? Why was Lees **warm** and **clean** when she was found by the roadtrain drivers? *Etc*.

We do not have credible answers to all the following which involved Lees or Falconio **after** the alleged incident at Barrow Creek: Why Lees repeatedly refuse to communicate with the international media? Why Lees spoke about Falconio as if he was still alive? Why no prints (human and dog) were found where Lees said *the man* searched for her? Why there was no evidence of a weapon having being fired? Why there was no human evidence of a bullet having injured/killed Falconio? Why animal blood was found with the blood alleged to be Falconio's? Why Lees' stories about the alleged incident changed? How the dead body was taken from the scene? Why no blood from Falconio has ever been found in any vehicle? Why the dead body of Falconio was removed from the scene? Who neatly reversed parked the Kombi where it was found? Who was in the small Japanese-type sedan driven away from the scene? *Etc*.

No doubt other matters could be added to the above, matters which have not been detected, or which have been detected but not made public. And all the things mentioned, and not mentioned, could have involved staging. Everything Lees was involved with and Falconio was involved with could have involved staging. If that seems extreme, note the following. In her book on the case, Robin Bowles reveals this disturbing fact: "Chris [Malouf] had passed through Barrow Creek and camped 55 metres from where the [alleged] incident took place – ***on the same night***."[13] (original italics; added emphasis)

12 Camel-racing is an annual event at Alice Springs and has been since 1970. The writer believes it is highly likely Falconio and Lees knew about this event and the date it was on: 14 July 2001. Lees had worked in the travel industry in Britain and she worked at Dymocks in Sydney where travel books are sold. It has been suggested the event would have been a good time and cover for Falconio to conduct drug business, if he/they had transported drugs hidden in the Kombi. It is said Falconio and Lees did attend that event and Lees wrote about it in *No Turning Back*; 2006: pp. 46-47. But there is no hard evidence detailing their arrival, whether Falconio accompanied Lees, who they spoke with, or their leaving. A guess about what went on there is given by Sue Williams in *And Then The Darkness*; 2006: p. 98. She says that Lees went off **on her own** to the beer tent and ordered a beer. This raises questions: Why by herself? Where was Falconio? Drug dealing? Was he even there? Did Lees and Falconio have another disagreement? If yes, what were they arguing about? *Etc*. Williams also wrote that some "tall, rangy man standing alone" was off to one side, eyeing Lees "hungrily." But Williams provides **not an iota of evidence** to substantiate her deceptive words, which have the sole purpose of convincing her readers that Murdoch was sizing up his victim. Note however, Lees said *the man* was of medium build not tall, and there is **not one shred of evidence** that Murdoch attended the Camel Cup that year. Then we have a number of questions arising from the fact Lees and Falconio departed, assuming they were both there and at the same time, before the event ended. It is alleged that they left the Camel Cup and drove north. But what was the big rush? They had no place to be by a set time. They were just two young Brits having a holiday of a lifetime driving away from Alice Springs in an old Kombi. Lees was up the front driving on her own – **she said** – and Falconio was lying in the back out of sight – **she said**. (But was Falconio really in that Kombi? Or, had he already parted ways with Lees and disappeared?)

13 *Dead Centre*; 2005: p. 116.

STAGING-RELATED STATEMENTS

■ *"[T]he 'defects of the situation' are just those contradictions, those improbabilities,*[14] *which occur when one desires to represent the situation as something quite different from what it really is, and this with the very best intentions and in the purest belief that one has worked with all the forethought, craft, and consideration imaginable."* (original italics)

Hans Gross
Criminal Investigation
1924: p. 439

■ "Occasionally it may happen that the murderer attempts to hide the nature of his act by making it appear a traffic accident or a death resulting from a leap."

Harry Söderman; **John J. O'Connell**
Modern Criminal Investigation
1935: pp. 269-270

■ "In all suspected **Suicides** do not accept notes left by the victim at their face value; have each fully investigated for genuineness." (original emphasis)

New South Wales Police Department
Scientific Aids to Criminal Investigations
1957: p. 32

■ "The question whether a fatal injury was homicidal, suicidal, or accidental is as common in real life as it is in detective fiction. It arises whenever a person dies from injuries to which there are no reliable eye-witnesses, and sometimes it is extremely difficult to answer. The difficulties may be inherent in the circumstances; they may also be fabricated. It is natural for a murderer to try to escape detection by making his crime look like suicide or accident, and such attempts have doubtless been going on for a long time. One cannot say how long, for one never hears about them when they succeed. However, records of failures take us quite far back."

Sydney Smith
Mostly Murder
1959: p. 251

■ "A clever murderer may very well arrange an accident, or make the death appear to be due to a suicide. Such a murderer has every opportunity of arranging matters to deceive those who treat the task of investigating the circumstances too lightly. But a systematic and accurate investigation will reveal the homicidal intent."

A. Svensson; **O. Wendel**
Techniques of Crime Scene Investigation
1974: p. 293

■ "**Profit murders are usually carefully planned**, and the perpetrator sometimes **goes to great lengths to make the death appear natural** or accidental." (added emphasis)

Charles R. Swanson; **Neil C. Chamelin**; **Leonard Territo**
Criminal Investigation
1992: p. 284
(cont.)

[14] It is these contradictions and improbabilities that are apparent in the statements made by Lees. She might have thought about the situation which it seems she and some other person(s) conspired to create – **the killing of Falconio** – but with all their imagination they were unable to accurately predict all the issues that would become concerns and thus she did not have neat consistent answers for them. Lees was not relying on her memory of a real happening that played out with her in it. She was forced to make up answers on the go as the police, the media, and others asked her serious questions for which Lees had no answers or for which she had inconsistent answers.

■ "Staging a crime scene occurs when the perpetrator purposely alters the crime scene to mislead the authorities and/or redirect the investigation. Staging is a conscious criminal action on the part of an offender to thwart an investigation."

■ "The death investigator needs to be cognizant of the possibility that a crime scene may in fact be 'staged' **to mislead the authorities** and/or redirect the investigation.... These events seem to be on the increase as people learn more about the process of death investigation through the media, true crime books, television mystery shows, and the movies." (added emphasis)

Vernon J. Geberth
Practical Homicide Investigation
1996: pp. 20, 37

■ "One might ask why a natural death should be of concern to the police. The reason for this is because **any type [manner] of death can be disguised as another type.**" (added emphasis)

Terry L. Castleman
Death Investigation
2000: pp. 6-7

■ "**Staging** of the crime scene is a specific type of precautionary act that is done to deflect suspicion away from the offender. Staging often involves the addition of, removal of, and manipulation of objects in the crime scene to change the apparent 'motive' of the crime." (original emphasis)

W. Jerry Chisum; **Brent E. Turvey**
in *Criminal Profiling*
2001: p. 103

■ "All investigators should develop a healthy scepticism. Things often are not what they seem to be. Be critical and never accept conditions or appearances without first questioning them. Simulated crimes or crimes masquerading as accidents **to cover up criminal activities** do take place." (added emphasis)

Barry A. J. Fisher
Techniques of Crime Scene Investigation
2004: pp. 51-52

■ "There are two reasons that someone employs staging: to redirect the investigation away from the most logical suspect or to protect the victim or victim's family...the responsible person... is usually someone who has some kind of association or relationship with the victim. **This offender will further attempt to steer the investigation away from him[/her] by his[/her] conduct when in contact with law enforcement**. Thus, the investigators should never eliminate a suspect solely on the grounds of that person's overly cooperative or distraught behaviour." (added emphasis)

John E. Douglas; **Lauren K. Douglas**
Crime Classification Manual (J. Douglas *et al*. eds.)
2006: pp. 34, 35

Adapted from: Keith Allan Noble. *CORRUPT TO THE CORE; Concealing Crimes in Queensland, Australia*; 2010: pp. 476-477.

The anagram of
Barrow Creek, Northern Territory
is
abhorrent terror, or new trickery.

So on the same night (14-15 July 2001) the whole alleged incident at Barrow Creek took place, Chris Malouf from Western Australia is said to have camped just **55 metres** from the *killing zone*.[15]

Yet, this Malouf never heard anything, never saw anything, never suspected anything, *etc*. in relation to: the braking and stopping and the lights of two vehicles near where he was camped; the opening of two vehicle doors then talking, allegedly between *the man* and Falconio; the revving of the Kombi engine; the backfire of the Kombi engine or a single shot from a pistol (Lees said *the man* had a big silver revolver); the screaming of Lees as she fought with *the man*; the talking between Lees and *the man* when she was in the rear of his vehicle; the chase in the bush as *the man* pursued the only witness, allegedly of Falconio's killing; the starting of the Kombi engine then the driving of that vehicle[16] from the scene (**Why?**); the starting of the vehicle belonging to *the man* then the driving of it away from the scene; then about five hours later the sudden air-braking[17] and stopping of a roadtrain; the unhitching of the trailers from the prime mover, then a three-point 180-degree turn of the prime mover; the prime mover crawling in a low gear as the drivers and Lees looked for the Kombi; the returning of that prime mover back to the trailers; the hissing air-brakes again, then the reversing of it to rehitch the trailers; then a full-pull away of that midnight monster – throttle open wide, double-clutch gear after gear, exhausts roaring bright lights blazing. All that on a clear and cold Territory night would have been heard and seen **kilometres away**.

So, was Malouf profoundly deaf? Was he really there? Or, was this claim of Lees about her being out there running around and hiding in the dark part of the staging and stalling to give Falconio five good hours to get far away from that place in a speeding Japanese-type sedan that was seen heading north by a driver of that roadtrain? (see Insert) There is absolutely nothing about Lees' claims, and there are many of them, that has the ring of truth. Until the arrival of the roadtrain (with its two drivers/witnesses), everything Lees said could have been concocted, contrived, and/or corrupted. Never forget, **she was the only person who spoke** about what (allegedly) happened north of Barrow Creek before that roadtrain arrived. And if there is no indisputable evidence to corroborate her many claims – **and there isn't** – then the word of an identified liar must never be accepted as the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth.

With reference to the disappearance of Falconio, blood (see Part B) was found on the surface of the Stuart Highway. But that blood was determined to be a mixture of animal and human blood according to the literature. Such a mixture does not exist in nature. The blood that was found had to have been mixed and it could never have come solely from Falconio – presuming he had been shot and he had then bled onto the road surface. The only way that blood could have got where it was found was for it to have been put there. That is staging. The scene was staged to make it appear as if Falconio had been shot/killed there. But instead of the body being found which thus would corroborate the blood evidence, the body had disappeared which confirms the scene was staged.

15 *Dead Centre*; 2005: p. 116.

16 Later, on the next day (Sunday; 15 July 2001), the Kombi was found *c.*half a kilometre north of where the alleged incident occurred, off in the bush a short distance from the highway. After the police determined that Falconio was not dead or dying near or in the van, and after what physical evidence was there was collected, the Kombi was removed to facilitate further forensic investigation. In *Dead Centre*; 2005: p. 220, Robin Bowles writes this is what the person who came for the van said about what she (*sic*) observed on her arrival with a removal vehicle: "**Nothing really seemed wrong**. **My first impression was that the van had been beautifully reversed in. Not hurriedly parked at all**." (added emphasis) So this is the story Lees wants you to believe: She was hiding like a rabbit from *the man* with a light and his heeler dog. Then, for an inexplicable totally illogical reason that defied all the existing incriminating facts, *the man* stopped searching for Lees and went off to drive the Kombi away from the scene leaving his vehicle, supposedly a dead or dying body, and Lees hiding nearby. He drove the Kombi north of where it had been parked, then drove it off the highway, then, not in any hurry it seems, **reversed parked it in the bush – beautifully**. Then, he walked back that half kilometre or so, and, if he had not already done so, lifted the dead or dying body of Falconio into his own vehicle without leaving any trace of that movement or any blood in or on any vehicle that the police searched, then he turned his vehicle – if it was Murdoch's, it had an attached trailer – without leaving tyre-track evidence. Then according to Lees, *the man* drove south* leaving behind the only witness. But **no credible motive** has ever been identified. And, there was **no reason** to move the Kombi, and **no reason** to remove Falconio (unless he was not shot), and **no reason** to leave Lees alive. It is all preposterous. (*more credible witnesses said north)

17 In *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. 67, Lees says she "heard the roadtrain's brakes slam on." This is believed to be one of the few believable statements Lees made in relation to her time north of Barrow Creek.

LEES STALLS FOR TIME

According to Joanne Lees, she hid in the bush from ***the man*** for about 5-6 hours – she could not say with certainty. At a place north of Barrow Creek during the pitch-black evening of 14-15 July 2001, she said she made her way back to the Stuart Highway where she was seen by the driver of a southbound road train (powerful prime-mover pulling several large, long, freight trailers). Driver Vince Millar stopped that roadtrain. He and Rodney Adams (2nd driver) then assisted Lees, then drove up and down the highway searching for Falconio, then drove Lees to Barrow Creek. This is what has been revealed about that meeting:

"He told me [Robin Bowles] that when he drove the Stuart Highway at night he could see other cars' headlights about twenty kilometers away. At about 12.30 a.m. on the night he found Joanne, he noticed some very bright headlights in the distance. They seemed to be stationary – or, if they were moving, they weren't coming towards him. It looked as if a car was reversing across the highway or doing a U-turn. Vince's truck was doing about 85 kilometres an hour, and it took about fourteen minutes to reach the spot where he'd seen the lights. That was where he saw Joanne jump out in front of his truck. 'I don't think I told this to the cops, but I remember a small Japanese-type sedan driving fast towards me, and passin' me before I reached Joanne.' He immediately noticed Joanne's distress. 'She was shaking' like I've never seen anyone before. She looked like absolute crap.[18] I also forgot to mention to the cops that when I put my arms around her, **she was *warm***. I remember thinkin' that was a bit strange – her in a skimpy little T-shirt. I even thought for a minute that **she might have just got out of the car I'd seen**. The other thing was, **she wasn't dirty**. Her clothing all looked pretty intact, and there were only a few little blood smears on her shirt, like they might have come from her elbows. Ya know, I've done a lot of thinkin' about that car since then, because **she wasn't cold, like you'd expect**. What if that car took off with the evidence – the body even – and **she stalled me by gettin' me to look for her Kombi**'." (original italics; added emphasis)

Extract from: Robin Bowles. *Dead Centre*; 2005: pp. 190-191.

*Vince Millar's experience with Joanne Lees on that **winter night** is **highly suggestive**. The "small Japanese-type sedan driving fast" is not how this incident is presented in the official narrative. Lees claimed she had been outside for several hours, but **Millar said Lees was warm** – not cold. He also said and implied that she and her clothing did not appear as if they had been out in the bush for several hours, **Millar said Lees was not dirty**. And the stalling that Millar thought Lees was doing was repeated when she stalled the media at Alice Springs. (Lees' crying and failing to speak in full to the two detectives at Alice Springs, and at the committal hearing in Darwin, can also be considered stalling tactics.) It certainly seems that **the jury was not told everything** about Millar's experience with Joanne Lees on the night of 14-15 July 2001.*

18 It is reasonable to believe Millar's description of how Lees looked that night. But be hesitant about drawing conclusions about why, to use the roadtrain driver's words: "She looked like absolute crap." Lees was **a city person**. That night of 14 July 2001, she was out on a dark (there was no moon) highway with no traffic. There were no lights indicating civilization. She was on her own and had been for some uncertain time. She was probably afraid of dingoes, scorpions, snakes, spiders, *etc*. Until today, 10 years later, it is not publicly known with certainty what happened at the site of the alleged incident. Nor does the public know with certainty what went on before Lees arrived at that site. If there was a plan to make Falconio vanish, and if Lees was involved with or the instigator of his vanishing, it might not have unfolded as planned. There are many things that could have happened and which could have made Lees feel and look like crap. Her own behaviour might have upset her, if she had been involved with a plan to rid herself of Falconio. (Thinking and talking about something serious can be a lot less disturbing than actually doing it.) To conclude Lees looked like crap because of her experience with *the man*, is a presumption. There is **no hard evidence** confirming any significant thing that Lees claimed.

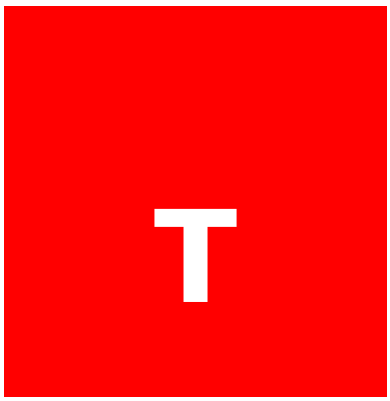
ENDING

Recognizing criminal staging requires thinking beyond what is visible, thinking beyond what one is told. When people (includes police detectives), accept what they see and what they hear as being the whole and complete truth, staging can have very positive outcomes for criminal perpetrators and very negative outcomes for justice.

With reference to the Falconio disappearance, staging explains several highly significant components which are not explained satisfactorily by Joanne Lees. Her claim *the man* was after "me" makes no sense at all, especially if he first killed Falconio, as Lees claims. The motive of sexually abusing Lees, after executing her partner who was a stranger to *the man*, which is what Lees claims, is beyond belief – given that, according to Lees, he let her escape even though he had a light and a dog with him. Everything that Lees claimed occurred north of Barrow Creek on the evening of 14-15 July 2001, is not supported by corroborative evidence and thus it could have been staged. And given there was a person camped **55 metres** from where this shooting, and killing, and attacking, and screaming, and manacling, and abducting, and escaping, and chasing, and body-lifting, and driving away (two vehicles) all allegedly took place, there is just no other way to explain Lees' preposterous claims other than by staging, and stalling, and lying – all of which are **precautionary acts**.

No person who is reasonable, no person who is not seduced by Lees alleged rosebud lips, and no person who seeks **truth** and **justice**, will ignore staging. There are many ways it is done and it is done for many reasons. But the overall intention of staging is the desire to thwart an investigation. And in the case involving Falconio, this is exactly what happened. Officials did not investigate and determine all the related truths. Officials ended up chasing evidence to convict a person for which there was no credible evidence linking him to the death or to any part of the alleged Barrow Creek scene. That there was **no** motive, **no** credible witness(es), **no** weapon, **no** body, **no** evidence of a weapon ever being fired, *etc.*, meant nothing to those corrupt officials. Initial insights of the cops were **ignored**, conflicting evidence was **ignored**, facts and common sense were **ignored**, and the extreme likelihood the Barrow Creek scene was staged was also **ignored**. The official approach to the case reeks of corruption. The stench of a dead body was never encountered. But the stench of that show trial conducted by a kangaroo court lingers to this day.

Any person who studies the Falconio case literature will be concerned about Lees' many claims which have never been proved beyond reasonable doubt. This includes purported DNA evidence (see part E) which has been condemned and which can never ever be replicated – a fundamental requirement of science – because Northern Territory officials allowed that evidence to be destroyed which makes retesting impossible. It seems that those officials were not concerned about staging, but they were very eager to present alleged evidence that can never be checked. This is what passes for truth and justice in the Northern Territory, where reasonable doubt is considered to be an unnecessary impediment to the operation of its kangaroo courts. To address this reality, we must **find Falconio** – **dead or alive**. ■



TRIAL

CONCERN
A trial that concludes without providing credible answers to significant unanswered parts of a case and which imprisons a man for 28 years without parole is not a trial but a gross miscarriage of justice.

INSERTS
CONTACT CORRUPTION
ADVERSARIAL LEGAL SYSTEM
CANINE CORRUPTION
JUDGES AND JUSTICE ARE NOT SYNONYMOUS

STATISTICS
inserts 4, notes 29, pages 16

PREFACE

■ "**No** motive, **no** weapon, **no** body, **no** evidence a murder even took place. How this managed to get '**beyond reasonable doubt**' is beyond me." (added emphasis)

anon[ymous]
Drifter guilty of outback murder
manchestereveneingnews.co.uk
13 December 2005

■ "Mr Murdoch was entitled to a fair trial according to the law and we respectfully submit he didn't get it.... The trial resulted in a substantial miscarriage of justice because evidence was let in that should not have been admitted.... She had seen his photograph in Sicily...she knew police believed the man in the photograph was the offender."[1]

Ian Barker
Sydney Morning Herald
12 December 2006

■ "The problem with all this scientific evidence is that once it gets caught up in the frenzy of a chase, even evidence that is fundamentally flawed has a good chance of being accepted."

Malcolm Brown[2]
The usual suspects
smh.com.au
13 September 2007

■ "[A]fter a big case there was hardly any evidence that was the truth."[3]

Bruce Day
Hey Cop!
2008: p. 138

■ "Australian courts are little concerned with democracy or justice."

G.E. (Tony) Fitzgerald[4]
The Australian
4 November 2005

■ "One of the key things about any law, as Geoffrey Robertson[5] put it, is that its got to have a system of law which has inherent in it that the citizen can defeat the government if necessary. We [Australians] now have a system of law in which the citizen can't defeat the government, in which **the system has been rigged** to assure that the citizen can't beat the government." (added emphasis)

■ "The courts allowed the Taxation Offices to carry on illegally and in one fell swoop they demonstrated that the true function of the courts **was not justice**, it was not all of the separations of powers *etc* which they like to protest is their true guide, but they were simply an executive instrument whose job it was to safeguard the revenue and the **money coming in** to pay their own salaries.[6] (added emphasis)

Ian Henke
in *For we are young and free?*
DVD[7]
2002

[1] In November 2002, cops from the Northern Territory flew to Britain and interviewed Joanne Lees. They showed her images of 12 males, one of which was Murdoch. Lees identified him as *the man*. But a month earlier, Lees had seen the same image on the Internet* when she was in Sicily. She knew the cops wanted to charge Murdoch, so her identification was **contaminated**. It was **not** a spontaneous identification as the corrupt judge Brian Martin insisted. (* see news.bbc.co.uk 10 October 2002)

[2] Amongst other works, Brown is co-author of *Justice and Nightmares* (see References) which is highly critical of scientific evidence being misused, and which is what happened in the Falconio case.

[3] This statement was made about the situation in Canada by an ex-cop (Winnipeg, Manitoba). The corrupt Anglo-American adversarial legal system is in use across Canada. (In Québec, the civil code of law is Napoleonic.)

[4] Principal of an enquiry and report on serious official corruption in Queensland. (see References)

[5] Noted Australia-born barrister and author based in Britain.

[6] For related shocking details read *AUSTRALIA: The Concealed Colony!*; 1999, by Ian Henke *et al.* Submitted to the United Nations, it reveals the absence of a legal foundation for the Australian nation, and thus its legal system, taxation system, *etc.* (see documents at basic-fraud.com)

[7] Prepared by Joe Bryant, United People Power, St. Marys, NSW.

■ "It's very hard for anyone to believe you can be wrongly convicted, until it happened to me. It's been the most terrifying experience of my life."

Annette Hewins[8]
in *The Death of Justice*
2008: p. 179

■ "If an average citizen lies in court it is called perjury, but if a policeman lies in court it is deemed the truth."[9] (see Part P, Insert)

Chris Ned Kelly
prisontalk.com
16 February 2006

■ "[C]ourtrooms should always be treated as theatre: subject to pretence and requiring **fierce scrutiny by critics**." (added emphasis)

Mark Lawson
Courts, like theatres, deliver drama but also great pretence
The Guardian Weekly
27 March 2009

■ "*Judges who do not insist on credible chains of custody*[10] *for all physical evidence, conduct* ***kangaroo courts***." (original italics; original emphasis)

■ "**kangaroo court** sham proceeding denying **Truth** & **Justice** by: having no jurisdiction; using unqualified judge(s); hearing false charge(s); having predetermined outcome(s); refusing jury empanelment; curtailing jury considerations; disallowing proper defence; rejecting/ignoring evidence; accepting corrupt evidence; imposing inappropriate sentence(s); *etc*." (*sic*; original & added emphasis)

Keith Allan Noble
CORRUPT TO THE CORE
2010: pp. 269, 584

■ "[T]he system IS immoral, because apart from everything else, it does not search for the truth." (original capitals)

■ "Since judges' only training is as lawyers, do they suddenly stop lying and perverting justice when they go aloft?"[11]

Evan Whitton
Our Corrupt Legal System
2009: pp. 96, 106

■ "Hepi's credibility has already been shot to pieces. He had motivation to set the whole thing up. Police and law enforcement bodies wanted to save face by having someone to prosecute (similar to the Ivan Milat, or the Martin Bryant case) so that public can retain faith in the police. And of course we've already gone over why police couldn't easily suspect[12] Joanne Lees – 1. she's a tourist and 2. it had too many similarities to the Lindy Chamberlain case."

Wikipedia
Talk: Peter Falconio
en.wikipedia.org
25 July 2010

8 This victim of the corrupt legal system in Britain served 2.5 years of a 13-year sentence for a crime she did not commit.

9 Police lie in court like pigs lie in mud. Search the Internet for the incredible number of websites, articles, and videos on lying (and brutality) by cops. Lawyer, judge, and academic Irving Younger said this (*The perjury routine*; The Nation; 3 May 1967): "Every lawyer who practices in the criminal courts knows that **police perjury is commonplace**." (added emphasis)

10 See Part E, Insert.

11 In *Our Corrupt Legal System* and *Serial Liars* (see References), Whitton explains how the adversarial legal system accommodates, encourages, and actually requires lawyers to lie in court. It is from that cesspit that judges are appointed.

12 Originally and rightly, the cops did suspect Lees. She was questioned by the detectives Jeanette Kerr and Tony Henrys. But later, she was rehabilitated and turned into the **superstar witness** against Murdoch who was set up for the alleged killing of Falconio.

FIND! FALCONIO – Dead or Alive:
Concealing Crimes in Northern Territory, Australia

TRIAL has such a right and proper sense to it. A word that suggests so much itself and about the society from which it arises – the rule of law, a learned judiciary, righteous retribution, meted justice. Australians are led to believe that trials in courts of law are something that separates their nation from less advanced parts of the globe where corruption holds sway and law is a tool of oppression. Well, if you believe that you'll believe anything.

A trial in Australia can sink to the depths of disgust and disgrace with good and innocent people being shafted within and without courtrooms, with the rule of law being bent to suit the needs of the corrupt (includes cops), and all before trained liars identified as judges whose fitness to adjudicate is decided with no input from and control by the very people to be served and who are taxed to maintain the whole perverse monstrosity. Australia's original inhabitants had *payback justice*.[13] It worked. But today, Australians **pay** the lawyers, **pay** the judges, **pay** the courts, and **pay** the bloated legal bureaucracy. Unless you are part of these cliques and cabals, it does not work for you. That the highly respected jurist Tony Fitzgerald reveals courts are "little concerned with democracy or justice," (see Preface) reveals the truth about the abomination called justice in Australia.

Do you really think Bradley Murdoch had a chance at the trial held at Darwin in 2005? Don't for one moment think that any irregularity could have been addressed through an appeal court. Murdoch went through all those farcical appeals where politics are more important than proof. The bewigged mates of Brian Martin, the judge who sentenced Murdoch in the first place, did the right thing by their colleague and sent Murdoch back to the prison at Berrimah so he could die in a cage just as Martin wanted and as he cruelly declared in court.[14]

Bradley Murdoch had to endure a **show trial** – a trial with the sole purpose of presenting legal shenanigans to give the public the false impression the rule of law was being correctly followed. But it was a **show trial** – a trial planned and performed to a script created by a **kangaroo court** with its many officials ranging from cops, to clerks (registrars), to counsels, all the way up to conspiring judges.

That so much evidence was missing or, as facts suggest, did not even exist was no restraint to this court which was politically determined to have Murdoch imprisoned for an alleged crime which was causing a problem for the Northern Territory. To officials, Murdoch was and is expendable, a nobody of worth. Given his checkered background and his drug-running exploits, he couldn't muster much sympathetic support beyond some misanthropic motorbike riders. **Bradley Murdoch was a perfect mark for a show trial**.

That some cops in the know declared in the Darwin courthouse that Murdoch did not kill anyone sure did not help him.[15] The corrupt cogs of justice were rolling and Murdoch was going to be tried, convicted, then sentenced. Brian Martin ran that **show trial**. And after the Chamberlain case fiasco, he had to ensure that there would be no embarrassing repetition in the Falconio case. *Murdoch was guilty – to bloody hell with **reasonable doubt**.*

13 See *Report of the Committee of Inquiry Into Aboriginal Customary Law*; Darwin: Northern Territory Law Reform Committee; 2003(?).

14 Martin sentenced Murdoch to an **extreme number of years** in prison, **denied him parole**, and gleefully it seems stated this in the courtroom on 15 December 2005: "There is a real prospect you will die in jail." Murdoch **must serve 28 years** before applying for parole, and any application he makes for parole will not be accepted until he admits committing all the alleged crimes. Under the guise of serving justice, **little man Martin** wants Murdoch to crawl on his belly and only when he crawls and admits to crimes, **which evidence says never even occurred**, will his parole application be considered. Think about that. And don't forget that Martin had a TV camera brought into the court so his cruel words could be televised to the public.

15 In *Rough Justice*; 2007: p. 213, Robin Bowles reveals this shocking fact: "One of the police officers in the court foyer during the trial told me, in the presence of a person employed by the Supreme Court, 'We know he **[Murdoch] wasn't the shooter**. But he's going down for it'." Any person who thinks can see there is reasonable doubt over Murdoch being guilty of anything. In fact, there is **no credible evidence** that the alleged crimes ever occurred.

GUILTY UNTIL PROVEN INNOCENT

The meaning of what constitutes crime has been defined as follows: "An act or omission in violation of law that either commands or forbids it to be done as generally defined in the penal or criminal code of a state or the federal government."[16] Applying this meaning to the Falconio case, an act had to have been done on the evening of 14 July 2001 at *c*.10 kilometres north of Barrow Creek in the Northern Territory which violated a law forbidding that act to be done. So what was it that transpired against the law? Well it was said the major act was murder.

But where is the proof that an act of murder occurred? Well, there is no credible direct evidence of such an act having been carried out. Nor is there credible indirect (circumstantial) evidence of such an act having been carried out. And without this direct and/or indirect evidence, **there is no proof a murder was conducted**. Put simply, no murder/crime was committed. Of course officials of the Northern Territory will hoop, holler, and howl about that statement, but they won't provide any proof because they can't – **there is none**.

What happens at this point is that officials (and gullible members of the public) insist there was a crime and they revert to a process of reverse proof. *Murdoch was imprisoned so there must have been a murder* – but the fact that Murdoch is incarcerated does not prove the crime of murder occurred. *A jury found him guilty of murder* – but that does not prove murder, that only proves the (pressure-cooked) jury voted guilty. *Murdoch was charged with murder* – but being charged with anything does not mean that person is guilty or that any law was broken. *Etc*. An opinion, a dozen opinions, does/do not prove with hard evidence that a murder took place.

Regardless, Northern Territory officials charged Murdoch with murder. They did that for several reasons. (see Part C) But legally, they did it for two public (biased) reasons: **i**. Someone had to be convicted in relation to the disappearance of Peter Falconio; and, **ii**. By having someone convicted, the Falconio case could be brought to closure. Without imprisoning Murdoch (or some other patsy/sucker), an alleged crime of murder would not have had public closure and that would have been interpreted to mean the Territory was not safe for tourists.

What the public was and still is expected to believe, is that there was a major crime (murder), the perpetrator was caught, tried in a court of law, convicted, sentenced, and now the Northern Territory is again welcoming tourists – MONUMENTAL as one tourism slogan goes. Convicting Murdoch became an essential process to which two separate but related points were/are connected. But again, there is **nothing in the entire case** as presented by Northern Territory officials that proves a murder took place. That Murdoch was convicted of that alleged crime does not prove he did it or that such a crime ever happened. What all of this means is that Murdoch was considered guilty long before he ever stepped into refurbished courtroom six at Darwin. (As one person who knows Murdoch told this writer, Murdoch was doomed before the trial started.) He was set up and no one was going to be allowed to overturn the official decision.

16 *The Encyclopedic Dictionary of Criminology*; 1998: p. 45.

CONTACT CORRUPTION
Lees' Story Changed for the Trial

■ "Her continued refusal to front the media was beginning to raise questions.... Denise Hurley [Darwin police media unit] told the dissatisfied media that Joanne was quite firm about not wanting to appear. What she didn't say was that **Joanne didn't want to see the Falconios either**." (added emphasis)

■ "Meanwhile, the *Centralian Advocate* had managed to contact Joanne's stepfather in England. Vincent James told them that he had spoken 'briefly' to Joanne and that she was 'traumatised and shocked'. He couldn't rush to her side because he did not have a passport, but the Foreign Office was helping to expedite his application so that he could join Joanne as soon as possible. Her mother was too frail to travel. Vince James had not been told that **Joanne had said she didn't want to see her stepfather when he arrived."** (added emphasis)

Robin Bowles
Dead Centre
2005: pp. 66, 67-68

■ "I had been told that Paul and Luciano Falconio were arriving in Alice Springs [from Britain] that evening and **I was desperate to see them**." (added emphasis; see above and below)

Joanne Lees
No Turning Back
2006: p. 96

■ "Joanne was far from welcoming when her stepfather and the Falconios flew into the outback town. Curiously **she didn't want to see her family and friends, the officer told the court**." (added emphasis)

Roger Maynard
Where's Peter?
2005: p. 210

■ "Peter's father, Luciano, and one of his brothers, Paul, arrived in Alice Springs, desperate for news. Initially, **Lees wouldn't see them**. It must have been heartbreaking and frustrating for them that this woman, who they believed would one day marry Peter and who was the last person apart from the [alleged] killer to have seen him alive, **wouldn't give them the time of day**." (added emphasis)

Paul Toohey
The Killer Within
2007: p. 65

*So were all these statements about Joanne Lees not wanting to see her stepfather and the two Falconios all lies? Was she really at the Alice Springs airport waiting to meet them after they had flown halfway around the world so she could "collapse into the safety of their arms," to use Lees' words? Well, from all accounts she was not there because **Lees did not want to meet them or see them**. Why?*

In every trial where untruths are accepted by corrupt judges, it means injustice is served.

Within the Falconio case-related literature, there are mentions of the expression innocent until proven guilty.[17] It is sometimes described as a legal maxim, but that does not mean it is always applied and applied correctly in all cases. In Latin, it is as follows: *Ei incumbit probatio, qui dicit, non qui negat* – **The proof lies upon him who affirms, not upon him who denies**. But in show trials, judges support the affirmer (prosecution) not the denier (defence). During the trial of Murdoch, the prosecution said his DNA was on Lees' t-shirt.[18] So even though the alleged evidence was condemned by a defence expert, that evidence was accepted at the trial because it had been **decided beforehand** that Murdoch was guilty. The judge allowed the big DNA numbers to be pushed onto the jury over defence objections.

Another well-worn expression used in relation to criminal cases is beyond reasonable doubt. But there is no law in Australia that specifies this phrase, its exact meaning, as well as when and how it is to be applied. It seems quite reassuring. But in reality, innocent people are convicted of crimes that might not have happened or which they did not perpetrate. In the Falconio case, it has **never been proved** that a murder/crime took place. There is so much reasonable doubt that the person convicted was the perpetrator it almost defies description. (see following 46-point list)

Of course writing and speaking about legal maxims and quoting some Latin phrasing does not help much in reality. It might seem to be learned, or insightful, or something of import – but in places like the Darwin courthouse where the set-up of Murdoch was played out to a jury (and the public) hungry for closure, maxims legal and Latin regal aren't worth a pinch of practicality. We have to put everything into the context in which the case was embedded. Forget the legal phrases, weigh up the crushing facts[19] stacked against Murdoch.

As detailed in Part C, tourism is an important part of the Northern Territory economy. From the touristic point-of-view, a conviction was essential and no doubt the Territory treasurer would have agreed. The investigation was conducted by the cops. Without a conviction their work would have been criticized even more than it had been. Then there were forensic personnel who conducted the tests and who gave the evidence that (false) sense of scientific accuracy. A conviction was needed by those personnel as it would confirm the value of their contribution to the case. Then there were the legal officers, lawyers who struggled to escape the Chamberlain case cock-up which has left such an indelible negative mark in the Northern Territory.

Then we have the judges who were involved with the committal, the trial, and later the appeals. With all the work that went on to set up Murdoch, no judge would take a stand for truth and justice. (They all could have done that, but judges are lawyers so truth and justice are of no interest to them.) Bring it all together then add the fact that the government had spent **millions of dollars** on the Falconio case and no thinking person could honestly believe that Murdoch would have got a fair trial and walked away an innocent man. His conviction was essential to close the case, to make all personnel involved look good, and to justify the **extreme costs incurred**.

17 The following is from the article *The meaning of 'innocent until proven guilty*,' suite101.com; 10 July 2009 written by Laney Traylor: "It is obviously difficult not to wonder if a defendant has not done something to land him or her in court in the first place. What this standard does demand is that jurors be absolutely sure that any and all suspicions are **backed up by sufficient, sound, convincing legal evidence**. If that standard is not met, **the defendant must be acquitted, regardless of jurors' personal opinions about the defendant's character or actions**." (added emphasis)

18 Recall that **no blood** belonging to Murdoch was ever found on any of Lees' clothing or any other item or vehicle. The DNA referred to allegedly came from a small haemoserous stain. (see Part B) That there was only one stain and **no blood** from Murdoch on Lees or her clothing after he, according to one of Lees' stories, fought her on the ground to restrain her **is not credible**.

19 Note that a fact might or might not be the truth.

EVIDENCE NOT THERE OR NOT PROVED

Bradley Murdoch was sentenced to **28 years prison without parole** – literally to die[20] in prison with no chance of release – even though evidence, essential for the proof of murder, was not presented and proved in court. It is one of Australia's worst **miscarriage-of-justice** cases. What follows are all the things that were **not** presented or **not** conclusively proved at the **show trial** of Bradley Murdoch.

No fibre;
No intent;
No motive;
No dog hair;
No gun(s)[21];
No projectile;
No footprints;
No tyreprints;
No rolls of tape;
No time of death;
No vehicle trailer;
No fingerprints[22];
No sexual assault;
No cause of death;
No financial report;
No blue heeler dog;
No physical assault;
No undisputed DNA;
No manner of death;
No credible scenario;
No gun shot residue;
No accurate timeline;
No undisputed details;
No source of restraints;
No source of cable-ties;
No mechanism of death;
No spent cartridge case;
No credible alibi for Lees;
No communications report;
No credible facts from Hepi;
No body (includes remains);
No credible stories from Lees;
No vehicle driven by *the man*;
No credible VW Kombi speeds;
No blood in Murdoch's vehicle;
No blood spatter/splatter/spray;
No driver who parked VW Kombi;
No video clearly identifying Murdoch;
No eyewitness to Falconio's presence;
No corroborated identification of Murdoch;
No eyewitness to Falconio's disappearance;
No uncontaminated human blood at scene;
No long-haired middle-sized male (*the man*);
No evidence going *beyond a reasonable doubt*;
No credible chains of custody/evidence/possession;
No detailed travel report from Sydney to Barrow Creek; *Etc*.

20 In December 2005 when Murdoch was sentenced, he was **47 years of age**. Even if the years he was wrongly held in remand (2002 to 2005) make up part of his 28-year sentence, Murdoch will be well into his 70s before he will be eligible to apply for parole. But then, applying for parole will be a futile action unless he admits to all charges that were laid against him: i. abduction; ii. assault; iii. restraint; & iv. murder. If he refuses to admit to those set-up charges, he will **rot, drop, and die** in a cage in the Northern Territory.

21 The official narrative requires you to believe that *the man*, who Lees alleges attacked her, had with him two rolls of different type of adhesive tape, restraints made of five-looped cable-ties and (a third type of) tape, plus two handguns one being a large engraved western-style revolver, the other being a smaller .22 calibre of unknown type. *The man* had all these items with him when, **without wearing any gloves**, he turned off the Kombi's ignition, got inside the Kombi, got Lees out of that vehicle, then fought with her on the ground, then placed the restraints on her, then put a sack over her head, then forced her into the front section of his (never found) vehicle, then forced her between the seats into the rear of his vehicle. And later, according to Lees, he restarted the Kombi engine and drove it away up the highway then along an unsealed track where he parked it. Officials of the Northern Territory want you to believe all that, even though *the man* left behind **no** marks, **no** fingerprints, **no** DNA inside or outside the Kombi*, **no** gunshot residue, **no** rolls of tape, **no** spent cartridge case, **no** projectile, **no** fibre – not one bit of evidence to confirm anything Lees alleged or to confirm what the jurors were told. **NOT ONE SHRED OF EVIDENCE!** (* It was alleged that DNA was found in the Kombi. But it was not proved conclusively, it was not accepted in court, and it had characteristics of being planted by the cops.)

22 Fingerprints were found inside the Kombi, but **none belonged to Murdoch**. Considering Lees claimed *the man* got inside the Kombi and was not wearing gloves, this absence of fingerprints strongly suggests that Lees' story is concocted nonsense.

ADVERSARIAL LEGAL SYSTEM

■ "New Zealand's legal system...based on the adversary approach, is antiquated and needs an overhaul.... Colin Withnall QC says the present system involves too much of a game between opposing sides and that tends to obscure rather than reveal the truth. Mr Withnall says in Europe, trial decisions are reached using an inquisitorial style,[23] which involves an independent person overseeing the investigating and analysing the evidence."

Newstalk ZB
Yahoo (NZ)
06.06.2009

■ "Unlike the system of justice in most European nations, where independent oversight is provided by a judge or non-police official, Australia's adversarial procedures allow police to **cull evidence** they collect. Unless the defence is able to pour enormous resources into their own investigation, **the jury will have no idea that what is presented to them by the police and prosecution is potentially distorted**. The worst case scenario is where evidence has been illegally obtained or fabricated." (added emphasis)

Graeme Crowley; Paul Wilson
Who Killed Leanne?
2005: pp. 2-3

■ "The cornerstone of New Zealand's [and Australia's] court processes is the adversarial system. This is a procedure which essentially involves a contest between prosecution and defence as to who can best conform to a precise set of rules. **It is not designed to establish truth** – surely a fundamental flaw. The well-understood outcome of this process is that a small number of innocent people will be found guilty, and a large number of guilty people will be acquitted. We should be concerned not only for the innocent who are wrongly imprisoned, but also about the impact on the community of acquitting the guilty. This leaves victims doubly traumatised. They are devastated by the initial crime and suffer a further crisis of confidence in the legal system when they find that it **gives them no justice**. They are also likely to be left fearful, as they know that they have been victims of crime once and that the lesson for the offender is that he or she can flout the law with impunity.... The inquisitorial system is widely used in Europe, where judges actively inquire into the facts with the aim of establishing **the truth**.... All the moves away from the adversarial system are a de facto acknowledgement of its flaws.... In the meantime, I continue always to describe our court processes as our 'legal' system, never as our 'justice' system." (added emphasis)

Catriona MacLennan
Why It's the Legal System Not The Justice System
nzherald.co.nz
26.01.2006

In places where it is used, the adversarial legal system has a chokehold on Truth and thus Justice. Until the investigative justice system is adopted, more innocent people will be falsely convicted and more criminals will be returned to the streets to prey on the public (you).

23 In places, the investigative system is referred to as inquisitorial system. Though not meant to be associated with investigations conducted during the Inquisition (13th-19th cent.), the word inquisition can be wrongly associated with that terrible part of Catholic-Church history.* In modern courts using investigative systems today, participants are questioned to ascertain the truth so justice can be served. They are not placed between **adversarial camps of lawyers** battling for supremacy regardless of the truth, and costs. This is why this writer favours and recommends the adjective **investigative** not inquisitorial. (* It is ironic that the Inquisition was really adversarial not investigative. The victims – there were many and predominantly female – who got caught up in the madness were considered adversaries and all those who told the truth were not necessarily believed.)

JAUNDICED JUSTICE

As has been stated correctly by observers of the Falconio case, Murdoch was **tried and convicted in the media** long before the sham show trial (October-December 2005). In part O, there are examples of headlines which are worded so specifically and so negatively, that anyone reading them would immediately conclude that he was guilty. With such damning media coverage, it was impossible for him to have a fair trial. And that a jury was selected from a contaminated pool of Territorians, which had been exposed to many negative messages about Murdoch for more than four years, confirms how corrupt the whole kangaroo-court process was.

So when all these variables which influenced the whole process of the **show trial** are brought together, no honest person could possibly say that the trial of Bradley Murdoch was an example of justice being served for which the Northern Territory can be rightly proud. That trial was a blatant corruption of everything related to **Truth** and **Justice**. It was a set-up, a sham, a show trial in which the (essential) conviction was a foregone conclusion. To those readers who cling to the argument that it was a jury trial – as if 12 people selected from a contaminated jury pool could hold their own against the official corruption and pressure-cooker tactic of Martin the judge – research shows **jurors are typically and understandably overwhelmed by serious scientific evidence**. Note the following:

"Increasingly, a single forensic expert guides the jury through the DNA evidence; in five out of six DNA cases studied in New South Wales, this was the model. The presence of DNA evidence predicts convictions. **Archival research revealed that juries were 23 times more likely to vote guilty in homicide cases and 33 times more likely to vote guilty in sexual assault cases when DNA evidence was admitted**. Concern has arisen that the safety of these verdicts may be compromised by **widespread misconceptions** about the infallibility of DNA evidence by jurors who are 'overawed by the scientific garb in which the evidence is presented and attach greater weight to it than it is capable of bearing'. Field studies, interviews with actual jurors and jury simulations confirm that individual jurors struggle to understand and apply the statistical information conveyed by forensic experts about the likelihood that the DNA match occurred randomly, by chance alone. The problem with misunderstood evidence is that it may **compromise justice**. Post-trial interviews of jurors who served on six criminal trials in New South Wales disclosed that jurors who admitted difficulty understanding DNA expert evidence nevertheless **proceeded to convict**. To minimise biases, investigation of methods to facilitate juror understanding of the probative value of DNA evidence was identified as a crucial area for empirical research. Attention first focused on a traditional legal safeguard – jury directions. In Australia, the judiciary was advised to 'develop a model jury direction for use where DNA evidence has been admitted in criminal proceedings' to aid judges and juries in evaluating DNA evidence. However, one controlled experiment testing the Australian Law Reform Commission's model instruction showed it was ineffective. Jury deliberation has also proved inadequate."[24] (added emphasis)

[24] From Jane Goodman-Delahunty and Lindsay Hewson. *Enhancing fairness in DNA jury trials*. Trends & Issues in Crime and Criminal Justice; March 2010: pp. 1-2.

CANINE CORRUPTION
Lees' Story Changed for the Trial

■ "Peter was travelling with his girlfriend, Joanne Lees, who says they were pulled over by a man in a white four-wheel-drive, accompanied by a **blue-heeler cattle dog**." (added emphasis)

Robin Bowles
Rough Justice
2007: p. 194

■ "[T]he dog the man had that night was clearly an Australian dog, a blue healer [*sic*], a breed that I have never recognised or seen before.... It was similar to Tex, the dog that I had identified as similar to the dog at Barrow Creek."[25]

Joanne Lees
Girlfriend 'picked out photo of Falconio murder suspect'
breakingnews.iol.ie
19 October 2005

■ "Yet as the investigation progressed the dog was 'airbrushed' out of Joanne's account of what happened as she hid in the bush."

Roger Maynard
Where's Peter?
2005: p. 91

■ "'He's a friggin' **Dalmatian**.' 'What, a white-with-black-spots Dalmatian?' 'Yeah, a pure-bread, four years old. I've got a photo of him [Jack] in my cell'." (added emphasis)

Bradley Murdoch
in *Dead Centre*
2005: p. 178

■ "a **blue heeler dog**" (added emphasis)

Northern Territory Police
Media Release
10:45 am 15 July 2001

■ "This comment was at odds with the descriptions she had given to police initially.... It was also at odds with what police artist David Stagg had learned from her – which was total confusion over the type of dog the man had."

■ "She told the court that it had been a white spotty dog, prompting Mr Algie to accuse her of **changing her story to fit the police case**. 'Who told you your dog didn't fit with the police case?' the defence lawyer asked her. She said no-one had. But then she agreed that at some time in the previous two weeks while she had been in Darwin, **the prosecutor had shown her pictures of a white spotty dog**." (added emphasis)

Richard Shears
Bloodstain
2005: pp. 172, 177

*The jury at Murdoch's trial were not informed about all of the many changing dog stories which Lees told from 2001 to 2005. Such facts are never revealed in a trial arranged by a **kangaroo court**.*

25 Tex was a blue heeler belonging to Cathy Curley who worked at Barrow Creek.* But this did not fit the narrative which officials wanted the court and the public to believe. Murdoch had a Dalmatian, so the lying prosecution lawyers had Lees say in court that the dog she reported seeing with *the man* was like Murdoch's white-with-black-spots Dalmatian.** Martin the judge had no trouble at all accepting that lie in his **show trial**. (* see image in *Where's Peter?*; ** see images in *And Then The Darkness* & *Bloodstain*.)

Hubris is an occupational disease of judges. In French, the noun is *démesure* (literally out of measure) meaning excessive and outrageous, and in German, it is *Überheblichkeit* (literally over-elevated) meaning arrogance and presumption. Judges acquire this disease when they place themselves over the people – people who expect **Truth** and **Justice** at trials. It is a common disease having a most deleterious influence on the judiciary as a whole as well as the judge afflicted. There is no immunity to the disease. It can exist in an attenuated form if there is some natural humility, but in its fully developed stage – the *Justice* stage – there is no known treatment. Diagnostic symptoms are publicly-despised airs of superiority, delusions of righteousness, arrogance, *etc*. (see Part O, Note 20)

It seems Brian Martin, the judge who conducted the **show trial** of Murdoch, developed some hubris up on the bench. Given everything in this book, do you really believe there was no **reasonable doubt** about a lot of things in the Falconio case? But Martin had no doubts – none whatsoever. This is what Robin Bowles wrote in relation to this judge's sentencing remarks:

"Martin said that Murdoch had conducted his defence in a way that aggravated the distress of Joanne Lees and the Falconio family, especially by trying to discredit Joanne Lees, 'suggesting to the jury that not only was she an **unreliable witness**, but **she was not telling the truth about the disappearance of Mr Falconio**'. He also criticised Murdoch for 'attacking the integrity of crime scene examiners and investigating police.' The judge went on to say, 'You are not to be punished for the manner in which you conducted your defence. However...I am unable to discern any signs or remorse, and the conduct of your case is demonstrative of your complete lack of remorse'."[26] (added emphasis)

So there was a hubristic judge hurling invective at Murdoch who had been set up, first in South Australia then in the Northern Territory. Martin himself said that Murdoch could not be punished for the way Murdoch's lawyers conducted his defence, but Martin verbally abused Murdoch nevertheless. Little men like doing that, it makes them feel so big. And as for Murdoch suggesting to the jury that Lees was an "unreliable witness," it is total nonsense. Murdoch never said that. It was his lawyers who suggested that. But Martin would not say anything about his brother lawyers. No. So he dumped on Murdoch even though Martin himself had to tell jurors to disregard Lees' subjective beliefs about the person in the truckstop video. (see Part J, Preface)

You could not get a more unreliable witness than Lees. She did not tell one story consistently from 2001 onwards. But Martin just ignored all that because **Truth** and **Justice** was not his interest. As for the integrity of the crime scene examiners and the investigating police, their performance was way below what it should have been.[27] Those are the things defence lawyers had to question, and they did at the trial. And finally, to say Murdoch showed no remorse reveals how biased this little man Martin is. Murdoch would naturally show no remorse if a crime/murder had **not been committed**, or if he had **not perpetrated** that crime/murder – if it did occur.

26 *Rough Justice;* 2007: p. 193.

27 You do not have to be a police investigator to realize the investigation was bungled. (see References for crime scene investigation texts) At Alice Springs, detectives Kerr and Henrys seemed to be correctly carrying out a line of inquiry* with Lees. But for some publicly unexplained reason (lies by Lees?) they were stymied or superiors ordered them to stop. Then the **setting up** of Murdoch began. In *Dead Centre*; 2009; p. ii, these damning words about the Falconio case are declared: "Being a former member of the Victoria police and CIB [criminal investigation branch] detective, I was staggered at the crime scene management and exhibit handling described." (* see Part XYZ, Chapter 6)

The trial of Bradley Murdoch was a set up ***miscarriage of justice****, on par with so-called trials conducted in repressive dictatorships.*

JUDGES AND JUSTICE ARE NOT SYNONYMOUS

■ "[Judges] are rarely able to hear both sides of a case with an open and unjaundiced mind."

Clay S. Conrad
Jury Nullification
1998: p. xxiii

■ "The judiciary attracted confidence from just 15% of people."

Daniel Dasey
Sydney Morning Herald
4 May 2003

■ "Beneath the robes of many judges, I have seen corruption, incompetence, bias, laziness, meanness of spirit, and plain ordinary stupidity.... The courtroom oath – 'to tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth' – is applicable only to witnesses. Defense attorneys, prosecutors, and judges don't take this oath – **they couldn't!**" (added emphasis)

Alan M. Dershowitz
The Best Defense
1982: p. xix

■ "Perhaps the most common failure of judges in maintaining impartiality, however, is where they appear to **lead the jury in a particular direction through prejudice, bias, or simply personal opinion**. It is one thing to allow information masquerading as evidence to be led, and leaving jurors to make up their own minds about it, it is quite another still to actually make direct suggestions to the jury regarding ways in which information should be interpreted." (added emphasis)

■ "Judges quoting specific laws, or precedent from other cases, appear to be applying logical, rational and impartial interpretation of 'the law.' In too many instances, however, they are simply sifting through data to find that which agrees with their own opinion or interpretation, and applying their findings selectively. Because **we still allow the nonsense of 'legal speak' to dominate our courts**, much of the time, it is almost impossible to understand exactly what these judges are actually saying, and once again, ordinary people are left to believe, by default, that the judges 'know what they are talking about'." (added emphasis)

Sandra Lean
No Smoke!
2008: pp. 199, 201

■ "The danger to justice lies not, however, in the challenging of some of its findings, but in **not** challenging them.... The test of a legal system is not whether it makes mistakes, for all such systems do. The real test is the willingness of the system to correct errors when they are brought to the attention of officials." (original emphasis)

Robert N. Moles
A State of Injustice
2004: p. xxi

(cont.)

■ "We mustn't be put off by wigged arrogance. How much longer do we wish to live in a world where lying[28] is to be considered an art form favoured by the state? For how much longer are...people prepared to be set up for judgement by arrogant liars?"

■ "An independent body ought to be able to monitor the performance of each individual judge and sack him or her for incompetence just as occurs in virtually every other profession."

L.A. Naylor
Judge For Yourself
2004: pp. 255, 264

■ "[Professor] Derrick Pounder has told us, judges deny things: 'Allegations of injustices committed by the justice system are inevitably contentious. Outright denial and barely concealed anger are the predictable reactions from some who perceive the raising of this issue publicly as an assault on the criminal justice system as a whole.' Haughty judges would rather *shoot messengers* than amend their behaviour. But the question judges in Australia should ask themselves is this: What are we doing that deprives us public respect? However given their outrageous salaries and conditions (includes private thrones), judges will probably opt for the status quo over **truth** and **justice**." (original italics & emphasis)

Keith Allan Noble
CORRUPT TO THE CORE
2010: p. 512

■ "The problem with miscarriages of justice is not just that they occur, but that the legal system tends to be unable or unwilling to rectify them on an individual basis, and unwilling to review procedures that facilitate them."

Janet Ransley
in *Police Reform*
2002: p. 32

■ "[N]ever have I seen a judge be totally fair."

Geoffrey Robertson
The Justice Game
1999: p. 386

■ "Every innocent person who has been wrongly jailed means that a truly guilty person remains at liberty perhaps to offend again."

Satish Sekar
in *The Death of Justice*
2008: p. 174

■ "Although judicial work is the **most error-riddled industry**[29] there is, some judges insist on being treated as if enveloped in a Christ-like blaze of glory." (added emphasis)

■ "[T]he European investigative system, which seeks the truth and is controlled by trained judges is necessarily better than a system which does not seek truth and is controlled by trained liars."

Evan Whitton
Serial Liars
2005: pp. 76, 77-78

28 Lying is a standard part of the Anglo-American adversarial legal system. Naylor's book is published in Britain. Whitton's book (last listed in the Insert) is published in Australia. Both refer to the same thing. **Lawyers are trained liars**, judges are appointed* from those perjurers, thus judges are **lying criminals**. (* Until the people have direct control over the appointment of judges – by electing them – such outrageous practices will continue unabated.)

29 **Every error** of **every judge** has a direct negative bearing on the lives of people as well as their family and friends. People are victimized, humiliated, wrongly imprisoned, incorrectly fined, bankrupted, broken, *etc.*, all to keep up the **charade of justice** being served. With no input from the people, judges are appointed, paid fat salaries, given excessive benefits including international travel,* and they expect to be addressed *Your Honour*. It is beyond shameless. Sit in on a court case in Australia. One of these criminals will enter the room then **fail** to introduce her/himself, **fail** to reveal her/his qualifications, and **fail** to confirm that her/his appointment is not in accordance with the law of the land. For the latter failing, see proof on **rightsandwrong.com.au**. (* Here are just a few recent examples of public-purse plundering by some of the more *honourable* judges of Queensland Courts: **Paul de Jersey** – in just over a year, the chief judge and his dear wife billed Queenslanders **$131,983** for international travel; **Gregory Koppenol** – taxpayers paid *c.***$30,000** so King Koppenol could have a private throne [toilet]. Five months later, it was revealed another **$25,000** was spent on a "bigger wardrobe and other renovations to his temporary office that is set to be demolished." And in the year 2008-09 and with an annual salary of **$323,000**, this parasite *par excellence* spent yet another **$49,290** of public money on overseas trips; and, **Glen Williams** – in 2007, that judicial bloodsucker took **$44,648** for a *grand tour* through Canada, Greece, Ireland, Japan, UK, and the US – three months before he retired. No one should ever doubt that criminal judges are rightly reviled due to their **galling gross gluttony** at the trough. see References, *CORRUPT TO THE CORE*; 2010: p. 512)

ENDING

The trial of Bradley Murdoch did not close the Falconio case. It has only made related matters worse. **Highly significant truths were not determined** and clearly the focus was on making the predetermined conviction official. This was done by **pressure cooking** a jury into producing a guilty verdict. That the jury, which had been selected from a contaminated jury pool, voted guilty does not prove Falconio was murdered or that he is even dead. And with a complete absence of hard indisputable evidence, it is a **miscarriage of justice** to conclude Murdoch, or anyone else, caused any death.

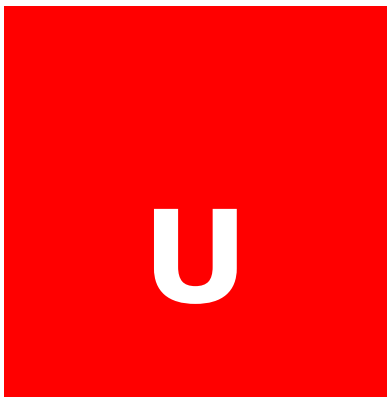
Legal talk about **reasonable doubt** and **innocent until proven guilty** is just that – talk. There are many related comments in the literature on the case, but the fact is doubts in the case were ignored by officials. When any doubt was acknowledged the benefit flowing from it was given to Lees not Murdoch. The reverse should have applied. But given he had been declared guilty even before the trail began, **Murdoch could not be and was not treated fairly**.

Though the trail at Darwin did not begin until October 2005, Murdoch had been **imprisoned for over three years** before that – since August 2002. First in South Australia on false charges, then in the Northern Territory in a top-security cell as if he was a criminal even though **there had been no trial**. He was **refused bail** and was treated in a manner highly suggestive of guilt. Lees the liar, dressed in stylish new clothes (bought by Northern Territory taxpayers?) for the trial, was chauffeured to and from her luxury accommodation to the Darwin courthouse in a limousine. Whereas Murdoch, handcuffed and wearing dismal garb, was carted to and from the prison in a locked wagon. That is what is meant by **guilty until proven innocent**.

Members of the public and media representatives saw this. Their quick conclusion would have been Murdoch must have done the crime otherwise he would not be on trial. With over four years of negative media coverage about him, and with the adversarial legal system's corrupt way of functioning, it was impossible for his lawyers to overturn the widely-held misperception of guilt associated with Murdoch.

The Murdoch trial was never about Truth and seeing Justice served. Nor was it about guilt or innocence. Even before he was flown from Adelaide to Darwin in November 2003 for the committal hearing, Murdoch was deemed guilty. The purpose of the **show trial** in 2005 was to **put Murdoch on display** and to provide the public with a **spectacle of law at work in the Territory**. Organized through a kangaroo court, the trial was conducted by the judge Brian Martin whose judicial failings and bias against Murdoch was so bad it was raised by a senior lawyer (Algie) at the trial. That Murdoch's appeal of Martin's handling of the case was rejected (by Martin's mates in the judiciary), does not confirm the Murdoch trial was conducted correctly.

Some judges are corrupt and overweening and they deserve public censure. Brian Martin is such a judge, as he was ultimately responsible for the Murdoch trial which was a gross miscarriage of justice. To address this reality, we must **find Falconio** – **dead or alive**. ■



UNTRUTH

CONCERN
Answers, beliefs, conclusions, etc., have been accepted as the truth in the Falconio case even though they are untruths – this has led to a miscarriage of justice involving a prison sentence of 28 years.

INSERTS
POLICE & TRUTH ARE ILL-ASSORTED
SOME CORRUPT AUSTRALIAN CONVICTIONS

STATISTICS
inserts 2, notes 25, pages 12

PREFACE

■ "Lawyers might accurately be described as **serial liars** because they repeatedly try to induce others to believe in the truth of propositions, or in the validity of arguments, that they **believe to be false**." (added emphasis)

Arthur Applebaum[1]
in *Serial Liars*
2005: p. 10

■ "Criminal trials are not about truth old boy. That's not how the adversarial [legal] system works!"

Tony Banbrook[2]
in *Bain and Beyond*
2000: p. 86

■ "You cannot liberate anybody without the truth. You cannot have justice as a concept on its own without truth."

■ "[W]hat with all the latest scientific bullshit they're trying to advocate to the public. All this DNA 1 in 50,000,000 bullshit. It's all lies and disinformation."

Robert Brown[3]
in *Judge For Yourself*
2004: pp. 189, 191

■ "Lying gets easier the longer you stay on the police service."

■ "[E]verything internal is built upon a system of intricate lies."

Bruce Day[4]
Hey Cop!
2008: pp. 147, 150

■ "Some people are apparently getting confused about the nature of finding justice for victims of crimes. They seem to have forgotten that **truth and justice always come together**." (added emphasis)

Editor
Justice without truth isn't justice
philstar.com
30 April 2010

■ "Error is usually a coward when it comes to honest investigation. The individual who realizes that he stands on shaky ground will not want to 'come to the light' to have his belief and practices thoroughly investigated. But such is not so with the lover and doer of truth. Truth has absolutely nothing to fear from an honest investigation."

Donald Givens
Truth Magazine
December 1964: p. 1

■ "[O]nce a miscarriage has happened the establishment closes in to prevent it being exposed."

Simon Hattenstone[5]
in *Judge For Yourself*
2004: p. vii

[1] Then an ethicist at Harvard University in the United States.

[2] Senior lawyer in New Zealand.

[3] He was wrongly convicted of a murder in Scotland and was **imprisoned for 25 years** before being released. BBC News; 13 November 2001 reported: "He was led back to the cells after the announcement to await release, and afterwards he said 'I would have fought this for the next 25 years if I'd had to. It's nothing to do with freedom, it's to do with justice, liberty and truth'.... Mr Brown would have been eligible for parole 10 years ago if he had shown that he had 'come to terms with his offending' **by admitting the crime**." (added emphasis) That is how a corrupt State makes a corrupt conviction look just. Pressure is put on those wrongly convicted to admit doing the crimes, with the reward being parole or early release.* Some people are so desperate to get out of prison, they will admit to perpetrating criminal acts. The written admission signed by the convicted person then becomes proof that the person committed the crime(s) he/she was convicted of. **It is an inhuman and criminal official practice, but it goes on today in Australia's corrupt legal system**. (* Murdoch has been tortured by being offered a transfer to a Western Australia prison, which would be closer to his family. see Part N, Insert.)

[4] Day has 20 years police experience in Winnipeg, Canada. see References.

[5] British journalist.

■ "It seems that police culture is indelibly imprinted with the maxim '**we are never wrong**, and even if it looks as if we may be, we must fight to the death to avoid being exposed'." (added emphasis)

Joe Karam
Bain and Beyond
2000: p. 139

■ "Please do not refer to Peter as being murdered when we don't know what the outcome will be. We won't give up hope until we know the truth."

Joanne Lees
in *Where's Peter?*
2005: p. 145

■ "This story has never added up."

Martin (*sic*; Hudddersfield[6])
dailymail.co.uk
3 May 2008

■ "Make sure you write the truth."

Bradley Murdoch
Courtroom statement to media
10 November 2003

■ "I'd like to know how people think they can judge me when all they've been told is crooked, one-sided stories by the media. The **truth doesn't sell papers**.... I don't care what other people think. My close friends and associates know the truth." (added emphasis)

Bradley Murdoch
in *Dead Centre*
2005: p. 410

■ "Lying has become an art form and on that basis, the government can do what it likes because lying and democracy don't go hand in hand."

L.A. Naylor
Judge For Yourself
2004: p. 256

■ "The [police] Code of Silence is about lies and deception."

Michael W. Quinn[7]
Walking With The Devil
2005: p. xii

■ "A goodly apple rotten at the heart.
O what a goodly outside falsehood hath!"

William Shakespeare
The Merchant of Venice
1596-97: I, iii, 98

■ "Fairness, justice and morality require a search for truth."

Evan Whitton
Serial Liars
2005: p. 107

6 Hometown in West Yorkshire of Falconio and Lees.

7 Quinn has 25 years police experience in Minneapolis, United States.

FIND! FALCONIO – Dead or Alive:
Concealing Crimes in Northern Territory, Australia

UNTRUTH is a noun which covers a wide range of things lacking veracity. These things range from the intentional to the unintentional. It is believed the whole range of untruths can be found in the Falconio case.

And it has been declared again and again by those who have studied the subject, **justice is not possible without knowing the truth**. Anything less than the truth, the whole truth, leads in the direction of a **miscarriage of justice**. This does not mean, of course, that every single thing about a case has to be fully and truthfully known. But what it does mean is that all **significant** matters related to a case must be known fully and truthfully for justice to be delivered. Until all significant untruths are revealed, the defendant cannot get a fair trial. When trials proceed with untruths embedded within them, those trials are nothing but proof of **kangaroo courts**.

Within this book, reference is made to **hard evidence**. It is such evidence which proves a fact did or does correspond with reality – it is not just a belief, not an idea, not a possibility, *etc.*, but a fact qualified with **evidence demonstrating its completeness and veracity**. Without hard evidence to corroborate it, a fact alone must not be accepted as the truth. And when facts are significant in a case, that hard evidence must be of the kind that is **credible** and **reliable** – accurate, balanced, clear.

But in the Falconio case, there are things (allegations, claims, facts, statements, *etc.*) for which no hard evidence has ever been provided but which have become essential parts of the official narrative. The alleged gunshot at the alleged crime scene is a very obvious example. At first she did not, but later Lees claimed a gun was fired at the rear of the Kombi with the resultant projectile killing Falconio. That she claimed all this is a fact, but no evidence has ever been presented to corroborate this claim and turn it into the truth. But regardless, this allegation, this uncorroborated fact, has become an essential part of the official narrative. (Without it being accepted, the concocted story presented by Lees falls apart.)

Reasonable and moral people are astounded by this acceptance of an uncorroborated allegation as proof of a crime. But that is what happened in the Falconio case. This is what Rex Wild is reported to have said about this subject as he coached the jury: "There is no direct witness. We rarely have an eyewitness. In this case we have almost got a direct witness but Joanne Lees does not say she saw the shot fired. **Circumstances cry out for you to say that's what happened**, but no-one actually saw it."[8] (added emphasis)

So there was the director of public prosecutions for the Northern Territory directly encouraging members of the Murdoch trial jury to think of Lees being an eyewitness. His (**immoral** and **unethical**) logic being that the circumstances cry out for it. What Wild attempted, assuredly the jury accepted his comments, was to turn an uncorroborated fact, Lees' allegation, into a highly significant (un)truth which without any doubt added to the argument against Murdoch. And that is the plain truth.

8 timesonline.co.uk; 17 October 2005. This is one of the most deceptive statements that was uttered during the trial. **Lees was not a direct witness of anything criminal** related to Falconio. Saying she was almost a direct witness suggests something criminal did happen but that unfortunately Lees did not witness it. **No witness ever came forward to say he/she saw a shot fired**, there is no evidence of a shot having being fired, and Lees admitted that she did not see a shot fired. Saying she was almost a direct witness is pure deception. And as for Wild's rot that circumstances "cry out for you to say that that's what happened," it misled members of the jury to conclude something which was not proved. Juries should be crying out for truth, **not filling in the blanks** in relation to circumstantial evidence which is hyped as the truth. Wild wilfully coaxed the jury to presume something that was never proved and which facts suggest never did happen. It all confirms this corrupt Northern Territory court was not concerned about **Truth** and **Justice**, but was more concerned about concocting a case to condemn the prejudged Bradley Murdoch.

Nothing destroys public respect for the cops like their own ***corrupt*** *behaviour – police are their own worst enemies.*

POLICE & TRUTH ARE ILL-ASSORTED

■ "The general public go about their business unaware that the police officers they have so much faith in, regularly and routinely **abuse their powers**. The public perception is that the police get it right most of the time, and that any failure is merely a blip, a tragic mistake that does not happen often. **The truth is that police officers often get it wrong**...."

■ "Not all police officers are bad, they are not, that goes without saying, but the problem arises in that some believe that in order to achieve their objectives they often have to bend the law to get a result. Obviously, officers who adopt this approach do so from a very early stage and as their career progresses they tend to deal with cases of a more serious nature. **The corruption becomes more serious and the consequences for the victims of that corruption ever more devastating**."

■ "Truth is **not** an essential part of an investigation. All the investigating officer is interested in is getting a conviction. His [Her] skill is measured by his [her] superiors on the basis of results. In any investigation, **the police have the upper hand from the outset**. They have access to all the initial evidence either from witnesses or documents. They have access to vast resources, such as expert witnesses and manpower [workforce]."

■ "The defence, on the other hand, is constrained by receiving the evidence second hand from the police and only in documentary form. They have no access, prior to trial, of the police witnesses. What a witness says in a statement is all the defence gets, and from that, they have to try and establish the truth. **Statements taken from witnesses will only contain those points relevant to the police case**. The defence is also heavily constrained by the cost and resources they have available."

■ "The police service is well aware of these constraints placed on the defence, and exploit that knowledge to the full. **It is very easy for an investigating officer to take a suspect and a set of circumstances and fit those circumstances around the suspect**. It is much more difficult to be faced with a crime and find the person who definitely did it, without there being any doubt. This is the heart of all miscarriages of justice and police corruption.... The defence has enormous difficulty in disproving what [a suspect] is alleged to have said to [a] police officer. Courts usually believe the police version of events...."

■ "The police service is given enormous powers and is, on the whole, unaccountable for its actions...odds are heavily weighted against those accused by the police and prosecuted by the state. The old maxim that you are 'innocent until proven guilty' **is entirely redundant in practice**."

Extracts (added & original emphasis) from: *The Police and Corruption*, by an ex-police officer (BR) published by Portia Trust (portia.org); *c*.2000. Now defunct, the trust fought against miscarriages of justice in Britain.

Lees' words are not circumstantial evidence. With no corroboration, they are an allegation which must **not** be interpreted as the truth because circumstances cry out for it. The circumstances cried out at the trial for every member of the jury and of the public in attendance, to have doubt – reasonable doubt. And, the person who should have benefitted from that doubt was Bradley Murdoch, **not** Joanne Lees.

To accept Wild's assertion, means truth can arise out of a subjective interpretation – **if something is wanted**, it can be presented as the truth because a belief is held that it is the truth. If "circumstances cry out for you to say that's what happened,"[9] to use Wild's devious wording, then it is to be interpreted that is what happened. If people believe something happened, then the whole matter of corroborative evidence is dismissed – *if something is believed to be true, proving it is true with evidence is unnecessary.*

Do not forget that when Lees spoke about the truth, she was, according to her book, frequently referring to her emotional truth. Her claim "I want the public to have the whole truth,"[10] is not what her book is about, nor is it what the trial was about. Reader, it is difficult to comprehend the depths to which that trial sank. Allegations uncorroborated with hard evidence were converted into (un)truths, by malleable members of the jury, on the urging of the director of public prosecutions. Where was the judge you can rightly ask. Well, there seems to have been no restraint exercised over Wild who went about converting claims to (un)truths because circumstances cried out for it. **Facts were massaged**. Maybes were converted to certainties, nonsense was spun into impressive sounding scenarios. The maiden was pitted against the monster and every word she cried was interpreted it implied her claims were true as true can be.

TRUTH AND JUSTICE

The Falconio case, like no one knows how many cases before it, proves that truth and justice are not what the courts and the judiciary in the Northern Territory are all about. Because the legal system that operates there is adversarial – **it is not a system of justice** – corrupt evidence and corrupt arguments can be presented in the courts to be disputed according to rules that do not guarantee the truth will be determined. The participant who has the most resources (money and lawyers) always stands the most chance of winning, **even if the evidence and arguments they present are corrupt**. Untruths now stand to some as truths because they were declared in a court and there not challenged, or if they were challenged those challenges were unsuccessful or overruled by the judge.

During the battle to get David Bain out of prison in New Zealand, where he spent 13 years after being wrongly convicted, the following hit Joe Karam: "For the first time, the realisation struck me that justice is not what we think it is, but rather a game of win or lose."[11] In adversarial legal systems, **judges do not give a damn about truth or about justice**. Their abiding interest is to ensure both sides "conform to a precise set of rules."[12] According to the rules of the adversarial legal system in New Zealand, David Bain was guilty and he was sent to prison for crimes he had not committed and could

9 timesonline.co.uk; 17 October 2005.

10 dailytelegraph.com.au; 29 September 2006.

11 *David and Goliath*; 2007: p. 96.

12 Catriona MacLennan. *Why it's the legal system not the justice system*; nzherald.co.nz; 26 January 2006.

never have committed. Just as, according to the rules of the legal system in the Northern Territory, Murdoch was sent to prison even though the evidence suggests the serious crimes he was charged with were not committed by him and in fact might never have been committed. The judge involved in the case ignored **truth** and **justice**. In fact it seems that **Brian Martin opposed it**.

In Canada, David Milgaard spent over 20 years in prison after being wrongfully convicted for a sexual assault and murder. This is what member of the national parliament Lloyd Axworthy said about the case: "I wish to speak of a travesty of justice. I speak of the plight of David Milgaard who has spent the last twenty-one years of his life in prison for **a crime he did not commit**. Yet for the last two years, the Department of Justice has been sitting on an application to reopen his case.... But rather than review these conclusive reports, rather than appreciate the agony and trauma of the Milgaard family, the Minister of Justice refuses to act."[13] (added emphasis)

That MP described exactly what Hattenstone says happens in cases of injustice. (see Prefatory quote) The State closes ranks to stop the truth being revealed. At all costs, including the continued incarceration of the innocent, untruths are wilfully accepted and injustice is defended. The CBC said this about the Milgaard case: "The inquiry also found that Milgaard might have been released from jail years sooner if police had followed up on a lead they received in 1980."[14] Every step of the way, the establishment fought Milgaard's attempts to gain his freedom.[15] Through dogged determination, Milgaard was proved innocent in 1997. He was released and subsequently awarded C$10 million compensation by the province of Saskatchewan.

In a riveting book, the author L.A. Naylor says this about the legal situation in Britain which can rightly be described as a crime against humanity: "By the end of this book I hope to have opened minds to the disquieting knowledge that far from reducing crime, our criminal justice system actually **generates it by placing over 3,000 wrongfully convicted people a year into prison** while allowing the guilty to go free."[16] (added emphasis) The situation in the United States is probably worse and it might not just be because of a larger population. Social activist and prisoner Darrell J. Van Mastrigt makes this staggering claim: "In America, it is estimated about **20,000** provably innocent people are currently serving prison sentences."[17] (added emphasis)

And in Australia, there are shocking cases in which innocent people have been or are imprisoned. Innocent people have been executed (see Insert) and this tragic fact dates back to the 18th century, to the days of convict transportation from Britain. Queensland criminologist Paul Wilson has said there are **7000** possible miscarriages of justice per year in Australia.[18] Using the corrupt adversarial system, Northern Territory judges send innocent people to prison **without the whole truth ever being determined then revealed**.

The undeniable reality of all these cases is the fact that the lack of truth invariably leads to corruption: **untruths mean injustice**.

13 Statement; Canadian Parliament (Ottawa); 29 November 1991.

14 CBC (Canadian Broadcasting Corporation); 26 September 2008.

15 Officials in Queensland did the same thing in the Stafford case.

16 *Judge For Yourself*; 2005: pp. 7-8. Readers who want a brief (but detailed & shocking) account of the worst so-called justice in Britain must read the article *Miscarriages of justice*; The Guardian; 15 January 2002. All the living hell inflicted on the innocent people (many were from Ireland) identified in that article was inflicted by *Justices* – bewigged mongrels of the corrupt British legal system.

17 Idaho Observer; December 2008. Van Mastrigt, now imprisoned (22 years to date) for a murder after being convicted on a forced confession, is the founder of **Innocence Denied**: "There are approximately 2,000,000 people incarcerated in the US. While this number is staggering by itself, the number of individuals serving time who are actually innocent of the crime they are convicted of should have the public **outraged**. There should be massive protests on an innocent individual's behalf. There should be massive media coverage concerning the illegal confinement of the innocent. **Judges and prosecutors who knowingly convict innocent individuals should be forced to resign or step down from their public trust positions, if not prosecuted themselves**." (added emphasis; also see *Background and reasons for innocence denied*; webhost4life.com; 25 November 2010)

18 See article by Nadine McGrath: *Leanne's real killer is on the coast*; sunshinecoastdaily.com.au; 20 April 2008. The figure of **7000*** was affirmed on 19 May 2011 by Wilson in an email to this writer. Not only are all these **miscarriages of justice** a shocking indictment against the legal system, each confirms the insane brutality of the State toward its own citizens – the State is psychopathic in its behaviour as it does not care. And each case confirms the suffering every wrongly convicted person and her/his family has inflicted on them. (* Note that not all miscarriages of justice result in imprisonment.)

So for those who set about studying the Falconio case, it is not only a matter of trying to ascertain what the facts are. It is also a matter of trying to determine which of those facts are true and which are advertently or inadvertently untrue. Relying on the transcripts of the trial is not only limiting – the court never set out to determine all the significant truths – it can also be deceiving as facts raised during the trial are untruths.

A study of the case-related literature can provide enlightenment on some matters. But that literature probably contains untruths because much of it is a record of second- even third-hand information. Original interpretations do appear through the literature. But unless an interpretation is accompanied by details of hard evidence, that interpretation must remain an unproved guess – perhaps helpful in scenario creation, but not definitively accurate.

Another major problem to contend with in the Falconio case is the fact that emotion and opinion have been proffered and accepted as being indicative of truth. Without hard evidence, tears and fears have been taking to mean accuracy and integrity. But the truth is, much of what has been alleged and recorded, within the official narrative and in the literature, is probably inaccurate and of highly dubious integrity. As Franklin D. Roosevelt said in 1939, repeating an untrue statement does not eventually convert it into the truth.

PLIANTNESS

One of the more appealing things about untruths for those having the responsibility to investigate possible or known criminal acts is the fact that untruths are pliant. If a connection between A and B is essential to prove a crime has or has not been committed, then a flexible fact comes in handy. The truth might not be determinable, but with a little initiative and a lack of integrity, a fact can be manipulated to suit the desired outcome. The truth, the whole truth, could lead investigators (includes detectives) away from the desired outcome. Because of this, an untruth might become an official truth in an investigation. The Falconio case is a **classic example** of this working the data (alleged evidence) to suit the desired outcome.[19]

CAUTION

To complicate matters, untruths can be multi-layered. For example, a person can tell an untruth about a thing or situation which itself is untrue, and this telling might be advertent or inadvertent. As stated elsewhere in this book, witnesses forget and they also can confuse acts, dates, days, events, faces, items, times, *etc*. One of the outcomes of all this can be the situation where an untruth is determined to be what it is – a falsehood lacking veracity – but, about which officials will not admit that an untruth is part of the official narrative. In such situations, maintaining the untruth becomes the paramount concern of officials because to continue accepting it is far less demanding (politically, personally, professionally, *etc*.) than admitting there is an untruth with narrative-altering ramifications. When a court says black is white or white is black, which is what happened in the Falconio case, colour-blindness is the officially-accepted condition, not a truth distorting ailment.

19 It is a standard directive in all texts on the investigation of crimes: prosecution arises from the evidence not a desired outcome. In the book *Third Party To Murder*; 2004: p. 290 (see References), Robert Reid quotes the words of two Queensland investigators (Carl Mengler & Frank O'Gorman): "The rule of thumb in any crime investigation, tried and tested in western society over many years is that 'the target must rise out of the investigation and not the investigation out of the target'." In the Falconio case, Murdoch became the target, then Northern Territory officials went looking for evidence with which to set him up. Convicting Murdoch became the light at the end of the tunnel. To proceed along that tunnel, all conflicting evidence was ignored or just not investigated. (see Summary) Evidence required to secure a conviction was obtained in whatever corrupt ways were necessary. **Inconvenient truths were not allowed to get in the way of convicting Bradley John Murdoch**.

SOME CORRUPT AUSTRALIAN CONVICTIONS
Untruths Mean Injustice

BEAMISH, Darryl; **BUTTON, John**[20]
Wrongly convicted of murders committed by Eric Cooke in 1961 and 1963 respectively, in Western Australia. Beamish served **15 years** and Button **five**, before the official untruths were exposed.

CATT, Roseanne[21]
Wrongly convicted in 1991 on multiple counts including attempted murder of her husband Barry Catt in New South Wales. She was arrested after she agreed to assist the Department of Family and Community services in the prosecution of her husband for molesting his children (her stepchildren). The detective leading the investigation (Peter Thomas) was a business associate of Barry Catt and had an antagonistic relationship with Roseanne. The investigation was carried out from the home of a friend of Barry Catt, not from the local police station. The crown prosecutor (Patrick Power) later pleaded guilty to possessing child pornography. In 2004, after an 18-month judicial investigation, Ms Catt's appeals against seven of the nine convictions (including attempted murder) were upheld.

CHAMBERLAIN-CREIGHTON, Lindy[22]
Wrongly convicted in 1982 for the murder of her 9-week-old baby (Azaria) after declaring her daughter had been taken by a dingo. In 1988, her conviction in the Northern Territory was overturned and she was released from prison.

CONDREN, Kelvin[23]
Wrongly convicted of a killing in Queensland in 1983 after being **set up by the cops**. Condren was actually drunk in a police cell when the killing took place. He served **seven years** for a crime he knew nothing about. (QLD police motto: *With Honour We Serve*)

FAZZARI, Salvatore; **MARTINEZ, Jose**; **PEREIRAS**; **Carlos**
Wrongly convicted in 2006 for the murder of Phillip Walsham in 1998. Their convictions were overturned by the Western Australia Court of Appeal (2007) on the grounds that the guilty verdicts were unreasonable and **could not be supported on the evidence**.

IRVING, Terry
Wrongly convicted in 1993 of an armed robbery and sentenced to eight years in prison. Identification evidence given at his trial was later established to be false. Irving declared his innocence throughout his trial and appeals. **He was denied legal aid**. After serving over half of his prison sentence, Irving had his conviction quashed by the High Court of Australia. That court said Irving's original trial was unfair, saying that it had the "gravest misgivings about the circumstances of the case." When the Queensland Government refused to make restitution to Irving, he took his case to the United Nations Human Rights Committee, which declared in 2002 that Irving had "**been the subject of manifest injustice**" and "should be entitled to compensation." In 2009, the attorney general (Cameron Dick) abandoned a judicial review of the case, which had been ordered by his predecessor (Kerry Shine).

(cont.)

20 Estelle Blackburn. *Broken Lives*; 2003. see References

21 See netk.net.au website.

22 John Bryson. *Evil Angels*; 1988.

23 Robert Reid. *Under a Dark Moon*; 2003: pp. 80-100.

JAMA, Farah
Wrongly convicted in 2008 of raping an unconscious woman purely on the basis of DNA evidence. The woman had no recollection of having been raped. Jama served 15 months of a six-year sentence before being acquitted by a court of appeal. A subsequent judicial investigation concluded that there had been **no rape** and that the **DNA sample had been contaminated** at the time it was taken from the alleged victim. Jama was awarded an *ex gratia* payment of A$250,000 by the Victorian Government.

MALLARD, Andrew
Wrongly convicted in Western Australia of murdering Pamela Lawrence in 1994 after eight unrecorded hours of police interrogation and a brief recorded "confession" that followed. In 2005, the High Court of Australia was told that the prosecution and/or **police had withheld evidence** which showed his innocence, and overturned his conviction. Mallard was released from prison. An "old case" review of the murder conducted after his release implicated Simon Rochford as the actual offender and Mallard was exonerated.

STAFFORD, Graham[24]
Wrongly convicted in 1992 of murdering twelve-year-old Leanne Sarah Holland the younger sister of his then partner. Stafford unsuccessfully appealed in 1992 and 1997. He served over **14 years** in prison before being paroled in 2006. One of the conditions of his appeal was he not speak to the media. In a rare third appeal in 2009 Stafford was successful with two judges ordering a retrial and the third recommending an acquittal. One aspect of the high court decision in determining the Mallard case (see above) was quoted by the majority as an important factor in their decision to uphold the appeal. The director of prosecutions in Queensland decided a retrial was not in the public interest: cover up for the cops.

RAY, Peter; **MICKELBERG, Brian**
Wrongly convicted in 1983 for a robbery (*aka* Perth Mint Swindle). In 2002, Tony Lewandowski came forward and admitted **the cops had framed Ray and Brian Mickelberg**. In July 2004, their convictions were quashed and as part of a libel settlement the police in Western Australian issued a public apology in December 2007.

ROSS, Colin[25]
Pardoned 27 May 2008, which was 86 years after he was **wrongly convicted** of killing 12-year-old Alma Tirtschke. He was executed (**State murder**) by hanging at a Melbourne prison in 1922.

RYAN, Ronald
Convicted of killing a warder during a successful escape from Pentridge prison in Victoria, Ryan was executed (**State murder**) there by hanging in 1967 – the last execution in Australia. Subsequent investigations strongly suggest Ryan was not responsible for the death and that he was **set up by officials**.

An adaptation of and addition to the 2010 wikipedia.org list. (search phrase: *list of miscarriage of justice cases* – a staggering list of cases worldwide)

***Never forget**, every one on this list, and all the many others not listed here, had their lives ruined or ended by a so-called **Justice**.*

24 Graeme Crowley; Paul Wilson. *Who Killed Leanne Holland?*; 2007.

25 Kevin Morgan. *Gun Alley*: 2005.

ENDING

Untruths bedevil the Falconio case. From the beginning – in fact, before the beginning in Australia – you will not find the truth, the whole truth, in the case-related literature. There are gaps, gaps of silence which tells us we need to be mindful that things might not be what they seem to be or how they are presented. The certainties which are known about the case reveal untruths have been incorporated within the official narrative.

It is astounding but absolutely correct that as part of the trial the senior lawyer involved with setting up Murdoch encouraged the jury not only to accept highly questionable evidence, but to "say that's what happened," **regardless of the fact** "no-one actually saw it." This is the substandard level to which the essential matter of truth was wilfully depressed by Northern Territory officials. And the presiding judge let them. The trial itself was an untruth and it has been declared that **Murdoch was doomed** before the trial commenced in refurbished (*c*.A$1 million) courtroom number six at Darwin.

The Falconio case cannot be considered unique with regard to the manner in which it was investigated and the set-up *sucker* (Murdoch) was prosecuted. The international literature on cop corruption is replete with many examples of evidence manipulation leading to the conviction of innocent people. Highly publicized proof of this exists in the form of cases where the wrongly convicted have eventually been freed from their (criminal) imprisonment, some after serving staggering numbers of years for crimes which they did not commit. Evidence in the Falconio case strongly suggests that Murdoch is now a member of this shocking group which officials are content to maintain and multiply.

Those studying the Falconio case are urged not to accept a single word, official or unofficial, without first reading as widely as is possible from the related literature, and, concluding in a reasonable way what might have happened. Not what did happen, but what might have happened. To form definitive conclusions when not all the facts are known, is to fall into the trap of accepting untruths as if they are truths. In the Falconio case, officials made such conclusions.

Unless there is hard evidence that proves the allegation/assertion/*etc.*, it cannot be said that what is alleged/asserted/*etc.* is the truth. It might be circumstantial evidence. It might be possible. It might be the only evidence available. And so on. But until it is proved with hard evidence it can never be said to be the truth. The fact that the cops, the court, or some member of the judiciary might make all sorts of statements confirming the situation or the matter, all their words **amount to nothing**. Officials should reveal the hard evidence to prove the allegations/assertions/*etc.*, and if that cannot be done, then those officials should shut up and stop stating untruths.

The Falconio case reflects yet another official corruption of Truth. And thus, Justice has not been served. Northern Territory officials will heatedly deny this, but their many untruths speak for themselves. To address this reality, we must **find Falconio** – **dead or alive**. ■

VEHICLES

V

CONCERN
All significant parts of Falconio's disappearance involve vehicles, yet neither the literature nor the official narrative provides credible and complete descriptions of them, how they were used, and by whom.

INSERTS
VOLKSWAGEN KOMBI –TYPE 2
FOUR-WHEEL DRIVE VEHICLE
MAP – NO TURNING BACK
MAP – THE KILLER WITHIN
MAP – AND THEN THE DARKNESS
MURDOCH'S TOYOTA VEHICLE

STATISTICS
inserts 6, notes 44, pages 18

PREFACE

■ "The maximum speed of Lees' Kombi van was 80 km/h [*c.*50 mph], yet for the times she gave to police to be correct, she would have had to **drive at 176 km/h** [*c.*105 mph]."[1] (added emphasis)

AllExperts
Peter Falconio: Encyclopedia
associatepublisher.com
5 July 2010

■ "Mrs Kuhl and Bill Towers appeared not to show any interest in the brightest luminescence found during the taping of the tests on the Kombi.... Had they considered it to be a strong false positive reaction, I would have expected them to have chattered about such a strong false positive reaction rather than simply to have dismissed/ignored it.... I conclude that the possible handprint luminescence on the driver's door of the Kombi was something that Mrs Kuhl and Bill Towers did not want to be brought to attention."

Barry Boettcher[2]
Peter Falconio dead man walking?
indymedia.us
14 December 2005

■ "She was certain she hadn't seen his body, and she thought he might still be alive. She had also provided a fairly detailed description of the four-wheel drive, including its chrome bull-bar."[3]

■ "Police identified **more than 16,000** four-wheel drives similar to the one in the video. Oddly, the truck in the video bore little resemblance to the earlier sketch made from Joanne Lee's description of the gunman's vehicle." (added emphasis)

Robin Bowles
Dead Centre
2005: pp. 42, 95

■ "[T]he Alice Springs police...spent months and months looking for a similar vehicle with a crawl space between the seats. They didn't find one anywhere in Australia." (see Bowles above; p. 95)

Robin Bowles
Rough Justice
2007: p. 207

■ "If Joanne Lees says she crawled out of the back of that vehicle [belonging to Bradley Murdoch], she's lying." (see Lees below)

Paul Jackson (pseudonym)
in *Dead Centre*
2005: p. 241

■ "Yes, the police told me there was no such vehicle with front-to-rear access, and that has put doubt in my mind. I looked for [*sic*] other possibilities."[4]

Joanne Lees
Blood on the track
naptn.org
26 October 2005

1 There are discrepancies in relation to times declared by Lees and the distances she alleges she drove with Falconio (asleep in the back where no one could see him?). In *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. 75, she says: "We had driven from Alice Springs to Ti Tree, which is just before Barrow Creek, in **two hours** and we had been driving slowly in an old Kombi." (added emphasis) But the highway distance from Alice Springs to Ti Tree is 195 kilometres. It means Lees did not drive slowly. She pushed that *c.*30-year-old VW Kombi hard – **98 km/h for two hours non-stop**. For that average, Lees would have had to **drive over 100 km/h** at times – a speed the Kombi could not achieve. So why did Lees claim she drove at this impossible speed? She says this on p. 38 of her book; "[W]e didn't have a rigid schedule to keep." So, why the speeding? That Kombi must have left the Red Rooster restaurant at Alice Springs with its tyres smoking as it headed north. What was the urgency to get to Ti Tree? Did Lees have a meeting there with someone who was going to do a deadly job for her? Or was Lees lying to cover up something? Or did Lees leave Alice Springs earlier than she alleges and tried to cover that up with a two-hour "driving slowly" lie? Or was the urgency to get to Ti Tree so drugs could be sold, or handed over, or received there?

2 Professor Boettcher challenged Kuhl – 20 years earlier – over her unscientific claims about alleged blood in the Chamberlain-case vehicle. He was proved correct. In the Falconio case, he again challenged Kuhl over her handling of the Kombi investigation. His observation is disturbing.

3 A "chrome bull-bar" was a point of identification on the first media release (15 July 2001; 07:45) issued by the police. Murdoch's vehicle **did not have** a chrome bull-bar.

4 Proof of Lees changing one of her stories once it was determined her original story did not make sense and thus could not be used in a court. So Lees said she "looked for other possibilities." Regardless of the fact that she changed all her stories, the **kangaroo court** accepted her as the prosecution's **superstar witness**.

■ "I stared straight ahead and I could see that there was an opening at the rear of the ute.... Staying in the same position I silently, began to edge feet-first towards the opening. When I reached the end I sat and hung my feet **over the tray of the ute**, not touching the ground.... I dropped to my feet a short distance from the ute."[5] (added emphasis)

Joanne Lees
No Turning Back
2006: pp. 58-59

■ "[W]hen the empty Kombi van was found the next day there were an additional six[6] kilometres on the odometer, which could not be explained by the official distance between Ti Tree and where the vehicle was abandoned. Where had it been driven in the meantime?

Roger Maynard
Where's Peter?
2005: p. 11

■ "[T]here were fundamental differences between his four-wheel drive and the vehicle in the security camera footage. His own truck had a different bull bar[7] and he was even towing a trailer at the time he passed through Alice Springs. In addition, the vehicle seen at the truck stop had a different exhaust pipe, mudguards and a side fuel tank, which his did not.... [H]e had nine kilograms of cannabis hidden in a secret compartment inside a long-range fuel tank. As a result, he said, he drove to avoid unwanted attention."[8]

Richard Shears
Bloodstain
2005: p. 221

■ "Mr Algie also questioned Ms Lees' account of how she had been moved from the front to the rear of her [alleged] attacker's vehicle. In her original statement she said she had been pushed through, between the seats, but she had since changed her mind about this, the court heard. Asked why, she said: '**The police told me that there is no such vehicle that has front-to-rear access**[9] and that has put doubt in my mind, and **I looked at** [*sic*] **other possibilities**. All I know is that I got from the front to the back quite easily, that I did not walk around the vehicle'." (added emphasis)

James Sturcke
guardian.co.uk
19 October 2006

■ "[Megan] Rowe said Northern territory police had 2500 possible suspects that had been whittled down to thirty 'hot prospects' who met the criteria of the man they were chasing...owner of a 1991-99 white Toyota Land Cruiser diesel ute with a **chrome or silver bull-bar** and a brown or khaki canopy, and with front-to-rear access. This access passage was important because Lees said she had been pushed from the front cabin of the ute into the back. **Murdoch's Toyota did not have such access**."[10] (added emphasis)

Paul Toohey
The Killer Within
2007: p. 182

5 If this claim by Lees is accepted as the truth, than it immediately dismisses the vehicle owned by Murdoch. His Toyota had a sealed rear and it was impossible for any person to have hung their feet over the tray. But the **kangaroo court** did not dismiss Murdoch's vehicle, or him. **Officials in the Northern Territory had to have someone convicted, so Murdoch was**.

6 In *Bloodstain*; 2005: p. 74, the additional distance declared is four kilometers. Other similar small distances are declared in the literature. Later the cops claimed there was no additional distance showing on the Kombi's odometer. Several suggestions have been made to explain this extra distance. (Who drove the distance? When was it driven? Why was it driven?) But perhaps that was too difficult to determine, or too much in conflict with the story that the cops wanted to tell the public, so they denied the extra distance.

7 Murdoch's vehicle did not have a chrome or silvered bull-bar, which is what Lees said was on the vehicle used by *the man* at Barrow Creek. But that sure did not prevent the **kangaroo court** accepting the vehicle as described by Lees belonged to Murdoch.

8 Murdoch and Hepi moved drugs. Both said they did nothing to attract attention to themselves. That is entirely believable. They planned each trip with precision, then drove it exactly. Both avoided cops and doing anything that might have drawn the cops to them.

9 Police around Australia looked at thousands of vehicles to find one the same or similar to Lees' description. No such vehicle was found. **So Lees changed her story**.

10 The fact **Murdoch's vehicle did not match Lees' description** of the vehicle used by *the man*, is described in detail within the literature. Northern Territory officials, however, kept insisting it was Murdoch's vehicle that Lees had been inside as that suited their concocted story of Murdoch having killed Falconio.

VEHICLES are central to the vanishing of Falconio: his VW Kombi; the small sedan[11] that sped north away from the Barrow Creek site; the vehicle of *the man* who Lees claimed took Falconio away – dead or alive; Murdoch's Toyota; the roadtrain that picked up Lees; the other Kombis[12]; *etc*. The writer adds *etcetera* because it is not clear in the literature if there were other vehicles involved with that disappearance. That is only one of the many problems related to the vehicular evidence in the Falconio case.

Vehicles come in colours, designs, shapes, and sizes. Vehicles travel at varying speeds in varying directions on varying road surfaces at various times. Vehicles have drivers, sometimes passengers, and always odometers and speedometers. Vehicles have numbers, some have names. Vehicles are parked, photographed, and prided on. Vehicles leave tracks, traces, and go unexpected places. They all have their own history, and for some in this case their own mystery.

And there are even more problems related to the vehicular evidence. Witnesses say, and some would have you believe, that what they recall about certain vehicles is the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. But in the Falconio case, the literature records some of those purported truths were flexible, in fact quite bendable, and they were tweaked and twisted into truths to suit the official narrative. Of course, this did not bother the **kangaroo court**, but it must bother every thinking person who is concerned about justice. Tweakers and twisters in society, those for which anything goes, will not be bothered. But all moral people will be.

Of the vehicles in the case, Falconio and Lees' Kombi and Murdoch's Toyota received the most attention. Both these vehicles had a significant history, and these histories are highly significant to the understanding of the case. The Kombi, found neatly parked near the site where Lees says Falconio vanished (and she was almost raped and murdered she said, without any proof), had[13] a suspicious history. It is said the Kombi was purchased in Sydney, but two places are identified with that purchase. Various payment sums[14] are mentioned in the literature. But strangely, and suspiciously, Lees does not reveal in her book *No Turning Back* how much Falconio/they paid for the Kombi. Why did she keep this amount a secret from her readers?

Falconio spent considerable time in Sydney with a friend working on the vehicle's interior. This writer could not find anything about serious work having been done on the engine, the fuel system, the gearbox, the suspension, the brakes, *etc*. Given this vehicle was described as being *c*.30-years old, and having probably been driven much further than the distance shown on the odometer, you might think it needed significant mechanical attention. However, there is no mention in the literature of any significant repairs. All Falconio's friend said was: "Mechanically it needed a few bits and pieces doing to it."[15] That it was set up for holiday trips, plus its age, plus the fact that it had Tasmanian registration, it seems fair to say the Kombi was well worn. So was university-educated Falconio so naive he did not comprehend the drive, that he and Lees planned, around[16] Australia might kill a *c*.30-year-old unfit Kombi? Or was Falconio setting up a story?

11 Seen by the roadtrain driver Vince Millar. He was going south and just before he saw Lees, this small sedan zoomed by him heading north. The obvious question is: Was Falconio in that sedan? (see Part S, Insert)

12 There were other Kombis in the area similar to the one driven by Lees and Falconio. Any reported sighting of an orange-coloured Kombi might have been a sighting of other travellers, not of Lees and Falconio. On 30 July 2001, the cops issued a Barrow Creek update: "Northern Territory Police are still waiting to hear from the drivers of orange Kombi vans travelling through the Territory between 7 and 21 July. [*sic*] Police are hoping to eliminate the other Kombis from sightings reported to police in the past two weeks, following the July 14 abduction of British tourists Joanne Lees and Peter Falconio, who is still missing." (Note Lees did not immediately say Falconio was murdered, nor did the cops immediately say he had been killed. Over two weeks after the alleged incident, Falconio was officially described as "missing.")

13 On 15 July 2010, the police media centre in Darwin confirmed the Kombi "was destroyed as per the owners* instructions." (*sic*; *Lees)

14 One surprising related fact is in *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. 34, Lees relates some details about looking for a Kombi in Sydney. Eventually an acceptable one was found. But strangely, Lees does not say how much it cost. So, was she really with Falconio when he *acquired* that Kombi?

15 Paul Dale helped Falconio restore the interior; See his words in Richard Shears. *Bloodstain*; 2005: p. 107.

16 In *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. 33, Lees reveals they planned to "travel around Australia." And in *Dead Centre*; 2005: p. 12, Paul Dale states: "He [Falconio] had plans to drive across through Adelaide to Western Australia, up through the Kimberley and back through Darwin and down the centre." So what stopped Falconio from doing that? Did he realize the Kombi's engine would not make it? Or, were Falconio and Lees made an offer they could not refuse? Was that offer made in Sedan east of Adelaide? (see Maps following)

In the interior of the Kombi, Falconio and his mate worked on shelves and panelling, which was useless insurance as far as any long-distance trip was concerned. And in addition to that work, it is said Falconio fitted a security box/container in the rear of the vehicle.[17] For passports and other valuable items – perhaps. There was never a mention of drugs not being hidden or couriered in the vehicle. It was certainly possible and no one can deny it with proof. It has been stated that both Falconio and Lees were illegal drug users and that Falconio smoked marijuana every day.[18] That in itself is not a stunning revelation. But it does mean Falconio and/or Lees must have had a supplier in Sydney which puts them, most probably it would have been Falconio, in contact with the drug scene in Australia. It seems Falconio had a history of tweaking and twisting laws, more specifically of buying and selling without following all the rules. No one has any idea of how Falconio would have dealt with any proposal that came his way to mule[19] drugs from or to Sydney, or from or to any other place. Quite an amount of drugs could be secreted away behind new panelling in a Kombi.

A few weeks after leaving Sydney, Falconio and Lees drove their Kombi into Adelaide, capital of South Australia – home of the *crow-eaters*, as residents are sometimes called by older Australians. From Sydney to Adelaide, the shortest road distance is 1400 kilometres. But of course the Kombi took a circuitous route to get there, and a puzzling route after it arrived there – or before there? – because we do know exactly as Lees is the source, **the only and highly unreliable source**, of all the travel-related information in this case. The following is what she says in *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. 40:

"We left Sydney and headed to Canberra and from there made our way to Thredbo.... The drive down the Great Ocean Road was amazing.... We were the typical tourists and visited Phillip Island.... [W]e went to Brighton Beach.... From Victoria we headed across to Adelaide then to all the Port towns – Port Pirie, Port Augusta. I was pleased when we left Adelaide.... The scenery kept changing dramatically as we drove up through the centre of Australia.... We arrived in the opal-mining town of Coober Pedy."[20] In a few sentences, Lees says how the Kombi went from the capital of NSW, to Canberra the capital of Australia, to Victoria, on to Adelaide, then north via coastal ports, eventually reaching Coober Pedy of opal fame further north in South Australia. That is what Joanne Lees wrote. Below is what Robin Bowles wrote:

"The couple's first stop was Canberra.... From there, they visited Katoomba in the Blue Mountains before embarking on the long haul through Melbourne and Adelaide to Coober Pedy, Ayres Rock, Kings Canyon and Alice Springs."[21] No other stops were mentioned. So far so good, though Lees' description is not sequential (Phillip Island would have come before the Great Ocean Road – but perhaps they got lost, or stoned, or what? in Victoria). Did any of the other authors describe the route? Well, Sue Williams did and she is a little more detailed. How accurate the details are is not clear, as Williams did not communicate with Lees the source, **the only and highly unreliable source** of all the travel-related information in this case.

17 In *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. 35, Lees says this about Falconio: "He fixed a safety deposit box under the backseats for us to be able to store our passports and important documents safely." Things other than papers could have been stored in it.

18 As well as smoking marijuana, Falconio also smoked tobacco. This fact is mentioned in the literature. It seems he also drank alcohol. The cost for these daily drugs would not be insignificant. Given that Falconio did not work in Sydney as long as Lees, and the fact he was not highly skilled, and the fact he did not work for payment during their travels, his financial situation becomes interesting. In addition to the above, there were travelling costs. Even if most nights they slept in the Kombi parked in a public place, the other nights they stayed at paid places (caravan parks for example) which had facilities their Kombi did not. There was also the cost of food and fuel and other items they needed enroute. So every day, money was going out and they had many weeks ahead on the road. And, according to Lees' book, drinking, nightclubbing, and eating out occurred during the time she and Falconio lived in Sydney. All of that does not come at backpacker prices. So how much did Lees and Falconio save in Sydney given their lowly incomes? Was there another source of money we do not yet know about?

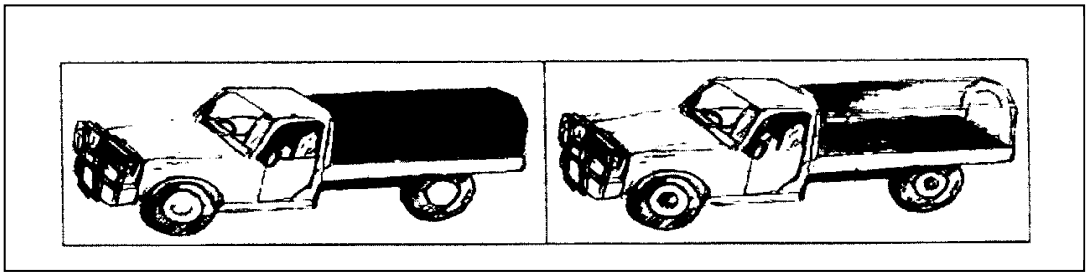
19 Drug-related terminology – a person paid to ship drugs on or in her/him or in her/his possessions from one place to another. There are rules: **i**. Never reveal the names of people at either place; and, **ii**. Never misappropriate the drugs. This writer was told Falconio broke the second rule.

20 *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. 40. That Lees did not mention Melbourne in her book is puzzling. It is one of the world's nicer cities and according to Sue Williams' book, *And Then The Darkness*; 2006: p. 4, the route Falconio and Lees took went right through that capital city. But Lees did not say one word about it. Did something happen there she does not want us to know? Why did Lees give the Victorian places she alleges they visited in an illogical order?

21 *Dead Centre*; 2005: p. 13.

VOLKSWAGEN KOMBI – TYPE 2; c.1972; SA PLATES WOI-597
(found neatly parked off Stuart Highway, NT – 15 July 2001;
copies of photographs taken by NT police not Joanne Lees)

FOUR-WHEEL DRIVE VEHICLE – ALLEGED DRIVEN BY THE MAN
(drawings based on information provided by Joanne Lees)



*Note the open rear of the vehicle drawn by artist David Stagg. Lees said she escaped through such an opening. But Murdoch's Toyota did **not** have an opening at the rear, it did **not** have a passage between the two front seats, and it did **not** have a rounded covering over the tray.*

In her book Williams states this: "Arriving in Adelaide after the long drive from Canberra and Melbourne, both Peter Falconio and Joanne Lees felt their spirits soar as they rattled over the green Mount Lofty Ranges to the east of the city, and then through the leafy parklands that ring it."[22] Those who know the area will tell you those ranges lie south, east, and north of Adelaide, and that anyone driving into Adelaide from Victoria must pass through them. There are several roads Falconio and Lees could have taken to do that. Now it gets interesting.

Williams also writes: "In the Truro area, which Peter and Joanne drove through for a flying visit to Adelaide's stunningly beautiful wine-producing district of the Barossa Valley...."[23] Really? Why would Falconio and Lees have driven through the Truro area to get to the Barossa Valley? Use a Google map and see where Truro is. There is only one highway that runs through the small town of Truro, the Sturt[24] Highway (highway A20), which stretches from Mildura in Victoria to Adelaide in South Australia. So if any driver drove through Truro to get to the Barossa Valley, they were on the Sturt Highway **heading west**. But Williams says Falconio and Lees had already reached Adelaide. That means, they went on that highway **heading east**. It's puzzling. Then it becomes more so.

And Williams writes: "At the picturesque Barossa town of Angaston, its avenues lined with huge fir trees, there is a crossroads, and Peter and Joanne debated briefly which way to turn. To their left, lay the main road north towards Alice Springs and Darwin; to their right, the more irregular lumbering hills and rougher stony outcrops of the desolate mallee country off towards Sedan and Swan Reach."[25] (Remember the name Sedan.)

Again, use a Google map. Look where Angaston actually is. As you will see, there is no main road north from Angaston. To get onto a highway which eventually would lead to Alice Springs and Darwin, Falconio and Lees would first have to drive north-west to the A20, then south west to Hewett to take the A32 north, or drive further south west to Adelaide to take the national highway A1 north. The only way Williams' description makes any sense is if Falconio and Lees were approaching Angaston from **the south**, because Sedan was off to their right. And how could they have done that, given they had just driven through Truro which is to **the north** of Angaston?

Now some might think this is insignificant. What does it matter? There is no law requiring Williams or any other author of **faction** to write place descriptions and times in sequential order. She wrote about Falconio and Lees, and their visit to the Barossa Valley driving a Kombi. Maybe there was confusion over directions and place names. Maybe an editor made an inappropriate change to Williams' original typescript. So no big deal, you might conclude. Well not so fast.

Go back to your Google map. Change the scale so you can view all the highways leading from southern Victoria to Adelaide. In her book, Lees wrote that she and Falconio drove along the Great Ocean Road and visited Phillip Island. (Just like Williams, the sequence of Lees'

22 *And Then The Darkness*; 2006: p. 61. Williams said Falconio and Lees were in Melbourne, but Lees never admitted that in her book. She says nothing about Adelaide. At the trial, Lees was asked a cunning question by the prosecution lawyer Rex Wild: "Where did you sleep?" She replied: "Always in our Kombi van." Both question and answer are deceptive as they **do not reveal** where the Kombi was parked each time they slept. Wild did not want the jury to know where Falconio and Lees overnighted. Returning to Adelaide, that is where they renewed the registration of the Kombi. Form(s) had to be filled in. And without any doubt they had to queue at some government office(s) and there pay for the registration and new plates. Then the Tasmanian plates (???-???) had to be unbolted to be replaced with the two new South Australian plates (WOI-597). That Lees and Falconio managed to do all this in a city they had never visited before in just one day then departed that same day is doubted. Lees fails to reveal the dates when they arrived and departed. The literature says they spent time at a caravan park in north Adelaide, but Lees does **not** say a word about that. (Sometimes Murdoch stayed there. Did Lees and Falconio meet him?) Because the Kombi had Tasmanian plates when they bought* it, Lees calls it "Taz" in her book. [p. 35] It was so special, Lees gave it a name. But strangely, there is **not** one image of her Taz in Sydney, or Canberra, or Thredbo, or Victoria, *etc.*, in her book. (There is a questionable image of a Kombi at Uluru.) When the Tasmanian plates were taken off, Lees does **not** mention this. Taz died, yet Lees did **not** write one word about that. Lee does **not** want us to know. **Why?** (* Who and where is the person who sold the Kombi to Falconio?)

23 *And Then The Darkness*; 2006: p. 63.

24 Not to be confused with the highway that runs north-south through central Australia. These highways are named after two intrepid explorers: John McDouall **Stuart** (1815-1866) from Scotland; and, Charles **Sturt** (1795-1869) from England.

25 *And Then The Darkness*; 2006: pp. 64-65.

travels described in her book is illogical.) Then Lees and Falconio would have set off for South Australia in their Kombi. So, did they drive through Mt. Gambier? Hamilton? Horsham? Mildura? Or even Murray Bridge? Well it is not clear. This writer did not find anything in the literature to clarify the exact route. Perhaps that was intentional of Lees the source, **the only and highly unreliable source** of all the travel-related information in this case.

All we can say is that if Falconio and Lees reached the Barossa Valley by passing through Truro, which is what Williams wrote, then there is possibility they came through Mildura. And if they arrived at some crossroads at Angaston and Sedan was on their right then they had to be driving north. This is puzzling. And what is it about this place called Sedan? Why did Williams bother mentioning some backwater, some half-horse hamlet in the "desolate mallee country" as she put it. Was that just her expressive writing meant to entertain her readers? Or....? Well, **there is something about Sedan you should know**. In fact, there are a few things that you should know about that no-where place.

Sedan has a population of *c*.100 and one supermarket. According to Wikipedia: "It is located about 100 kilometres east of Adelaide and about 20 kilometres west of the Murray River. It is located on the dry eastern side of the Mount Lofty Ranges. Sedan used to be the terminus of a branch of the South Australian Railways, which has been closed for many years."[26] Williams' desolate country description is probably very accurate. Here are some words by Paul Toohey from his book about a man who has some land there: "[H]e lived on hard land, a block of eighty acres somewhere between Sedan and Swan River. It was about 90 kilometres northeast of Adelaide as the crow flies but once you'd twisted through the back roads to get there it was twice that far."[27]

You might ask, why did that man buy 80 desolate acres? Well, Paul Toohey tells us the exact answer: "'I was living there and coming here to Sedan once every six weeks. I'd do a turnaround trip in a week and buy 15 pound and go home. I'd be gone from Broome for a few days. People'd just think I'd gone fishing.'... [H]e had bought his block at Sedan, selecting it in order to be close to his suppliers, who lived on bush blocks and grew either bush weed – scattered plants, cared for but tending to produce fewer of the heads that everyone wanted to smoke – or hydro. Bush weed could always be sold but hydroponically grown, full-strength, grown-under-lights whack-out dope was where the market was. Hydro, which by the time it reached the street market was sold as either a tiny $25 plastic bag or a foil-wrapped stick – a foily – was the go. Hydro was easy to compress and for those in the **transport industry** it made sense to move quality rather than just quantity."[28] (added emphasis)

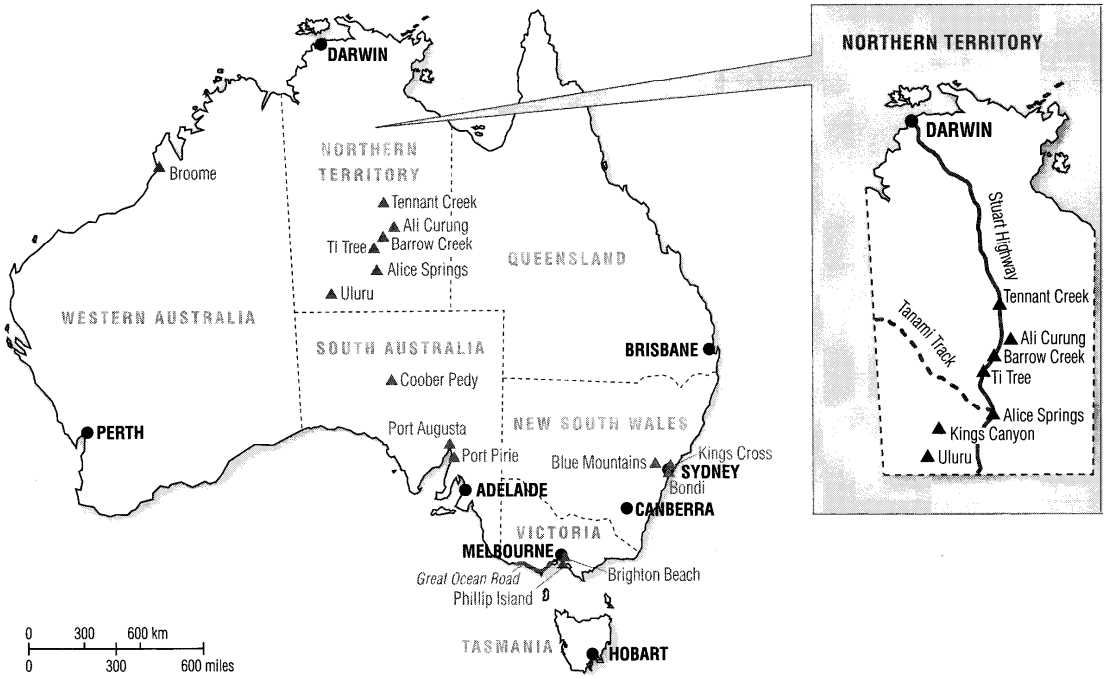
And who is this person? Well, its James Tahi Hepi. A New Zealander who worked with Murdoch, who fell out with Murdoch, and who then helped the cops set up Murdoch. Back in mid-2001, things for Hepi seemed to be going big smoke. No doubt Falconio and Lees thought so too if they met up with him – at Sedan.

26 *Sedan, South Australia*; Wikipedia; 23 April 2011.

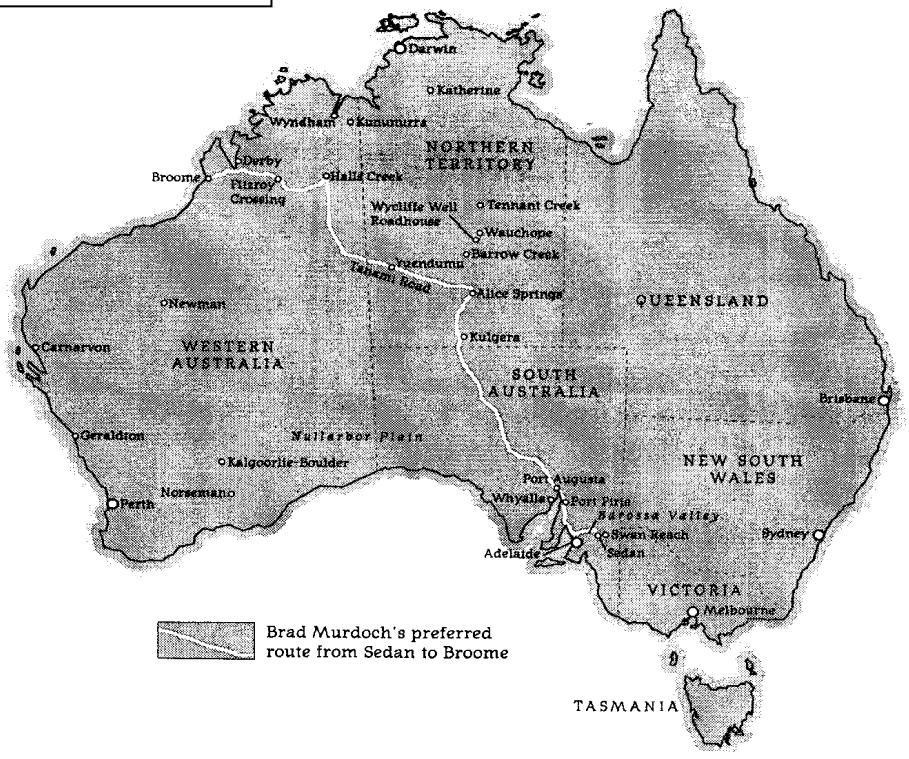
27 *The Killer Within*; 2007: p. 83.

28 *The Killer Within*; 2007: pp. 87-88.

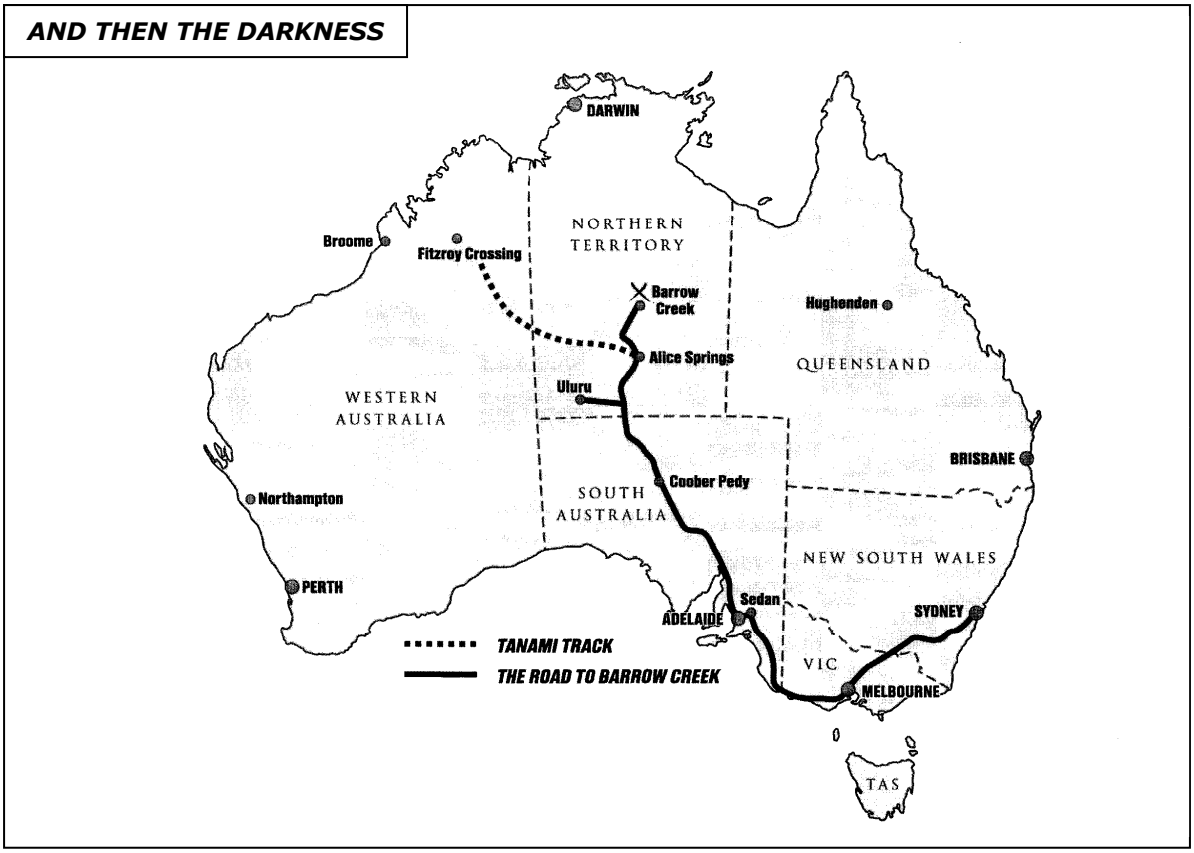
NO TURNING BACK



THE KILLER WITHIN



AND THEN THE DARKNESS



These three maps appear in the literature related to the disappearance on 14 July 2001 of Peter Falconio allegedly north of Barrow Creek in the Northern Territory, Australia. The only person who could know the exact route Falconio and Joanne Lees took in their Kombi is Lees. Though now with time her memory has probably faded. It is alleged they kept fuel receipts (not detailed in her book), but such receipts do not confirm the exact routes between refuelling stops.

NO TURNING BACK *Suspiciously, no route is shown on this map nor is the route on the blow-up to the right complete. Note neither* ***Sedan*** *nor the Barossa Valley lying to the east of Adelaide are identified, but Kings Cross a major drug centre in Australia is identified. The hamlet of Ali Curung appears on the map, but not in the text.*

THE KILLER WITHIN *Clearly identifies the drug-run route preferred by Murdoch. This route may not have been the one he took around the time Falconio disappeared. Note* ***Sedan*** *and the Barossa Valley in South Australia are identified, whereas Lees did not identify them.*

AND THEN THE DARKNESS *Shows a route through Melbourne which is not identified by Lees in her book. The route continues to* ***Sedan****, SA, an isolated marijuana-growing area. It does not identify Kings Canyon nor the route Falconio and Lees took to that place then on to Alice Springs. Strangely, Hughenden in QLD is marked. It was near there that three British tourists had (c.1 July 2001) a bad experience with a highwayman.* ***It was not Murdoch****. Two weeks later, Lees spoke about something similar. Did she hear about that incident near Hughenden and describe it as if it had happened to her?*

Whether Falconio and/or Lees were ever at Sedan with Hepi or Murdoch, this writer cannot say. And whether Falconio had drugs stashed away behind the new panelling in the Kombi for delivery there, or whether he was going to courier drugs somewhere from there this writer also has no knowledge. But neither scenario is unrealistic. And to add a little more credence to the possibility, look at the map from *And Then the Darkness*. According to Williams, the route that Falconio and Lees took to Barrow Creek passes through Sedan. Lees' map in *No turning Back* shows none of the places they[29] visited east of Adelaide, but it does show Port Pirie and Port Augusta to the west. Lees identified them, then said nothing about them. In fact, in her book Lees said nothing about the Barossa Valley, the vineyards, or the wine, yet both Falconio and Lees were drinkers. And there are no associated images of the Barossa Valley area in her book, or in the books of other authors. In two dull sentences, Lees goes from Victoria to leaving Adelaide heading north. Williams' writes more about Falconio and Lees' travels in South Australia. She places Peter Falconio and Joanne Lees right into little Sedan, right into the "desolate Mallee country" where mules move in and move out, loaded with marijuana and possibly *eccies*[30] at times.

One last thing for the road. During his research, this writer was told that Falconio and Lees stayed at Bolivar, a northern part of Adelaide. More specifically, it seems they stayed at a place which is described as backpacker accommodation: Bolivar Gardens Caravan & Tourist Park, Port Wakefield Road, Bolivar, South Australia 5110. This writer was told that place was also used by Murdoch. Now maybe Falconio and Lees did a deal at Sedan, then drove to Bolivar, then went north – that is a logical travel sequence. But this writer does not know. However, Williams' route map with Sedan on it is clear, and Falconio was a dope smoker as well as a wheeler-dealer. If he was killed somewhere in Australia, a drug deal gone bad explains it better than the every changing unbelievable stories that Lees told about the alleged incident at Barrow Creek – with *the man*.

Then the Kombi arrives at Coober Pedy, *Opal Capital of the World*. Lees described it as a "ghost town," and if Falconio's body is buried in some disused hole miners burrowed out and abandoned long ago, her words are apt. It has been suggested that it is a likely burial place given subterranean digging has been going on there for nearly 100 years. Then the Kombi seems to have been at Uluru. In Lees' book, *No Turning Back*, you will see an image of a Kombi there (but whether it is the Falconio-Lees Kombi cannot be said with certainty). From Uluru, Lees alleges it was driven to Kings Canyon, then to Alice Springs. It seems there were mechanical problems when it arrived.

Lees alleges there was a steering problem.[31] But a mechanic who worked on the vehicle told this writer that there was no steering problem.[32] This is very strange. The only way to explain this is that perhaps another person repaired the steering before it was taken to the mechanic who spoke with this writer. Or, Lees who is the source, **the only and highly unreliable source**, of all the travel-related information in the Falconio case did not tell us the truth.[33] Or, the mechanic did not tell this writer the truth about the steering.

29 Another uncertainty exists here. Could it have arisen because Lees did not accompany Falconio on a side-trip to Sedan? The route of the Barossa Valley trip as described by Williams is illogical. And why would Falconio and Lees drive west to Adelaide, then sometime later (we are not told when by anyone), drive hundred of kilometres back east?

30 Slang abbreviation for ecstasy. This drug (MDMA) is one of the most widely used recreational drugs in the world.

31 This writer has not been able to find any hard evidence of a steering problem having occurred with the Kombi. It seems Lees said there was a problem, and that has been accepted without any proof. (see Insert at Part A) This writer would be grateful for any proof which confirms there was a steering problem.

32 Personal telephone conversation; 23 June 2010.

33 In *Where's Peter?*; 2005: pp. 61-62, Roger Maynard says one of two (Isobel & Mark) Canadian backpackers who travelled with Falconio and Lees repaired the alleged steering problem with cable ties. (Though he had distinctive braids/plaits according to Lees, Mark does not get much mention in the literature.) But if there was no steering problem, as the mechanic at Alice Springs who inspected the Kombi said, what does it all mean? Was the steering problem repaired before the Kombi was taken to the mechanic? According to Lees, they drove, with a steering problem, into Alice Springs on the 11th. But the mechanic who looked at that VW Kombi told this writer that he found no problem with the steering. He did, however, find there was a big problem with the engine. Note that Lees does not say anything about the alleged problem with the steering being fixed, or the engine being worked on in Alice Springs or anywhere else. All that she says is: "we booked the Kombi in for repairs." (p. 46) What was done, and when, and by whom, and at what cost is not revealed by Lees in her book.)

But the same mechanic who spoke with this writer did say that the flat-four engine in that VW was just about finished. He declared it had "a thousand kilometres" to go before it would expire. He said he made minor adjustments/repairs to the engine, but basically it was driven away **from his workshop** in Alice Springs by Falconio in the same soon-to-expire state as it arrived.* That makes no sense at all if your intention is to drive it to Darwin, which, according to Lees' postcard, was the plan, and then presumably back south to Brisbane – from where Lees said she intended to fly to Sydney from Brisbane. (* Did the mechanic tell the truth to this writer about that engine? Or was he intimidated by the NT cops and told to tell this story?)

The Falconio-Lees trip was not a happy motoring holiday – there were drugs and disagreements, and at the end, a disappearance out on some dark highway (it is alleged).

Given the isolated conditions and the long distances that these two travellers had already seen, it is inconceivable both wilfully refused to have that engine repaired – **unless something which has never been declared was about to happen**. Something like parting ways at Darwin. Or, more closer and more disturbing, parting ways north of Barrow Creek which was just over 300 kilometres up the road. (Then the question is, did both of them know what was planned or was one of them ignorant of what had been planned by the other?)

That Kombi was probably not going to get to Darwin. Certainly not to Brisbane without repairs. So it makes you start to think that maybe those plans of Falconio and Lees died before their Kombi did. It makes you start to think that neither of the pair intended to go much further – together. **And they didn't**. Something happened north of Barrow Creek that night. Falconio disappeared, and the Kombi was found neatly parked in the scrub off to the side of the Highway. (Lees said *the man* drove the Kombi away from the scene and parked it in the bush. **Why?** It is one of her most preposterous claims.) Whether Falconio was with Lees, and whether he drove the Kombi as she claimed is not certain as Lees is the source – **the only and highly unreliable source** – of the travel-related information in this case.

But some things are certain: Falconio disappeared; Lees made a lot of money after he vanished; and, Lees wanted the Kombi destroyed. Whether Falconio is lying low with the opals at Coober Pedy, or now wheeling and dealing in some place seedy, we still do not know. And until we know where Falconio is – dead or alive – there is no justice.

Comparing Falconio, Lees, and their Kombi with Murdoch and his Toyota provides stark contrasts. They came from the east coast, his home was on the west. Their vehicle was old and slow, whereas his was new and could go – day and night. Murdoch knew from here to there, but those two Brits were really unaware – or were they? Murdoch is now in prison, Falconio could be anywhere, and Lees just might not care. Regardless, one of the major things to have gone against Murdoch is not any visit he made to hydro-heaven at Sedan, but some grainy CCTV images from a Shell truckstop at Alice Springs. Any reasonable person who reads what is in the literature about this, can only arrive at the conclusion **there is a very justified doubt that the person and the vehicle in the image is not Murdoch and his Toyota**. But officials want you to believe it was Murdoch and his vehicle at that truckstop, and that story was pushed to the jury.

MURDOCH'S TOYOTA VEHICLE

■ Bradley Murdoch was a drug dealer. But that does not mean he was capable of a cold-blooded execution-style murder, or had a motive to commit such a murder, or ever murdered anyone. He owned and maintained well his Toyota light-truck which he used to travel vast distances across a desiccated continent – from Sedan (South Australia) to Broome (Western Australia) most often via the Northern Territory. A return trip ranged from **6574** to **8558 kilometres** depending on the route – and it was up to 9776 kilometres if the route was via Perth. (Some comparative one-way driving distances are: North America – Halifax to Vancouver 6119 kilometres; Europe – London to Moscow 2850 kilometres)

■ Murdoch's Toyota vehicle was, at times, his home and it was also a mobile workshop. This is not unusual in that part of the world where he lived. It is not unusual for people to take **what they need for their work and to survive** with them when they travel. The fact that a shovel and cable ties* were kept in his vehicle makes it no different from one of many thousands of similarly equipped vehicles. Even the Kombi that Peter Falconio and Joanne Lees were driving was found to contain cable ties. (* The cable ties in Murdoch's vehicle were **not** identified as being the same type, batch, *etc*. as those used to make the manacles which Lees alleges *the man* placed on her hands.)

■ Given the items he couriered as well as the large sums of cash he always had with him, Murdoch travelled with weapons in his vehicle – plus Jack his faithful Dalmatian dog.[34] It is understandable, and he admitted it. But the police **never found** a weapon, similar to the one described by Lees, in Murdoch's vehicle, or in his possession, or, in fact, anywhere in all of Australia.

■ To give the impression of being a travelling tourist, Murdoch sometimes towed a trailer behind his Toyota. He was towing such a trailer in July 2001 around the time that Falconio disappeared. But there is **no hard evidence** of any vehicle with a trailer being seen near Barrow Creek at the time of the alleged incident, or of a vehicle towing a trailer having turned on or near that part of the Stuart Highway where Lees alleges the incident took place. Nor did the vehicle in the unclear CCTV image taken at the Shell truckstop at Alice Springs have a trailer attached to it.

■ Corrupt Northern Territory officials wanted people (includes the 12 members of the jury) to believe it was Murdoch and his vehicle in the Shell truckstop image.[35] But, even the cops said there was no evidence linking the **never-identified person** or the **never-identified vehicle** to the alleged disappearance of Falconio. And people who knew his vehicle confirmed it was not Murdoch's. In plain English, that CCTV image **does not prove** Murdoch and his Toyota were at the Shell truckstop in Alice Springs on 15 July 2001, or at any other time. That unclear image was only fit for presentation to a **kangaroo court**. It was and **it was accepted**. (It helped with the manipulation of the jury.)

(cont.)

34 There are images of Jack in *And Then The Darkness* and *Bloodstain*. There is no mistaking his Dalmatian colouring – white with black spots – which is absolutely nothing like a heeler, the type of dog that *the man* had according to Lees.

35 On 15 July 2001, Joanne Lees was taken by police from Barrow Creek to Alice Springs. After her arrival, she worked with the artist David Stagg who drew images of a vehicle which Lees says was driven by *the man*. In relation to his images, there are two disturbing points: **i**. At the time of the trial, emphasis was placed on the CCTV image and not on Stagg's images which showed a completely different vehicle profile; and, **ii**. At the time of the trial, verbal evidence that Stagg gave was different to the evidence he gave at the committal. It all confirms that the prosecution wanted the CCTV image of the vehicle to be associated with Murdoch. Officials insisted Murdoch was at that Shell truckstop with that vehicle – even though the image of the vehicle at the truckstop bore little resemblance to the images drawn by Stagg whose drawings were based on what Lees told him. To add to its claim, some official(s) must have persuaded Stagg to change his testimony to suit the official narrative about the truckstop vehicle being Murdoch's vehicle. The drawings by Stagg, which originally were distributed by the cops during their search for the vehicle, were downplayed because they looked nothing at all like Murdoch's vehicle. **There were significant observable differences between Murdoch's vehicle and the vehicle in the truckstop image**. But those two vehicles looked more similar than a comparison between Murdoch's Toyota and the images drawn by Stagg which he based on Lees' alleged observations. **The corrupt prosecution manipulated the evidence to convince the jury that it was Murdoch and his Toyota at the truckstop**, and that he was there soon after he killed Falconio. But it is not the truth and Stagg's drawings prove this. They also prove how corrupt officials in the Northern Territory are.

■ Murdoch's Toyota did not have an open space between or behind the two front bucket seats. No one could access the back/tray between or over those seats. Police across Australia identified, located, and checked well over 16,000 vehicles in Australia and not one similar to that described by Lees was found. Nor did Murdoch's vehicle have an open rear or a rear barrier that could be opened. This disproves Lees' claim that she escaped her alleged attacker by leaving his vehicle via a rear exit. But after these critical points were proved in Murdoch's favour, Northern Territory officials failed to tighten up their investigation of Lees. What they did was loosen up the official version of the alleged incident at Barrow Creek. Lees then presented another one of her changing stories.

■ An animal owner, Murdoch liked his dog Jack so much he bought a special cushion for him to sit on during their long trips. (Occasionally, he took his cat Tom with him on those trips.) Another damning fact against Lees is that no hairs from Jack were found on her or her clothing, even though she claimed she sat were Jack always sat and she claimed she was in the rear of the vehicle where Jack often slept. There was **not one dog hair connecting her to Jack**. (Thinking people, especially dog owners, will find this staggering. However, the **kangaroo court** in Darwin thought nothing of it.) Note that Lees actually said her (alleged) abductor had a heeler, not a Dalmatian, sitting beside him in his vehicle. But the forensic people did not find any hairs from a heeler (blue or red) on Lees either. So was there really a dog? Was there really an incident north of Barrow Creek? Or is all Lees' talk about *the man* with a dog killing Falconio and trying to abduct her just a big gut-irritating hair-ball to be vomited up?

■ **No evidence of any blood**, from any person or animal, was ever found in or on Murdoch's Toyota, or in or on his trailer, or on him. Prosecution lawyers made claims that the dead body of Falconio was taken away from the site of the alleged incident. Their claims are preposterous, they have never been proved, and there is no evidence that Murdoch was in any way involved.

■ There is no reason why a dead (or dying) Falconio had to be removed from the scene. There is no reason why any person who caused harm to Falconio, if anyone actually did and that has not been proved, would place a bleeding body (dead or alive) in a vehicle to take it from the scene. It was not necessary, there was no reason for it, and all it could do is place the driver in an extremely incriminating position.[36] This part of the official narrative exceeds the maximum reading on the stupidometer.

■ After Murdoch was falsely convicted, several authors wrote about him in a cruel way. To them, spending the rest of his life in prison was not enough hell so they demonized him and **poked at him with sharp verbal barbs** through the iron bars. He was described as a brute, a Mad Max of the highway with the "gravel spitting beneath his wheels." With mongrels like this on earth, it is easy to understand why Murdoch gave considerable care and attention to his much-liked Toyota vehicle.

36 There was nothing for any person to gain by removing the body of Falconio – dead or dying – from the scene. Evidence had been left behind which suggested a killing had taken place on the Stuart Highway north of Barrow Creek, so there was no reason to remove the dead body. Leaving it there would have confirmed the killing. But not having a body there suggests Falconio did not die, and that the scene was staged to make it look as though he had been killed there. (see Part S) But because **no body was found there**, and because Murdoch had been charged with murder, the officials want you to believe that Murdoch removed the body. It is utter idiocy. Not only was there **no** evidence of blood found in Murdoch's vehicle, **no** body related to the case has ever been found. And the police say they have looked extensively.

It is absolutely amazing, and it is also a crime, how evidence **can be and was distorted** to support a corrupt case against the defendant Murdoch. In Richard Shears' book, this is what the cop commander Max Pope said about that Shell CCTV image: "We have seen that footage but I can tell you it is not him."[37] Pope was not alone in his firm belief. Again in Shears' book, this is what the Northern Territory assistant commissioner for police had to say about the same image: "Looking at the CCTV photos of the man in the [Shell] service station once more, [John] Daulby said he did not believe that this was the gunman or his vehicle; there were significant differences between that vehicle and the description provided by Joanne of the [alleged] attacker's ute."[38]

Amazing isn't it? This was the CCTV image that was pushed at the **kangaroo court** by the prosecution. Pushed as evidence of Murdoch stocking up with fuel and supplies after allegedly he had executed Falconio, had driven back to Alice Springs from Barrow Creek, had already disposed of the body or if not, he had it right there inside his Toyota with him, which did not have a trailer attached to it. This is what Shears said about that trailer: "Whenever he [Murdoch] travelled through the outback he towed a trailer with a motorbike in it – **there was no such trailer in the truckstop picture**."[39] (added emphasis)

And more statements supporting Murdoch' innocence kept coming. This is what John Valentin, who was the acting police commissioner in the Northern Territory, said in a media release issued by the cops on 8 August 2001: "[T]here is no evidence to link the person or vehicle in those pictures [CCTV Shell truckstop] to the abduction of Peter Falconio." In another media release issued on 21 May 2002, assistant police commissioner Daulby said: "[T]here were also significant differences between the vehicle she [Lees] described at the crime scene and that depicted in the truckstop video."[40]

It gets even better. One witness who really knows vehicle details is quoted by Shears as follows: "[Brett] Duthie had noticed another big discrepancy – he believed the vehicle in the Shell service station picture had six wheel studs, while Murdoch's vehicle had only five. Murdoch also never wore glasses to drive or walk around. And no matter what Joanne Lees had described, Duthie said that anyone trying to get from the cabin into the rear of Murdoch's vehicle would have to be better than Houdini, **because there was no access**. Duthie who was questioned by the police for three days about his friend, agreed Murdoch changed the profile of his vehicle, fitting a new canopy on the back, but he **had ordered all the material for that work before the Barrow Creek incident**."[41] (added emphasis)

But for the prosecution **it had to be** Bradley Murdoch. So that grainy image was pushed, hyped, and bloated beyond belief. And suggestions and hypothetical scenarios were presented to the jury who by then were probably as numb as numbats.[42] Regardless of the fact senior cops said publicly that it was not the perpetrator, and the fact Lees herself said it was not *the man* who attacked her and spirited Falconio away,[43] officials had to have someone convicted.

37 *Bloodstain*; 2005: p. 43.

38 *Bloodstain*; 2005: pp. 124-125.

39 *Bloodstain*; 2005: pp. 151.

40 What Valentin and Daulby said was the person in the truckstop image was **not** the same person who Lees described. More specifically, *the man* Lees described, did not correspond with the person videotaped at the Shell truckstop. This is correct. So what did the officials do then? They modified the description that Lees gave to make it more compatible with the truckstop image, then they said Murdoch was the person at that truckstop: medium build was changed to large build; shoulder-length hair was changed to short hair; Zapata moustache was changed to no moustache; *etc.* Officials concocted an image that matched Murdoch's features because he was the person they wanted to convict.

41 *Bloodstain*; 2005: p. 165. Murdoch was forever working on and having changes made to his vehicle. He said it was his obsession. This modification interest is common in mechanically-minded males. Even when everything related to his Toyota, which had none of the significant features described by Lees, was explained in precise detail by people like Brett Duthie who knows what he talked about, officials said Murdoch modified his ute after the incident to disguise it. They were so determined to set up then put Murdoch away.

42 Small Australian marsupial.

43 Lees said that man videoed at a Shell truckstop was "too old." He was **not** *the man* she encountered north of Barrow Creek. Strengthening this is the claim by **Chris Malouf** that the image is one of him. In *Dead Centre*; 2005: p. 116, Robin Bowles says: "Of medium height with a droopy moustache and long hair, Chris had passed through Barrow Creek and camped about 55 metres from where the incident took place – *on the same night.* The photo at the Shell truckstop looked like him. 'It's me, I reckon – that's the same thongs, black hat and jacket as I wear,' he told Genine Johnson of the *Broome Advertiser.*" (original italics)

LEES' CHANGING STORIES

Joanne Lees alleges that sometime before midnight on Saturday, 14 July 2001, at a place north of Barrow Creek in the Territory, a man murdered Falconio, then assaulted and restrained her. That was **not** what she first claimed, but that is what she eventually said and it became the official narrative. Initially, she claimed she heard a bang, which she thought might have been the Kombi engine back-firing. In the beginning she did not say Falconio had been killed, and she corrected those who stated or suggested he was dead.[44]

Her story about Falconio changed. So too did her story about the vehicle *the man* had. On Sunday, 15 July 2001, the police issued a warning at "7.45 am" to Territory drivers. **This warning was based exclusively on what Lees related to the cops** after she was picked up by the roadtrain drivers (Vince Millar, Rodney Adams) and driven south to Barrow Creek. The wording of that warning, as it relates to the vehicle used by *the man*, is as follows: "The 4WD is believed to be a white single cab utility with **a chrome bull-bar** and canvas on the back. Police believe the driver, described as a Caucasian male with a moustache, also had a dog with him." (added emphasis) A chrome bull-bar is emphasized because that is what Lees told the cops she saw. **But Murdoch's vehicle did not have and never did have a chrome bull-bar**.

Then three hours later at "10.45 am," the police provided another public release: "Barrow Creek incident update." The wording of that update, as it relates to the vehicle used by *the man*, is as follows: "He is believed to be travelling: ■ In a white 4 wheel drive utility with bucket seats ■ The utility has canvas on the back with clear open space at its rear ■ with possibly a blue heeler dog." The story Lees told about the alleged vehicle having bucket seats (which is what the Kombi had) is highly significant because she claimed she was pushed between those two bucket seats into the back/tray of the vehicle. **But Murdoch's vehicle did not have an opening behind his seats into the back/tray of his vehicle, nor did his vehicle have an open space at its rear*** **and nor did Murdoch have a heeler**. (* see artist's sketch in earlier Insert)

Lees also told the police woman who interviewed her very early in the case that there were shelves in the back of the vehicle used by *the man*. (It is interesting to note that Falconio had built shelves into the back of the Kombi.) But later, Lees denied telling this to the cops. She also denied the cop's notes which, as part of normal police procedure, had been initialled by Lees. And when, after cops around Australia had checked thousands of vehicles and could not find one in which it was possible to enter, between bucket seats, the back/tray from the front, Lees changed her mind. He (*the man*) must have put me in through the side, she then said. You can find many related descriptions of all of this in the literature. As fast as the police determined something was not correct, Lees changed her stories – again, and again, and again.

But someone had to get convicted. That person was Murdoch. So, all Lees' changing stories were accepted by corrupt officials.

44 In *Where's Peter?* 2005: p. 145, Roger Maynard quotes a statement from Lees which she made after the alleged incident at Barrow Creek: "Please do not refer to Peter as being murdered when we don't know what the outcome will be. We won't give up hope until we know the truth." Even Lees was saying/implying Falconio was not dead in the beginning. Then, through a process that must have involved the police, the media, and the machinations of Lees' mind, the story became Falconio was murdered – regardless that there was **no** body, **no** credible motive, **no** firearm, **no** evidence of a firearm having been discharged, **no** witness to the killing, **no** credible story to explain his movements, whereabouts, and behaviour before the alleged killing, **no** actions from Lees that corresponded with the typical behaviour of a person whose partner had been killed, *etc.*

ENDING

With interviews and interrogation, inconsistent replies are significant. And if comments and answers in relation to a death investigation are inconsistent, then the individual being questioned must be considered a suspect – or at the very least, that person knows something about the death. Inconsistent replies indicate all is not as declared. In the Falconio case it seems the cops had such an experience with Lees initially. And thus, very rightly, she became a person of interest in relation to Falconio's alleged disappearance.

Lees' statements about *the man* and the vehicle he used did not add up. They still do not add up. Northern Territory officials can say all they want, and **kangaroo courts** can make all sorts of outrageous claims, but the facts are there – **many of them** – which reveal Lees gave changing stories to the police. That told them her credibility was to be questioned. And initially the cops did.

Where the Kombi went after it left Sydney is strangely unclear given the fact we have been led to believe (by Lees) that Falconio and Lees were two harmless and happy Brits embarked on a wonderful carefree trip motoring around Australia. (Just don't mention the new panelling inside the Kombi, or anything about Hepi having lovely heads of *hydro* at Sedan. Or, driving from Adelaide way out through Truro to get to the Barossa Valley. Ssssh.) All the way from Sydney to Uluru to Kings Canyon. They had some trouble out there with the Kombi's steering and fixed it – **with cable ties** – so Lees claims. (Don't mention that cable ties were used to make the manacles that Lees alleges *the man* put around her wrists. And don't mention that a mechanic at Alice Springs said there was nothing wrong with the Kombi's steering. Ssssh.)

That vehicle served them well. So it is puzzling why Falconio and Lees decided not to get the Kombi repaired at Alice Springs. Driving it away in the bad mechanical condition it was in was bound to lead to trouble. And it did, north of Barrow Creek. Facts associated with that event scream out crime-scene staging, and a reasonable person could believe the detectives were not so boofheaded to have missed it.

Where the Kombi was driven is a mystery. Who owned the vehicle seen in the Shell truckstop image is another. It was not owned by Murdoch. And there is no proof the person in the image is him. But officials had to have a conviction, so Murdoch was massaged into the shape that officials wanted. Leopards can't change their spots, but, in the Northern Territory, a Dalmatian can lose its spots and be turned into heeler with just a few words. That vehicle in the truckstop image became Murdoch's Toyota. It had to be his vehicle, just as it had to be him. It was him, Lees later said. There was no open rear on that vehicle at the truckstop, but that was okay. Lees just changed her story to what was needed to get Murdoch convicted. And he was.

These few pages can not summarize all the many dubious and highly questionable details presented in the literature about the Kombi and Toyota. Look at the facts in that literature and you will be shocked. To address this reality, we must **find Falconio** – **dead or alive**. ■

WHEREABOUTS

CONCERN
The whereabouts of Falconio – of his body if he is dead, or of him if he is alive – was not determined by the kangaroo court which evasively presumed death even though there is no conclusive evidence.

INSERTS
FALCONIO WHEREABOUTS MATRIX
REWARD NOTICE
MAP – ITALY
PEOPLE DO REAPPEAR

STATISTICS
inserts 4, notes 15, pages 14

FIND! FALCONIO – Dead or Alive:
Concealing Crimes in Northern Territory, Australia

PREFACE

■ "A newspaper report says Northern Territory police believe missing English tourist Peter Falconio may be buried less than three kilometres from the scene of his disappearance in July."[1]

AAP General News (Australia)
Peter Falconio may be buried only 3km from shooting scene
encyclopedia.com
20 October 2001

■ "You probably know that from time to time, some people do disappear themselves for reasons perhaps best known to them."

Grant Algie
Falconio may still be alive, says lawyer in parting shot
smh.com.au
6 December 2005

■ "This is a group for those who believe that the elusive Falconio is still out there. Possibly doing it tough somewhere near Barrow Creek or in some other unknown location. One thing is for sure that the **whole Falconio disappearance was a shambles from the start**, to the multitude of inconsistencies during the trial, to the several sightings of Falconio around the world. Many believe his former girlfriend Joanne Lees' to be the key to his disappearance and there are others who would go as far as suggesting the great Bradley John Murdoch is **an innocent man**." (added emphasis)

Facebook
Peter Falconio is still alive
facebook.com
6 August 2010

■ "The missing British backpacker Peter Falconio was alive and apparently in good health one week after his supposed murder in the Outback, two witnesses today told a court in Australia. Melissa Kendall told the committal hearing of Bradley Murdoch...that she had been working at a service station in Bourke, New South Wales, when a man who looked like Falconio walked in and asked for the key to the toilet. She said she had seen Falconio's picture in the paper several times after his disappearance on July 14 2001, and saw it again soon before he walked into the petrol station on July 22. The court, in Darwin, heard that she had gone to the back of the shop, where her boyfriend, Roger [*sic*] Brown, was working in the kitchen, and told him Falconio was at the station."[2]

The Guardian
Couple tell court of 'Falconio sighting'
guardian.co.uk
16 August 2004

■ "Ya know, I've done a lot of thinkin' about that car since then, because she wasn't cold, like you'd expect. **What if that car took off with the evidence** – the body[3] even – and she stalled me by gettin' me to look for her Kombi?" (added emphasis)

Vince Millar
in *Dead Centre*
2005: p. 191

1 Police in the Northern Territory were accused of many failings in relation to the Falconio case. But it is doubted that they missed finding a grave less than three kilometres from the scene of the alleged disappearance. Of course it is possible, but extensive and thorough searches seem to have been undertaken.

2 What these two witnesses (Robert Brown not Roger Brown and Melissa Ann Kendall) from NSW had to say about what they saw at their fuel station in Bourke conflicts with the official narrative. (They both repeated their sightings to this writer on 13 February 2011. The writer found their stories credible and consistent with what they both declared in 2001.) At the trial it was said their evidence was unreliable because they did not give identical versions of what they saw. But the fact that Lees told different versions of several things was ignored by officials, and of course **the jury was NOT TOLD about all those versions**. That is how corrupt kangaroo courts work.

3 Millar spoke about Falconio as if he was dead. But Falconio could have been alive and well in that car.

■ "Northern Territory police continue chasing regular tip-offs on the whereabouts of Peter Falconio."[4]

Nine News
Hunt for Falconio's body continues
ninemsn.com.au
8 May 2010

■ "The reward [A$250,000] reflects the concern held by police as to the whereabouts of Peter Falconio and the requirement for every possible avenue to be explored in an endeavour to locate the missing man. **Police believe that someone in the community must have some knowledge of either the whereabouts of Mr Falconio or what may have happened to him** and this reward is directed towards that person or persons."[5] (added emphasis)

Mike Reed
Reward offered for outback gunman
guardian.co.uk
26 July 2001

■ "Olivia Newton-John's ex-boyfriend is alive and reportedly well. After disappearing five years ago, it was thought that he might be dead. Now, he has resurfaced and Patrick McDermott wants to be left alone.... Over the years, his name has come up again with new evidence and increasing rumors he might have faked his own death."

Beth Shaw
Olivia Newton-John's ex-boyfriend is alive[6]
law.rightpundits.com
2 April 2010

■ "Mr Falconio had a tax bill when he came to Deloittes office in Alice Springs on July 14, 2001.[7] Ms Laracy said Mr Falconio then told her he did not want a tax return prepared. 'It's a common event when they (customers) come in,' she said. 'When they find out they have to pay money, they just want to get on a plane and go home'."

Sydney Morning Herald
Falconio told of tax debt on day he disappeared
smh.com.au
24 October 2005

■ "Peter Falconio's parents have lost hope that killer Bradley John Murdoch will ever reveal the gravesite of their murdered son, but Northern Territory police say they will never stop looking."

Paul Toohey
My search for Falconio and why police will never stop looking
news.com.au
7 May 2010

■ "Peter Falconio's body is buried somewhere in the Australian Outback but Bradley Murdoch isn't going to tell us where it is because he still maintains **he's innocent**."[8] (added emphasis)

Anne Tootill
Where is Peter Falconio buried?
annamariacom.blogspot.com
8 May 2010

4 This writer does not believe the police in the Northern Territory, or in any other Australian territory or state, are seriously chasing "regular tip-offs" related to Falconio. People might occasionally be contacting the cops with information, but the cops would be very selective about what is investigated. Costs incurred with investigating tips must always be considered, but the biggest consideration would be actually finding Falconio. Finding him – **dead or alive** – is not what any Northern Territory official wants. Finding Falconio would take the lid off a huge barrel of worms.

5 At the time the reward was announced, the cops had **no evidence** that Falconio had been abducted, or that he was even dead.

6 See Insert following.

7 In the literature it says Falconio owed somewhere between $3000 to $3500 in taxes. Is this sum correct? Or did he owe more? Or less? How could Falconio have owed so much when he only worked *c.*12 weeks in Sydney at a lowly-paid job? (Said to have been involved with furniture.) Were there other deposits in a bank deposit book which he did not want an investigator asking him questions about? Could this information from Laracy have been the deciding factor for Falconio to separate from Lees? Or to disappear?

8 This statement is an exceptionally good example of how inaccurate English deceives people into believing unproved things related to the Falconio case. Tootill had/has no hard evidence Falconio is dead. Her saying his body "is buried" is unproved nonsense, but it does support the official presumption. For Tootill to write that Murdoch "isn't going to tell us" suggests he is being heartlessly stubborn. She suggests that Murdoch knows where Falconio is buried in the Outback. Tootill's words condemn Murdoch, but she has no proof to confirm her claim – it is founded on **presumptions**. The deception is, people read imprecise rubbish writing like Tootill's and unthinkingly accept it as the truth.

FIND! FALCONIO – Dead or Alive:
Concealing Crimes in Northern Territory, Australia

WHEREABOUTS is the big unanswered question in the case of Peter Marco Falconio. And contrary to what Northern Territory officials – particularly the police – have declared, they do not want Falconio found. Just imagine the outcome of the excrement hitting the ventilator if Falconio was discovered alive and well. Or, if a body was found in South Australia or Queensland then identified as being that of the missing backpacker. It would have been impossible for Murdoch to take a body that far south or east before driving to Broome, which means some other person disposed of it. But Lees claims there was only one person, *the man*. It might also mean that Falconio was alive when he crossed the Northern Territory border.

What happened exactly, and Falconio's whereabouts today, were not determined at the **show trial** conducted solely to convict Murdoch – body or no body. Justice was not served because the truth was not determined. Remember this: "There is no justice without truth."[9] What exists is a gross lie – a set-up by corrupt officials leaving a man **incarcerated until death**. All so an egregious embarrassing error – the Chamberlain case – can be publicly compensated for and tourist dollars can be kept coming in. (see Part C)

So with regard to Falconio's whereabouts, let us look at the basics. There is evidence that he arrived in Alice Springs on or around 11 July 2001. When Lees was picked up by the roadtrain drivers north of Barrow Creek, she was alone and it was 15 July 2001. Sometime between those two dates, Falconio disappeared. The words disappeared, missing, and vanished are commonly used in this case, but they are not literally correct. Falconio did not become transparent. He was not with Lees. He was not with the Kombi. And Lees said she did not know where he was. But he never really disappeared or vanished from the earth. He was somewhere – either dead or alive.

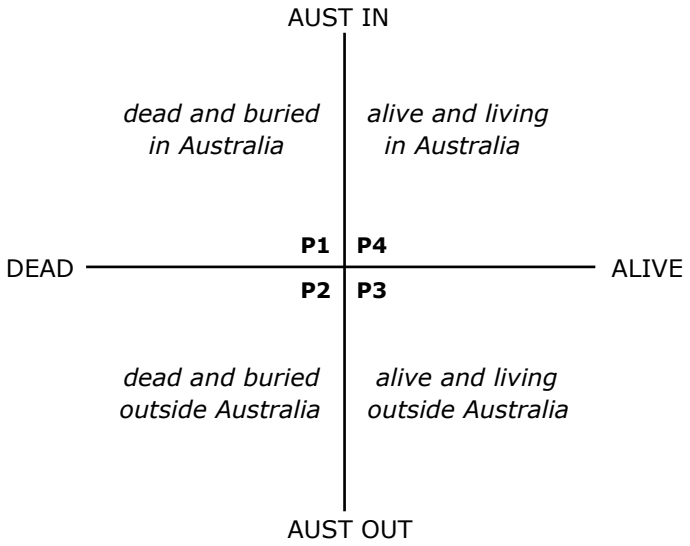
If we go forward to the present, there are only four possibilities related to Falconio that can exist. Two of those possibilities are he is either **dead**, or he is **alive**. There is no other possibility. Note that if Falconio is dead, his death might have occurred on 14 July 2001, or 15 July 2001, or 28 May 2004, or 7 November 2008, or *etc*. There is not one iota of **conclusive proof** that Falconio died when and how he was declared officially to have died. So if he is not found alive, the possibility exists that Falconio died sometime between the 14 July 2001 and today, the day you are reading this. And if Falconio is alive, no more needs to be said about that – he is alive.

That other two realities are that Falconio, either dead or alive, is **in Australia** or **outside of Australia**. He cannot be a little bit of both, he must be either one or the other. Northern Territory officials declared their **unproved presumption** that Falconio is dead, but they did not dare declare where his body is. They did not know in 2001 or later at the time of the trial – and to this day, they still do not know.

So these four realities are the total number of possibilities related to Falconio's whereabouts: his **condition of being** (dead or alive) and his **place of being** (in Australia or out of Australia). These four possibilities (P1, P2, P3, P4) can be displayed as a 2x2 matrix.

9 Masonic Service Association of North America. *Short Talk Bulletin*; August 1932.

FALCONIO WHEREABOUTS MATRIX



P1
This is the official position. Falconio is dead and his body is buried somewhere in Australia. But there is no conclusive proof of either reality – **both are presumed**. Though it is not stated definitively in the literature or court documents, the place of burial must be such that if Falconio was north of Barrow Creek with Lees, his body must be buried in a location that would have allowed the (alleged) killer who removed then buried the body sufficient time to undertake all that plus other subsequent behaviour. If the body or remains is/are found in South Australia, for example, then the official position on Murdoch **completely falls to pieces** as he could not have gone there and back before driving to Broome in the official time frame.

P2
If Falconio's death was staged (see Part S) and he managed to leave Australia, then there is a possibility he might have died sometime later from a disease or an accident. If he departed Australia using a second passport, then this is a possibility, albeit small, because Falconio was not an old man. If he did or does die outside of Australia, it would be more likely to be accident or disease related.

P3
If Falconio had/has another passport, this is a possibility that cannot be dismissed. The fact that 10 years have passed since the incident and Falconio has not been found, supports this possibility. If he is alive outside of Australia, people at the place where he is living might not have heard about the incident in Australia. Even if people there have heard about it, it is unlikely they are looking for Peter Falconio, as that might not be the name on his second passport.[10]

P4
This is a possibility. But given the case generated so much media exposure in Australia, it is hard to imagine Falconio could live in Australia, even using another name, without someone having recognized and reported it over the last 10 years.

10 If Falconio had two passports in different names and if the cops did not know both names, they would not have been able to trace Falconio's movements. Note that people also fly away from Australia from the **West** and the **East**, not just the North. This means that Falconio could have flown from Perth (to Americas, Europe, Mauritius, South Africa, *etc.*), or he could have left from Brisbane, Sydney, or Melbourne (to Americas, Fiji, New Caledonia, New Zealand, *etc.*). And all of this could have been arranged and booked by Lees who had worked for Thomas Cook in Britain. She who would have known international airline routings. Lees herself said they went to the airport at Alice Springs before attending the Camel Cup on 14 July 2001. A ticket out of Australia for Falconio (using a false name) could have been purchased there. And why Lees and Falconio went to the airport at Alice Springs is also **very questionable** as any ticket(s) he/she/they purchased could have been obtained at a travel agency in Alice Springs. The Camel Cup was on, but businesses were open that day in Alice Springs. Lees did claim that they made enquiries about flights at a travel agency in Alice Springs after they arrived. **So why did they drive all the way to the airport (14 kilometres south of Alice Springs) that day and not return to the travel agency they had visited earlier?** Was it because Falconio wanted to buy a ticket using a false name and he had already mention his correct name at the travel agency during his earlier visit there? (He would have thought no one at the airport knew him.) Or was it because Lees and Falconio did not want to admit that they had argued and broken up as a couple? Or did they go to the airport because they were driving into Alice Springs from Coober Pedy to the south as an eyewitness claims? Or did they go to the airport so Falconio (under another name) could board a flight and disappear? Why Lees went to the airport at Alice Springs to buy a flight ticket when she could have bought one in Alice Springs is not answered within the literature with a credible explanation.

Clearly and simply, the matrix shows what the possibilities are in relation to Falconio's disappearance. There are only four possibilities that the police needed to focus on. Falconio was dead or alive, and he was either in Australia or he was gone. But when you have a reward (see following) that goes on about abduction, then the possibility of Falconio leaving Australia is discounted and it was probably not seriously considered. This seems to be confirmed by the inordinate amount of time that was allocated to searching the Northern Territory for a crude grave.[11] There seems to have been a **fixation** that Falconio was executed and the abductor(s) then took his body away for disposal elsewhere. Why anyone would undertake such an **illogical and dangerously incriminating thing** is beyond people who think, but that is the distorted thinking that took over the collective mind of the constabulary.

But if Falconio was not abducted and he left Alice Springs of his own free will, he could have been driven, or taken a bus, or flown north to Darwin. If he flew on the 14 July 2001, he might have been in Darwin before the Camel Cup was over. (see Part A) And either that evening or sometime on 15 July 2001, Falconio could have been at 10,000 metres in a jet headed for Singapore. And as the sun came up on the 16 July 2001, Falconio could have been on the flight path descending into Rome's international airport at Fiumicino. While cops would have been running around looking for graves and gunshot residue, Falconio might have been sipping an espresso in the land of his forefathers. If he had another passport bearing another name, it is unlikely any airline or immigration official would have stopped him.

Reader, it is very plausible. Once you get out of the tunnel and start thinking of the other possibilities, digging graves during a dark night just does not sound right. That possibility should have been pursued by the cops of course, until the truth was determined, but it should have only been one line of their investigations. Even if Falconio had flown not north but south from Alice Springs to the international airports at Melbourne or Sydney, he could have been airborne with a second passport long before his face was broadcast on Australian TV and published in the major newspapers.[12]

Everything about the investigation conducted by the police seems to have become bogged down with the belief that Falconio was dead (**no proof**), that his body was removed (**no proof**) by *the man* with long shoulder-length hair (**no proof**) and a heeler dog (**no proof**), who was driving an open-back vehicle (**no proof**). And all of this was presented by one **highly-dubious non-cooperative witness**, without any corroboration or solid supporting evidence whatsoever.

Police on foot, in vehicles, helicopters, and planes, all sweated-up searching highways, back tracks, and drains, looking for a shallow grave in which they all said, they'd find the body of Falconio with a hole in his head. **Tunnel vision** had taken over the investigation.[13] And while out there with the heat, dust, and flies, lovely Ms. Lees with soft velvet thighs, was secretly emailing Steph her ex-lover, it sure was not an uncle or her brother, who she was keen to greet with her own body heat – and not a thought of Pete on her mind.

11 In this book and in the Falconio case literature, reference is made to a burial. But if Falconio managed to leave Australia or if he is living in Australia under another name, and his death occurred, there is a possibility his body was cremated. If he died in Australia from foul play and his body was illegally disposed of, it is reasonable to believe the subsequent burial was most probably in a crude shallow grave, or the body was secreted in an existing hole, mining shaft, well, *etc.* Disposal of the body in water would be unlikely due to the absence of lakes, rivers, streams, *etc*, in central Australia. (In July 2001, such water systems were dry.) However, some properties do have dammed water reservoirs. Disposal of a body into the sea is a possibility. But that, of course, would have required the body to be transported to the coast.

12 The approximate distances from Alice Springs are as follows:

Air:	Darwin	1260 km
	Melbourne	1860 km
	Sydney	1980 km
Road:	Darwin	1532 km
	Melbourne	2488 km
	Sydney	2960 km

13 In *The multiple dimensions of tunnel vision in criminal cases*; Wisconsin Law Review no. 291; 2006, Keith A. Findley & Michael S. Scott reveal: "Tunnel vision typically begins in the initial stages of criminal cases – **during the police investigation**." (added emphasis)

REWARD NOTICE

PETER MARCO FALCONIO
$250,000 REWARD

REWARD
The Minister for Police has approved a reward of $250,000 offered for information which leads to the apprehension and conviction of the person or persons responsible for the abduction of Peter Marco Falconio.

INDEMNITY FROM PROSECUTION
In addition, an appropriate indemnity from prosecution will be recommended to the Director of Public Prosecutions for any accomplice, not being the person who actually committed the crime, who first gives such information. The grant of any such indemnity is at the sole discretion of the Director. The allocation of the $250,000 reward will be at the sole discretion of the Commissioner of Police.

BACKGROUND
Peter Marco Falconio disappeared soon after sunset on Saturday 14 July 2001 on the Stuart Highway near Barrow Creek, Northern Territory. He had walked to the rear of his orange Volkswagen Kombi campervan with a male person who had stopped him by indicating there was a problem with the vehicle. After hearing what sounded like a gunshot, Mr Falconio's girlfriend was confronted by the man, who was armed with a gun. She later escaped and raised the alarm. Mr Falconio's blood was located at the scene. Mr Falconio has not been seen since.

CONTACT
Any person with information is asked to phone:
Free call 1800 015 432 which is available nationally 24 hours a day or to contact their nearest Police Station

*A public notice was issued on 26 July 2001 by Mike Reed then the minister responsible for police in the Northern Territory. This writer has not been able to find anything in the literature confirming the reward was claimed or paid. This writer agrees with Reed who said: "**[S]omeone in the community must have some knowledge**."*
(Please contact this writer – FINDFALCONIO@gmail.com – if you do.)

*It is a reward with telling wording. It was not related to the finding of Falconio – officials of the Northern Territory **did not show concern about his whereabouts** – it was related to "the apprehension and conviction of the person or persons responsible for the abduction of Peter Marco Falconio."*

So on 26 July 2001, 12 days after Falconio allegedly disappeared and was reported missing, the minister (Mike Reed) responsible for police accepted that some person or persons abducted Falconio. There was no solid evidence that any person or persons had been anywhere near Falconio, yet the minister had been led to believe an abduction had taken place.

Where did this information about Falconio being abducted come from? Well, it came from Joanne Lees. So, even though the police reported her behaviour was "so bizarre you can hardly believe it," some bureaucrat(s) in Darwin decided that Falconio had been abducted. The police could never have completed serious Australia-wide enquiries in just 12 days. Falconio could have had a disagreement with Lees (evidence in the literature says they did) and decided to leave her. His disappearance might have been totally voluntary and benign. But, based on the words of Lees the liar, a reward of $250,000 was made public. Note again the reward is not for information related to Falconio's whereabouts. Did any official really care about him?

*Then the reward declares a crime **was** committed. The wording is: "the person who actually committed the crime." So before anything was certain, before the police had conducted all their enquiries, and while Lees was suspiciously hiding and not speaking with the media, some bureaucrat(s) in Darwin decided a crime was committed. So once this decision was made and the significant sum of a quarter million dollars was splashed around on notice boards and out to the news-hungry media, it was impossible for measured logical thinking to proceed. Every official involved became engaged in looking for criminal abductor(s) – "person or persons responsible for the abduction of Peter Marco Falconio." The die was cast. **Someone (some sucker) had to be found, charged, prosecuted, and convicted**.*

It is almost incomprehensible that such a large sum of money, and such damning statements were made, all based on the words of one person who the police admitted publicly was behaving bizarrely and who rightly was considered a suspect by the police themselves.

What the crime investigation literature says on this is very clear. When notions, ideas, preconceived theories are formed, they take over the thinking processes of officials and tunnel vision takes over: "Tunnel vision is the process that leads investigators, prosecutors, judges, and lawyers alike to focus on a particular outcome, and then to filter all evidence in a case through the lens provided by that outcome. Through that filter, all information that supports the adopted outcome is elevated in significance, viewed as consistent with the other evidence, and deemed relevant an probative, while evidence inconsistent with the chosen theory is easily overlooked or dismissed as irrelevant, incredible, or unreliable."[14] (added italics)

[14] Keith A. Findley & Michael S. Scott. *The multiple dimensions of tunnel vision in criminal justice*; Wisconsin Law Review no. 291; 2006.

WHAT COUNTRY?

As stated elsewhere in this book, this writer does not believe Falconio was shot at the location north of Barrow Creek. There is no conclusive evidence confirming he was shot there. It goes against related facts, common sense, the personal characteristics of the person who allegedly shot Falconio, and **no body has been found**. In addition to all of this, there is evidence that suggests the scene was staged.

Taking this belief of the writer to the next step, if Falconio was not shot north of Barrow Creek we have to consider if he was killed at some other location at some other time. This is a possibility. If Falconio staged his own death, or had someone stage it for him, he must have wanted to give the impression he was dead so he could go off and live another life elsewhere. As stated in relation to the matrix, this writer does not believe Falconio would have gone to so much trouble so he could remain in Australia incognito. He would have staged his death to allow him to assume another existence elsewhere. So where then, becomes the question.

Another backpacker who the literature reveals too little about is Dan. (see Part A) According to Lees, and this means we cannot rely on it as being the truth, Falconio wanted to fly to Port Moresby and there have a *holiday within a holiday* with Dan. Could Falconio have jetted off to Port Moresby? Well, with another passport he might have been able to arrange that. But what would he have done there long-term? A White Westerner who was used to living a high-tech, city existence, with everything he needed at his fingertips, would probably have enjoyed a brief stay in Port Moresby. But to live there full-time is doubted. If Falconio flew to Papua New Guinea, this writer believes it was only a stepping stone on to Singapore or Bangkok.

A source who claims he spoke with Falconio on 14 July 2001, says that Falconio told him he wanted to live for sometime in Thailand. This is understandable. Recall Falconio had already been to Thailand enroute to Australia. He had an introduction to that country, so he would not have been arriving without any experience of that place. But what would a young man with a university degree related to building construction do in Thailand? That country is still developing, but it is certainly not backward. Falconio, as far as we know, did not have any connections or family members in the building industry to get him a job there. And Thailand has lots of well educated young people who are connected, and who naturally speak Thai, and who can write Thai, which is a difficult written language for Westerners to become proficient at. Falconio did have an interest in cooking and it seems some ability, but this writer cannot imagine Falconio opening a restaurant to compete with the innumerable eating places that already exist everywhere in that country. Yes, it is possible he is now there doing some building construction related work, or working a wok at the *Pink Orchid Restaurant*, but it is highly doubted.

Like New Guinea, Thailand might just have been a stepping stone to Falconio's final and more fitting destination. And this writer believes the destination where Falconio could have ended up, and where he might be alive and well to this day, is Italy.[15]

15 There are several reasons why Falconio might have *disappeared* to **Italy** from Australia, and they are mentioned in this part of the book. One highly significant reason is that the surname Falconio* has a long history in Italy. There are records of this name dating back to the year 1000 in Sicily. An Internet search of telephone numbers in Italy reveals people with this name throughout that country. If Peter Marco Falconio went to Italy, he really did go home. (* some variations: Falciane, Falcione, Falcon, Falcone, Falconetti, *etc.*)

Italy would be an ideal place for Falconio. If he had planned to fake his own death and leave Australia with a second passport bearing a new name, Falconio would have landed on his feet there. Italy is where Falconio's father was born, where Falconio had/has relatives, where he had holidayed many times, where he probably knew some of the language, where he had connections/relatives, where his family could/can travel from Britain to visit him, where he knew the culture and way of thinking, where money paid to the right people can solve problems, open doors, and keep mouths shut. (Note the village called Villa Santa Maria in the Abruzzo region east of Rome.)

The Falconio case is classic corruption – evidence was fashioned to suit the desired conviction.

WHAT GRAVE?
That Northern Territory officials insist Murdoch loaded the heavy dead/dying body of Falconio into his Toyota – there is not a milligram of evidence to prove this – and then drove off somewhere to bury it at a place unknown is unadulterated nonsense. That Murdoch executed Falconio **makes no sense**, that he took the body away with him **makes less sense**, and that he had time to dig a grave and bury it somewhere – "less than three kilometres from the scene" one report says – **makes even less sense**. The whole matter of a dead body, a midnight four-wheel-drive hearse, and a shallow (it had to be as the killer had so little time) grave is just uncorroborated nonsense out of a mediocre novel. Not even the local trackers or circling hawks or dingoes ever found any such grave or body it seems. But it passed for the truth at a Northern Territory **kangaroo court**.

What transpired during and after the trial of Murdoch is the fact that when some presumption could not be disproved, that presumption was officially accepted as the truth. It had to be to bring about the conviction of Murdoch which is what Northern Territory officials had to have after the Chamberlain-case fiasco. And once a presumption is accepted by a **kangaroo court** and written into the court record, it becomes an official truth and it is disseminated shamelessly.

The whole matter of the grave that was never found is yet another part of the Falconio case that defies credible exposition. There is talk of a vehicle, but no such vehicle was ever found. There is talk about a medium-size male with long shoulder-length hair, but he was not positively identified. There is talk of a killing on the highway, but the evidence there contained animal blood and Lees who says she was there never saw a body. There is talk of a big engraved six-shooter, but no such weapon was ever found. There is talk of Lees slipping out the back of the killer's vehicle, but there was no opening at the back of Murdoch's Toyota. There is talk of Lees running in the darkness from the killer with his heeler dog, but no prints of him or the dog were ever detected. *Etc*.

To say it is disturbing is an understatement. Because explanations were desperately needed, they were created by officials. Falconio was missing and there was some blood on the highway – so Falconio had to have died by foul play. The body was not there – so it must have been taken away. The body has not been found – so it had to have been buried. The grave has not been found – so the killer must have been cunning. Murdoch was a drug runner who had been charged with rape in South Australia – forget those concocted charges were dismissed in a court – so he must have done it. *Etc*.

Officials were so eager to have a person charged and convicted for Falconio's disappearance, they ignored their own senses. What should have been investigated openly with full public disclosure became an underhand process of concocting and corrupting evidence. The whereabouts of Falconio, whether he lies in a shallow grave in Australia or is alive and well in Italy – at **Villa Santa Maria** in Abruzzo for example – was given lip service. In the Falconio case, it is the truth that has been buried – that is not a presumption, it is a grave truth.

PEOPLE DO REAPPEAR

AUSTRALIA: The following words appear in *Under a Dark Moon*; 2003: p. 236, by Robert Reid: "*Child sex killer Leonard John Fraser was on trial for the murders of four women when one of them, Natasha Ryan, dramatically reappeared after five years in hiding.*" (original italics; Ryan had been in hiding at her boyfriend's home.) Then there is Harry Gordon. He faked his death in 2000 by deliberately crashing a speedboat north of Sydney. He was **presumed drowned**. He lived in New Zealand for three years, before being jailed for attempting a $3.9 million life-insurance scam. See his book, *The Harry Gordon Story: How I Faked My Own Death* for details.

AUSTRIA: At the age of 10, Natascha Kampusch disappeared and did not reappear until eight-and-a-half years later. She was **presumed dead**, but was alive all the time in her native Austria. Details of her strange story appear in her book, *3096 Days*.

BRITAIN: In 1954, Florence McLellan went missing in Lancashire. She turned up in 2011, **57 years later**, in London where she had been living with her children and grandchildren under the false name Diane Roberts.

John Darwin went kayaking near Hartlepool and did not return. **He was said to have drowned**. His wife marked the 1st anniversary of his death by leaving flowers where his kayak was found. Then the news broke: "'Back-from-the-dead' canoeist John Darwin **faked his own death at sea in 2002** but walked into a London police station more than five years later. He has admitted deception and his wife Anne Darwin, was found guilty of fraudulently claiming £250,000 after helping him **fake his own death**." (added emphasis)

NEW ZEALAND: In August 2008, *Ten One*, an online police magazine, gave details about Bruce James Dale who disappeared – then reappeared: "A New Zealand man **was declared dead** after an assumed suicide. **His body was never found**. But he showed up this year with a stolen identity [Michael Peach], having lived a new life in the South Island for five years." For each of those years, his family had commemorated his **presumed death** at the site of his faked suicide. (added emphasis)

UNITED STATES: The former partner of singer Olivia Newton-John disappeared in 2005. Five years later, he was found alive. This is what it says on the Internet: "[H]e disappeared during a fishing trip off the coast of San Pedro, California in 2005. His wallet and keys were on board his fishing boat. At the time, police suspected that he fell overboard. The United States Coast Guard closed their case on him on September 15, 2006 without finding any evidence of a hoax or that a crime had been committed. **He was presumed dead**.... Patrick Kim McDermott was ...having serious financial troubles. In the days prior to his disappearance he had obtained a passport in his birth-name, Patrick Kim. He also had emptied out his bank accounts. It is also reported that he broke off his nine-year relationship with Olivia Newton-John the day before he vanished. It gradually became commonly thought that he had **faked his own death** in order to escape his creditors and so that his ex-wife and son could receive his life insurance benefits." (added emphasis)

*Thousands of people around the world go missing every year. There are many websites focused on this fact. (See wikipedia.org for a list of people who vanished mysteriously.) Some people go missing for short periods, others vanish never to be heard from again. Some people **stage** their own disappearances. Because a person is missing does not mean he/she is dead, nor does it mean he/she has died from foul play. Presuming death and foul play are beliefs, but as they lack incontrovertible proof they have no certainty. Presumptive beliefs should **never** be used to incarcerate anyone, anywhere, at anytime.*

ENDING

Where is Falconio? That is the question that has not been addressed by Northern Territory officials. Regardless of what they say to the media, the last thing officials want to find is Falconio in whatever state of being that is. If Falconio is found, there are going to be more disconcerting questions requiring answers. The trial of Murdoch did not reveal where Falconio is. At that trial, presumptions that he is dead and that he died of foul play became official truths without incontrovertible evidence. Truth, which is what people naively believe courts are primarily involved with, became a political inconvenience. Presumptions were presented as facts which corrupt lawyers then encouraged jurors to accept as truths.

Finding Falconio was never a real interest of the court. Nor was it an interest of the police as can easily be determined by studying the reward poster. The reward is for information leading to a prosecution, not for the finding of Falconio. The emphasis was always on finding a sucker, finding someone, anyone, who could be charged and convicted. And the fact is, no official in the Northern Territory ever wants Falconio to be found as that could destroy careers and create highly significant and public legal problems. What a delight that would be to see Murdoch suing the Northern Territory for false imprisonment. And this is why officials from there will do everything they can to stop the revelation of any information that prompts questions about how the case was pursued, about why Joanne Lees was made a superstar, about why Murdoch was convicted, about where Falconio is now, *etc*. Officials do not want you to ask any questions. They want you to keep playing the video of the official narrative in your head.

Given known and truthful facts, there is a possibility Falconio left Australia and is now living elsewhere. For several reasons, this writer believes Falconio might be living in the **Abruzzo region of Italy**. This scenario holds more credibility than the one of Murdoch driving away with a dead and bleeding corpse to bury it "less than three kilometres from the scene of his disappearance." That Falconio's whereabouts has not been determined does not confirm his body was buried. It confirms officials were more interested in having Murdoch convicted and are now more interested in **not finding Falconio**.

Readers of this book are encouraged to consider the case-related literature and to think seriously about Falconio's whereabouts. The narrative, the official story, we have all been told over the years has no credible substance. It is based on illogical foundations, and it **does not reflect a serious driving concern for truth and justice**. It is a concocted story made up with the sole purpose of securing a conviction, not of determining the whereabouts of the alleged victim Peter Marco Falconio. Finding him is what his family say they want, and all reasonable people would say the same thing.

Readers are also encouraged to always question positions adopted by officials if there is the slightest hint that they do not have the interests of those with missing loved ones at heart. As is widely known, police and politicians are notorious for lying to the public. To address this reality, we must **find Falconio** – **dead or alive**. ■

NO TURNING BACK

CONCERN
Joanne Lees, who admitted to being filled with hate, is the author of No Turning Back which she claims is the real truth – but it contains un-corroborated allegations, questionable discrepancies, and half-truths.

INSERTS
BOOK COVERS x 4 – NO TURNING BACK
TENSES ARE TELLING
THREDBO WEATHER JUNE-JULY 2001
WHAT HAPPENED AT ALICE SPRINGS?
ALICE SPRINGS TO BARROW CREEK ROAD DISTANCE VARIATIONS
LEES CHANGES HER DESCRIPTIONS
LEES MISSES HER MOTHER?
IMAGES 01-19
LEES CONFIRMS HER INVOLVEMENT
MONEY LEES MADE FROM FALCONIO'S VANISHING
CONTRACT MURDER (THIRD PARTY)
DECEPTIVE SPEECH
IMAGES 20-31
QUESTIONABLE MEMORIES
DECEPTIVE SELF-PROCLAIMED HONESTY
HOW TO FOOL A JURY

STATISTICS
inserts 16, notes 130, pages 102

PREFACE

■ "Having just spent an hour watching her [Sky News] interview I still can't believe her story! Is it just me or does anyone else feel there is something not quite right about her?"

anon[ymous]
Joanne Lees interview about Peter Falconio
britishexpats.com
9 October 2006

■ "A fabricated story will sound different every time."[1]

Russell Bintliff
in *Howdunit* (J. Boertlein ed.)
2001: p. 200

■ "Joanne had said her intention in writing her book...was to correct 'inaccuracies and misconceptions' about the events of the night when Peter disappeared and the four years that followed. I heartily agreed that there were inaccuracies and misconceptions. The problem was that many of them could be directly attributed to Joanne's numerous variations on the details of events. Would her book tell the whole truth at last?"

Robin Bowles
Rough Justice
2007; p. 205

■ "Perjury is often **bold and open**. It is truth that is shamefaced." (added emphasis)

Charles John Darling
Scintillae Juris (Latin: traces of law)
1914: p. 59

■ "The truth...is easy to remember because it happened. But lying requires liars to not only remember their lies, but also to invent more details and fictitious events if their stories are questioned.[2] Like a badly rehearsed play, lies frequently lack smoothness."

Christopher Dillingham
Dissecting Pinocchio
2008: p. 26

■ "I had so much **fury** and **hatred** inside me that my body burned with white heat." (added emphasis)

Joanne Lees
No Turning Back
2006: p. 259

■ "Lying is done with words and also with silence."

Adrienne Rich
On Lies, Secrets, and Silence
1978

■ "Truth lives on in the midst of deception."

Schiller
On the Aesthetic Education of Man
1795

[1] Classic examples of different stories told by Lees relate to a dog which she claims was in the white vehicle driven by *the man*. This is explained well in *Rough Justice*; 2007: p. 208, by Robin Bowles.

[2] On several occasions, Lees was questioned about what had happened. When she replied, her stories were **not consistent**. And sometimes she started crying which can be a deliberate evasive action.

■ "O what a tangled web we weave,
When first we practise to deceive."

Walter Scott
Marmion
1808

■ "The cruellest lies are often told in silence."

Robert Louis Stevenson
Virginibus Puerisque (Latin: young women & young men)
1881

■ "A lie which is half a truth is ever the blackest of lies."

Tennyson
The Grandmother
1864

■ "Liars may also actively attempt to avoid producing statements that are self-incriminating. They then face a dilemma. The safest strategy is to keep silent,[3] because when liars do not say anything, their speech cannot give their lies away."

Aldert Vrij
Detecting Lies and Deceit
2008: p. 104

■ "When a person chooses to be deceitful or evasive, he[/she] is doing so for one of two main reasons. First, he[/she] may wish to mislead you regarding some event that has occurred in the past and thereby keep you from learning the truth. Second, he[/she] may wish to accomplish a hidden agenda going forward."

■ "We may see crying[4] occur also when a person is trying to use tears as a means **to gain our compassion or sympathy**...by conjuring up some tears or crying maybe I can get the cop [or you] to feel sorry for me." (added emphasis)

Stan B. Walters
The Truth About Lying
2000: pp. 15, 91

■ "Secrecy is an essential adjunct of corruption."

Evan Whitton
Can of Worms II:
A Citizen's Reference Book to Crime and
The Administration of Justice (2nd edit.)
1987: p. 151

■ "In a truthful story, each detail and event is linked to the ones before and after, making it easy to keep the flow of the story consistent. With a fabricated lie, the tale is linked in only two places, the beginning and the end. The details float between these two points changing order, appearing, and disappearing in the telling.

David E. Zulawski; **Douglas E. Wicklander**
Practical Aspects of
Interview and Interrogation
2002: p. 209

3 It is believed that this is one of the reasons why **Lees refused** to speak with the international media immediately after Falconio vanished.

4 In her book, crying is something that Lees says she did quite often. There is a troubling example on p. 220 where Lees describes a situation where she and a female member of the jury communicated with each other via their tears. Phony crying can be a devious way to evade and/or stall, and it can also be a way of evoking sympathy.

XYZ is an informal expression (stated X-Y-Z) used to tell someone that the closure of his or her pants is open: e**X**amine **Y**our **Z**ip/**Z**ipper.[5] What we have with Joanne Lees' book, *No Turning Back*, is a written work that exposes her, about which a competent editor would have told her – metaphorically, X-Y-Z. But it seems no editor did. Lees' book exposes many of her highly dubious claims to the world. She claims to tell her readers "the real truth," but analyses of her words reveal many uncorroborated allegations, questionable discrepancies, and half-truths. Once her book is studied – **page by page**, **chapter by chapter** – an analytic reader finds it wanting.

You cannot come close to understanding the book *No Turning Back* until you know **significant things about the author** Joanne Lees. Without substantive details about her, it is easy to consider her book "a chilling account of her terrifying ordeal," which is how an Australian magazine, Woman's Day, described it. There is no doubt that female readers are empathetic because the book raises their intrinsic fears of being raped then murdered and tells the story how one woman escaped these awful (alleged) fates. According to Lees, and she says it again and again,[6] *the man* nearly raped and murdered her which is what women widely believe strange men have a propensity to do.[7]

Another aspect that appeals to women, and it is highlighted by several female authors who are envious perhaps, is the fact that Lees is described as having luminescent (*sic*) skin, a gorgeous figure, and **lips like rosebuds**. Given this, some female reader could not think Joanne Lees had anything to do with the disappearance of Peter Falconio. Not said directly, it is written between the lines that such a beautiful woman could not have had anything to do with any crime.

Lees fuels this fantasy by telling her readers how honest she is, and that she does not lie, and how much she loved *Pete* – that she only had a brief secret relationship in Sydney. (The author Sue Williams says, gorgeous Joanne was "smitten"[8] by that Nick Reilly. Female readers quickly identify it as a *fling*. And to most of them, no doubt, covering up a *fling* is not a lie – it's just a white lie, a little fib.)

If you believe all the above is an exaggeration, ask yourself if Lees would have been given so much sympathy and her uncorroborated words given credibility if she was harelipped, had facial warts, and weighed in at 100 kilograms (*c*.16 stone; *c*.220 pounds). Society adores well-formed women displaying barely-concealed breasts, shiny hair, pouting red lips, *etc*. They are all over magazine covers, in advertising, on TV, in movies. They have handsome men who they love oh so much. They never lie. They are too beautiful to tell ugly lies.

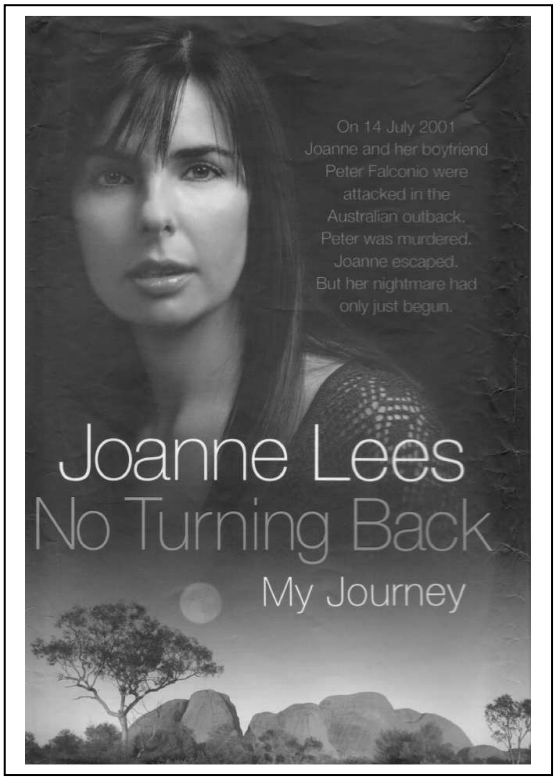
The other thing to bear in mind at all times when reading and analysing Lees' book is the fact that she seems to have a personality disorder – **narcissism**. (see Part R) This disorder was identified by a criminal profiler after he studied her statements. So if Lees is a narcissist, there is every likelihood there is evidence of her disorder in *No Turning Back*. This writer believes there is such evidence in her book as well as in the case-related literature. It is highly significant.

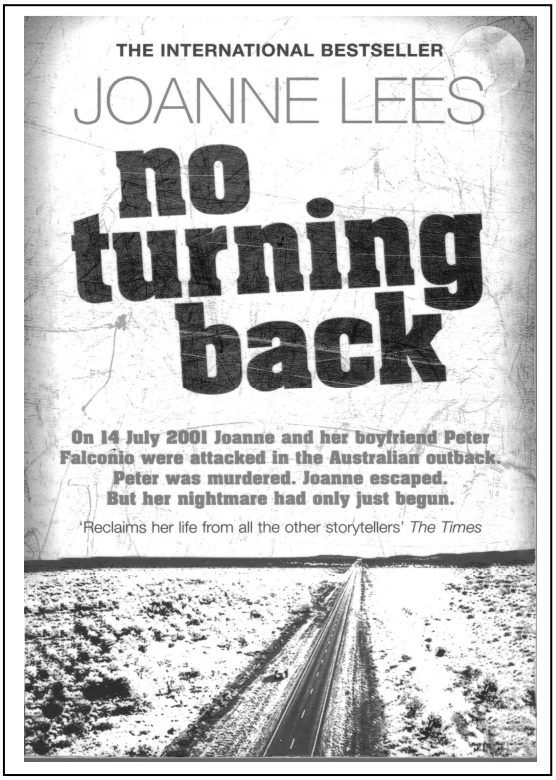
5 thefreedictionary.com

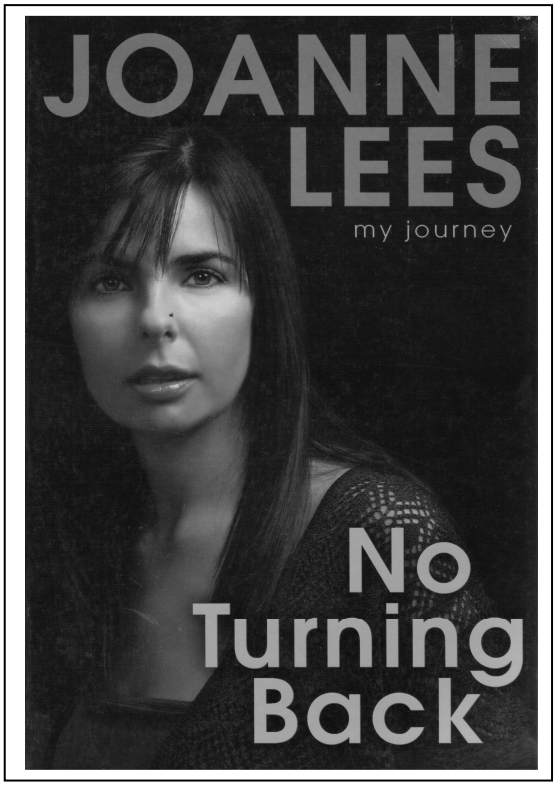
6 Lees says rape and murder for the first time on p. xi, the last time on p. 300 – and **many many times** in between.

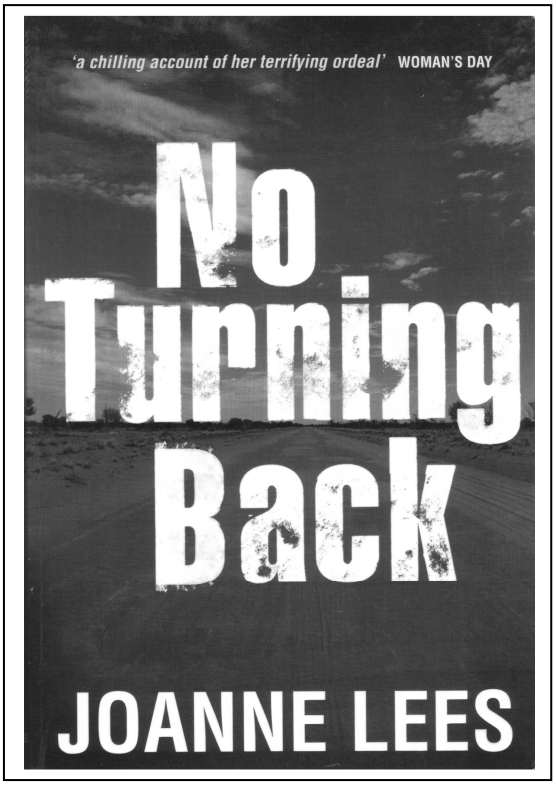
7 That women believe this fallacy is detailed on pp. 123-124 of the book *The Murderer Next Door*; 2005, by David M. Buss. The truth is that the majority of the women who are raped and/or murdered by men know their attackers. It is understandable of and wise for women to be wary with strangers, but strange men are not as dangerous as those men who women already know.

8 *And Then The Darkness*; 2006: p. 51.




THE INTERNATIONAL BESTSELLER
JOANNE LEES
no turning back
On 14 July 2001 Joanne and her boyfriend Peter Falconio were attacked in the Australian outback. Peter was murdered. Joanne escaped. But her nightmare had only just begun.
'Reclaims her life from all the other storytellers' The Times





1. top-left – London: Hodder & Stoughton; 2006 (hardcover)
2. top-right – London: Hodder & Stoughton; 2006 (softcover)
3. bottom-left – Sydney: Hachette Australia; 2006 (softcover)
4. bottom-right – Sydney: Hachette Australia; 2007 (softcover)

A person who has a personality disorder might not react to daily happenings in the same or similar manner that a person who does not have a personality order reacts. If you do not consciously bear this fact in mind, you will project your normal behaviour and reactions (assuming you have no personality disorder) into *No Turning Back* and into your understanding of it. While reading and analysing that book, the question to ask yourself constantly is – why? **Why** did Lees say that? **Why** did she not mention that fact, that name, that date? **Why** did she gloss over that part of her trip? *Etc*.

There is considerable literature on the subjects of verbal deception and its detection. (see References for works studied by this writer) One of the most significant points in relation to lying, especially at the start of any discourse between human beings is **truth-bias**. This is what the renowned Aldert Vrij has said on it: "[O]bservers tend to be credulous...in daily life people [us] are more often confronted with truthful than with deceptive statements...so they [we] are more inclined to assume someone is telling the truth."[9]

One thing that quickly demonstrates the truth-bias, which almost all people have, is the practical joke. We fall for silly tricks because our brains are **defaulted** to register everything we see and are told is the truth. We accept things that, on second thoughts, we realize might be a practical joke. But so often, our immediate reaction is to believe what we see and are told is the truth – but it can be deceptive.

Before we embark on our analysis of *No Turning Back*, please note the following: **i**. That book was published *c*.five years after the alleged incident north of Barrow Creek. Lees did not take notes during that incident, which means she had to rely on her memory and her imagination[10] for most of the content. Her book is not a documentation of corroborated truths; **ii**. Lees received a sizeable advanced sum to write the book – amounts of £250,000 and $630,000 appear in the literature. Such a large payment might have influenced the content – dull facts could have been jazzed-up, negative things might not have been declared, things desired could have been expressed as if they were real or the truth, *etc.*; **iii**. The book was written after a show trial conducted by a kangaroo court. This would have encouraged Lees to accentuate matters favourable to her and to negate or denigrate the unfavourable; **iv**. Lees' book was published in 2006 after several others related to the Falconio case were published. Negative things the authors of those books declared could have influenced what Lees said in her own book. The trial was over, so Lees had leeway to ignore or rebut – regardless of whether her comments are accurate or not; and, **v**. Lees places emphasis on her (alleged) feelings and emotions, as if they have a direct and positive relationship with truth. But feelings and emotions are not necessarily related to truth and they can actually disguise and/or direct attention away from the truth. Phony emotions can be used deceptively.

(This writer would appreciate being informed of significant points in *No Turning Back* on which he has not commented, and would also appreciate being informed of additional interpretations to the ones he has provided herein – FINDFALCONIO@gmail.com – thank you.)

9 *Detecting Lies and Deceit*; 2008: p. 148. In the section on Truth-Bias (pp. 148-150), Vrij lists seven reasons why this bias distorts human thinking by suppressing natural suspiciousness: life is theatre; social convention dictates credulity; uncertainty supports acceptance; feelings, preferences, attitudes, and opinions are not easily falsifiable; general acceptance is the default setting in social interactions; initial impressions override subsequent doubts; plus wilful failure to become suspicious when ambiguous statements are made.

10 In *Where's Peter?*; 2005: p. 1, Roger Maynard makes this point: "[S]o much of what preceded the [alleged] crime and followed it appears to have more in common with a novelist's **fertile** imagination than the cold-blooded reality of murder." (added emphasis)

Saying something is the truth and proving something is the truth are two different things.

DESCRIPTION

TITLE	*No Turning Back: My Journey*
AUTHOR	Joanne Lees (ghost writer assistance?)
PUBLISHERS	Hodder & Stoughton, BR; hard- & soft-cover 2006 Hachette Australia, AU; soft-cover 2006, 2007
PAGES	324 total; 8 front matter, 309 text, 7 back matter
IMAGES	31 on 16 pages, coloured, some captions questioned 01 of Lees on p. 313, black & white 05 of Lees on dustcover **37**; 23 (62 percent) of the images show Lees
PREFACE	3 pages
REFERENCES	none
INDEX	none

DEDICATION (page v)
"*For Pete*" no birth and death years; suggests Falconio is still alive

CHAPTERS (verbatim)

		PAGES	
		No Turning Back	*FIND! FALCONIO*
1.	It's all good	001-007	338-339
2.	Many places, Many faces	008-015	340-341
3.	Beaches and skyscrapers	016-027	342-343
4.	I hate goodbyes	028-039	343-346
5.	3391 miles	040-048	347-356
6.	Never give in, Never give up	049-064	357-369
7.	A long way from home	065-078	370-376
8.	c/- Alice Springs Police Station	079-111	377-384
9.	Oh my God! You think it's me	112-129	384-386
10.	Nothing's the same	130-137	386-391
11.	Hard times	138-157	392-396
12.	Positive ID	158-164	396-398
13.	Swimming	165-185	399-404
14.	Friends indeed	186-200	404-409
15.	Because of him	201-213	409-411
16.	Just being myself	214-227	411-415
17.	Darwin	228-252	415-419
18.	Listening	253-276	419-423
19.	Verdict Day	277-297	424-424
20.	Twenty-eight years	298-309	425-425

MAPS (p. ix)
Larger map of Australia shows states and territories. Capital cities, some places, and Great Ocean Road in Victoria are marked. Does not identify all places Lees and Falconio visited or drove by/through. Exact route travelled by Lees and Falconio is not marked. Smaller map of Northern Territory shows places Lees and Falconio allegedly visited or drove by/through. Also shows places Lees and Falconio might have visited. The Stuart Highway is marked and named. Exact route travelled by Lees and Falconio is not marked.

SUMMARY
Purports to be an account of crimes committed in Northern Territory of Australia. Lacks credibility due to missing details, uncorroborated allegations, and emotionality proffered as evidence of truth.

ANALYSES

PREFACE (pp. xi-xiii)

Beginning on the first line, Lees makes (the first of many times in the book) her claim: "On the 14th of July 2001 I was the victim of a serious crime." But throughout the entire book, there is no hard evidence to corroborate her allegation. **It is what Lees alleges**. It is one unsubstantiated claim after another, many of which were proved to be incorrect, impossible, and, downright idiotic. Lees changed her related stories – many times. Much has been written about this.

If all these undeniable facts are not acknowledged and accepted, unthinking readers fall for Lees' claim. To them, her book is the true story of how this British tourist "was almost raped and murdered." (p. xi) But when the allegations are seriously questioned, and when we acknowledge the fact Lees presents nothing to prove her claims, then her book, from the very first line, becomes a work of faction – not a work of non-fiction as deceptively suggested in the official descriptors. It becomes a written work set in Australia with a British couple one of whom disappears and the other tells a related tale. But the tragedy is not what Lees claims. The real tragedy is the fact she told unbelievable tales that lead to a man being convicted then incarcerated – **28 years in prison without parole**. A tragedy based on her female fears of rape and murder, and incomplete evidence that is weak, circumstantial, and scientifically unsound.

On page xii, Lees herself raises the issues of lying and deception. This is truly something given it was Lees who lied at the committal (2004). For her to complain that she was "lied to" raises the old saying of the pot calling the kettle black. As the trial (2005) approached, it was probably right for Lees to be reserved. But at the time of the alleged disappearance (2001), which was over four years earlier, Lees remained suspiciously silent. What she did say then was so nonsensical, a top cop said her claims were **bizarre**. A normal woman would have, via the media, appealed for her lover to be found. But Lees spurned the international media refusing to answer their innocuous questions.[11] Adrienne Rich told us that "Lying is done with words and also with silence," and Lees' silence was deafening and suspicious immediately after the disappearance of Falconio.

On p. xii and p. xiii, Lees claims she answers the outstanding case-related questions. **Her claim is false**.[12] Serious concerns are not addressed in her book, and, as analyses reveal, parts of her stories are deceptive. The truth lies far over the distant horizon. It is simplistic for Lees to say "the trial was about *his* murder." (original italics) The trial, which was conducted in Darwin, had a great deal to do with resuscitating the reputation of the Northern Territory police, and rescuing tourism in the Northern Territory which was floundering in all the negative international publicity which the case generated.

For Lees to say readers do not know Falconio the person,[13] is not true. His background is exposed in the literature and it is **questionable**. (see Part F) And in fact, Lees was asked several times to answer written questions related to Peter Falconio but she herself **refused or was unable to reply**.

11 For a list of these very innocuous questions see Roger Maynard's book *Where's Peter?*; 2005: pp. 109-110 and Part L, Insert.

12 Two articles on how Lees' stories changed together with questions she **has failed to answer** are as follows: **i**. Robin Bowles. *The crucial questions Joanne Lees fails to answer*. crikey.com.au; 10 October 2006; and, **ii**. Roger Maynard. *How Joanne Lees' story has changed over five years*. crikey.com.au; 4 October 2006.

13 This is a widespread human phenomenon. When people know others – regardless of whether it is an acquaintanceship or long friendship – people fall into the trap of believing they know what their acquaintance or friend would or would not do. Worse yet, some speak in absolute terms: *He would never do that*; *She does not lie*. But the truth is, no one knows what anyone else will do in **every circumstance**. Lees falls into this trap. And so too does Falconio's mother. (see Note 84) Because they knew Falconio intimately, they believe they can identify what he would do in every circumstance he faced in his life. Of course **they cannot**. People holding such ill-founded beliefs can become upset if you question them. They are convinced that because they know the person, their beliefs are the truth and therefore must not be doubted. Inexperienced police investigators can be entrapped by this faulty thinking if they do not seek alternate sources of information.

CHAPTER 1 (pp. 1-7)
Within a few sentences on p. 1, Lees makes this claim: "Maybe that made me older than my years." She makes other claims about her maturity in chapter 14, p. 187 ("I had been hardened by years of standing alone"), and in chapter 20, p. 308 ("I will not apologise for being a strong person"). But this writer believes her claims are questionable as he found nothing in *No Turning Back* that suggests Lees was more mature than her 27 years and 8 months, which was her age at the time Falconio disappeared. In fact, at the time of his disappearance, and later, this writer believes Lees demonstrated the immaturity of someone much younger than she was.

Some things need to be noted in relation to Lees' claims about herself. In his book, Roger Maynard includes descriptions of Lees which he was given and which do not suggest she was mature for her years: "'Weirdo,' 'strange,' 'dreamer' are but some of the epithets used to describe her."[14] Then we have the matter of the personality disorder, **narcissism**, symptoms of which it is said Lees has displayed. (see Part R). On the unt.edu website, it says one of the characteristics displayed by narcissists is an **exaggerated sense of self importance particularly in relation to achievements and talents**.

Lees' claims of maturity are also belied by the excessive emphasis that she places on friends. The relationships she describes in her book, **relationships she constantly describes as friendships**, is adolescentlike and seems to reflect another characteristic of narcissism – **the need to be admired/recognized/*etc***. Whether those who knew Lees from 2001 to the end of 2005 were really her friends or whether Lees merely described them as friends because she needs to surround herself with admirers is something none of us will know with certainty. Friendship is a wonderful thing – when it is sincere. But when an association (an acquaintanceship for example) is given excessive value due to a personality disorder, then the word friend becomes devalued and it is a deception.

Genuine friends are positive parts of human relations, whereas perceiving people to be friends because their admiration is craved is not only a deception of the self but also of the public. Claiming to have lots of (perceived) friends, does not mean the person making the claim is a decent, kind, moral, *etc*. human being. (There is no doubt the lying scumbag Bill Clinton[15] would tell you he has lots of friends.) It is easy to fall into the trap of thinking Lees' self-proclaimed popularity means she could not have been associated with any sort of crimes related to Falconio's disappearance. But the fact she says she had/has lots of friends, is not an alibi, does not negate any motive, and most certainly does not make her incapable of acting negatively in relation to the vanishing of Falconio.

On p. 4, **Italy is mentioned**. That country is also mentioned in other parts of her book and in the literature. This is significant because it has been suggested, and a related scenario is presented in this book (see Part W), that if Falconio left Australia alive he would have made his way to Italy. That country is his father's ancestral homeland[16] and Falconio might be living and working there today.

14 *Where's Peter?*; 2005: p. 46.

15 After his disgrace arising from his sexual exploitation of women and his lying during the time he was governor of Arkansas and president, it is said Clinton* is one of the most immoral presidents the USA has had. George W. Bush is a **war criminal**, he cannot be gauged on any measure of morality. (* see Keith Allan Noble. *THAT WOMAN: Lies, Damned Lies & Clintonisms*; 2001, 2011)

16 According to houseofnames.com, records of the family name Falconio can be traced back to the year 1000 in Sicily.

Though her first chapter is just 7 pages, it is interesting and telling that Lees mentions dates **six times** within those pages. This is not the same frequency that she mentions dates in the following 19 chapters. In the next *c.*300 pages, dates are irritatingly and suspiciously absent. (That they are absent indicates Lees does not want her readers to know those dates. **Why?** If everything she says is the truth, why has she kept those dates secret?) In places where readers would expect to find a date, none is given. For example, the date that Lees and Falconio arrived in Sydney is given – "16th of January 2001" (p. 16). But the date that they departed is missing. Lees writes: "We set off a couple of days later than we'd initially planned." (p. 38) Readers are **not told** the planned date of departure, or the actual date they left. **What is Lees hiding?**

Not being told the date they left Sydney and when they arrived in Melbourne (Lees completely fails to mention this city in her book), stops readers knowing how many days they might have travelled, their average speed, their possible route (no route is indicated on her map of Australia – p. ix), *etc*. And as we will see, the omission of dates suggests things went on which Lees does not want you to know about. If everything she was involved with was all so innocent and touristy, there is no reason for her not to have declared dates. But Lees does **withhold significant dates.**

And then we have a very significant point on the last page, p. 7. After telling her readers about how she "locked eyes" (p. 3) with a man across the dance floor – *oh how romantic* – and that he was "tall, with dark brown hair and olive skin" (The tall, dark, and handsome cliché.), Lees says she met an "older Australian couple" at her office in a travel agency **not identified**. She went on to say: "They [**not identified**] were very friendly and invited me to stay with them [at an address **not identified**]." Lees claims she gave them a business card of a co-worker [**not identified**] on which Lees wrote her own name, which Lees claims the couple returned to her, with their support, care of the Alice Springs police station, presumably in 2001.

So before her readers even know what the case is all about, before they read a word by Lees about the incident north of Barrow Creek during which it is alleged Falconio disappeared and she was suspected of being involved, Lees tells her readers that she had support from two **unnamed** Australians. Immediately, every thinking reader would say to her/himself – Why is Lees telling me this? Why does she think I might doubt her? Why is it important for her to tell readers on p. 7 that an Australian couple supported her?[17]

Academic and interviewing expert Don Rabon says one difference between statements made by liars and truth tellers is that the latter attempt to **convey** information whereas liars attempt to **convince** listeners/readers: "Truthful subjects will tend to be specific and to give details throughout the narrative because their goal is to convey, not simply to convince."[18] (added emphasis) What Lees does in her statement is not provide her readers with relevant information, but she **attempts to convince readers** that she is a truthful person and that some Australian couple supported her.

17 David E. Zulawski and Douglas E. Wicklander tell us the following in *Practical Aspects of Interview and Interrogation*; 2002: p. 151: "Often, the guilty will attempt to get their story out before they are asked. They attempt to prove [demonstrate] their innocence through a premature explanation that typically highlights the reasons they could not or would not do anything like the incident being investigated." On p. 7 of *No Turning Back*, before readers learn anything about any of the major details of the Falconio case, Lees prematurely tells them that she is innocent by relating her little (unproved) story about being supported by an unidentified Australian couple. That Lees has done this strongly suggests that she fears people will think she is guilty in relationship to the disappearance of Falconio, so she gets in very early to tell her readers she is innocent. Those who are innocent do not do this. They do not even perceive that anyone would doubt them as they are telling the truth. Their truthful stories do not have to be propped up with early and persistent claims of innocence and being honest. But those who are guilty however, feel a need to prop up their claims with a "premature explanation." And Lees does exactly this on p. 7 of her book.

18 *Investigative Discourse Analysis*; 2003: p.51.

CHAPTER 2 (pp. 8-15)
As she declared at the beginning of the preface and chapter 1, Lees also declares a significant date at the start of the second chapter – "15th of November 2000." This was the date Lees said she and Falconio flew from Heathrow near London, enroute to Kathmandu (capital of Nepal) via Vienna (capital of Austria). She introduces two significant people and on p. 9 tells us their names: "Dan and Lisa." (last names **not identified**) In her list of acknowledgements on p. 316, Lee identifies a Lisa Gosling. But whether this is the same Lisa who flew to Kathmandu with Lees and Falconio, is not made clear. Perhaps what is more significant is the fact that Falconio seems to have had a close connection with the other British person Dan, but Dan is **not mentioned** in Lees' list of acknowledgements. **Why?**

On p. 13, Lees reveals she and Falconio "exchanged email addresses" with Dan. And later in chapter 5 on p. 46, Lees says Falconio hoped to go to Papua New Guinea (*or to Thailand to buy drugs?*) with Dan. But after that, Dan **disappears** from Lees' book.[19] The writer raises this because it has been suggested to him that Dan knew about Falconio and his drug deals. Dan might have been involved in some way, and/or Dan knew about Falconio's intended disappearance.

From p. 9 to p. 14, Lees writes in a detailed style which few people would find questionable. For a first book, it is acceptable writing with many interesting details. Names of local people as well as fellow tourists and places are given by Lees. It is what you would expect in writing about travelling in South-East Asia. It is what you want to read about Lees' stay and travels in Australia. But you will not find so many details about what Lees did in Sydney or her trip from Sydney to Adelaide, which Lees describes in a few suspicious sentences.

When comparing Lees' words about all her travels in Asia and her travels in Australia, there is a big difference. Apart from her description of Uluru (see chapter 5, pp. 41-43), Lees' descriptions of Australian cities and countryside, and of her travels through them, are almost nonexistent. It all suggests that something happened that Lees does not want readers to know. This is what Warren D. Holmes says in relation to those who dissociate from criminal activities: "They spend long periods of time talking about matters prior to or after the time of the crime. They go into great detail in areas where they are safe, but gloss over the crucial time period when the act was committed."[20] There are other examples of this in Lees' book.

Then, on p. 15, there is Lees' unbelievable story about their money belt being stolen. (see Part L) Lees claims it was stolen as she and Falconio crossed the border (Thailand-Cambodia) to visit Angkor Wat. That a theft occurred while they stood in line at an immigration office during the day is possible – but, **it is doubted**.[21] That, as Lees alleges, neither she nor Falconio noticed the theft for two days is **not credible**. That they did not change their underwear or clothes for two days in the hot sweaty tropics is **not credible**. That for two days neither asked the other about their money, credit cards, or flight tickets is **not credible**. The possibility a drug deal or money scam took place is real. Lees might deny it, but she cannot disprove it.

19 Dan is not the only one to disappear in Lees' book. She writes about people who are significant in parts of her story or who assisted her, but their names do not appear on Lees' list of acknowledgements. Lisa who was/is(?) Dan's partner is on Lees' list, but Dan is not. Corinne, who Lees alleges lived at Balmain (suburb of Sydney), gave Lees and Paul Falconio accommodation, but Corinne is not on Lees' list. **Why** did Lees not list the names of all the people who had befriended her?

20 *Criminal Interrogation*; 2002: p. 35.

21 Lees and Falconio had international travel experience before they departed on their around-the-world trip. And they had already been travelling for *c.*six weeks in Asia before this alleged money-belt incident. They were not neophyte travellers. Thus, it is believed they would not have trusted everyone. They would have been cautious with their packs and not left both of them unattended.

TENSES ARE TELLING

Joanne Lees' book *No Turning Back* was published in 2006 & 2007. If you unthinkingly accept the story she tells, her travelling companion Peter Falconio **was** killed at a place *c*.10 kilometres north of Barrow Creek in the Northern Territory late on **14 July 2001**.

But it seems that is not what Lees really believed in July 2001. Robin Bowles reveals this about Lees: "When she left the house in Alice Springs where she spent the first couple of nights after the incident, she left a note to a friend in one of the pockets of her borrowed track-pants. This letter was critical of Peter and actually threatened his welfare."[22] Further enquiries revealed that Lees' words were written in a manner that confirms **Falconio is still alive**: "I am going to kill him one day."[23] Lees had a good basic education. It is believed she would not have made that statement about killing Falconio in the future, if Falconio was already dead. If Lees really believed that he was dead, she would have said: "I would have killed him one day."

But it gets even more questionable because in three places within her book, Lees also makes statements that indicate **Falconio is still alive**. These references scream loudly to readers because they are completely out of place within the surrounding text:

i. "If he wasn't habitually late for everything, **he'd be perfect**." (p. 15; added emphasis) Here, the word "he'd" is a contraction which in full means he would. But if Falconio is dead, it means no one can say he would be or he should be as it refers to the future. Lees did not use past tense: *he would have been perfect*;

ii. **Pete calls** this white-line syndrome." (p. 48; added emphasis) Here, the verb call is not in past tense. If Falconio was dead, Lees should have said: *Pete called this white-line syndrome*; and,

iii. "I thought of Pete and wished that he could be here with me." (p. 153) On this statement, the professor and grammar expert Laurie Rozakus says: "[W]e don't know if Pete is dead or **merely absent**."[24] (added emphasis) Lees uses an ambiguous wording to describe Falconio. She should have said, for example: *I knew Pete was dead, but I still wished that he could have been here with me*. That would have acknowledged he was dead, not merely absent.

Literature on deception indicates that when a witness/interviewee communicates in the **present/future** tense, not in **past** tense, about a person who is said to be dead, then the possibility exists that the person is not dead.[25] A witness/interviewee wants you to believe the person is dead, but her/his verb tenses expose her/his deception.

It should not be quickly presumed it is a matter of poor writing or lack of editing. Lees wrote the words that she did with an image of Falconio in her mind. Psychologically, she might not have been able to accept he was absent from her life – but that does not necessarily mean Falconio is dead. Or, Falconio really was alive when Lees wrote her note and later when she wrote her book.

22 *Rough Justice*; 2007: p. 206.

23 Email (source to Noble); 18 July 2010.

24 Email (Rozakus to Noble); 4 November 2010.

25 The following appears in the article *Behavioral and Statement Analysis II* (3 December 2006) published by Harford Medlegal Consulting group on harfordmedlegalconsulting.com: "**Changes in verb tense**: This is another big clue. Most of us speak in the first person past tense when relating a past event. A deceptive person will often use the wrong verb tense when describing an event that occurred in the past, switching instead to the present tense. Most verb changes indicate that **the statement is being fabricated**." (original & added emphasis)

*On page seven of the book No Turning Back – **before** readers learn any major details of the Falconio case – Joanne Lees trys to convince her readers that she is innocent.*

CHAPTER 3 (pp. 16-27)
Again Lees gives an opening date, this time "16th of January 2001," the date she claims she and Falconio arrived in Sydney, Australia. But the next time Lees opens a chapter with a significant date is not until chapter 15. A thing to remember about the dates and times given in her book is that no reader can confirm they are correct. For readers who read Lees' book as an entertaining novel, this does not matter. But once you start asking when specific things happened, or asking why Lees fails to mention a date, her omissions take on troubling meanings. Her omissions suggest that she does not want readers to know the dates because negative (**criminal**) things took place.

Lees says they began to share a flat with Jesse and daughter Tess (last names **not** stated) at "Bondi" (address **not** given). Then she pursued work at a Dymocks bookshop (now defunct) on George Street in Sydney. Given Lees was an experienced travel agent, her working at a bookshop raises serious questions about her relationship with the *franchisee* Gary Sullivan whose mobile phone number Lees had. Why did Sullivan give an unknown(?) backpacker his private phone number? A number which Lees says she called on Sullivan's day off work (p. 24). She started at the bookshop on "14th of February," which means she and Falconio lived for a month* without income. (**Where was all the money coming from?**) Lees says Falconio eventually got work with an office furniture company, but she gives **no** starting date and **no** location. Did negative (**criminal**) things take place? (* Identified as the missing month. The author has been told Lees and Falconio travelled to and in Queensland that month. If this is true – **Where was all the money coming from?**)

Drinking is mentioned. Social drinking is not unusual in Australia, nor was it unusual for Lees and Falconio to go to pubs and clubs to drink before they arrived in Australia. (On pp. 18-19, Lees writes that they bought memberships at the Bondi RSL Club. It was another expense.) On p. 26, Lees writes: "We would often go out for meals together or as a group with some of our friends." In the following chapter on p. 30 she says: "Most nights of the week I would go for drinks after work with my friends." Eating and drinking out costs money and when it is done regularly, costs mount. Falconio also smoked cigarettes and as the literature says, he, and no doubt Lees, smoked marijuana. **The monthly bill for their multiple drug habits would have been sizeable**. Added to all their drug expenses, plus the cost of dining out regularly, were all their costs for groceries, phone calls (they bought a mobile phone; p. 21), rent, toiletries, travel (both of them had to take a daily bus/train to and from their workplaces), *etc*. It was all a big monthly expense. Sydney has never been an inexpensive city in which to live. In addition to those expenses Lees says they bought a campervan (p. 34), Falconio acquired a television set (p. 39), plus they also had an "extensive collection" of CDs (p. 52).

Where all the money came from is not revealed by Lees. (Recall their money was allegedly stolen in Thailand.) Both Lees and Falconio had lowly-paid work. No employer paid them big money as they were itinerant backpackers with limited work permits soon to leave Sydney. So, did Lees and Falconio make money in Sydney by selling drugs?

In chapter 3 we get the first inkling that Lees might have characteristics associated with narcissism. On p. 23 she writes Falconio insisted "on **buying me** lots of beautiful aromatic soaps and body lotions." On that same page she also says Falconio "felt better once he had **spoiled me**." (added emphasis) And on p. 25 she writes: "It **made me feel** very special and happy." (added emphasis) We will see more of this "**me**," "**me**," "**me**," in chapters ahead.

In chapter 3 the smoking of marijuana first appears, as does Lees' attempts to distance herself from it. (Her use of drugs was raised in court, so her book gave Lees an opportunity to deny and downplay her use. And she does downplay and deny her drug use.) On p. 26, she says: "I would go to bed and read while Pete and Jesse shared a joint and talked into the early hours."[26] We will see more of her evasive claims that she didn't-really-do-drugs in chapters ahead.

CHAPTER 4 (pp. 28-39)
This chapter does not open with a date. But Lees does write that "two months" after she and Falconio arrived in Sydney, the two backpackers they had met earlier whilst travelling to Australia, Lisa (last name **not identified**) and Dan (last name **not identified**) arrived in the big city. Lees says they had "continued their round-the-world trip; including travelling around Australia. They had kept in touch and sent us postcards from various places." (p. 28)

So these British backpackers Lisa and Dan arrived in Sydney after months of travelling. Where do you think they stayed? Certainly not at a backpacker place charging a few dollars a night. No way. They "rented a flat in Potts Point" (p. 28), one of Sydney's most expensive suburbs. And, while living there they "subscribed to the Pay-TV sports channel (FOXTEL)" according to Lees on the same page. So, the obvious question is – **where was all the money coming from?** And it gets richer yet. On p. 28, Lees also writes this: "On the day of Lisa's birthday we all went to Star City to celebrate. Casinos are not my scene but I had a great time. Dan and Pete wandered off gambling." So again, **where was all the money coming from?**

And in other places in her book, Lees writes the same evasive way. She denies liking or willingly participating in activities which are or can be perceived negatively. When she says that she did participate, it is always described as if her participation was reluctant. It is a defence mechanism she uses in order not to be associated with anything which she knows might lead people to form negative thoughts about her. (Narcissists need to be admired, never to be criticized.) She wants to be perceived as being superior, more moral and law abiding than those she was with.

In chapter 4 it is impossible not to register that the word friend is a word that Lees likes to use. On p. 30 alone, she talks about "forging strong friendships," "the girlfriends I'd made," "with my friends," "playful friendship," "large group of friends," and, "new friendships." Lees talks about her friends to such an extent it gives the impression she has an adolescent need to fit in, to have lots of friends who admired her. And thus we are back to narcissism.

26 Lees did not have to make this statement to her readers. It is highly unlikely anyone would have had a concern about what she and Falconio did at night inside their own accommodation in Sydney. That Falconio smoked marijuana there is no big deal and it is believable that he did. So to ensure readers would not think badly of her, Lees revealed this activity went on, but at the same time attempted to distance herself from it: "I would go to bed and read."

It is in chapter 4 that Lees mentions, without any doubt she did so reluctantly, Nick *aka* Steph (Lees tried to keep his name a secret). He was another friend with whom, Lees says on p. 30, "things went too far," "I was caught up in the moment," "I didn't think," and continuing on p. 31, "it was something that happened," "it didn't have the emotional weight," "I am not trying to make excuses," "momentary madness," "part of growing up," *etc*. Well, it sure does seem like a lot of excuses. Again we see Lees' defence mechanism. Her having sex with Reilly (only "twice" she claims) was not something she says she rushed into. Again, Lees describes her behaviour as reluctant, and her reasoning is that she was just swept away.[27]

"Smitten" is the word the author Sue Williams uses to describe the lead up to Lees' extracurricular carnal activity. Poor Lees, she was not responsible for what she did because she, the poor little kitten, was smitten. But Sue Williams does not explain the fact, just as Lees does not explain it either, that soon after Falconio had disappeared (Lees wants us to believe he was murdered by *the man* she claims is Murdoch), she was emailing Reilly and writing about meeting him in Berlin. Smitten? Poor little kitten? Or an evasive liar going after what she wanted, Nick Reilly: "He paid me lots of attention and when he flirted I responded." (p. 30)

On p. 32, Lees makes her whole episode with this Brit from Brighton worse. She says: "I did not hide this information from the police." Her statement is a **sly half-truth**. Yes, she might have voluntarily given her email account password to the cops, knowing full well that Steph's emails would be found. But the reason that Lees called him Steph was to keep Reilly and her interest in him a secret. Lees called him Steph because that name could be passed off as the name of a female friend (Stephanie). Lees did not immediately tell the cops that Steph was Nick Reilly. They had to ask her. Then, she was forced to admit it knowing her deception had been discovered.

And it does not matter one bit what Lees says about Reilly: "I knew Nick was completely irrelevant to what happened to me and Pete on the Stuart Highway." Her behaviour with Reilly, and her emailing him after Falconio disappeared (while the cops were out looking for him), and her emailing about meeting Reilly in Berlin makes Lees a suspect in relation to the disappearance of Falconio. For Lees to say on p. 32 "the details of my fling with Nick had been given more weight than they should have by the police," is utter rot. She wrote as if her relationship with Reilly was over, but she was communicating with him weeks/months after her "fling," which is another evasive word she used. (It was just a "fling," meaning it was not serious.) **Nick Reilly is highly relevant** to what happened to Falconio, and Lees saying otherwise is not worth a bag of bulldust.

Motivated to rut again with Reilly, Lees could have arranged to have Falconio killed or wilfully participated in a scam in which Falconio vanished. Other women have done such things, Lees would not have been the first. Either way, Lees would have freed herself of Falconio. Then, she could have got "lots of attention" from Nick Reilly, *aka* Steph, and had, as Lees herself said, a little Stephanie.

27 The sociologist Carol Cassell popularized this phrase with her 1985 book *Swept Away*. It is almost a book genre itself. (see amazon websites for the many books related to this subject) Words from siddman (*sic*) on the darkerme.com website explain this female characteristic: "Carol Cassell notes in her book '*Swept Away*,' female sexuality is generally considered more acceptable when women are seduced, romanced or misled, because they can't be blamed for what they can't control." When Lees makes excuses by saying it was "momentary madness," she is distancing herself from her behaviour – it was not my fault because I was swept away. In her book, readers find Lees is never to blame for any of her negative behaviour. It is always the fault of another person, or of a power or an authority Lees writes she could not resist – and at no time when these alleged occurrences happened does Lees write she objected strongly to the way she was treated. It was only afterwards in her book that Lees made all her whining negative remarks.

The infamous burnt-orange coloured VW Kombi is briefly described on p. 34. (There is also one poor quality image of a VW Kombi in Lees' book.[28]) The date it was purchased is not given, nor does Lees say how much she and Falconio paid for it. **Why not?** What stopped Lees from stating the amount of money she and Falconio paid? From saying: *We paid $XXXX for it*, or something similar. The fact she did not might seem an innocent omission of no substance to some. But conversely, it might be highly significant if there were conditions to the sale, or if there was something about that VW Kombi which Lees did not mention, *etc*. With their many expenses, plus the fact they had little or no money when they arrived in Sydney, plus the fact they had worked only a few months (Lees possible four, less for Falconio), a question arises: How did they save enough in such a short period of time to buy a Kombi (in May?), then leave Sydney a few weeks later (in June?), to drive around Australia which was going to cost them quite a bit? **Where was all the money coming from?**

There are more questions. Lees writes the Kombi "was parked at the side of the road beside Hyde Park," which is a large public-domain off the central Sydney business area. That open mowed-grass park is not an area of second-hand car yards, fuel stations, or a place where you would expect to buy a campervan. But that is what Lees tells her readers. Then, *c*.two years after Lees' book was published, an AAP article appeared on 27 May 2008, on the smh.com.au website, in which it says that Kombi was purchased "in a Sydney caryard in May 2001." So which is correct? The story Lees tells in which there is no date or purchase price? Or, the Sydney Morning Herald article in which there is no date, an unnamed caryard, and no purchase price? Returning to p. 34, Lees says the Kombi was bought from Anthony (last name **not identified**) and his girlfriend (**not identified**) from "Huddersfield," where Lees and Falconio were from. So why were the details **not** declared?[29]

On p. 35, Lees writes that Falconio "fixed a safety deposit box underneath the backseats for us to be able to store our passports and important documents safely." Again, no details are provided. If it was any larger than a thin cigar box, it is not unreasonable to think that maybe something else to smoke might have been kept safely in it, well away from the prying eyes of the public – **and the cops**.

Different amounts for the purchase price are given in the literature. This writer has not been able to confirm the accuracy of anything related to that Kombi in Sydney. What Lees and Falconio paid for it, the distance on the odometer,* the date it was purchased, the date they drove it away from Sydney, *etc*., might now be indeterminable. (Anything Lees says about it cannot be trusted.) And not knowing the full name of the seller is no help. (* Lees mentions Falconio's interest in the "engine and mileage details," but she gives no details.)

On 15 July 2010, this writer received an email from David Harris of media and corporate communications, Northern Territory Police, Fire and Emergency Services, in which he states that the Kombi "was destroyed as per the owner's instructions. I don't have a date but it was soon after Ms Lees made her wishes know to NT Police."

28 The seventh image in Lees' book shows the sun setting at Uluru. In the foreground, there appears to be a burnt-orange coloured Kombi. It is not possible to determine if it is **the** Kombi which Lees and Falconio purchased and were travelling in. That is what readers would think, but it cannot be proved. (Lees and Falconio might have been going by, seen it, and took a photograph of it because it looked like their Kombi.) This type of campervan was popular as a rental vehicle and tourists drove them throughout Australia. Even if the Kombi in the image did belong to Falconio and Lees, it does not prove the amount of time they spent at Uluru, or the date they were there (image is **not dated**), or if all their activities there were benign. It is just an unverified image of some Kombi.

29 Different details are provided by Richard Shears in *Bloodstain*; 2005: p. 107. He quotes Paul Dale, who worked with Falconio: "Finally they [Lees and Falconio] arranged to have a look at a Kombi that was up for sale and the owners brought it along to where we were working in Botany Road. He [Falconio] had a look over it and thought it would do fine, even though it needed quite a bit of work done on it." Note that Botany Road is a **long way** from Hyde Park where Lees says they inspected the Kombi. There are serious questions related the Kombi which, supposedly, was only to be used by innocent British tourists to drive around Australia. **Paul Dale had no reason to lie to Shears**. So, did Lees lie? If she did, why did she lie? Could it be because she does not want her readers (or the police) to know exactly where Falconio worked. Could it be she did not want anyone to know where January Design was located? Or was it because Falconio also worked for another company/person not just January Design? Or did he work with that company but only briefly before he went and *did illegal things*?

The first four chapters of Lees' book can be grouped. They cover the period from prior her leaving Britain, through her Asian travels, and on to Australia where she worked for *c.*16 weeks (February to June) at a Dymocks bookshop in Sydney. Several significant things stand out in these chapters.

Lees fails to reveal a full picture of what life was like for her and Falconio in Britain. That she did not is suggestive. If you want a better insight into her past, you have to read from the literature. Once you know a little more about Lees and Falconio, then things do not appear as rosy as Lees says: "I loved him and he loved me. We were happy." (p. 7) Of course she would say that. Falconio seems to have been the first serious sex partner she had and the first man she lived with. (She was a naive *c.*23 year-old when she went to live with Falconio in Brighton.) If she said otherwise, it might have made the cops suspect her more than they rightly did in the beginning.

This is what Richard Shears says in his book on this point: "Falconio admitted to his mates that he was much happier in Brighton than Huddersfield. He didn't like his life in the northern city and he had no plans to return. But Joanne, Chivers learned over the months that he knew her, was different. She missed the north.... Sometimes she would pack a bag and head off home for the weekend, but Falconio didn't go with her.... Chivers thought it was almost a kind of punishment when she left him a note with things for him to do before she set off each time for the north. Their friends saw their relationship as fiery, like a couple who had lived together too long and the cracks had appeared, yet who remained with each other because they had become so accustomed to being with one another. Joanne would call him at work five or six times a day sometimes, and Chivers gained the impression from Falconio's answers on the phone that she would be nagging him. He could tell that at times their conversation was quite heated. There was no doubt in his mind that Joanne was the dominant one in the relationship and in their verbal battles she always seemed to come off best.... To Chivers it seemed that Falconio would be happy to be free of Joanne."[30] *I loved him he loved me. We were happy* – Is this really the truth? Or, is it the idealization of an evasive person telling a deceitful story?

We are also introduced to Lees' personality disorder in the first four chapters. In subsequent chapters, there are more examples of her evasiveness, as well as her refusal to accept responsibility for her actions, her self-pity, her attempts at distancing herself from drug usage, *etc*. All are set in writing that often fails to document significant truths, fails to reveal the whole truth, and at times tells readers everything but the truth. (For some readers it seems that if a female author has lips like rosebuds, then truth is secondary.) Here is an example from p. 1. Lees writes: "I spent years asking my Mum if I could get a dog and when I was eleven she finally gave in." What breed was it? Was it big or small? What colour was it? What did she name it? Strangely, Lees does not say. That she did not mention a little puppy she cuddled, or even a name she gave that dog raises doubts. Is this another one of Lees' stories? Is she suggesting to her readers that she knows all about dogs – including Dalmatians?

30 *Bloodstain*; 2005: p. 103.

CHAPTER 5 (pp. 40-48)
The first four chapters of *No Turning Back* raise reasonable concerns which cannot be honestly denied. Then the following six chapters reveal highly questionable facts couched in evasive writing.

Chapter five is headed with a distance in imperial measurement – "3391 miles" – which converts to *c.*5457 kilometres. But what this distance means is **not declared** by Lees. Her readers might conclude it is the distance Lees and Falconio drove in the Kombi, but that is a presumption and it can never be proved. Lees never mentions any starting numbers on that vehicle's odometer, nor does she reveal the numbers on the odometer when the Kombi was located later in the bush near the Stuart Highway north of Barrow Creek.

And it is impossible to add up all the place-to-place distances along the route they travelled because Lees does not reveal their route. Yes, some places are mentioned in her book but there is no proof Lees and Falconio ever drove through or by those places. Lees says she and Falconio kept their fuel receipts and noted the mileage on each one. But this does not reveal the route they travelled, or the detours they took, or where they stopped, or who they met enroute. All readers know is that Lees says they kept their fuel receipts (all of them?) "clasped with a bulldog clip" (chapter 6, p. 51) in the Kombi.

But even before chapter five commences we are kept in the dark. Lees tells her readers the date she and Falconio arrived in Sydney: "16th of January 2001." She had no reservations about telling us when she began work at a Dymocks bookshop: "14th of February, Valentine's Day." But when they left Sydney, and it is reasonable to expect to be told, is kept secret by Lees. **Why?** She said they made a plan to leave Sydney, but "set off a couple of days later than we'd initially planned." (chapter 4, p. 38). **Why?** If Sydney was such a wonderful place as Lees claims, and given her claims she made so many friends there, why did she not tell her readers the date of that sad day she and Falconio waved goodbye to all her friends and drove away? The date **25 June 2001** appears in the literature, but it is not in Lees' book. We have no way of confirming if it is the truth.

In Lees' book not only is there no date given for when they departed Sydney, she gives **no** dates for when she and Falconio stopped working. In fact, **no** date is given for when Falconio started working, allegedly with a company involved with business-office furniture. And readers are not told how long Lees or Falconio actually worked. Not knowing this, we are unable to determine anything reliable about their financial situation. Maureen Laracy the Deloitte accountant at Alice Springs who looked at Falconio's taxation records said he had **made a lot of money** ($20,000) for the short time he had worked.

Taking it a step further, one source told this writer that his involvement with the case led him to believe that Falconio was into drug trafficking before the Barrow Creek incident. All the dates missing in Lees' book suspiciously stop us from determining what exactly went on in, and away, from Sydney.[31] So the question remains – **What did Falconio really do before he and Lees departed Sydney?**

31 What really went on in Sydney? Lees tells us a little bit about herself and her many friends whose attention obviously pleased her. But she does not say much about what Falconio did. In her book *And Then The Darkness*; 2006: p. 50, Sue Williams reveals this: "Peter went along with Joanne and her friends a couple of times, but he felt a little left out. Joanne, however, didn't mind all that much that he didn't join them more often. Because she'd met another man." Was Falconio so naive he did not know what was going on? Or did he know and did not care? At times, Lees did not go home in the evening and she stayed with Nick Reilly. So where was Falconio when Lees was not sleeping at their Bondi flat? Recall the literature says that before he left Britain with Lees, Falconio made money by going to France and buying loads of duty-free items, piling it into his VW (Golf/Polo), then returning to Britain where he would sell it for a profit. (There were limits to what Falconio could legally take back into Britain. To make his endeavours profitable, he would have purchased items over the legal limit then hid them inside his VW.) All very entrepreneurial, and there is no reason not to believe he did something similar in Australia. Except there, what Falconio might have moved from one place to another to sell might have been more illicit than bottles of whisky. Lees writes nothing about Falconio playing a sport or going swimming. (It was Summer when they arrived in Sydney.) There are no dates for when he started and stopped working at January Design.* And every so often (Lees says only twice but her words are doubted), Lees did not return home from work until the next day. So just where was Falconio? What did Falconio do all the time he was in Sydney? Did he have a female friend somewhere? Or was he doing what he did before – transporting things for a profit? (* In *Dead Centre*; 2009: p. 111, the author Robin Bowles says that a cop from the Northern Territory – Paula Dooley-McDonnell went to Sydney and asked Paul Dale, who had befriended Peter Falconio, if Falconio "had worked at another furniture factory before January Design." Who exactly Falconio had worked for **and when** is not revealed in Lees' book or in the literature. **Why?**)

On p. 40, Lees writes this about their travels in the Kombi: "We left Sydney and headed to Canberra and from there made our way to Thredbo." Now the national capital has its detractors, but there are some things there which are significant and which the average tourist is interested in seeing. But, based on Lees' book, it seems she and Falconio drove right on by not even stopping in Canberra.

Then, according to Lees, they went to Thredbo.[32] For those who have not been there, this is what is said about that place on the website thredbo.com.au: "**Thredbo** ski resort is **Australia**'s premier year-round resort. Located in the snowy mountains, **Thredbo** offers some of **Australia**'s best and longest ski runs, powder snow, resort accommodation and packages." (original emphasis) And this is what Lees states (p. 53) about Peter Falconio's keen interest in skiing: "Pete loved skiing; he went skiing every January in Europe with his brothers." But Lees wants us to believe she and Falconio drove up into the Snowy Mountains, all the way to Australia's premier ski resort at *c.*1380 metres which offers the longest ski runs (5 km), high-altitude lifts (to 2037 metres), and powder snow, but, according to her book, it seems that **Falconio never went skiing**.

Not one word is mentioned by Lees about Falconio or them stopping at, or skiing at, or anything related to Thredbo. They were there in the middle of the Australian Winter, yet Lees does not mention the words ice, mountains, ski-lifts, or even a bit of scenery they saw, or where they stayed, or how the Kombi handled the higher-altitude roads, or how the heating system in their Kombi functioned, as the type of vehicle they drove had notoriously bad internal heating due to the rear air-cooled engine design. **NOTHING!**

Lees mentions absolutely nothing – **not even the word snow**. So, did she really go to Thredbo? Here is another revelation to make you think. Lees is from Britain, she would have a good understanding of poor weather and she wrote (p. 40) this about Thredbo: "It was cold and wet and I was looking forward to warm days." So this writer checked the **historical weather reports** (tutiempo.net) for Thredbo (Crackenback) and this is what is recorded for the 10 day period, from June-July 2001, that Lees and Falconio could have been there – if they left Sydney on **25 June 2001**:

THREDBO WEATHER JUNE-JULY 2001

2001	TEMPERATURES °C			PRECIPITATION	VISIBILITY
	mean	max	min	rain+snow, mm	kms
26.06	-1.3	1.4	-3.0	1.02	unrestricted
27.06	2.0	3.8	-4.3	0.00	unrestricted
28.06	0.7	4.0	-1.6	0.00	unrestricted
29.06	-2.1	2.6	-5.6	0.00	unrestricted
30.06	-1.3	3.5	-6.8	0.00	unrestricted
01.07	-3.2	2.5	-7.6	0.00	unrestricted
02.07	-3.0	2.9	-8.7	0.00	unrestricted
03.07	-2.7	0.6	-7.4	0.00	unrestricted
04.07	-1.6	3.1	-6.7	0.00	unrestricted
05.07	-0.9	3.5	-6.4	0.00	unrestricted

32 Thredbo Village and ski resort are in the Snowy Mountains of New South Wales, Australia. Part of the Snowy River Shire, Thredbo is about 500 kilometres south of Sydney and is accessible by the Alpine Way via Cooma, Berridale, and Jindabyne. The village is built in the valley of the Thredbo River, formerly known as the Crackenback River, at the foot of Ramshead Range. (adapted from internet description)

If Lees and Falconio did depart Sydney on 25 June, it is reasonable to believe they reached Thredbo between the 26 June and the 5 July. Lees' claims about it being "cold and wet" are **not credible**. She was not from Saudi Arabia. She had experienced temperatures around zero degrees, which is what it was at Thredbo between the 27 June and 5 July. And **there was no rain** officially recorded during those nine days. For Lees to say it was wet is totally false. (If they did **not** leave Sydney on the 25 June, then the story might be different. But that date was declared prior to the publishing of Lees' book and she has not disputed that date.)

So again, do you believe Falconio took the trouble to drive slowly up into the Snowy Mountains to beautiful Thredbo, then, once they got there, said they had to keep on driving with no thought of skiing? And just don't mention the snow.

The weather for skiing was excellent. The temperatures up on the slopes would have been cool to someone like Falconio who was used to skiing. **It was not raining or snowing**. The good runs would have been powder snow and Falconio was probably not coming back. The sun was out and it was a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity for a skier like Falconio. Recall Lees said Falconio skied every year in Europe with his brothers. He must have liked it and probably he was good at it. This writer has no trouble imagining Falconio carving down ski runs with skill and exuberance, filled with the joy of life. There is no other reason why he would have gone to Thredbo. But according to Lees it was cold and wet. She implies they drove on. You can believe her if you wish, but this writer doubts that Lees and Falconio went to Thredbo, or the national capital Canberra. In her entire book, Lees presents **no** related information, describes **no** things that they saw or experienced, and provides her readers with **no** details about getting there, how or when they departed, or where they overnighted (parked the Kombi) in relation to Canberra or Thredbo.

Then immediately after Thredbo, and you can read this on p. 40, Lees makes this **highly questionable claim**: "The drive down the Great Ocean Road was amazing." Well amazing it is as Thredbo is in New South Wales and Great Ocean Road (B100), which runs along the south-west coast of Victoria, is hundreds of kilometres away: 635 kilometres via Wodonga; or, 815 kilometres via Cann River.

How did Lees and Falconio get to Victoria? Lees drops Great Ocean Road into her text without any preliminary details of their route or how long it took them. To get to Torquay, which is south-west of Melbourne and which is where the Great Ocean Road begins, they must have driven west from Thredbo to Wodonga then south down the Hume Highway (M31) to Melbourne, then continued via Geelong. Lees never mentions this city of *c.*150,000 residents in her book. Or, alternately, Lees and Falconio must have driven south-east from Thredbo to Cann River which is on the National Highway (A1) and which leads to Melbourne and then south-west to Tourquay also via Geelong. Whatever route they took, all roads lead to Melbourne. But strangely, **Lees never mentions Melbourne** which has a population of *c.*4 million.[33] **Why?**

33 Includes surrounding developed areas. Melbourne is a big and broad metropolis. It is frequently rated one of the best cities in the world in which to live. It might have taken Lees and Falconio hours to drive from one side to the other.* Enroute, there are unique things to see and about which Lees surely would have commented on – **if she had seen them**. But Lees never even mentions the word Melbourne. (* Going by what is in her book, Lees and Falconio must have gone through Melbourne twice.)

Thinking people do not talk about things they do not know, criminal people do not talk about things they do not want you to know.

So without any details about how they got there, Lees claims she and Falconio drove the Great Ocean Road south-west of Melbourne. According to Wikipedia, that road: "[I]s an important tourist attraction in the region, which winds through varying terrain alongside the coast, and provides access to several prominent landmarks; including the nationally significant Twelve Apostles limestone stack formations." But Lees does not mention any prominent landmarks in her book. Do not for a moment think that maybe she does not know what those prominent features are. On p. 16 of *No Turning Back*, she reveals: "We had come to rely on our Lonely Planet guidebooks." Everything significant to tourists is in those guidebooks and Lees, who had worked as a travel agent, had a copy or copies with her. Regardless, Lees presents **no** evidence and **no** image(s) that she and Falconio drove on the Great Ocean Road, as she claims in her book.

Then, after claiming to have driven Great Ocean Road south-west of Melbourne, Lees says they visited Phillip Island and Brighton. But these two places are located east of Melbourne. So she and Falconio would have had to drive back north-east, through Melbourne, then south-east to Phillip Island and Brighton.

So again, how did they miss the capital city of Victoria, **twice**? They could not have missed Melbourne. Something happened there and Lees does not mention it because she wants to direct the attention of her readers elsewhere. Lees is hiding something by not mentioning Melbourne. She and Falconio started their trip in Sydney where they both used drugs. He/They drove to Sedan where marijuana is grown. (see Part V) They said that their western destination was Broome, where drug runners Hepi and Murdoch were based. Drugs were said to have been found in the Kombi after it was thoroughly searched by the cops – thus, it is reasonable to conclude that Lees and Falconio might have delivered or picked up drugs in Melbourne.

Lees' suspicious abnormal lack of detail in her book, and the route she describes which at times loops backwards, tells us the trip of Lees and Falconio was not a trip from one tourist attraction to the next. Lees did not describe anything significant they saw or did in Canberra, Thredbo, Melbourne, *etc*. Then, the paucity of details gets even worse. On p. 40, Lees goes from Victoria to Port Augusta north of Adelaide in **one sentence**: "From Victoria we headed across to Adelaide and then to all the Port towns – Port Pirie, Port Augusta." (The shortest distance by road is *c*.1100 kilometres.) The route Lees and Falconio took is not mentioned. Nor does Lees mention the eastward loop through the Barossa Valley which she and Falconio drove around one day according to Sue Williams who describes it in her book.

Port Augusta was a pivotal point for Lees and Falconio. Before they left Sydney they told people they were driving across the Nullabor Plain to Western Australia, and from there up the west coast. In *Dead Centre*; 2005: p. 12, Paul Dale who helped Falconio in Sydney with the interior panelling of the VW Kombi says: "[Falconio] had plans to drive across through Adelaide to Western Australia up through Kimberley and back through Darwin and down the centre."

So what happened to change the minds of Lees and Falconio? What happened between Sydney and Port Augusta that caused them to turn north at Port Augusta and not to drive west across the Nullabor Plain to Western Australia as they had planned? Instead of driving south to Alice Springs from Darwin, they drove north to Alice Springs from Port Augusta. It is a big and suspicious change of plan, which Lees does not elaborate on anywhere in her book. **Why?**

But regardless of which route Lees and Falconio drove in their VW Kombi, they intended to go to Broome. This too is highly suspicious, because as scenic as Broome is, **it is a long way from anywhere**. If you drive from Alice Springs north on the Stuart Highway toward Darwin and are intent on going to Broome, the shortest return trip from Darwin to Broome and back to the highway south of Darwin is **3754** kilometres. This writer does not believe they intended to drive *c.*4000 kilometres (includes sightseeing diversions) just to say they saw the beach at Broome. That they planned to deliver drugs there is far more credible. But as we know, something happened in the Northern Territory that screwed up their plans to go to Broome.

Readers get a good insight into Lees' evasive writing by comparing her pages 40 to 41 with pages 41 to 44. The difference is astounding. Lees writes just a few sentences to describe their travels across half the country, then provides details about what she says she and Falconio saw and did at Uluru. The difference is pronounced and profound. In one sentence she describes their trip from Victoria to Port Augusta in South Australia, but it takes her two pages to describe their time at one stop, Uluru. Then she takes some more pages to describe the time she and Falconio allegedly spent with Canadian hitchhikers, Isobel and Mark (last names **not identified**).[34]

On p. 46 Lees says this about their time with the two Canadians as they allegedly drove an unsealed road from Kings Canyon to the Stuart Highway: "It was tedious driving so the four of us decided to take it in turns to drive to break up the monotony." On p. 46, Lees said this section of their trip took them six hours. That four people drove that Kombi **is doubted**. That Falconio entrusted his pride and joy to two strangers to drive on an unsealed road is **not credible**. **What really happened?** Note Lees claims the following on p. 46: "The steering rod had suffered on the way there [Alice Springs] on the unsealed road." But a mechanic who examined the Kombi in Alice Springs told this writer there was nothing wrong with the steering. And the same mechanic revealed he found a short piece of rope tied to the steering mechanism. So again – **What really happened?**

More questionable claims appear on p. 46. Lees says the following happened in Alice Springs: "Pete made an appointment with an accountant to discuss his tax return."[35] Really? Lees and Falconio were in no great hurry to leave Sydney, in fact on p. 38 she says they departed "a couple of days later than we initially planned." Then they drove over **5000** kilometres to the centre of Australia, where Falconio developed a bad case of *taxreturnitis* and had to get quick attention at the accounting firm Deloitte in Alice Springs. Again, ask yourself – **What really happened?**

34 These two are significant in the Falconio case. But, you will not find much related detail in Lees' book. She mentions Mark wore his hair in plaits/braids (p. 44) and how knowledgeable he was about astronomy (p. 44) – but says nothing personal about Isobel* even though they camped together, ate together, and went swimming together. Then they departed (p. 46), after "Mark and Peter exchanged email addresses." Lees does not say she or Isobel exchanged their email addresses. **Why?** In the literature, this pair saw Lees hit Falconio. Is that why Lees did not exchange email addresses? Is that why both Mark and Isobel are not listed in Lees' acknowledgements? This couple (the literature says they were French-Canadian) know what happened during the time they were with Falconio and Lees. And they most probably know what happened to cause the problem with the Kombi, which Lees says arose during their drive from Kings Canyon back to the Stuart Highway. Isobel and Mark might tell a different story about their time with Lees and Falconio. So where are Isobel and Mark today? Are those names their real names? Were they interviewed by the police? If you know anything, please email this writer – FINDFALCONIO@gmail.com – thanks. (* Surname could be Jetee or Jetté.)

35 At the trial on 17 October 2005, Lees declared they arrived at Alice Springs on **Wednesday**. This corresponds with the day suggested in her book. On p. 46, Lees writes the next morning, that was **Thursday**, they did chores in Alice Springs: "Pete made an appointment with an accountant"; and, "we also dropped into a travel agent." But at the trial on 17 October 2005, Lees said that on **Friday** "Pete made an appointment at the accountants"; & "Pete inquired about a trip…at the travel agents" So, in her book and in the trial transcript, Lees describes the same two activities taking place on different days. It is not insignificant. When someone vanishes soon after, everything that took place in the days before is extremely important. Not just what, but when. Either Lees lied or her memory was faulty. Whatever it was, it means that we do not know what and when Lees and Falconio did what they did at Alice Springs from 11-14 July 2001.

WHAT HAPPENED AT ALICE SPRINGS?

■ It seems they reached Alice Springs in the early evening darkness. (p. 46) But, Lees **does not declare** the day, the date, or the time. She says Falconio and her had two Canadians with them and that they dropped Isobel and Mark (last names **not given**) outside a backpacker place (name **not given**) on the main street. (name **not given**) Where Lees and Falconio stayed that night is **not given** in her book. The literature says they parked and slept in the Kombi in some residential area, but there is **no confirmation or proof** of this in Lees' book.

■ Then Lees says the "next morning" (p. 46). But not knowing what day it was the day before, we have to calculate the day and date from the Wimbledon tennis game which Lees says they watched at Uluru on television. It was played on Monday 9 July 2001. So if Lees is not lying, she and Falconio were at Uluru on 9 July, then at Kings Canyon on 10 July, then they arrived at Alice Springs on 11 July. That means the "next morning" was 12 July, which was a Thursday. It would have been a lot more enlightening for Lees to tell her readers it was Thursday, but it is obvious that she **does not want readers to know** the details of her/their stay at Alice Springs.

■ That Thursday, Lees says "Pete and I left the Kombi at the Stuart Caravan Park site* and explored the town of Alice Springs.... First we booked the Kombi in for repairs. [name of garage or mechanic **not given**; repair date and time **not given**].... Pete made an appointment with an accountant [name of accountant or firm **not given**; date and time of appointment **not given**] to discuss his tax return and we also dropped into a travel agent [name of agent or firm **not given**] on the main high street [name **not given**]." (p. 46) Lees does not say they checked into that caravan park. Nor does she say they stayed there on Thursday and Friday nights. Suspiciously, things Lees said in her book they did at Alice Springs on Thursday, she said they did on Friday at the trial (17 October 2005). **Why?** Her statements about their activities are inconsistent. (* Even if the Kombi was driven inside that caravan site on Thursday, it does not mean Lees **and** Falconio were both in it, or both in Alice Springs for all of Thursday, Friday, and Saturday.)

■ What Lees and Falconio did on Thursday and Friday evenings is **not revealed** by Lees. The literature says they partied at the Melanka Lodge (demolished 2008), but Lees does not say this. Lees only names three things in her book: Stuart caravan park (p. 46); Camel Cup (p. 46); and, Red Rooster fast food restaurant (p. 47). Supposedly, they were at Alice Springs for nearly three days. Yet, Lees **never reveals** what they ate, drank, who they spoke with, what they saw, or any sights or attractions they visited. **Nothing**. Were she and Falconio there all those days?

■ Then Lees writes: "On the way to watch the races Pete and I had stopped off at the airport." (p. 47) But you have to drive out past Blatherskite Park, where the Camel Cup races are held, to get to the airport. You cannot stop off at the airport on your way to the Camel Cup. The only exception to this is if Alice Springs is approached from the south. From that direction, you reach the airport first, then you go on to Blatherskite Park. One witness has stated in writing that Lees and Falconio **did drive to Alice Springs from the south near Coober Pedy that Saturday**.

■ Lees **fails** to state the time when she, and allegedly Falconio, left Alice Springs. But in *And Then The Darkness*; 2006: p. 98, Sue Williams says: "[T]hey realised it was nearly **4 pm**. They both climbed into the Kombi and raced* back** to the caravan park to have a final shower before they left. Then they drove to the chicken fast food chain Red Rooster.... Peter bought pizza and Joanne picked at his leftovers." (added emphasis) So according to Williams, they drove from Blatherskite to Stuart Park where they showered without paying. Then they drove to Red Rooster where they sat down to eat. That would have taken until *c.***5 pm**/17:00. Then, according to the literature, Lees drove to Ti Tree, a distance of 195 kilometres, where she viewed the sunset (*c.***6:10 pm**/18:10; see Part A, Note 25). To do that, she had to race that dying Kombi at an average speed of *c.*173 kilometres per hour. **It was impossible**. For Lees to have seen that sunset at Ti Tree, she must have left Alice Springs **before 4pm** (16:00). (* Why such a hurry? ** This word suggests they stayed at that park on Friday 13 July and checked out on the morning of 14 July. But they could have overnighted elsewhere – Coober Pedy? – that Friday evening.)

Falconio could have attended to his Australian tax return submission in Sydney, before they departed there. Falconio could have done it in Darwin, if he and Lees really had intended to go there. Falconio could have submitted it in Brisbane, where Lees says they were going to take a *holiday within a holiday*. From Brisbane, Lees intended to fly to Sydney to see her admiring friends. Whereas Falconio was, according to Lees, planning to fly to Papua New Guinea (or was it really Thailand to get drugs?) with his high-roller mate Dan who had pay-TV at Potts Point in Sydney. It has also been suggested to this writer that Falconio planned to go on that trip with Paul Dale.

Then it gets more bizarre. Lees claims she made enquiries about this *holiday within a holiday* at Alice Springs (that might have been on Thursday, 12 July 2001). But according to Lees, she did not buy her flight ticket until two days later and she did so at the Alice Springs airport (that might have been on Saturday, 14 July 2001). Witnesses claim Lees and Falconio had a heated argument on the evening (that might have been Friday, 13 July 2001) before she purchased her ticket. So we must ask two questions: **i**. Did the argument that Falconio and Lees had, prompt her to purchase that ticket? and, **ii**. Did Lees really make enquiries at "a travel agent on the main high street"[36] of Alice Springs as she says on p. 46?

In her book, Lees gives **no** names of any agent or agency, **no** days, **no** dates, **no** copy of her ticket, **no** flight date, *etc*. related to her *holiday within a holiday*. Lees and Falconio were in the middle of Australia in the middle of July and had airmailed a postcard from Coober Pedy saying they were headed to Broome. So if they went to Darwin then Broome, Lees and Falconio had *c*.**8500** kilometres of driving in front of them before they reached the Brisbane airport. How many weeks was that going to take? They knew their Kombi was in bad mechanical condition, but they refused to have it repaired at Alice Springs. (see Parts A & V) They might have thought otherwise, but Lees and Falconio had no assurance they would get to Darwin, or Broome, or Brisbane, and certainly did not know when. And as we know, Falconio vanished a few hours after Lees claimed she bought her ticket at the Alice Springs airport. Think about that.

As for Falconio's *taxreturnitis*, he did not do anything about it. Soon after the accountant told Falconio that he owed tax, he vanished. So we are left to ask what compelled Falconio to make an appointment with a tax accountant in Alice Springs before he and Lees had even completed half their around-Australia trip? Another thing Lees does not mention, nor will you find it in the case-related literature: **Lees never mentions submitting her own tax return**. There is an incompletely explained action attributed to Falconio concerning the submission of his tax return, but Lees does not say anything about her own. **Why?**

Given Lees worked officially in Sydney, she was probably entitled to seek a refund of some of the income tax she paid. So we must ask what is it that compelled Falconio, **and only Falconio**, to go and see a tax accountant at Alice Springs? It is not unreasonable to believe that Falconio was getting ready to depart Australia. Maybe he did.

36 Why did Lees not simply say the name of the agency? There are only two reasons why Lees did not mention the name of the alleged agency: **i**. Lees does not want anyone to determine exactly what was discussed as it might not correspond with what she claims in *No Turning Back*; and, **ii**. Lees is lying and never made any enquiries at "a travel agent on the main high street" or any other street at Alice Springs. There are only a few streets in the central business area. (What Lees calls "main high street," is an idiom of British English.) So, why did Lees **not** identify the name of the street and/or of the agency? She makes comments about a flight ticket, not her private parts. Why the secrecy? Suspiciously, the exact opposite applies when she bought her ticket at the airport. Lees has no hesitation telling readers that she went to the "Ansett desk" (p. 47; name of defunct Australian airline). This writer does not believe Lees went into "a travel agent on the main high street" of Alice Springs – at any time. By claiming she did, it fills in space in her book. It also fills in some of the time it is presumed she was in Alice Springs. (Note there is **no proof** she was always there.) And, it also suggests to readers that her alleged *holiday within a holiday* had been first discussed and planned with Falconio – that it was not a reaction to anything negative such as a disagreement they had. But Lees could have purchased her ticket from that agency in Alice Springs on Thursday (12th), on Friday (13th), or on Saturday (14th). She/They did not have to drive out of the central business area past Blatherskite Park, where the annual Camel Cup is held, all the way out to the airport to get her ticket. Something happened which Lees has not told us about in her book. Had Lees and Falconio really been in Alice Springs? Or, based on what an eyewitness says, had they been south and were returning to Alice Springs that Saturday morning? If that is true, the first place they would have reached is the airport where the flight ticket was bought. Then they drove on to Blatherskite Park (if they went there). There is no evidence proving exactly where Lees and Falconio were all day Saturday, Friday, or Thursday. It is generally believed they were in Alice Springs – but that is a **presumption**.

Then at the bottom of p. 46, Lees goes into her Camel-Cup story. But like so much in her questionable book, she provides **no credible** related details. What she writes could have been paraphrased from the Internet,[37] a tourist brochure, or from her Lonely Planet guidebook. She provides not one image of their or her attendance, or of anything from this world-famous annual event in her book. Nor is there any related image anywhere in the literature. It seems that if Lees /they went there, she/they took no photographs. As tourist who had never attended a Camel Cup, that would be highly unusual. And note that nowhere in her book does Lees say the photographs that she and/or Falconio took during their travels were stolen or lost.

Switching from her empty style of writing in which she provides no details, Lees writes evasively on p. 47. She says that: "Just before we left Alice, Pete pulled into the car park of the Red Rooster fast food restaurant." Then she tries to put some distance between herself and the restaurant by saying these words on p. 48: "We had healthier food inside the Kombi...for whenever I wanted to put a meal together." Lees wants her readers to think she did not go willingly into that Red Rooster. Why would she want her readers to think that? Well, according to the literature, it was at this restaurant that the paths of Joanne Lees and Bradley Murdoch crossed. Some speculate it was a planned meeting. But Lees writes as if her time at the Red Rooster was not something she desired and that she got out of there as soon as it was possible. On p.48 she says: "We only hung around long enough for Peter to order and eat his food." Of course we have no way determining the truthfulness of Lees' claims.

What is even more evasive is the point Lees makes about wearing a "denim jacket" (p. 47) inside that restaurant. She does this to counter a claim that was raised during the trial (2005). At that trial, lawyers argued Murdoch, who also said he had been into the Red Rooster restaurant at Alice Springs, could have come in direct or indirect contact with Lees. By saying she wore a denim jacket, Lees tries to counter the argument she had contact with Murdoch there. If there was no contact, he could not have left any DNA-containing substance on her t-shirt. On p. 51 of chapter 6, Lees refers to: "the denim jacket that I'd worn throughout the day." (14 July 2001). But, according to the historical weather report (tutiempo.net), the ambient air temperature went over 26 degrees Celsius that day in Alice Springs. Why would Lees have worn or had a denim jacket, or any jacket, with her given that temperature?[38]

The content of chapter 5 of *No Turning Back* raises many questions. Most readers probably get taken in by the first four chapters and do not ask the essential question: **Why?** But no thinking reader can accept everything that Lees claims in chapter 5. Things do not add up. The ring-of-truth test does not ring out. Things written by Lees do not make sense and do not explain in a credible way what she and/or Falconio experienced in relation to their road trip from Sydney in New South Wales to Alice Springs in the Northern Territory. There are three highly questionable matters in chapter 5 of Lees' book: **i**. Distances travelled; **ii**. Routes taken; and, **iii**. Lack of details (dates, full names, places, *etc*.).

37 On pp. 46 & 47 of *No Turning Back*, Lees writes about watching the camels racing, which she describes as "quirky" and "hilarious." Now, are they her two words or did she take them from the Internet? Well Google this phrase, *camel cup alice springs quirky hilarious*. What are we to conclude from all the websites on which those two words appear? Well, this writer believes Lees did take those two words from the Internet and used them in her book. (So, did she really attend the Camel Cup?)

38 To ensure the set-up of Murdoch was successful, the alleged stain (it was not blood; see Part B) on Lees' t-shirt had to have been the result of a direct contact between Lees and *the man* (allegedly Murdoch). The set-up required that contact to have been at the site of the alleged attack which was north of Barrow Creek, **not** at the Alice Springs restaurant called the Red Rooster. So did Lees really have a denim jacket on at that place? Again, there is **no** proof – **no** images of her wearing a denim jacket on the 14 July 2001, or the 13th, or the 12th, *etc*. She writes about airconditioning, and says she "was wearing a denim jacket that day, wrapped around my waist most of the time." (p. 47) According to Lees, she had been at the Camel Cup – **standing out in the heat of the central Australian sunshine** – yet Lees says she had a jacket with her all day. If it really did exist – Lees presents **no** proof it did – this jacket vanished according to Lees. (How very convenient.) So officials came up with the story that the jacket was used to wrap around the bleeding head of Falconio so *the man* would not get any blood inside his vehicle. (Again, how convenient.) Thus, you are expected to believe there was a denim jacket (**no** proof), that Lees had it on or with her all day (**no** proof), that Lees wore it inside the Red Rooster (**no** proof), that later *the man* used it to wrap the head (**no** proof) of dead Falconio (**no** proof), that the body with wrapped head was taken from the site north of Barrow Creek by *the man* (**no** proof). The whole matter can be identified as concocted nonsense. The truth is, there is **no** proof for any of the claims made about a denim jacket which Lees alleges she had.

Lees wants her readers to believe that ***her emotions*** *reflect the truth.*

i. DISTANCES TRAVELLED: Lees heads her chapter with "3391 miles" (*c*.5457 kilometres). But she does not tell her readers what this distance represents. Most readers will probably think it is the distance Lees and Falconio drove from Sydney to that terrible place north of Barrow Creek in the Northern Territory where Lees says *the man* wanted to rape and murder her. **But is it?** The following distances are from websites which provide road distances in Australia:

AUSTRALIAN ROAD DISTANCES

PLACE	to PLACE	DISTANCE BETWEEN kilometres
Sydney	Canberra	0287
Canberra	Thredbo	0180
Thredbo	Torquay (via Wodonga)	0635
Thredbo	Torquay (via Cann River)	0815
Torquay[a]	Warrnambool[b]	0243
Warrnambool	Melbourne	0264
Melbourne	Philip Island	0120
Philip Island	Brighton Beach	0110
Brighton Beach	Melbourne	0010
Melbourne	Adelaide	0727
Adelaide	Angaston[c]	0077
Angaston	Adelaide	0077
Adelaide	Uluru	1582
Uluru	Kings Canyon	0310
Kings Canyon[d]	Alice Springs	0357
Alice Springs	Barrow Creek	0280
Barrow Creek	incident site	0010
		4634 5269 5449

[a] eastern end of Great Ocean Road, Victoria
[b] western end of Great Ocean Road, Victoria
[c] based on statements in *And Then The Darkness*: p. 64
[d] there are two unsealed roads east from Kings Canyon to the Stuart Highway; distance stated is the shortest route

Note: The distances listed are approximate distances. No allowance is made for travel to, at, and from local sightseeing places. (For example, driving around Uluru.); and, There is no proof whatsoever in Lees' book that she and Falconio drove the route identified above or any route that is anyway similar – the routes presented above are not definitive.

The table above is not presented to prove or disprove the distance Lees claims. It is included to show the actual route Lees and Falconio took is not identified in her book, and that there are alternate routes which they could have taken. Of course Lees was not required by law to reveal the route she and Falconio travelled. But if she had provided her readers with a simple map showing a place-by-place route, Lees' credibility would have been raised.* But by being evasive and failing to detail the exact route she and Falconio drove in their Kombi, Lees adds to the many **negative conclusions** about her, and her book. (* With all the fuel receipts that she claims they collected, it would have been easy to map out the exact route.)

Lees makes a point of referring to the fuel receipts, which she says she and Falconio collected enroute. But she presents not one of those receipts in her book. (There must have been many of them.) So how do we verify the miles/kilometres (3391/5457) she says she and Falconio travelled? The answer to that is we cannot. For the fuel receipts argument to have any credibility, each receipt must show the **date**, **place**, **litre cost**, **litres purchased**, and **total cost**. If they all did, and if Lees or Falconio accurately wrote the odometer reading onto each original receipt, then we might know the route, the distances between refuelling stops, the distance travelled per litre of fuel, the total amount of money spent on fuel, and the total distance driven. The writer says might because any travel off the route, travel which could have been undertaken with undeclared fuel would not be revealed by the declared fuel receipts. (Recall, Falconio was a wheeler-dealer back in Britain before he and Lees embarked on their around-the-world trip. see Part F)

ii. ROUTES TAKEN: Given we do not know the route taken by Lees and Falconio, it is not unreasonable to believe she does not want us to know about her trip from Sydney to Barrow Creek. The strange sequence of places that she describes is exacerbated by the fact the map she provides in her book does not even show places she names in her text. It is dubious and suggestive of criminal behaviour. Honest and innocent backpackers would have nothing to hide. Books they wrote would be filled with names of people and places visited.

iii. LACK OF DETAILS: Lees and Falconio had planned this Australian part of their around-the-world trip over many months. But the trip that Lees presents in her book lacks detail, lacks logical order, and lacks facts to confirm what she claims. Nothing shows up this failing more than what she said about their alleged travel to Australia's top skiing resort. All Lees says about it, is one word – "Thredbo." She never even mentions the snow there, but told us it was wet which the weather report proves is false. The national capital is another example. All she says about it, is one word – "Canberra."[39]

To drive through Australia's internationally famous Barossa Valley but fail to mention this or the vineyards and wine condemns her. Lees takes her readers from nowhere in one state to a place she says nothing about in another. Where they overnighted is **never declared** – between Sydney and Uluru, a distance which it seems took 15 days to drive, not one place they stayed the night is identified. No animals, birds, creeks, rivers, scenery, trees, *etc*. are mentioned for distances covering thousands of kilometres. (A person could even think Lees was not in the Kombi – that she was not with Falconio.)

Given Australia was a highlight of their trip where they had planned to work, and it seems that they both did, Lees' lack of details goes far beyond an economic writing style. Her failing to declare dates, full names, and places for readers strongly suggests that what she keeps secret would have incriminated her and/or Falconio if she revealed them. That Lees' chapter 5 leads into the vanishing of Falconio in chapter 6 is not at all surprising. As Latin playwright Terence said: One falsehood treads on the heels of another."

39 Within the literature, statements are made about what Lees and Falconio did enroute from Sydney to Uluru. But again, hard evidence is not provided. **Every** major aspect of the case has been founded on the words of Lees, but her words are not supported by **hard evidence**. People who read her work without thinking, can easily fall into the deceptive habit of overlooking her omissions, even fall into the habit of filling in the gaps within her stories. People can insert their own experiences or conceptions into **Lees' empty and evasive writing.** Here is an example – people who have walked around the base of Uluru will identify with Lees' claim she walked around that rock. But what proof is there Lees really did do that walk? Anyone can look up the fact it is an easy *c.*10 kilometre walk and make it seem as if he/she walked "around the pitted rock" as Lees claims.* This example is not as insignificant as some might think. If Lees is not telling the truth about such a simple matter, it is logical to ask what else have we been told by her that is **not the truth**? How could Lees have gone to Uluru, yet not have one image of her/them/Falconio at this famous place in *No Turning Back*? She says she climbed to the top. But again, there is no image of her/them/Falconio up there or of the scenery below in her book. (* This is what Lees wrote on p. 42: "**I** can't explain it but **I** felt some eerie moments as **I** walked the ten kilometres around the pitted rock." [added emphasis] Is this just more of her self-centred ["**I**"; "**I**"; "**I**"] writing? Did Falconio accompany Lees on her walk? Or, was Lees at Uluru without him? Where was Falconio? And having walked along the base of Uluru, this writer can say there is far more to comment on that just the "pitted rock" which is all that Lees wrote. She could have extracted that phrase from a tourist brochure or the Internet. [see Note 37] The fact is this, Lees' words are **totally hollow**. They are not corroborated with any credible evidence.)

CHAPTER 6 (pp. 49-64)
Times are important in chapters 5 and 6 – so **Lees mentions none**. This keeps readers from knowing when mentioned events took place. The closest thing to a time is the sunset. Lees claims (p. 49) she watched it on the Camel Cup afternoon. But where that was she **does not say**. (possibly Ti Tree; sunset time there was *c*.18:10) This claim by Lees is troubling. It seems an eyewitness told the cops that Lees was observed watching the sunset (see chapter 9, p. 118), but **Falconio was not with Lees** as she claims (pp. 49-50).

Then Lees slips into her evasive writing style again as she describes smoking marijuana. She said: "he'd roll a joint"; "his cannabis"; "he put together a joint"; "When he finished he lit it, smoked some"; then, she tries to downplay her active participation in this drug use by saying, "I'm not really a smoker." (p. 50) In the literature, there is more evidence of Lees trying to distance herself from drug usage. In her book, the author Sue Williams says Lees took only "half an ecstasy tablet."[40] Lees does not want her readers to think she was a drug user. So she downplays her involvement, but in doing so it suggests to readers that using drugs was part of her lifestyle.

So on two pages into chapter 6, **readers have not been told** the name of a place where Lees says she stopped the Kombi, the day of the week, the date, or the time. And, an eyewitness reports Falconio was not with Lees as she watched the sunset. To you, does this seem like the description an innocent tourist would provide in a book about her dream trip in Australia? And to get to this place, Lees had driven – assuming this bit of her story was true and not concocted – past a place called **Aileron** which is *c*.132 kilometres north of Alice Springs. Yet Lees fails to mention that place nor does it appear on her Map (p. ix).

This place omitted from Lees' story is significant because Aileron is where people said they saw Lees and Falconio on 14 July 2001. Evidence on this was given during the trial. By not mentioning Aileron, it seems Lees hoped her readers would not start thinking about the veracity of her story. And her failure to mention that place **south of Ti Tree** is compounded by the fact that Lees also fails to mention the place **north of Ti Tree** which is Barrow Creek.

In the literature on lying and deception, it says whenever it is believed a person, place, event, *etc*. will or might cause difficulties, witnesses avoid mentioning that person, place, event, *etc*. That Lees fails to mention two places she drove by is troubling.[41] This writer spoke with Australians who know Aileron and Barrow Creek. He was told that driving by and not seeing them is impossible. During the day they are both visible to passing drivers, and, during the night, drivers would notice the lights in and around the buildings especially after having been driving along the dark highway. Lees knew these places existed as they are described in her Lonely Planet guidebooks. It is **not credible** that she failed to see both Aileron and Barrow Creek. That Lees does not mention both places as she headed toward the site of the alleged incident leads reasonable people to question her allegations about what occurred at that site.

40 *And Then The Darkness*; 2006: p. 48. Lees used drugs and she lived with Falconio who was also a drug user. Of course in her book she tried to play down her involvement with illegal drugs. One source told (10 October 2010) this writer that the cops found **ecstasy** tablets in the Kombi after it was removed from the alleged incident site, then thoroughly inspected.* Another source informed (8 August 2010) this writer that Falconio had **$135,000** worth of tabs with him for delivery.** Whether both sources spoke about the same shipment is unknown to this writer. (* It is said the **ecstasy** tabs were found after Murdoch was charged in 2003. But this is doubted. Officials would say that because to admit the tabs were found would have changed the case. Officially, no ecstasy was found in the Kombi; ** This source claims the wholesale price in 2001 was "$5" per tab and that they were later resold to users for "$50" each. This means the load that Falconio and Lees(?) are said to have transported consisted of 27,000 tablets which had a street value in excess of **$1.3 million**. If this is true, it is easy to understand how such a sum of money could have influenced the thinking of Falconio, Lees, those who the ecstasy was being couriered to, and those who knew about the shipment and who might have wanted to steal it.)

41 In their book *Practical Aspects of Interview and Interrogation*; 2002: p. 159, the authors David E. Zulawski and Douglas E. Wicklander declare: "Memory problems are often indicative of the deceptive suspect and can take one of two forms: selective forgetfulness and selectively good memory.... With a selectively good memory, [deceitful] suspects have the ability to recall specific details that support their non-involvement in the incident, but they are unable to recall information that may not be helpful to their case." There are examples of Lees' memory problems in her book.

ALICE SPRINGS TO BARROW CREEK
ROAD DISTANCE VARIATIONS

DISTANCE	WEBSITE	COMMENT BY WRITER
150 km	infomine.com	–
175 mile	auinfo.com	converts to 282 km
198 km	ozmobi.com.au	south of Darwin declared
223 km	thealice.com.au	–
241 km	exploroz.com	–
289 km	wikipedia.com	–
283 km	australianexplorer.com	–
283 km	pleasetakemeto.com	–
294 km	caravanning-oz.com	–
303 km	travelnt.com	–
1080 km	nt.gov.au	*sic*
303 kms	tourismnt.com.au	official reply (4 Oct 2010) to emailed request by writer

Note: This list is not complete. Road distances vary from 150-1080 (*sic*) kilometres north of Alice Springs, to 198 kilometres south (*sic*) of Darwin. For this book (*FIND! FALCONIO*), distances declared on tourismnt.com.au were used for calculations: *c.***303 kilometres** – Alice Springs to Barrow Creek); *c.***195 kilometres** – Alice Springs to Ti Tree; and, *c.***109 kilometres** – Ti Tree to Barrow Creek. (Total difference is attributed to rounding.) The alleged incident site is approximately 10 kilometres north of Barrow Creek – that is, *c.***313 kilometres** north of Alice Springs.

So at 18:10, give or take five minutes or so, Lees says she watched the sunset at Ti Tree as she stood on the western side of the Stuart Highway. For how long in minutes, Lees of course **never said**. From there, the Kombi was driven to a service station some distance ahead and which is located on the eastern side of that highway. Lees does not identify the name of the place or the brand of petrol purchased. She says she used the toilet there (p. 51), but says nothing about Falconio using it. (Again, **was he really with her?**) Given that she claims he had slept on the bed in the Kombi as she drove from Alice Springs, a distance of *c.*195 kilometres which would have taken her two to three hours to drive, Falconio would have most probably had the need to use a toilet. But Lees makes no mention of this.

Lees does say (p. 51) that Falconio refuelled the Kombi, then went to pay for the fuel. She claims he returned with "sweets, chocolate and Coke." Lees says he handed her the receipt, and that she "wrote the mileage on it and then added it to the rest of the receipts."[42] So what time was it when they chuffed out of that service station at that place Lees did not name? Lees does not mention a time. She said they were in no hurry. She said they were just driving north with no immediate destination in mind.[43]

Let us say, give or take five minutes, the Kombi was driven out of that fuel station at 18:30. (That is not an unreasonable conclusion.) Then, according to Lees, the Kombi was driven nonstop to the alleged incident site, which is *c.*10 kilometres north of Barrow Creek which she failed to notice. To get to Barrow Creek, they had to drive a dis-

42 Lees makes a big deal of these alleged receipts in *No Turning Back*. It seems as if she wants her readers to interpret them as an accurate account of her trip in Australia with Falconio in the Kombi. But are they? Did any other expenses get added to those fuel receipts: for example, "sweets, chocolate and Coke"? Not one copy of a receipt is included in Lees' book or in any of the literature. This means, we are again solely dependent **on the words of Lees**. On p. 42, Lees claims they had no set routine and the time was not significant for them. Really? This writer questions her life-of-a-hippie claim. Every receipt she said they collected had a date on it. (Without a date it is meaningless.) Some of those receipts might have even had the time of the refuelling. It seems there was a radio in their Kombi. Every day Lees and Falconio probably heard the day and the time from that radio. They shared a mobile phone. It displayed the date and the time. They both had Australian visas stamped in their passports. Those two visas had expiration dates which Lees and Falconio would have been aware of. They were aware of when the Camel Cup was on at Alice Springs. (It is not believed their arrival there at the time of that event was a coincidence.) According to Lees, they knew when Wimbledon tennis was on and they waited for then watched Rafter lose to Ivanisevic (p. 43). They also airmailed postcards to Britain, which surely they would have dated. They would have accessed their emails enroute everywhere they could. There were many reminders of the date and the time all around them – they were not stuck on some desert island. For Lees to say they lost track of time and that "time wasn't important," (p. 42) **is not credible**.

43 A source who claims he spoke with Falconio at the Barrow Creek pub on the evening of 14 July 2001, wrote (*Statutory Declaration*; 11 October 2010: p. 2) Falconio told him "they were going to camp the night at Tennant Creek," which is 205 kilometres north of Barrow Creek and 508 kilometres north of Alice Springs.

tance of *c*.109 kilometres, then go on for another *c*.10 kilometres – a total distance of *c*.119 kilometres. So given the Kombi's top speed of *c*.80 km/h, plus the fact its engine might not have been working well, it would have taken *c*.90 minutes to get to the alleged incident site. By then, it must have been around **20:00**. We will come back to this time and place.

But now, let's return to the service station at Ti Tree. With no proof, Lees **attempts to inject menace into her story** with these words (pp. 50-51): "The service station was small but it had a shop, a bar and restrooms which you accessed through the shop. From the petrol pump I looked into the bar through a window, I could see two men staring at me and they looked like rough and tough bush men. I had to pass by them on the way to use the bathroom and I felt uneasy going alone." Lees says these men stared at her. (Or did they merely look at her?)

But, Lees could not recall the name of that place, or the place they drove by to get there, or the place they drove by later before the site of the alleged incident. It is a good example of selective memory. Lees recalls those things that add to her story, but suffers amnesia when it comes to things that highlight her lack of credibility.

On p. 51, Lees writes that she saw a fire: "It was on the left-hand side of the road, and though it was only small, it had extended into the road." This is troubling, because in her book Sue Williams says Lees saw four fires.[44] So who is telling the whole truth about this suspicious sighting? And if Lees did see four fires, why did she only mention one in her book?

Then there is this sentence on p. 52: "The sweets were quite sticky and sometimes the silver foil would attach to them, so I put on the interior light for a minute while I unpeeled the foil from the sweet and then placed it in Pete's mouth." That this sentence stands out because it is unusually long (40 words) is one thing. But what is far more significant is why Lees goes into such detail related to some sweets which she said were Lifesavers. She told us nothing about Thredbo, nothing about the Barossa Valley, and drove over 1000 kilometres from one state to another in 18 words. But she did think it was necessary for her readers be told, in 40 words, about her peeling foil from some Lifesavers. It is strange – **and suspicious**.

"It was pitch black outside," Lees said (p. 52). A person would have trouble identifying a vehicle in that darkness. If someone was hidden off the road, waiting with a plan to make a man disappear, how could that person be sure it was the Lees-Falconio Kombi – as it seems there were similar ones about.[45] It would make identification easier if there was some sort of signal light on or in that Kombi. Sometimes, the silver foil on those sweets would not peel off easily, so Lees "put on the interior light" to peel each one, then turned the light off. There was the signal – the person with the plan was sure it was the right Kombi. If you think that this possibility is far-fetched, less than a page later there was action. Lees says that suddenly: "the inside of our Kombi was lit up by headlights behind us."

44 *And Then The Darkness*; 2006: p. 101.

45 Northern Territory police issued media releases (NTAPL – Intranet) on **28 July 2001** (11:00; 13:00) and on **30 July 2001** (12:00) in which they sought contact with orange Kombi drivers.

On p. 53, Lees writes about a vehicle (she gives no description of it in her book except it was white) driving beside the Kombi. She says the male driver, who she soon called *the man*, had a moustache, **shoulder-length hair**, and: "There was a dog sitting next to him in the passenger seat." They pulled over then stopped the Kombi. The white vehicle parked behind them according to Lees.

On p. 54, she says she saw *the man*: "He was tall, taller than Pete." Here we must stop so we can reflect on this. The Northern Territory police later interviewed Lees at the Barrow Creek pub about the alleged incident. Media releases were written based on what she said. The cops **did not make up the information** in those releases. So based on what Lees reported, the following is how *the man* is described in NT police media releases at 07:45 and 10:45 on 15 July 2001.

The **alleged offender** is described as:
- 40-45 year, possibly older
- Dark, straight **hair to the shoulder**, with grey streaks
- **Long thin face**
- Droopy **grey moustache** with corners tapering down below mouth
- **Heavy bags under his eyes**
- **Medium build**
- Deep voice, Australian accent

He is believed to be travelling:
- In a white 4 wheel drive utility with **bucket seats**
- The white 4 wheel drive utility has a **chrome bull-bar**
- The white 4 wheel drive utility has canvas on the back with clear open space **at its rear**
- With possibly a **blue heeler dog**.[46] *Etc*.

Quite quickly we can see differences between what Lees told the cops in **2001** and what she published in *No Turning Back* in **2006**.

LEES CHANGES HER DESCRIPTIONS

THE MAN	
2001	**2006**
long hair to his shoulders	not stated
long thin face with droopy moustache	not stated
heavy bags under eyes	not stated
medium build	large/tall build
attempted to bag her head	not stated
THE VEHICLE	
chrome bullbar	not stated
bucket seats in front	not stated
clear open space at rear	not stated
end open allowing exit	not stated
Lees pushed between bucket seat (declared in later statement to police)	not stated
THE DOG	
blue heeler	breed not stated

[46] A description of this dog can be seen in an image in Richard Shears' book *Bloodstain*; 2005. On a display board at the police station at Alice Springs, two phrases seem to appear: *cattle dog* and *blue heeler*. There are no other words anything like Dalmatian, which is the type of dog that Murdoch had. The wilful corruption of this evidence is one of the most disgraceful and criminal acts perpetrated by officials of the Northern Territory. Because Murdoch had a Dalmatian, the evidence Lees presented in court was officially corrupted to fool the jury into believing that what she saw was a dog like Murdoch's. But the truth is, the dog (blue heeler) that Lees claims she saw on the evening of 14 July 2001, **looks nothing at all like "Jack,"** the dog (Dalmatian) Murdoch had.

Recall this writer wrote the following at the beginning of this part: "The book was written after a show trial conducted by a kangaroo court. This would have encouraged Lees to accentuate matters favourable to her and to negate or denigrate unfavourable matters." Chapter 6 provides excellent examples. Lees did not mention the long hair that she said *the man* had in 2001 because **Murdoch never had long hair**. The blue heeler dog Lees saw in 2001 was not identified as that in her book. *Etc*.

On p. 54, Lees says Falconio got out, then he went to the rear of the Kombi where he spoke with *the man*. Then he returned to the front of the Kombi where he reached in and "picked up his cigarettes from the shelf below the dash." But **not one cigarette butt** was found at the alleged incident site. And if *the man* was Murdoch, that is doubly strange because he was/is a heavy smoker.

On p. 55, Lees says *the man* "seemed to radiate evil." But the only person who this writer believes radiates evil is Joanne Lees. On p. 56, Lees tells her readers about how *the man* put the manacles on her and during that process: "my glasses began to slide off, and *the man* ripped them from my head." (added italics) But Lees does not mention anything about the exhaustive search by forensic examiners to find items in the Kombi contaminated with DNA from *the man*. No such DNA was found on Lees glasses which were not found broken on the seat or on the floor of the Kombi but on a shelf beneath the dashboard where it seems they had been placed. (see image 11 in Bowles; 2009) Also on p. 56 there is this claim: "I'm not sure exactly what happened next but all of a sudden I dropped knees-first to the ground outside the Kombi. The ground was rough and the gravel cut into my knees." Cops who worked on the case could not make any sense of Lees' claims. The following is from a transcript of an interview with Lees which was conducted at Alice Springs on the 7? August 2001 by detectives Jeanette Kerr and Tony Henrys.

KERR: And you've fallen and been pushed from this height face-first onto sharp gravel.

LEES: **I don't know**[47] Jeanette, how I got down there, but all I remember is lying down, the next thing I remember is I'm laid down.

KERR: Okay. Can you see the difficulty that I'm having here?

LEES: Uh huh.

KERR: You have no injuries to your face.

LEES: Uh huh.

KERR: No injuries to the front of your body. And you've come from sitting up in the van, face-first onto sharp gravel.

LEES: **I don't know**[47] how I come up there. I never said I come from sitting up there in the Kombi in the passenger's side. The next I'm on the ground,[48] face down, yeah, I'm tasting blood in my mouth and, um, my knees are cut.

(added emphasis)

Then a little bit further into that interview, detective Kerr captures the truthful essence of that whole interview episode:

47 In a summary on liars and lying in *Dissecting Pinocchio*; 2008: p. 43, author Christopher Dillingham says: "'I don't recall' and 'I don't know' are sentences Pinocchio uses to avoid commitment to a specific lie." Lees states "I don't know" twice in this part of the transcript. In *Bloodstain*; 2005: p. 179, Richard Shears says: "In all, said superintendent Kerr, there were more than a dozen points in Joanne Lees' story that did not appear to make sense."

48 Normally, Lees did not speak in a dysfunctional manner. But when questioned by detectives about what happened at the alleged incident site, her grammar and syntax collapsed. Her words, "I don't know how I come up there," confirms her nervousness and, it is believed, her guilt arising for her involvement with the disappearance of Falconio.

KERR: **If you can't remember really the way most things happened, how much weight can we place on anything else you've told us?**

(added emphsis)

Nothing Lees says about anything significant related to the disappearance of Falconio can be relied on as being truthful. One thing that becomes obvious during interviews is dysfunctional speech by the interviewee/suspect. This is what Stan B. Walters says about such speech: "People who are being deceptive have far more speech dysfunctions than people who are being truthful."[49] You might say Lees spoke dysfunctionally because she was nervous. Well, ask yourself what was she so nervous about if she was not involved with Falconio vanishing? And Lees complained saying she was tired and had drunk some wine. Well, this is what two interview/interrogation experts, David E. Zulawski and Douglas E. Wicklander, confirm what deceitful people make exaggerated claims about: "violation of rights, the inconvenience of the interview, the discomfort of the environment or any other complaint that seems appropriate in the least."[50]

The detectives Kerr and Henrys could not get clear and complete information from Lees. They were, as Kerr admitted, having difficulty making sense of what Lees was saying in her dysfunctional speech. There are two other points mentioned by Lees in her words above that do not make sense. She said she tasted blood in her mouth. But what caused that – if it was true. It implies she had been hit, but Lees never mentioned being hit in the head to the physician (Matthew Wright) who examined her and who did not find evidence of facial injuries. Then, according to Lees, there was gravel that cut her knees: "my knees are cut." Not **were** cut (past tense), but **are** cut (present tense). Literature on interviewing says that when a suspect mixes verb tenses, it can mean deceitfulness.

Lees could not have known that her knees were cut at the time. She said she was manacled with her hands behind her back, and thus she could not have felt her knees. And, it was a pitch-black night, so she could not see them. If you have an image in your mind of Lees' knees streaming blood from sharp gravel cuts, it is false. In the book *And Then The Darkness*, there are images of Lees which were taken at the Barrow Creek pub on 15 July 2001. There seems to be no blood on Lees' pants the legs of which reach beneath her knees. (Nor are cuts or tears visible in the fabric.) Given Lees claims she was out in the bush for 5-6 hours yet there are no big blood stains on the legs of her three-quarter-length pants is more than a little strange. **It is suspicious**. An image (number 12) of a knee of Lees' is in her book. To this writer, it clearly shows a gravel scrape or abrasion, **not** a cut. This is mentioned because alternate more credible possibilities have been raised.

One is, Lees did not have an altercation with any person north of Barrow Creek and did not spend 5-6 hours hiding in the bush. (The roadtrain driver who picked Lees up was amazed she was **warm** and **clean**.) A forensic biologist who examined Lees' clothes said they were totally unremarkable. There was **no *bush stuff*** on Lees'

49 *The Truth About Lying*; 2000: p. 65.

50 *Practical Aspects of Interview and Interrogation*; 2002: p. 149.

clothing that supported her claim about having hidden in the bush for all those hours.) Lees might have tripped and fallen as she ran beside the roadtrain braking to stop. This provides a better explanation for the minor scrape to Lees' knees than falling from the Kombi onto gravel. (Recall Lees could not or refused to say what caused her to fall out, which she alleges is what happened.) In chapter 7, p. 67, of her book, Lees says that she ran "along the road, and down the length of the roadtrain." It is reasonable to believe she might have tripped in the dark and skinned her knees and elbows in the process.

It has also been suggested that the gravel scrapes occurred when Lees crawled beneath the roadtrain after it stopped. In chapter 7, p. 67, Lees says she went from one side to the other of that truck. This is what one person who studied the case extensively told this writer about Lees: "[S]he did crawl under with her hands still tied in front of her and that's how she got the elbow and knee gravel-scratches from the blue metal roadway. In the photos they were still 'fresh,' ie [that is] not scabbed over or filled with sand or twigs which would have been the case if they'd been inflicted about 19 hours previously and she'd been crawling round in the bush."[51] Just like her clothing, there was nothing about these gravel scrapes/scratches that confirmed Lees had been hiding on the ground under some bush for 5-6 hours. It looks like little lagomorph Lees lied again.

Moving on to page 57 of *No Turning Back*, we find this statement: "[H]is grip on my neck made it impossible for me to look around to search for Pete." And why did Lees say this? Well she was criticized for not providing any information about Falconio, who, according to Lees, was lying dead at the rear of the Kombi. If she had walked by the body, which must have been on the road between the Kombi and the vehicle parked behind it with its lights on, it is reasonable to believe Lees would have seen that body – if it was really there.

But according to Lees, *the man* – that medium-build man (2001) who Lees changed into a large man (2006) – had a grip on her neck which "made it impossible" for her to look for Falconio. Only seconds before, according to Lees, she was fighting *the man* and she claims she heroically stopped him from taping her feet and her mouth. But at the rear of the Kombi, Lees wants us to believe she could not divert her eyes a bit to the left to look for Falconio who would have been, according to her story, lying on the ground. You might think the ferocious grip that Lees claims *the man* had around her neck would have left bruises. Well, it seems that the physician who examined her at Alice Springs found **no bruises** of any grip on Lees' neck.

Lees' shonky story continues on p. 58 where she makes this claim: "[T]he next thing I knew I was in the back of his ute. This was to become a major issue in the police investigation – but I have said from the beginning I am unsure how this happened. All I know is he put me there." **Lees' claim is a complete lie**. What she said on p. 58 differs markedly to what she first told police on 15 July 2001. Like many parts of her many stories, how Lees ended up in the rear of the vehicle **underwent a major rewording** between 2001 and 2006. For Lees to say "from the beginning I am unsure how this happened"

51 Email (Source to Noble); 18 July 2010. It is believed the 19-hour period covers the time from when Lees alleges she was injured until when the scrapes were photographed by a police photographer.

is a blatant attempt to deceive her readers. And there should be no doubt that many, if not most, readers of her book are deceived. Lees told a precise and different story in the beginning to the one she told later to the jury. All reports related to the alleged vehicle of *the man* **are based on statements made by Lees in 2001 and 2002**, and this is how her statements about the front seats in that vehicle have been reported in the literature.

■ "He then pushed her through the passenger door.... She told the police the next day that she decided on a desperate attempt to escape. She managed to get the bag off her head, wriggle through a space between the bucket seats and across the tray of the utility, and drop over the tailboard onto the road."

Robin Bowles[52]

■ "He pushed her into the passenger seat of his vehicle.... Joanne took the opportunity to wriggle between the front seats into the flat tray at the back, with her hands manacled behind her."

Robin Bowles[53]

■ "And most mysterious of all, how did she manage to climb from the cab of the attacker's ute into the rear tray whiles she was tied up? Not many vehicles similar to the one she described had access from the cab to the back tray, and even if this one did, it would have been hard to manoeuvre herself from the front seat with her arms behind her back and her legs wrapped in tape."

Roger Maynard[54]

■ "He walked her to his car, pulled out a canvas sack and bagged her head. He pushed her into the front cabin with his dead-eyed dog. She remembered being pushed from the cabin through to the tray-back section of the vehicle, through some sort of access passage."

Paul Toohey[55]

■ "He yanked open the passenger door and pushed her in.... [T]he man climbed into the cab and pushed her somehow – maybe through an opening – into the back of the ute."

Sue Williams[56]

And on 25 March 2002, this is what Lees herself told the British interviewer **Martin Bashir**, as noted by **Richard Shears** in his book: "[H]e pushed me through a passenger door of his car.... [H]e grabbed me and pushed me **through the seats** into the back."[57] (added emphasis) That is what Lees was saying **eight months** after the alleged incident north of Barrow Creek.

Serious questions were raised about her claims, and after searching over **16,000** vehicles throughout Australia the cops could not find a vehicle like the one Lees referred to. So Lees changed her story in *No Turning Back*; 2006. In the beginning – 2001 and 2002 – Lees was sure she was pushed "through the seats" to the rear of the vehicle belonging to *the man*. But in 2006, Lees tells her readers she is "unsure" how she got to the rear. So, has Lees told us the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth – about everything since 2001?

52 *Dead Centre*; 2005: p. 20.

53 *Rough Justice*; 2007: p. 195.

54 *Where's Peter?*; 2005: p. 86.

55 *The Killer Within*; 2007: p. 62.

56 *And Then The Darkness*; 2006: p. 106.

57 *Bloodstain*; 2005: p. 118.

Lees made up her original story and it did not make sense to many people. She was questioned about it, then the variations in her story started, then she claimed she was not sure. One thing the literature on lying makes clear is that people who are telling the truth, tell it the same with little or no variations each time they describe what happened. And it does not matter how the matter is approached – from the beginning, the end, or the middle. But when deceitful people tell their stories, their stories change and they can vary a great deal. The prime reason for this is that the truth teller is telling what is in her/his memory which is fixed, but the person who is lying is making up a story each time it is told. Liars have **no memory** of what happened because what they claimed happened never occurred.

Further into the chapter, sentences containing the words "shadow," and "silhouette," and "scraping on the ground" appear. Lees says this on p. 59: "He'd shot Pete and he was going to shoot me too. I was going to die. I was going to die [*sic*].... I was all alone.... Then, like a bolt of lightning, I had an image of this man raping me.... I could hear *the man* outside, the sound of him scraping gravel on the ground." (added italics) But not one word of all these claims has ever been corroborated, proved, or demonstrated to have veracity. It is just what Lees claims. Her words like "shadow" and "silhouette" are old clichés of the horror-book genre, and her use of the word "scraping" reads like something out of a penny-dreadful.[58]

No doubt gullible readers took it all in because Lees told them Pete had been shot and she was going to be shot too. And the terrible noise of that scraping – ooh. Then, Lees tell us she had an image of being raped by *the man*. Quickly, emotional readers would be saying to themselves – *she was nearly raped, then he would have killed her*. In a few silly sentences, Lees describes her fixation with rape and murder which emotional readers can easily be led to believe. In fact, some would not have to be led at all but would have no hesitation in saying that is what nearly happened to Lees. How terrifying for her. What a horrible monster *the man* was.

This writer gives emphasis to this matter because it is a theme Lees works through her book. Without proof and based entirely on her overwrought emotions, she claims she was the prize that *the man* wanted. This is what she said during the Martin Bashir interview (see above): "He just wanted a female and he had to get Pete out of the way." **But she never said that after the alleged incident**. Nor did she immediately say Falconio had been shot or murdered. She started saying that later. As Richard Shears points out in his book: "She wanted to make one thing very clear. Contrary to a number of reports, **at no stage on the Saturday night did she believe the loud bang she heard was a gunshot**."[59] (added emphasis)

When the police, the media, and thinking people started questioning her stories, Lees had to up the ante. She never cried rape or murder immediately after the alleged incident. But it seems she thought that became necessary, so Lees started mentioning raping and killing. Falconio had disappeared and a body could not be found, so she said he had been murdered and the body hidden. But there is not,

58 Wikipedia details (7 October 2010) that genre: "A **penny dreadful** (also called **penny horrible**, **penny awful**, **penny number** & **penny blood**) was a type of British fiction publication in the 19th century that usually featured lurid serial stories appearing in parts over a number of weeks, each part costing a penny. The term, however, soon came to encompass a variety of publications that featured cheap sensational fiction, such as story papers and booklet 'libraries.' The penny dreadfuls were printed on cheap pulp paper and were aimed primarily at working class adolescents." (original emphasis)

59 *Bloodstain*; 2005: p. 46.

and never has been, a shred of hard evidence to prove a homicide took place. That alleged assailant could have raped Lees if he had wanted to. He had the time, then he could have murdered her. But none of that happened. Then there was an academic who offered an opinion that the intention of *the man* could have been to take Lees as his sex-slave. It was **one ludicrous layer on another**.

What goes on in Lees book, and no doubt in the minds of emotional readers, is an extrapolation from subjectivity to a false objectivity: *I feel this, therefore that must be true*. Lees herself talks about the "emotional truth" of her story. What she says she experienced led to emotional distress, and she spoke and wrote about that. Readers of her book who accept everything Lees claims can easily be caught up in the declared horrors of it all – **the scraping**, **the scraping** – and feel so sorry and empathetic toward Lees. And as the literature on deception tells us, some people who set out to deceive others can actually come to believe their own concocted nonsense. Whether Lees is one of these people is not known – but it seems so.

What has been mentioned elsewhere in this book is raised again here because it reveals some of the inherent fears of females and thus it reveals how most, if not all, think: "Women fear rape to an intense degree because rape has been a recurrent threat over human evolutionary history."[60] The same researcher also points out "very few rapists kill the women they attack." But fears of rape and murder, by strangers which is another common but false belief, are embedded in the female mind. For some, these fears are rapidly aroused and so too is the making of rape-related false allegations. For some women, and perhaps more so for those who are distressed, the subjective fear of rape and murder might be profoundly intense. It is from this reality that Lees and others have extrapolated into a false reality where **fear is interpreted as demonstrative evidence of a truth**.

Then on p. 59 to p. 64, Lees goes on about how she escaped from the vehicle and ran off into the bush where she claims she hid from *the man* with his torchlight as he searched for her. Of course Lees did not tell her readers that no footprints were found in the ground. There was/is absolutely no evidence *the man* or his dog walked through the bush looking for Lees with his beam of light sweeping through the darkness. Lees' claims she hid from him for hours, five and six are stated in the literature. But according to Robin Bowles: "Aboriginal trackers were of the opinion that no-one had crouched in the bush where she said she hid for several hours."[61]

So you have to ask yourself – Is this all true? What proof does Lees offer to her readers? Well the answer is none, not one bit of proof other than **her statements which are not proof of anything**. It cannot be said that all or any of what Lees claims is true. It is ironic that Lees herself raises doubts about her own claims. In his book, Roger Maynard includes these words by Lees: "Looking back, whether we stopped or not, I believe that he would have shot our tires or done something anyway. I honestly can't believe this man **would have let me go**."[62] (added emphasis) Well this writer believes many

60 David M. Buss. *The Murderer Next Door*; 2005: p. 123.

61 *Rough Justice*; 2007: p. 208.

62 *Where's Peter?*; 2005: p. 90.

people are of the same opinion. If the incident had happened the way that Lees describes in her book, **the man would not have let her escape**.

We must not overlook the matter of the manacles which Lees claims *the man* put around her wrists with her hands behind her back. It is reported in the literature that Lees said she moved her manacled hands beneath her buttocks then to the front of her body whilst she was in the rear of *the man's* ute. That enabled her to feel around inside the vehicle which she later described to the artist who prepared images of that vehicle based on Lees' claims. (see Part V) But later Lees disputed this and claimed she never did tell the artist that. (Ask yourself, why would an innocent artist make up a story about what Lees told him?)

Then we have Lees claim that she exited the rear of the ute. This would have been an amazing feat, not because her hands were still manacled (behind her back Lees later claimed), but because the Toyota vehicle owned by Murdoch was sealed at the rear. No-one could have exited it by climbing out of the rear.[63]

A cunning point is mentioned on p. 60: "I covered my knees with my hair, which had fallen loose at some point throughout the struggle." How Lees covered her knees with her hair while her hands were still manacled behind her back is something this writer cannot accept. (It is not until p. 62 that Lees says she moved her manacled hands to the front of her body when she was hiding in the bush – which contradicts what she told the police artist.) Lees told people she was wearing shorts. But she was actually wearing three-quarter-length long pants which reached below her knees. So her words about covering her knees are nonsense. The reason Lees made this claim related to her loose hair is because an elastic hair tie was alleged to have been found by the police in Murdoch's vehicle. However, it was **never proved to be Lees' hair tie** and the **planting of evidence by cops (everywhere) is legendary**.

On p. 61 Lees writes "Vehicle headlights came on," then, no person who knows a little about vehicles will believe this sequence, she says: "I heard the engine turn on and then the sound of the vehicle drive away. It sounded as if it was headed north." (People who know vehicles know you do not turn lights on before the engine is running.) But was there another (a third) vehicle present at the scene that Lees did not mention. The way Lees describes the situation, readers are given the impression that it was the Kombi engine that started. And then, that Kombi was driven north a short distance where it was parked in the bush off the western side of the highway. But **Lees did not say** she heard the Kombi engine being started. Why? Was it the Kombi? Or was there a third vehicle that was driven away?

Recall Vince Millar the driver of the roadtrain said: "I remember a small Japanese-type sedan driving fast towards me, and passin' me before I reached Joanne." (see part S) Was it the engine of that small sedan that Lees really heard starting and then the sound of that vehicle driving north? Was Falconio in it, as Millar thought?

63 One of the things Lees **did not** mention and which was not resolved satisfactorily during the trial is the matter of the trailer which Murdoch was towing behind his Toyota. Lees **did not** say the vehicle which she alleged *the man* drove was towing a trailer. Lees **did not** mention seeing a trailer when she lied about escaping out the back of the vehicle belonging to *the man*. There were **no distinctive tyre impressions** left by a trailer being turned at the site of the alleged incident. There was **no trailer** attached to the vehicle that was filmed with a CCTV camera at the Shell truckstop at Alice Springs. Officials ignored Murdoch's trailer. When the subject arose, the convenient reply was that Murdoch must have unhitched his trailer and left it somewhere then drove off to attack Falconio and Lees. Of course there is **no proof** Murdoch did that – but the legal requirement of proof beyond a reasonable doubt does not apply in a **kangaroo court**.

And this is what Roger Maynard states in his book: "Jasper [Haines] was to reveal that the last time he glimpsed the [white] truck in his rear-view mirror it was heading north and was a good 400 metres in front of the Kombi. This was to prove to be an important point because Joanne never reported seeing the truck being driven north, only the campervan, which was found dumped a couple of hundred metres away."[64]

This is what Lees says on p. 62 of her book about a second vehicle, which she says was the vehicle belonging to *the man*. Once more, note the abnormal sequence of lights on before starting the engine: "Headlights came on again. The engine started up and then I heard him drive away. It sounded as if the vehicle was heading south." To be sure her readers did not miss her allegation, Lees then said this: "in my peripheral vision I could see headlights driving south." Got it? Lees wants her readers to believe **without question** that *the man* **drove south**. And obviously she wants readers to believe this because the official narrative puts *the man* (who the police said was Murdoch) south at Alice Springs after the incident at Barrow Creek.

Then we have something truly bizarre from Lees, about which a good editor would have said X-Y-Z to her. (see opening paragraph) In chapter 17 (p. 229), Lees says: "Pamela Nagbangardi[65] Brown was called to the stand. She had been driving on the Stuart Highway on the 14th July 2001 with her husband, Jasper Haines.... Pamela testified that she saw a big white car, like a Toyota Landcruiser, pull off [*sic*] the bitumen onto the highway and start heading **north**. She then states she saw an orange Kombi parked on the side of the bitumen. Her husband, Jasper Haines, would later testify that he saw the four-wheel drive pull out from behind the Kombi. Mr Haines would also state that the four-wheel drive vehicle had a canopy on the back." (added emphasis) Neither Brown nor Haines had any reason to lie.

Lees says there were only two vehicles, the Kombi and the vehicle of *the man* parked behind it. She claims the man drove the Kombi a short distance away north were it was found later parked off the highway. Then she said he walked back and soon drove away **south** in his own vehicle. She repeated the word **south**. But Lees' claims are contradicted. Both eyewitnesses say a white vehicle similar to the one Lees described passed them going **north** and when they got to the site of the alleged incident the Kombi was the only vehicle there and that it was parked "on the side of the bitumen." (p. 229)

And Millar saw a white vehicle heading **north** at speed as he approached the alleged incident site. It is **not certain** there were only two vehicles. There might have been three.* It is **not certain** a white vehicle was driven south as Lees claimed. It is **not certain** who parked the Kombi in the bush off the highway because the person who Lees says did that had already driven away according to the eyewitnesses. They said there was **no other vehicle there** near the Kombi on the highway. (* It has been suggested to this writer that there was a third vehicle which Lees did not mention because to explain it, she would end up confirming the incident was staged.)

64 *Where's Peter?*; 2005: pp. 21-22. Various measurements (up to half a kilometer) related to the distance the Kombi was located from the alleged incident site appear in the literature. This writer has not been able to determine the exact distance. All that can be said is that the Kombi was some distance away to the north, off the western side of the Stuart Highway. There are very significant things to note about this fact. The location of the Kombi was part of the alleged incident. It was driven to and parked, where it was found, before, during, or after Falconio's disappearance. No credible evidence has ever been presented to confirm **when** it was driven to where it was found and **who** drove it there. Lees' claim about *the man* driving it there in the middle of the night after he had executed Falconio and chased her in the bush is not credible. Why a killer would leave a shot-dead body behind together with his own identifiable vehicle, to drive away and park a Kombi in the bush is totally absurd. (He then would have had to walk south back along the highway to his own vehicle.) Just as there was **no reason** why *the man* would take away a dead body, there is **no reason** why *the man* would drive the Kombi away as that would not have helped him in any way. It would have **endangered** him by leaving his DNA and fingerprints inside the vehicle.* It would have **endangered** him by delaying his departure from that scene where there was a dead or dying body and where there was a witness hiding somewhere nearby – all according to Lees. The whole matter of that Kombi being taken away then parked off the highway by *the man* in the dead of night is just another of **Lees' bizarre stories** which she told the cops. (* No DNA or fingerprints of Murdoch were proved in a court to have been found in or on the Kombi.)

65 Namangardi is believed to be the correct spelling.

This whole incident, the history of which stretches back to Sydney possibly to Brighton in Britain, is loaded with uncertainties and unbelievable claims made by Lees. And unless every one of her claims can be proved with certainty, it is totally unjust to base any decisions, legal or otherwise, on presumptions about what happened north of Barrow Creek in the Northern Territory on that pitch-black night of 14 July 2001.

In her book, Lees says Falconio was murdered – but, narcissistic Lees wants us to believe she is the victim.

What follows is a list or words and phrases Lees uses in chapter 6 of her book with which she attempts to evoke sympathy and support from gullible readers.

- "or I would die." (p. 60)
- "I was petrified." (p. 60)
- "and his grip on my neck" (p. 57)
- "I didn't allow myself to cry." (p. 62)
- "the gravel cut into my knees" (p. 56)
- "I was beginning to feel very cold." (p. 63)
- "I had an image of this man raping me." (p. 59)
- "No one was going to come and save me." (p. 56)
- "Sheer terror was making me hallucinate." (pp. 60-61)
- "Pete was injured but alive somewhere close...." (p. 62)
- "The branches creaked and ripped across my body." (p. 64)
- "Would I ever see my friends and my family again?" (p. 61)
- "I could hear him dragging something, it sounded heavy." (p. 61)
- "He was expressionless, cold and seemed to radiate evil." (p. 55)
- "I only succeeded in stripping skin from my wrists and making them sting with pain." (p. 63)

Joanne Lees was not raped and obviously not murdered north of Barrow Creek in the Northern Territory. Later, she claimed that was to be her fate. But she presents no evidence to confirm her claims, nor have the cops ever presented any evidence to prove them. If an incident did occur as Lees claims, it is understandable that she, or any woman, might have had fears of rape and murder. But that does not mean Lees really experienced such fears. That is just what she says she experienced.

There are serious questions arising from Lees' story, questions that have never been answered – in full or partially. The incident she says took place has characteristics of a **staged incident**. (see Part S) Later, she and apologists filled in gaps with unproved claims. Instead of working objectively and backward in an analytical way, Lees, and others who feel for her, have extrapolated forward to a concoction which Lees presents in her book as the "real truth."

CHAPTER 7 (pp. 65-78)
Immediately, Lees gets back into cracker clichés: "I was terrified."; "I felt stabs of pain."; "I wanted to cry."; "the man was waiting, watching."; "I felt my life depended on it." "I fought my tears." *Etc*. (pp. 65-66) This sort of writing would be passable in a first novel, but in a work, purportedly of non-fiction, that eventually describes the sentencing of a human being to **28 years with no parole**, Lees' writing should be more objective and her claims confirmed with hard evidence. But going on about crying appeals to emotional readers. It is for such readers that Lees wrote her book. She did not write for analytical readers who are looking for credible answers to serious questions, answers supported by hard evidence.[66]

On p. 66, we read the first of Lees' references to her dear mother: "I fought my tears and desperately **wished I could see my Mum**." (added emphasis) Surely by that page all those who have accepted Lees' (unproved and subjective) claims were reaching for tissues to dry their tears. (see Insert following).

Further down the same page, Lees makes this bizarre statement: "Alone in the dark, pressed against the earth, I started to think about roadtrains." Then, she soon states: "I could hear a roadtrain approaching in the distance." Now how is this to be explained? Lie out there in the middle of Australia, pressed against the earth, think of roadtrains and one is sure to come along. It is all too much.

Did Lees describe a coincidence, a contrivance, or a convenient way to stall for time thereby enabling Falconio (alive) to get further away, or enabling Falconio (dead) to be taken further away in that white vehicle? Recall what roadtrain driver Vince Millar said about Lees: "I've done a lot of thinkin' about that car since then, because **she wasn't cold, like you'd expect**. What if that car took off with the evidence – the body even – and **she stalled me by gettin' me to look for her Kombi**'." (added emphasis; see Part S, Insert)

On p. 67, the roadtrain component of Lees' story rolls on. She says: "It took maybe 1000 metres to come to a complete stop." Of course Lees would not have been able to gauge such a precise distance in a pitch-black night. Obviously, she cites an estimation made by someone else (the roadtrain drivers?) and gives the estimated distance not in her familiar imperial, but in metric measurement.

Then we have the getting-from-one-side-of-the-roadtrain-to-the-other story. Lees says she passed underneath "like a crab." Nowhere in her book is this movement explained. Exactly what "like a crab" means must be guessed. This writer presumes Lees says this to dispel the belief she crawled beneath the road train on her manacled hands and knees. That could explain how she ended up with minor abrasions which look like scrapes she received from the surface of the highway underneath one of the trailers being towed by the roadtrain. But the official narrative needs those scrapes to be associated with the attack on Lees by *the man*, so Lees **had to write** "like a crab" in her book. Her claim is disputed. The following is a related comment sent by email to this writer:

66 On p. xiii of her Preface, Lees states this: "I hope by the time you have read my story you will have all your questions answered." Well, by the time thinking readers reach chapter 7, they are confronted with an ever increasing number of questions, the answers for which Lees **does not provide** anywhere in her book.

"[Millar] also changed his evidence from what he told me and what he said at the committal [hearing at Darwin in May 2004] from JL [Joanne Lees] 'crawling under the truck' from the side of the road to meet him on the other side, to 'crab-walking' at the trial. I think this was bullshit (the bottom of the trailer is too low for 'crab-walking' bent over, **you'd have to crawl**. I tried it in the trucking company's yard with the **exact trailer**) and that she DID crawl under with her hands still tied in front of her and **that's how she got the elbow and knee gravel-scratches from the blue metal roadway**."[67] (original capitals; added emphasis)

On p. 68, Lees says the drivers removed the manacles from her wrists without causing her any harm. So now, recall what Lees said, on p. 63, about her attempts to remove those manacles: "I only succeeded in stripping skin from my wrists and making them sting with pain." Poor Lees, she went through all that pain before being freed of those manacles which had left her wrists in a terrible condition. Well not exactly. According to the ABC (NT; 21 October 2005), the physician who examined Lees after the alleged incident did not find Lees' wrists were stripped of their skin, or were scratched, or scabbed over, or anything but normal. Lees either **exaggerated or lied**. The primary purpose of her poor-me style of writing is to evoke sympathy for herself and to support the official narrative. Much neglected in her book, the truth, the whole truth, is a sorry second.

On the next page, Lees tells her readers this: "They carefully noted the position we were on the road." But readers are not told how the two drivers (Vince Millar, Rodney Adams) did it, and a reader looking for facts wants to know such things. Of course this position is significant to the investigation. But this writer suspects the exact position of where Lees was found became an issue later. So in order to strengthen her allegations plus the official narrative, Lees made sure she mentioned in her book that the position was "carefully noted." But that she did not tell her readers how this was done, tells this writer it was probably not noted at the time as Lees says. On the same page, it is confirmed again that Lees did not originally think Falconio was shot. She states this: "I kept saying over and over that I needed to find my boyfriend."; and, "My only thoughts were of being reunited with Pete."[68] Some readers might interpret Lees' words to mean find Falconio dead or alive, but this writer believes Lees was not talking about being reunited with a corpse.

Also on that page, Lees writes Vince Millar noticed "two piles of dirt at the side of the road. They were shaped like pyramids," as well as "two sets of tyre marks, where two vehicles had been parked close together." No killer who puts a bullet into a man's head takes the time to get a shovel to spread soil over the resultant blood, then continues piling up the soil into two obviously noticeable pyramids. Such behaviour is **totally irrational** – unless, the purpose of those pyramids was to draw attention to a thing the person wanted noticed. (see Part S) And they did draw attention. As for two sets of tyre marks, the alleged marks do not reveal when they were made nor do they rule out the possibility that a third (or a fourth) vehicle stopped some distance away or nearby **on the bitumen highway**.[69]

67 Email (Source to Noble); 18 July 2010.

68 If you accept what the roadtrain driver Millar is reported to have said, Lees' number one concern was finding **her Kombi**, not Falconio. Was she concerned about the ecstasy tabs, which it is said the cops later found inside it? Lees keen interest to find **her Kombi** does not prove anything, but it does prompt questions.

69 A vehicle that stopped and parked on the highway would have left no discernible tyre marks. That Lees did not mention a third (or fourth) vehicle means nothing.

She wrote on and on about her Mum – but Lees missed her party friends in Sydney more than she missed her dying mother in Britain.

LEES MISSES HER MOTHER?

In several places in her book *No Turning Back*, Joanne Lees writes about her mother, but whose name (**Jennifer James**) Lees never ever mentions. Lees also makes no mention of her father, whose absence in Lees' life might be highly significant in relation to her attitudes and behaviour in the Falconio case. Readers are told only a little about Lees' mother beyond the fact the lady had travelled, which Lees claimed had some influence on her as she grew up. This is credible. It is also credible that whilst in Australia, Lees missed her mother as the Falconio case unfolded. But it is not always clear in Lees' book what she really missed about her mother: maternal protection; good advice; female intimacy; *etc*. Whether Lees' unfulfilled needs were emotional and/or physical is uncertain.

Note that the literature reports Lees adopted the **fetal position** in the roadtrain prior to its arrival at Barrow Creek. She herself mentions this, though she did not describe it as such: "I refused, curling my body up further and wrapping my arms tightly around my shins." (p. 71) The fetal position can be an indicator of stress. However, that Lees adopted this position does not prove what she says in her book is true. Lees could have been stressed by the fact Falconio was gone from her life and he could have gone voluntarily and been very much alive. Lees' fetal position does not prove Falconio died, or prove she was assaulted or restrained by *the man*.

These are some of the things Lees says just in chapters 7 and 8 about her longing for her mother (Mum), who was in poor health:

- "I wanted my Mum." (p. 73)
- "My Mum was so far away...." (p. 84)
- "I...desperately wished I could see my Mum." (p. 66)
- "Only my Mum or Pete could have comforted me." (p. 74)
- "It was my Mum's birthday and I was missing her." (p. 108)

But on leaving Alice Springs in August 2001, Lees did not return to Britain and the arms of her "Mum" who must have been greatly worried. Lees went back to Sydney and **her friends**: "We went to the beach, to concerts...enjoyed the nightlife.... We chatted and chilled in cafes, went dancing. I made sure I took lots of photos to capture those good times." (p. 139) And Lees said that after telling readers on the page before (p. 138): "I wanted to be close to my Mum." Lees' behaviour is not that of a concerned woman missing her mother. After months of good party-times in Sydney, Lees finally flew back to Britain toward the end of 2001.

In chapter 11, pp. 142-143, Lees says she did not tell her mother of her impending arrival, and that she sneaked into her mother's house. Can you imagine the joy, the warm embraces, the tears of that dear lady who must have been so relieved when she saw her daughter again. Can you imagine that? Well you have to, because **Lees never wrote one word about it**. Lees' claims about missing her mother are very misleading. They evoke sympathy for Lees which, it seems, is why she made so many of these (false) claims.

On p. 70 there is more proof that Lees did not declare or even believe Falconio had been shot. She started making that claim later. One of the first things she raised with the two truck drivers was the Kombi. Lees wanted to find her Kombi. She did not talk about being bashed on the head, or about *the man* with **shoulder-length hair** thrusting a revolver in her face, or about any attempts to rape and murder her. **Lees wanted her Kombi**. So the two drivers unhitched the heavy trailers, slowly turned the prime-mover, then drove north back along the Stuart Highway. Allegedly, one of them saw a track, so they drove off the highway into the bush. In relation to that, Lees says: "This must have been the first time that I'd mentioned a gun because Vince and Rodney looked at each other in shock." (p. 70)

So do you really think Lees was terrified of *the man* who she said had threatened her with a revolver, had assaulted her, had manacled her, *etc*.? If she had immediately mentioned a gun, the two drivers would have immediately driven south and got well away from the place. That is exactly what they did once Lees mentioned the word gun. And that is normal behaviour. Lees' behaviour and her complete failure to mention a gun when she first stopped the roadtrain strongly suggests there never was a gun. And if there never was a gun, there could not have been a shot fired, and that supports the belief that the incident was staged.

The drivers got that roadtrain away from there fast and headed for the closest place of habitation – Barrow Creek, *c*.10 kilometres south. They had been up and down that highway many times. They knew approximately how many kilometres it was to get to Barrow Creek and they would have also known the pub there would be well attended because it was Saturday night. No doubt they thought they would be safe at Barrow Creek. No reasonable person could believe they drove away with Lees in their cabin without telling her where they were going. But she writes as if she did not know where they were going until she was told they were at the Barrow Creek pub.

Then, she claims on p. 70 that she remembered the police station at Ti Tree. So instead of phoning the Ti Tree cops from Barrow Creek, Lees wanted the drivers to leave Barrow Creek and drive her further south to Ti Tree. Note the official distance between Barrow Creek and Ti Tree is *c*.109 kilometres. It would have taken more than an hour to get there in a roadtrain. But the two drivers were too smart to drive on to Ti Tree. There was a phone at the Barrow Creek pub and the cops were contacted using it.

Clearly, Lees did not want to be at that pub. She claims that she did not notice the place when she drove by it heading north. And she even admits in her book (p. 70) that she "didn't want to be there." Given what Lees claims she endured *c*.10 kilometres up the highway – that horror of an attempted rape then murder of her, the killing of Falconio and removal of his body – do you not think Lees would have been eager to be out of the dark, to be in the company of people, and to have a phone to call police? But she was not eager. In fact, not only did Lees not want to be at Barrow Creek, **she refused** to get out of the prime mover and had to be coaxed into the pub.[70]

70 Think about it reader. Lees said she had such a terribly traumatic experience with *the man*. But when she was with the roadtrain drivers after that experience all she wanted to do was find **her Kombi**. She never told them that Falconio had been murdered or killed. She never even mentioned anything about a gun until the two drivers were well into their search for **her Kombi**. Lees displayed bizarre behaviour before they commenced looking for **her Kombi**. And after they arrived at Barrow Creek pub, Lees continued with her **bizarre behaviour**.

It is bizarre that Lees did not want to stop at the Barrow Creek pub, which was an oasis of safety. Lees tries to explain her behaviour by saying (p. 71) she feared who might be there: "I scanned the room frantically with my eyes to make sure *the man* wasn't there before I stepped in any further." (added italics) Lees wants her readers to believe that she thought *the man* had driven to this pub for a beer after his dark and deadly work. According to Lees, that was her fear.

Given Lees did not say *the man* had an accomplice, it did not make any sense to this writer. He was unable to imagine the killer having a few beers while a bleeding corpse was in his vehicle out the front of that pub. If that corpse had been removed by an accomplice of *the man*, then *the man* being at the pub was possible. (So did Lees know *the man* had an accomplice?) It was not until this writer received a *Statement*[71] that puts Lees at the Barrow Creek pub **before** the alleged incident that it all began to look different. Then Lees' fear which she describes in her book has some credibility. What follows are extracts from that nine-page statement.

■ "I have attended the Richmond Police Station [Victoria] to make a statement in relation to the murder of Peter FALCONIO in the Northern Territory.... I recall that on a Saturday I was at the Barrow Creek Pub which is 2½ hours drive north of Alice Springs. I cannot recall the date or even the year as I am not good with dates. I do remember that the Camel Cup was on in Alice Springs." (p. 1)

■ "I recall playing pool with a ringer and I was then challenged to a game of pool with a guy who later introduced himself as MURDOCH. I remember this because he was only the second MURDOCH that I had met in my life. The other was 'Jibber' MURDOCH who I met in Bendigo." (pp. 1-2)

■ "The girl was around thirty years of age and the man was a similar age, maybe two years older. The girl was pretty, with black shoulder length hair, white skin and I recalled that she had a pommy accent. She was about 5'6" tall. I can't recall what she was wearing. He had dark hair that was going bald. He was about 5'8" or 9". He was not quite as tall as me." (*sic*; p. 2)

■ "I don't recall how I came about seeing it, however I recall seeing MURDOCH talking to LEES out near the back fence of the pub. They looked as serious as all shit." (p. 3)

■ "MURDOCH continued to drink with me and the other guys. I can't recall how much we had to drink during this period. I then recall MURDOCH was approached by a skinny evil looking prick. He was about 35-37 years of age, he was about 5'6" tall, with white skin. He said to MURDOCH that 'they are leaving now.' I then looked over and I could see FALCONIO and LEES leaving by themselves. MURDOCH then stood up and started to leave." (p. 4)

This writer cannot confirm the integrity of the *Statement* itself, nor can he confirm the accuracy of its contents. However, the eyewitness knows it is a offence to intentionally make a false statement.

71 Geoffrey Gerrard Atkins. *Statement*; 23 March 2005; Richmond: Victoria Police (Darren Gaspari, no. 32196).

If what is said in that *Statement* is true, or partially true, it might explain why Lees did not want to return to Barrow Creek. If at that pub something was arranged by Lees and that it would take place up the Stuart Highway – do not jump to the conclusion it was what Lees said happened as something else might have been planned – she would not want to return there. People who had seen her there before the incident might still have been at the pub.

Lees' strange writing continues. After driving from Sydney and not mentioning a specific distance or a time, she says these specific things on p. 71: "It was well after 1.30 am and most of those inside appeared drunk to me." Lees could not change this time as there were witnesses who saw her at the pub. And it is this time that reveals **Lees' facts do not add up**. If after being coaxed into the Barrow Creek pub it was 01:30, she probably left the site of the alleged incident in the roadtrain, at 01:00. And recall the roadtrain drivers had, before leaving, unhitched the trailers and gone looking for the Kombi. That would have taken a minimum of 30 minutes, possibly more. This means, Lees was found early Sunday morning, around 00:30. Lees told us she was hiding from *the man* for about five to six hours. That means the alleged incident occurred around 19:00 on Saturday evening (14 July). But this does not make sense. Lees says she watched the sunset (18:10) at Ti Tree, then the Kombi was refuelled and she used the toilet there. Leaving Ti Tree at 18:30 seems reasonable. But Ti Tree is *c.*119 kilometres away from the site of the alleged incident. The Kombi could never have been driven there in **30 minutes**. Lees' times do not make sense. The earliest the Kombi could have reached the site was 20:00. Add the five hours (it might have been six) Lees said she was hiding, and the time is 01:00. Then she and the roadtrain drivers unhitched the trailers to go looking for the Kombi. Then they had to rehitch the trailers and drive to the Barrow Creek pub. Lees could never have walked into that pub by 01:30 which is the time Lees gives.

On p. 73, Lees starts on her dog story which she changed again and again over the weeks/months/years. The best summary of her claims is by Robin Bowles who says this: "[S]he has described the dog as follows: 'a blue heeler,' 'brown and white,' 'a red dog,' 'a reddish dog with grey and black bits,' and 'brownish black and speckled.' She told the police when identifying the type of dog from a book about dogs that it was 'brown and white with patches of dark colour.' Then, at the committal, she identified a photo of a white dog with black spots as the gunman's dog. Did this have anything to do with the fact that **she had been shown that photo by the DPP before coming into court** and told 'This is Murdoch's dog'?"[72] (added emphasis)

Lees tries to evoke more sympathy for herself with the phrase (p. 74) "bloodstained clothes." But the government biologist (Joy Kuhl) who examined Lees' clothes said they were "unremarkable." If there was any blood on them it could be explained by the fact Lees had adopted the fetal position in the roadtrain cabin and blood could have been transferred from herself to her own clothing. Non-attentive readers could easily believe Lees had been beaten or even knifed by *the man* leaving her clothes bloodstained.[73] But this is **not true**.

72 *Rough Justice*; 2007: pp. 208-209.

73 On p. 70, Lees actually uses the word "wounds" to describe her injuries which were nothing but **minor skin abrasions**.* The word wounds suggests she was attacked and severely injured by *the man*, which is what Lees wants her readers to believe. There are images of these minor abrasions in Lees' book. In Sue Williams' book *And Then The Darkness*; 2006, there are black & white images and one associated caption reads: "Her blue T-shirt is marked with the blood of another man." (*sic*) It is nonsense. There was **no blood** from any man on Lees' t-shirt, and certainly not from "another man." Joy Kuhl, a biologist employed by the Northern Territory, said there was a **small haemoserous stain**** on the t-shirt and it was alleged by officials that the stain did not come from Lees. The few little smears of blood on the t-shirt must have been **transferred there by Lees from her own skin abrasions**. But creative authors like Williams would have us believe that dear Lees was hurt by *the man* during the alleged assault – there was **no** witness – and his blood got onto her t-shirt. (* The type that a schoolkid would get from falling off a bicycle; ** It was not blood.)

Page 75 includes this statement: "We had driven from Alice Springs to Ti Tree, which is just before Barrow Creek, in two hours and we had been driving slowly in an old Kombi." Lees said this as part of her criticism of the police for taking so long to get to her at Barrow Creek. Well the official distance from Alice Springs to Ti Tree is *c.*195 kilometres. According to Sue Williams: "[T]he van's top speed was around 80 kilometres per hour."[74] So for a start, to drive that distance in two hours requires a fast not a slow speed as Lees says. And on top of that, it is doubted the Kombi could have covered that distance in two hours. It would have had to travel at well over *c.*100 kilometres an hour in places, a speed which it could not achieve due to its poor mechanical condition. (see Part A & Part V) This continual exaggeration and writing of inaccuracies helps destroy the credibility of Lees' book and confirms that her words are not something we can rely on for the truth.

Also on p. 75 Lees says this: "I was asked if I wanted to inform our families what had happened or if I would prefer the [British] Foreign Office to do it." This is an official question that could be expected, and it is not out of place at all. But Lees does not tell her readers what her answer was.[75] **Why?** It was not embarrassing or confidential for her to say she accepted the British Foreign Office offer to inform their families. Well, the reason she did not tell us, this writer has been informed, is that she did not want their families to be told. Not only did Lees not speak with the international media, it seems she prevented officials from contacting her family and the Falconio family, who were soon extremely concerned when they heard broadcasts about a missing British backpacker.

And on p. 77, we have a classic bit of corruption. Lees states this: "On reflection I believe he pushed me through the passenger-side canopy. This is absolute nonsense. Whenever you see the phrase "**on reflection**" it means the witness has been coached to change her/his statement. This process is not always direct and blatant. It can be so subtle that a witness might not even realize that he/she has changed his/her story. If a witness has a complaisant personality, he/she might gladly change his/her evidence to please an official. And if a witness has a criminal history, or can be intimidated by the cops, he/she will "on reflection" say anything that is officially required to keep the cops out of his/her life. Recall Lees changing her dog story. She first said it was a heeler. But later, **on reflection**, she said she saw a dog like a Dalmatian (after she was shown an image of Murdoch's Dalmatian before she went into the courtroom in 2005).

Lees actually said this during the interview with Martin Bashir on 25 March 2002: "[H]e...grabbed me and pushed me **through the seats** into the back." (added emphasis) That is what Lees was saying up to eight months after the alleged incident north of Barrow Creek. But the cops could not find a vehicle fitting Lees' description, so she was coached to change her story. She started saying that she had reflected on the matter and had decided that *the man* pushed her "through the passenger-side canopy." That fits well with the official narrative but it is a lie, the stuff of **kangaroo courts**. There are a lot of such changing statements made by Joanne Lees.

74 *And Then The Darkness*; 2006: p. 49. In his paper titled Falconio – The Barrow Creek Incident; 7 March 2008; indymedia.org.uk, investigator Brian Wyborne-Huntley details the impossibility of the official timeline, given the driving speed of the Kombi, the known distances involved, and the travel times stated by Lees.

75 In *Practical Aspects of Interview and Interrogation*; 2002: pp. 156-157, David E. Zulawski and Douglas E. Wicklander point out that dishonest suspects do not always answer the questions put to them. In her book, it is not just one or two or a few things Lees fails to tell her readers. There are scores of things, some are highly significant, which Lees does not raise, discuss, or clarify in her book. That she ignores questions it is reasonable to believe her readers would ask, tells us that Lees does not want readers to know all the details related to her, to Falconio, to their travels in Australia, and to the disappearance of Falconio.

CHAPTER 8 (pp. 79-111)
Lees' habit of failing to accept responsibility for her situation and for blaming others for circumstances she acquiesced to is immediately evident on p. 79. She says this: "[I]t was decided by the police that Helen Jones should act as my guardian and that I would stay with her."; and, "I just went along with it. Surely the police knew what they were doing?" Later, Lees treated Jones poorly and blamed the police for her (Lees') perceived problems. When there is a difficulty for Lees, she is quick to blame someone else.

Lees talks about the blow, which she says was inflicted by *the man*, to her head. But there is no medical evidence of it and she never mentioned it to the examining physician. But it draws sympathy, so Lees mentioned it again on p. 81. On that same page, she again shows us how she changed her story. Describing her alleged attacker, she said: I couldn't be sure of the hair." But she was very sure of the hair when she first spoke with the cops at the Barrow Creek pub on 15 July 2001. Then, she claimed the person who attacked her had **shoulder-length hair**. This was documented clearly in the first media releases. But because Murdoch always had his hair cut short (crew cut), Lees had to stop saying *the man* had shoulder-length hair. She was sure in 2001, but come 2006, when her book was published, Lees says she couldn't be sure of the hair. It is obvious that things Lees says in her book are a lie, are distorted, or are highly dubious.

On p. 82, there is real insight. Lees describes how she could not, while accompanied with a senior sergeant, Helen Turnbull, identify white four-wheel drive vehicles in Alice Springs at night, because: "In the dark they all looked very similar to me." Yet, given a speed of *c*.80 kilometres per hour on the highway during a moonless night and after **her and Falconio had been smoking marijuana**, Lees wants us to believe she saw the vehicle of *the man* and was able to describe it accurately. When she saw it briefly being driven beside the Kombi, she claims she was on the passenger side and had a restricted view to her right. At that speed, during a pitch-black night, and under the influence of a drug, all white four-wheel drive vehicles might look similar in some way. What Lees says about that so-called white vehicle is **an allegation**. Lees has not presented any evidence to confirm her claim. A vehicle does appear in the Shell truckstop CCTV image (see Part V). But it was never conclusively proved to be Murdoch's, or conclusively proved to be the vehicle that Lees says she saw during a marijuana moment north of Barrow Creek.[76]

Between p. 82 and p. 83, there are eight pages of 19 images. None of these images were taken at Sydney, Canberra, Thredbo, Great Ocean Road, Phillip Island, or in the Australian Capital Territory, Victoria, or South Australia. There is one uncertain image at Uluru, but no images of Kings Canyon, Alice Springs, or of the Camel Cup. The caption beneath the last image states this: "If I looked shocked or uncomfortable, that is because I was." The caption refers to an image of Lees who looks totally calm and collected, and who is dressed in average well-fitting clothes and footwear. She is not wearing ill-fitting things as she complained about on p. 77 of her book. Not one of the images is identified with a date or time. (see Insert)

76 Recall that Lees had been smoking marijuana prior to the alleged attack by *the man*. In chapter 6 (p. 50), she attempts to downplay her use of marijuana and in chapter 8 (p. 92) she again tries to distance herself from that drug. It seems Lees and **her friends** Amanda and Lisa were caught smoking dope on the balcony of the Plaza Hotel in Alice Springs. (This writer has no doubt police sergeant Helen Turnbull who caught them knows when a joint is being smoked.) Of course Lees claims she was not smoking.

IMAGES 01-19
No Turning Back – between pp. 82–83

No[a]	DATE[b]	LOCATION[c]	SUBJECT(S)[c]	LEES%[e]
01.	not stated	Thailand?	Falconio with crocodile	–
02.	not stated	Thailand?	**Lees** & Falconio with tiger	3.15
03.	not stated	Nepal?	**Lees** & Falconio with elephant	6.30
04.	not stated	indeterminate	**Lees**, Falconio, Dan?, Lisa?	9.45
05.	not stated	Blue Mountains?	Falconio	–
06.	not stated	Sydney?	**Lees**, Tim?	12.60
07.	not stated	Uluru	the Kombi?	–
08.	not stated	indeterminate	partial strip of sealed roadway	–
09.	not stated	indeterminate	green bushes	–
10.	not stated	indeterminate	five looped cable-tie manacles	–
11.	not stated	indeterminate	three-trailer roadtrain	–
12.	not stated	indeterminate	scraped knee; **Lees**'?	15.75
13.	not stated	indeterminate	scraped elbow; **Lees**'?	18.90
14.	not stated	indeterminate	scraped elbow; **Lees**'?	22.05
15.	not stated	indeterminate	scraped upper wrist; **Lees**'?	25.20
16.	not stated	indeterminate	sealed roadway with vehicles	–
17.	not stated	indeterminate	reward poster	–
18.	not stated	indeterminate	Paul Falconio, Luciano Falconio	–
19.	not stated	Alice Springs?	**Lees**, Paul Falconio, NT cop	**28.35**

[a] Number in *No Turning Back*.
[b] Date original photograph taken.
[c] Location where original photograph taken.
[d] Principal subject(s) on photograph/image.
[e] Cumulative percentage of total images (31) in which Lees appears.

All 31 images in Lees' book are coloured. Images 20 to 31 are listed in her chapter 16 between pp. 226-227. See Insert following in this book on p. 414 for details of the other 12 images.

On p. 83 and p. 84, another questionable thing is raised by Lees. She says the cops were receiving media enquiries about the alleged incident. The media wanted the names of the backpackers involved: "The police asked if I would give my permission to allow them to release our names to the press." This seems reasonable, but what Lees subsequently said does not. From this 27-year-old woman, who says she was mature for her years, this is the statement she made: "I had no idea what to do." **Does that seem mature to you?** Then Lees says this on pp. 83-84: "All I knew was that I had to break the news to my friends personally before they heard about it through the media." Lees did not say she had to tell **her family** personally. She said she had to break the news to **her friends** personally. So what did *Miss Maturity* do? Well she telephoned Falconio's brother (Paul) in Britain to discuss how she was going to tell **her friends** – not the brother's friends, not Falconio's friends, but **her friends**. You do not call someone half a world away to discuss your friends.

Everything was a problem for Joanne Lees: the man; the police; the media; the questions; the clothes she was given; the telling of her friends; etc.

Back on p. 75, Lees says she was asked (name of the person who asked her is **not given** by Lees) whether she would prefer the British Foreign Office to contact their families in Britain – her family and Falconio's family. But Lees never told her readers what she decided. But nine pages later, it seems Lees **said no** to having the Foreign Office contact those families. Her bizarre refusal seems to be supported by her own admission that she contacted Paul Falconio to discuss **her friends** but then, she added this: "I needed someone with me, someone to help me find Pete, and I was so grateful. I asked him to promise that he'd come and he did." (It was all so emotional Lees said – but don't ask her why she did not phone her own dear mother and relieve her of worry about her daughter.)

Now, does that sound like a phone call to a person in Britain who already knew about the alleged incident and who was discussing Lees' friends with her? Or, was it the reaction of Paul who had just been told that his brother Peter was missing? It seems that Lees refused to have the Foreign Office contact their families. Then, after the pressure of the media began impacting on the police, Lees could **no longer keep stalling**, so she called Paul Falconio. And her words about having him promise to travel to Australia have no credibility whatsoever. It was reported in the media, and in court it seems, that when Paul Falconio and his father Luciano Falconio arrived in Alice Springs, **Lees would not meet with them**. It is also reported that **Lees refused to meet with her stepfather** Vincent James who had also had flown from Britain to assist her. (see Part T, Insert)

Further down p. 84, Lees writes this: "I...tried to help the police in whatever way I could." She wants readers to believe she was the most helpful and cooperative *victim* (Lees' word) the police in Alice Springs ever had to deal with. But reader, the truth is very different. Lees might have been the worst given what she had alleged. The police were being hounded by the international media and Lees was wondering how she was going to tell **her friends**. And by the end of that page, readers are still not told whether Lees gave the police permission to release the names of the backpackers involved. It is understandable why a top cop said **her behaviour was bizarre**.

LEES CONFIRMS HER INVOLVEMENT

Literature on **deception** and **dishonesty** reveals how those who are being deceptive do not communicate like honest people. Those who communicate false messages want to **convince** listeners/readers that what they are told is the truth. They have a need to **convince** their audience the truth is being communicated to them. Telling something is not sufficient to deceivers. They repeat, embellish, and make reference to others who they say support them to confirm the alleged accuracy and honesty of their (false) claims. They think their stories will not be believed. So, they are compelled to overemphasize in order to **convince** their audience.

Conversely, those who tell the truth have no need to go to great lengths or to exaggerate their story. The stories they **convey** are the truth, so they see no need to embellish or repeat. Truth tellers see no need to rely on others to support them and their words because the stories they tell are honest stories told honestly.

In the Falconio case, there is evidence of attempts to **convince** by Joanne Lees in her book *No Turning Back*. In chapter 7 on p. 88, this is a classic example in which Lees claims support from **her friend** Lisa: "Recently I asked Lisa her recollection of this moment and this is what she told me. 'You were extremely shaken. You didn't get upset; you appeared to be in shock and in a daze. You said that it had taken the police an age to get to you in Barrow Creek and you were shocked that they had thought it was a hoax call. You went through your ordeal from beginning to end and your story has never changed in any way." It is complete nonsense. That Lees' stories changed greatly is well documented.

This next example is more significant and telling. Lees wants to convince her readers that **her friend** denied Lees had anything to do with the disappearance of Falconio. In chapter 7 on p. 97 Lees writes: "Despite her [Lisa's] protestations of my innocence she realized Detective Kerr was suggesting that I had something to do with Pete's disappearance. Lisa stated that I would never do anything to harm Pete and never wavered from that belief."

But the fact is this – Lees thought the cops and later readers of her book would see through her claims. So to try and **convince** everyone that what she says was/is the truth, Lees involved Lisa. Lees referred to **her friend** to try and show that her (Lees') claims about the case were accurate and honest. But people telling the truth do not drag in others to support them.

What makes Lees' behaviour more suspect is the fact she does not say the cops suspected she was involved with the vanishing of Falconio until the next chapter: Oh my God! You think it's me.[77] Even before readers reach chapter 8, Lees is trying to **convince** them that what she said/says was/is the truth. But Lees' stories lack credibility. She knew this when she was writing her book. This is why she involved Lisa to try and **convince** her readers.

Lees' words strongly suggest that she did have something to do with the disappearance of Peter Marco Falconio.

77 Lees makes a big deal of the fact the cops suspected she was in some way involved with the disappearance of Peter Falconio. That she was (and probably still is) suspected to be negatively involved in the case by the police is in accordance with all good crime investigation texts. Lees was the last person who knew Falconio to see him alive. Her alibi is highly questionable, she had been having arguments with Falconio, she had been secretly involved with another man, *etc*. That she might have gained from Falconio vanishing is obvious. Although other people have said it, this writer does not say Lees killed Falconio. Based on evidence, this writer believes Lees was in some way negatively involved with the disappearance of Falconio.

In a number of places in her book, Lees tells her readers that she was helpless and could not resist what was happening. But how could this be? Recall Lees was 27 years of age at the time of the alleged incident. And she made a point of telling her readers this on p. 1: "Maybe that made me older than my years." But regardless of her self-proclaimed maturity, Lees complains she was poorly treated by others and that she was helpless to speak up.

Note Lees was rightly questioned about the alleged incident from the time the police arrived at Barrow Creek until she left Alice Springs. Contrary to what she claims, Lees did not want the questions about Falconio to continue. She was not completely helpful to the cops, she did not appeal for public assistance through the media, and she kept insisting the cops look for Falconio. Whilst the latter point seems reasonable, it is not if Lees was not telling the truth about what happened near Barrow Creek and in Alice Springs prior the alleged incident.

It is reasonable to believe Lees wanted the interviews to stop and for everyone to go away and look for Falconio. By doing that, Lees would not have had to make up stories (to lie). Searching for Falconio would have been, and was, a long and laborious endeavour. (And if Falconio had actually managed to fly out of Australia, looking for him there was pointless.) But that would have kept the focus off Lees, which is what she obviously wanted.

David Zulawski and Douglas Wicklander say this about verbal behaviour: "The deceitful individual and the truthful vary in a number of ways in their use of verbal ploys. One that frequently comes up is complaints.... [The deceitful] tend to form their complaints early in an interview, alleging violation of rights, the inconvenience of the interview, the discomfort of the environment, or any other complaint that seems appropriate in the least."[78] Lees' book reflects this. She formed her complaints early, but she failed to complain when she said problems arose. Not until she wrote her book did Lees express her many complaints. Here are some examples from chapter 8.

- "I wish that I had spoken up." (p. 92)
- "I didn't question why I had to have a constant police presence." (p. 97)
- "[T]here is no sense of compassion towards me from the police present." (p. 95)
- "I had no grasp of what should be happening to me.... I just went along with it." (p. 79)
- "We didn't say anything to Helen [Jones] and we went along with her plans. I don't know why we didn't speak up." (p.87)
- "I would have preferred we all stayed in the same room, they wouldn't allow it. I use the word 'allowed' because that was how it felt." (p. 92)

78 *Practical Aspects of Interview and Interrogation*; 2002: p. 149.

Peter Falconio is a phantom in No Turning Back – there are few details, few facts, and few insights about him in the book – Joanne Lees is the real subject matter.

According to Lees, other people caused her problems during the time she was in Alice Springs after the alleged incident. Again and again in her book, she describes herself as the victim of *the man*, and that she was later mistreated by those who did not show her the respect **she felt she deserved**. Yet, she herself admits she did not speak up when problems arose for her. It all seems to amount to narcissist Lees trying to generate sympathy for herself and condemnation for the cops (and others) for questioning her and doubting her stories.

On p. 91 Lees makes another attempt to tell her readers how much she suffered. She says **her friend** Amanda was "horrified" after seeing Lees' body which was "black and blue" with bruises. But that is not what the physician saw when he examined Lees. And neither Lees nor her friend took any photographs of or made notes about those alleged bruises. It could not have been that bad because Lees writes this on the same page: "I hadn't really taken much notice of them." If you had fallen over while chasing a roadtrain in the night, and/or crawled beneath that vehicle you too would probably have some scrapes and bruises. If Lees did have some bruises, she did not and cannot prove they were the outcome of a struggle with any person. (Did Falconio give her some bruises before he vanished? Recall witnesses said Lees physically assaulted him, so maybe he got even.)

On p. 95, Lees writes about being involved with the acting of the alleged incident together with the cops. We cannot say re-enactment because if the incident did not happen, then it was not re-enacted. Lees says: "I explained how the sack had been placed over my head; about how the man barely spoke and how I was screaming constantly. I didn't do this for the camera." Like so much Lees writes, this sentence tells us much more than what it says superficially.

The whole matter of the sack/bag is questioned in the literature. It was noted and recorded that the sack Lees described had similar characteristics to a mailbag which she saw at the Barrow Creek pub. And thinking people cannot fathom why putting a sack over her head was necessary, given that *the man* had stared Lees right in the face from a short distance. He wore no disguise and Lees said she saw his face clearly. So what was the purpose of *the man* bagging her head during a pitch-black night given she had already seen him? (Perhaps a sack was placed over her head to give Falconio time to go to the Kombi and remove items he wanted to take with him.)

Then we have Lees' claim that the sack fell off her head. What a hopeless criminal *the man* was. He couldn't tape Lees' legs or her mouth, he couldn't keep a bag over her head, he let her escape, and then he couldn't find her. Do you believe a bushman who allegedly executed Falconio in cold blood could be so inept when it came to Lees? And that *the man* "barely spoke" is highly significant. Lees' allegations are dubious because she said *the man* was Murdoch but she did not mention he had four front teeth missing. Those missing teeth were noticeable, **visually** and **aurally**. That Lees did not notice those missing teeth tells us Murdoch was not *the man*. So to try and give her story some credibility, Lees said *the man* "barely spoke." That gave her an excuse for not noticing this identifying characteristic.

A good example of Lees' narcissism appears on p. 100. Lees says this about the Northern Territory police: "This was quite possibly the biggest case they would ever have." But Lees would not have known then, nor would she know now, what the biggest case was or would ever be. But her sentence conveys to readers how important Lees believes she is. As a narcissist, Lees is not involved in some petty little case, but "quite possibly the biggest" the cops there ever had to deal with. Lees the narcissist believes she is special and says so.

On p. 103, it's back to being a victim again. Lees writes about press (media) conferences, but as usual she does not tell the whole truth. She refused to meet the international media. (see Part A, Preface, Williams). Lees makes excuses why she did not, but the truth is her refusal to appeal for public help via the media is bizarre. Her refusal also suggests she was stalling to give Falconio time to get away from the Northern Territory then Australia. She asks a **deceitful question** – "How do true victims behave?" – as if she was innocent and did not know how to act. The answer to her question is that real victims appeal for help, and they take every opportunity to appeal to the public. They do not hide themselves from the media and repeatedly say *I am the victim* as Lees did.

Note that Lees did not participate in any real media conferences in Alice Springs. After police **asked** and **asked** her to speak, and after the Falconios (Luciano and Paul) and her stepfather (Vincent James) spoke with the media, Lees reluctantly agreed. But all she did was answer three of 13 questions[79] which had been submitted in writing to her by the media. Lees even blamed the media for her behaviour: "[T]hey seemed to struggle to understand my Yorkshire accent. Maybe that was part of **their problem**." (p. 103; added emphasis)

Lees' whole approach to the media was staged, scripted, and highly suspicious. Her behaviour was **not that of an innocent person**. It seems Lees' behaviour in relation to the media was the behaviour of someone involved with the vanishing of Falconio on 14 July 2001.

Lees relationship with her mother arises again on p. 107: "I asked him [Luciano Falconio] to take a letter back with him for my Mum. I wanted to reassure her I was okay." It is puzzling that not once does Lees say she phoned her mother to reassure her she was safe. Lees said she called Paul Falconio in Britain about **her friends**. And Lees did call **her friends** in Sydney. But she does not say she picked up the phone to speak with her mother who Lees wants readers to think she was extremely concerned about. That she asked Peter Falconio's father Luciano to take a letter for her mother with him when he returned to Britain, adds to this writer's belief that Lees did not phone her mother to tell her about the incident. It seems Lees was telling anyone who would listen about her *victim* status, but she did not personally tell her own mother. It is strange. That woman was not in good health and understandably she would have been concerned about her daughter once she heard the story via the British media. So, did Lees call her mother to tell her about the (alleged) incident? If she did, why did she not tell her readers this fact? And, if she did not, **why did she not contact her own dear mother?**

79 For a list of some of the questions Joanne Lees needed to answer, see Inserts in Part L and Part Q.

The police use of hypnosis is raised on p. 109. Lees writes the process was conducted by "an older woman who had been flown in from Sydney." Lees goes on to say it was "a waste of time and didn't reveal anything." Note however the literature on hypnosis says that people resist hypnosis if they believe the resultant findings will have a negative impact on their lives. This makes sense. Lees said she was not hypnotised and she might have consciously made a determined effort not to be. Whatever happened during this process is not clarified in detail within the literature available to the public – so no conclusions, positive or negative, can be drawn by this writer.[80]

CHAPTER 9 (pp. 112-129)
More concerns arise from this chapter. The first sentence of it is as follows: "After twenty-four days in Alice Springs there had been no word about Pete." That means the date was 7 August 2001. Then on the next page, Lees says: "I decided to leave Alice Springs," and "My flight was booked for the **8th August 2001**." Readers are then told by Lees that the police interviewed her on the evening prior her departure. Lees makes an issue of this and says she was feeling the effects of the wine she had drunk before going to the police station prior to the interview. Based on her own words, Lees had drunk one glass of wine and perhaps a little from a second glass. For her to suggest she was feeling the effects of alcohol is questioned, as Lees was a drinker and no stranger to alcohol.

Obviously the cops had concerns about Lees' innocence. Evidence suggested she was implicated with Falconio vanishing. On p. 116, she was asked to describe her relationship with Falconio. Lees responded **by crying**.[81] Crying can be a very convenient way not to reply to a question the answer to which is damning. Then on p. 117, Lees says: "I thought I was becoming paranoid, that they were suspecting me." But this seems to be a deceptive claim. Back 20 pages, in chapter 8 on p. 97, Lees already made attempts to convince her readers that she was not involved with Falconio vanishing. Her claims of being surprised, shocked, and pained the night before she departed Alice Springs read like gross exaggerations.

Literature on lying and deception says those **not telling the truth** have a tendency to claim their words are truthful. In relation to this, Lees says this on p. 117: "I continued to answer as truthfully and as honestly as I had always done." But at the base of p. 117, there is another half-truth told by Lee. She says: "I was receiving hundreds of messages from friends and family."[82]

She goes on to say: "I had given the police access to my emails." That might have been true, but she did not tell the police that emails from Steph **were really from Nick** (last name **not given**) and that he had been a hot flame in Sydney, and that he might have been the motivation for Lees to rid herself of Falconio. Lees, in fact, did not voluntarily reveal who Steph was to the police. It was not until the committal that the whole truth came out publicly. Lees first lied with silence, then she told a half-truth, then in court she lied openly about Reilly. Then finally, she admitted her secret relationship. When someone like Lees says she is telling you the truth, suspect the opposite.

80 The abstract of an article (*Scientific status of refreshing recollection by the use of hypnosis*) published in the Journal of the American Medical Association vol. 253 no. 13; 1985: pp. 1918-1923, reads: "The Council [on Scientific Affairs] finds that recollections obtained during hypnosis can involve confabulations and pseudomemories and not only fail to be more accurate, but actually appear to be less reliable than non-hypnotic recall. The use of hypnosis with witnesses and victims may have serious consequences for the legal process when testimony is based on material that is elicited from a witness who has been hypnotized for the purposes of refreshing recollection."

81 Throughout her book, Lees says she **cried** and **cried** and **cried**. Her pain, her emotions, her feelings, her frustrations, *etc.*, *etc.*, all made her cry like a little baby. And this writer is not heartless or callously cruel – Lees wants her readers to feel sorry for her. But as soon as readers see through her insincerity, all her crying is self-incriminating.

82 Think about it reader. Lees did not say she was receiving dozens of emails, or scores of emails. She said she was getting hundreds of emails. Do you believe that? Not dozens but hundreds. That is a lot of emails. Every sender had to have had Lees' email address before the alleged incident because her email address was **not published** after that incident. Do you believe Lees really received hundreds of emails? There was **no** Facebook, **no** linkedIn, **no** mySpace, **no** twitter, *etc.* in 2001.

Recall that at the beginning of chapter 9, Lees said she had a flight out of Alice Springs booked for "8th August 2001." But it seems she didn't go and she didn't tell her readers. **Why?** On p. 120, Lees includes extracts from the transcript of the interview between her and the detectives Jeanette Kerr and Tony Henrys.

KERR: And I'm sure I can speak for Tony as well. And I've said the reason we're going through this is because **there are these things that we are having difficulty with**. Things that we can't explain. [added emphasis]
LEES: Hmm. And Pete might still be alive you know.
KERR: Yeah. How long, how long since this day is it?
LEES: It's a month today.[83]

So given the alleged incident took place north of Barrow Creek on 14 July 2001, Lees indirectly tells us the date Kerr asked the question is 14 August 2001. But Lees told us that she had a flight booked for **8 August 2001**. So what happened? Why did she stay in Alice Springs and why didn't she tell her readers that she stayed? If Lees was innocent and had nothing to do with Falconio's disappearance, none of her readers would have thought anything about her staying to assist the police with their enquiries. But Lees stayed and did not say why she stayed, which tells us **she did not want us to know**.

Under the heading, **Barrow Creek update – Joanne Lees leaves Alice Springs Wednesday 15 August 2001**, a media release (NTAPL – Intranet) announces this: "Northern Territory Police have confirmed British tourist Joanne Lees has left Alice Springs." And on 16 August 2001, The Evening Standard (London, UK) reported this: "Outback kidnap victim Joanne Lees has left Alice Springs without knowing the fate of her missing boyfriend, Briton Peter Falconio." In Joanne Lees' book, **this week disappears** and it seems that during this missing week she was interviewed by the cops because they were having difficulty with things she said and which made no sense at all. Lees did not want her readers to know this – thus, it is reasonable to believe she felt guilty, and is guilty, in relation to the disappearance of Peter Falconio.

Two other things Lees does not tell her readers is that, according to The Sydney Morning Herald, 8 August 2001, Northern Territory detectives "arrived in Sydney to start interviewing friends and former colleagues of Joanne Les as part of their investigations into the disappearance of her boyfriend Peter Falconio three weeks earlier." Lees never mentions this. Nor does she mention that on 10 August 2001, two days after her booked flight on 8 August 2001, she attended a media conference at Alice Springs **but she refused to speak**. The Sydney Morning Herald, 11 August 2001, said this: "Speaking on behalf of Ms Lees, who **declined to answer questions**, Mr [Paul] Falconio said that they had not given up hope of being reunited with Peter." (added emphasis) Nearly four weeks went by, but Lees still **refused to speak** with the media. She says she was traumatized, but it seems that she knew her dishonest stories were doubted.

83 On p. 113 of her book, Lees tells her readers that she had a flight to catch on **8 August 2001**, and that she was interviewed on the evening before. But on p. 124, Lees says she was in Alice Springs "a month." She arrived there from Barrow Creek on 15 July 2001, and the alleged incident took place on 14 July 2001. So a month had to be either **14 or 15 August 2001**. Reader, the week between 8 August and 14 or 15 August is the week about which Lees did not want to say anything, especially not to Paul the brother of Peter Falconio whose disappearance the cops obviously believed Lees was involved with.

Joanne Lees does not tell her readers what happened – she tells them what she wants them to believe.

It is telling that after crying out how much she missed her mother in Britain, Lees headed not to London, but Sydney. To all **her friends**, to the nightclubs, to the beaches, to good times – and she took lots of photos **she said**. And where was Falconio – **alive or dead**? Think about it reader. The shock, the horror, nearly raped and murdered, missing her Mum, lost and all alone. But Lees goes back to Sydney to enjoy herself. If you are a female, you would have gone straight home to the safety of your consoling family. But not Lees. No. She went back to **her friends** and happy times in Sydney. She herself said she had a good time there then – **without Falconio**.

On p. 128, Lees states this: "During those twenty-four days that I spent in Alice Springs." This is a blatant lie. Lees was there for at least **32 days** (15 July 2001 to 15 August 2001). She attended a media conference at Alice Springs on 10 August 2001, which was 27 days after the incident, and she stayed there several days after that. It is not just a matter of a mix-up over some dates. It is a serious matter of Lees attempting to cover up what happened there. And what happened is that the cops were interviewing her because her stories **did not make sense**. They still do not make sense. Lees does not want you to know that – this is why she is deceptive in her book.

Then we have the last sentence on p. 129: "**I didn't die that night** on the Stuart Highway, but in the interview room it seemed that it would have been much easier if I had." (added emphasis) The poor little thing. How could those cops have treated Lees the little rabbit so callously when all she wanted to do was go and see **her friends**, and party in Sydney. With those lovely lips like rosebuds, she said she told the truth. How could you not believe poor Lees the *victim*?

CHAPTER 10 (pp. 130-137)
Immediately on p. 130, the missing week Lees tries to keep hidden from her readers is indirectly confirmed. She says: "I was still shell-shocked from the interview the night before, and as much as I wanted to talk about it with Paul, **I couldn't find the words**." (added emphasis) Those who have not studied the case would think that Lees was referring to the interview conducted the evening of 7 August 2010. But Lees wasn't. A whole week had gone by. Lees does not want her readers to think about the fact that the cops did not believe her stories about the alleged incident north of Barrow Creek.

Her claim of not being able to find the words to speak with Paul is a troubling matter. He seems to be a decent person. **Why would Lees have thought his reaction to her would be negative?** She had known Peter Falconio's brother for years and had been living along side of him for weeks at Alice Springs. So why was it so difficult for Lees to find the words to tell Paul? She basically said the same thing in relation to Peter. This was reported on the smh.com.au website, 2 October 2006: "Joanne Lees 'struggled with' the thought of telling her boyfriend, Peter Falconio, that she had been sexually unfaithful to him before he was murdered.... 'That was one thing I struggled with,' she said. 'I don't know the answer and the thing is, all I can say is, that was **taken away from me**, too, wasn't it?'" (added emphasis) Again, see how Lees stresses that she is the *victim* – forget Falconio.

In relation to the vanishing of Peter Falconio, Joanne Lees does not have a credible alibi.

What Lees could not tell Paul Falconio about was the fact it had been impressed on Lees by the cops that they doubted her stories. The cops believed Lees was involved with Falconio's disappearance. If Lees had been telling the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, she would not have had any anxiety about speaking with Paul. So what does this tell us? Lees had anxiety and she would not have had that anxiety, especially with Paul whom she knew well, if what she had stated about the alleged incident was the truth. But her own anxiety confirms her claims were not the truth. If Lees had told the truth and the cops did not believe her, then Paul Falconio might have been the first person she would have told. But if she was involved with Falconio vanishing, then she would have had anxiety about speaking with Paul (or anyone) about the suspicions that the cops had about her.

The same can be said about Lees' inability to speak with Falconio about her bonking with Nick Reilly. She was involved with him, which caused her anxiety. The truth was going to cause her problems so, like not telling Paul, Lees had not told Peter. She can dress it up with statements like "I couldn't find the words," but the fact is the truth was going to cause Lees damage. So, **she hid that truth**. With regard to Peter Falconio, Lees even had the gall to once again project herself as the *victim* – a *victim* whose partner was cruelly taken away from her before she could tell him she had been secretly screwing someone else. Reader, don't ever think Lees is stuck for words. Lees is adept at wording things to make herself look like a long-suffering *victim*.

On p. 131, it says Lees and Paul were met by "two members of the British Foreign Office." Someone (who?) had arranged for an official pick-up at Sydney airport, then Lees and Paul were whisked away to who else but one of **her friends**. (Corinne in the suburb of Balmain; last name **not given**) At the base of that page there is yet another example of her alleged helplessness. After being noticed by members of the public, Lees says: "My hope of sliding back into anonymity was not realistic and there was **nothing I could do about it**." (added emphasis) Again, see how Lees tells her readers how helpless she was. She wants you to believe she was just a *victim*.

On p. 132, Lees claims she was "overwhelmed by a wave of terror." (When Lees wrote her book, the word terror was being overworked in the media. It still is.) On the same page, Lees says Joan Falconio, Peter's mother, gave an interview which was reported in the local newspaper of Huddersfield where Lees and Falconio were from.

Lees says: "One of my closest friends, Diane [last name **not given**], called [date **not given**] Paul in Australia in tears to tell him about the nasty stories that were circulating about me in the UK. The next day [date **not given**], Joan Falconio gave an interview in the Huddersfield Daily Examiner stating that she had no doubts I was telling the truth. The headline read: *'Joanne's telling the truth, and that's that'*." (original italics) This is yet **another example** of Lees trying to **convince** her readers that she had been telling the whole truth. The allegations that Lees had been making had not convinced the cops

and many in the media, and she knew this. So just as she used Lisa **her friend**, Lees used statements made by Peter Falconio's mother to try and give some credibility to her many changing stories about what occurred north of Barrow Creek.

This writer did some checking. He could not find what Lees claims appeared in the Daily Examiner of Huddersfield. Given the case was international news at the time, Joan Falconio's words should have been archived, but this writer could not find anything that was even similar in the archive of the Daily Examiner. So he continued searching elsewhere. A similar article appeared in The Independent, a British newspaper, under the heading: *I believe Joanne, declares missing tourist's mother*. The following is an extract from that article:

"In her first public comments on Mr Falconio's disappearance, she dismissed suggestions that Ms Lees might be a suspect. She told the BBC's Breakfast News: 'Joanne told the truth about what happened, and that's that. I know the girl so well. She has been going out with Peter for six years. She is like a daughter to me'."[84]

This writer then checked the BBC's Breakfast News, but could not confirm the words stated by Joan Falconio. However, he did find the same words on the breakingnews.ie website from Ireland. It seems that Joan Falconio's statement was recorded accurately – but not by Joanne Lees. And there is more to this. Lees says **her friend** Diane (last name **not given**) called, not her but Paul Falconio (why Paul?). And the way Lees describes this, that call was made after she and Paul arrived in Sydney – sometime after 15 August 2001. Lees' associated words are on p. 132, and that is after Lees and Paul Falconio had flown to Sydney from Alice Springs.

So what was the date of the article in The Independent? Well, it is dated 31 July 2001. And the date of the Irish website article is 30 July 2001. So well after two week of this news being published, Lees tells readers that **her friend** Diane tearfully called Paul in Australia. So what is the word that gives Lees away? It is *Australia*. No other person in Lees' situation would use the word Australia that way. The average person would say Diane called Paul in Alice Springs, or in Sydney, or in Balmain where he and Lees were being accommodated. Lees must have known she changed the time of that phone call. She wants her readers to believe it was made when she and Paul were in Sydney. But it seems the call was actually made when Lees was being questioned very seriously by detectives in Alice Springs. Exactly why Lees wants her readers to believe the phone call was made when she and Paul were in Sydney is not known by this writer. But it seems she did. And if she did, it shows that Lees had no respect for accuracy and the truth.

Then on p. 133, there are some details about the ABC program called *Australian Story*. The Falconio-related episode of this television program, Vanishing Point, was aired on 18 October 2001. One of the few things Lees declares which this writer agrees with is this fact: "The program was critical of the police investigation and raised questions about some of the things the police had done, or not done."

84 This is a classic reaction. People who know a person make all sorts of claims about that person when he/she is suspected of being involved in some criminal matter. People believe that because they know that person, and might have known them for some time, that they can accurately say what that person will and will not do. But, **it is all nonsense**. Knowing some person does not give the knower any certain insight into how that person will behave in all situations at all times in the future. Joan Falconio believes she knows Lees, but all Mrs. Falconio can possibly know is the past, and even the past she can only know incompletely. Like so many others, Joan Falconio spoke/speaks subjectively. She does not have total knowledge of everything about and related to Joanne Lees. It sounds harsh but it is true – Joan Falconio does not know what she spoke about. She does not have and can never have total knowledge of what transpired for Joanne Lees and her son Peter in Australia. No experienced police investigator ever accepts the words of innocence from relatives or friends of a person who is involved, or might be involved in some criminal behaviour. Further investigation is always essential.

MONEY LEES MADE
FROM FALCONIO'S VANISHING

■ "Ms Lees from Huddersfield, recently returned to the scene of her ordeal with a Granada camera crew to film a documentary for Trevor McDonald's Tonight programme. She is believed to have been paid more than **£30,000** for her story." (added emphasis)

Patrick Barkham
guardian.co.uk
25 February 2002

■ "I heard...that she's been paid **$250 000** advance. With the **$120 000** from the Bashir interview, a potential **$50 000** payout from the Northern Territory government as a victim of crime, and royalties from her book, she would be doing well." (added emphasis)

Robin Bowles
Rough Justice
2007: p. 204

■ "Joanne began writing her autobiography, *No Turning Back*, for which she reportedly received **£250,000**." (added emphasis)

Natalie Clarke
dailymail.co.uk
2 May 2008

■ "[Martin] Bashir got the interview he was after, for the price of **£50,000** (**$AU126,000**)." (added emphasis)

Ginny Dougary
ginnydougary.co.uk
1 October 2006

■ "I'd never do that! **I would never *ever* sell my story to anyone**"[85] (original italics; added emphasis)

Joanne Lees
in *Dead Centre*
2005: p. 57

■ "A spokeswoman for...Hachette Livre Australia said it was 'exceeding all our expectations' in its first week. Lees was reportedly paid **$630,000** to write the book." (added emphasis)

Garry Maddox
smh.com.au
13 October 2006

■ "Incredibly, after all her anti-media comments and her pledge never to sell her story [see above], Joanne agreed to appear in an ITV documentary about the case in exchange for a payment reported to be about **£50,000** (then **$135,000**)." (*sic*; added emphasis)

Roger Maynard
Where's Peter?
2005: p. 139

(cont.)

[85] It has been suggested that making money was one reason why Lees involved herself in Falconio's disappearance.

■ "[T]hat Lees...made a reported **STG250,000** (**$A631,792**) from a book deal and serialisation rights, and another **STG50,000** (**$A126,358**) from a television interview, has raised further questions with some." (added emphasis)

Nine News
ninemsn.com.au
8 October 2006

■ "Mr Algie insisted the question was relevant 'because motive to perpetuate this story is relevant.' Joanne then confirmed she had been paid **AUD$120 000** for an exclusive interview [with ITV]." (added emphasis)

Richard Shears
Bloodstain
2005: p. 175

■ "After vowing never to take money to tell her story, in March she was talking to Britain's ITV for a reputed **$80,000**." (added emphasis)

The Sun Herald
The public trial of Joanne Lees
14 July 2002

■ "My story for The Weekend Australian was wrong in one respect – Lees had not returned to the precise [alleged] killing scene. The TV crew had taken her to some anonymous stretch of the Stuart Highway to do her re-enactment. It would later be revealed that Lees was paid **A$82 000** for the story, which aired in Australia in March 2002 and went down very badly." (added emphasis)

Paul Toohey
The Killer Within
2007: pp. 79-80

■ "She'd agreed to appear on the British ITV current affairs show Tonight With Trevor McDonald, produced by Granada Television, for the Bashir interview aired on 18 March 2002, and for a payment of **$120,000** (**50,000 pounds**)." (added emphasis)

Sue Williams
And Then The Darkness
2006: p. 199
(*Etc*.)

To all Lees' apologists, here is a question – Given Joanne Lees has probably made about a million[86] *Australian dollars on the disappearance, how much money has she put up as a reward for information leading to the finding of "Pete" – dead or alive?* ***The answer is $0****. If she really had loved him as much as she said she did, she would have encouraged people to find him. This is what she said on p. 64: "I was going to take him home to England and never let him out of my sight again, once I'd found him." But it seems Lees has not spent one minute looking for her Pete. Finally, do not look for any of the sums stated above in No Turning Back. Lees mentions no specific amounts of money she made from Falconio's disappearance.*

86 It will be interesting to see what happens if Falconio is found alive, or his remains are found and it is subsequently proved Lees was involved with his disappearance. It is quite possible there will be list of those taking legal action against Lees.

This criticism was probably the impetus for officials in the Northern Territory to start thinking about going beyond the existing evidence because that evidence was looking less and less usable in a court. As John Daulby, then assistant commissioner for police in the Northern Territory, said in Vanishing Point: "Certainly, what I can say now – it's remarkable that we still haven't identified that person. But again, I've got to revert back and say there's still no evidence to suggest or to indicate that he is the offender." Daulby was speaking about the person on the CCTV image – that much talked about but never accurately interpreted Shell truckstop video image.

I am the victim and you must feel sorry for me permeate the pages of Lees' book of self-pity.

Behind Daulby's admissions was a concern he expressed with these words also in Vanishing Point: "We're not a backward, bush type of organisation. We're very much in the 21st century." Daulby was trying to allay concerns of the media and the public over the fact no person had been apprehended and charged in relation to the vanishing of Falconio. Some criticism directed toward the Northern Territory police had to have been correct. (One characteristic of cops is their inability to admit any failings.) But other criticism was probably unfair given the many big challenges that the cops faced.

Page 134 contains two interesting bits of information. One relates to a minor cab charge ("company dockets that can only be used in taxis") matter. Some desk jockey in some ABC building in Sydney queried Lees' use of one cab charge. It was an insignificant matter but Lees writes about as if again she was a *victim*: "I was embarrassed and shocked," and "Is it wrong to think this way?" She seems to have difficulty seeing things from the other point of view. Even she admitted on the same page that it was all "petty" and an editor should have said X-Y-Z (see opening paragraph in this part) to her.

The other bit of information is more significant. After Paul Falconio flew back to Britain (date of departure **not given**), Lees says she changed addresses. (No. She didn't fly home to Britain.) She moved away from Balmain where she and Paul had been accommodated by **her friend** Corinne and moved in with **her friend** Amanda (last name **not given**) and Amanda's uncle (name **not given**). If you check Lees' acknowledgements (pp. 315-317), you will **not** find the name Corinne. Others are listed, but **not** Corinne who kindly made Lees "a packed lunch, with chocolate-coated teddy bear biscuits." (pp. 132-133) Did something happen between Corinne and Lees?

It seems things must have been bit more interesting at Amanda's. No chocolate-coated teddy bear biscuits, but there was Amanda's "Uncle Al, Cousin Ben, and her friend Carso." (p. 136) Now, if you are a female reader and if you had experienced nearly being raped and murdered out there on some dark deserted highway, where would you rather be? Home safe and sound with your family, or partying with Uncle Al, Cousin Ben, and Amanda's friend Carso, three males you don't know? On p. 137, Lees says they ordered Chinese takeaway (*sic*) for her birthday and she was presented a gold pendant engraved with "Always in our hearts." What a way for Lees to celebrate – thousands of miles from her dying Mum, who Lees claims she missed so much, and eating *Chicken Chow Mein* with Al, Ben, and Carso.

CHAPTER 11 (pp. 138-157)
Someone must have told Lees it did not look good to be out partying in Sydney after making claims of nearly being raped and murdered, and especially after she had been telling people how much she missed her dying mother. No. That did not look good at all. The partying – **without Falconio** – had to stop. So in chapter 11, Lees flies back to Britain. On p. 139, she says: "I was trying to keep my departure a secret I didn't say goodbye to anyone." On p. 89, Lees criticized a journalist for doing the same thing: "Mark Wilton[87] left the Pilton's home without saying goodbye." Whether that is true, this writer cannot say. But based on her words, a lot of people in Sydney assisted Lees yet she did fly away without saying goodbye to them.

Lees claims she was intent on keeping her departure a secret to "prevent any unwanted media attention." (p. 138) Again we have to ask the question – **Why?** If Lees had told credible stories, media interest in the Falconio case would never have amounted to what it did. It was because Lees' stories lacked credibility and because she refused to communicate, that the media went looking for her.* If Lees told credible stories consistently and if she had answered all reasonable questions, doubts and animosity toward her would never have arisen. Lees' behaviour was not normal and it was not the behaviour of a real "victim." (Lees uses that word *ad nauseam* throughout the book.) Her behaviour reflects an absence of truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. (* On p. 143, Lees describes the waiting media at an unidentified place in Britain as if they were dogs – "a pack of journalists." But all they wanted was the truth from her.)

The first few pages of the chapter are taken up with what Lees describes as "a humiliating public spectacle" (p. 142) which was related to a "freeze" on her passport. According to Lees, it was only with the assistance of some airport official who, according to Lees on p. 141, saw her as "a victim of a crime," that she managed to catch her flight. This writer does not believe Lees' claim. The whole situation was a federal-territory clash about which one had authority to stop a person from leaving Australia when the person in question was holding a foreign passport and had not been charged with a crime. Lees' silly phrase "a victim of a crime" had nothing to do with the official's behaviour. He was performing his duties in accordance with the immigration laws of Australia. He was not helping Lees because she was a "a victim of a crime," or because she has lips like rosebuds. (Underlying all of this it seems is Lees' narcissism. see Part R)

On p. 142, you will **not** find the date on which Lees arrived back in Britain. She tells readers the date she departed Britain, the date she arrived in Australia, then **significant dates become secret**. And the disappearance of the dates coincides with Falconio's disappearance and the aftermath of that. It is suspicious. Why did Lees not want to tell readers the date she got back home, which she said made her "incredibly happy"? **No dates** for when Lees and Paul Falconio flew to Sydney from Alice Springs. **No dates** (departure from Sydney or arrival at London) for when Paul Falconio flew back home to Britain. **No dates** (departure from Sydney or arrival at London) for Lees. If Lees told the truth, why did she not state any of those dates? **Why?**

87 In 2001, journalist Mark Wilton worked for the local newspaper at Alice Springs – Centralian Advocate. He interviewed Lees, but later Lees denied and retracted everything she told Wilton. **Why** did Lees do that? Well Wilton did not pay Lees anything, and it is said that she wanted to sell her stories contrary to what she claimed. And later, she did sell them for large sums of money.

Then on p. 143, Lees finally reaches her mother's house and sneaks in. Her dear mother who Lees says she missed so much. But that's it – **Lees does not say one word** about that reunion. She says more about what she ate ("Chinese takeaway") with Uncle Al, Cousin Ben, and Amanda's friend Carso than she did about when she met her dear dying mother. Think about that. Lees tells readers she delivers the emotional truth in her book, but clearly she had more interest in *chicken chow mein* than she did in relating what truly must have been a joyous occasion for her dear mother Jennifer James. **Why?** And of course Lees **does not mention the date** of their reunion.

Then immediately on the same page, Lees writes about Carol (last name **not given**) in whose home Lees stayed and who was dealing with a serious cancer. To capitalize[88] on this, Lees shamelessly says: "There was no one else I could share this experience with and no one I knew at this time who had **come as close to death as we had**." (added emphasis) This writer's thoughts certainly were with Carol, but he could not relate to the other person who wants her readers to shed tears over an uncorroborated concoction of a story. Don't bother trying to imagine evoking sympathy by equating your alleged experience with a friend's serious cancer and terrible personal ordeal – it's described in Lees' book.

At the end of that page, Lees writes that she returned to Britain in November. The exact date is **not given**. On the following page she writes about: what she wore; what she and **her friends** did together; the restaurant ("Alfresco") with panoramic views near Brighton Beach they went to; what they drank there; the colours of the sunset; the illumination of Brighton Pier; *etc*. It is a paragraph of good writing. But back on p. 40, all the secretive Lees told us was this: "We left Sydney and headed to Canberra and from there made our way to Thredbo." **Why?** Was Falconio's company so bad in Australia?

More evasive claims appear on p. 144 and p. 145. Lees mentions Martin Bashir, the noted interviewer who Lees was interviewed by, but she does so by implicating her mother: "my Mum was charmed by Martin Bashir." If anything went wrong, it was not Lees who was to blame. No. It was her mother who "was charmed" by Bashir. Just as Lees was "smitten" by Nick Reilly and had a "fling," in Sydney, Lees was not really responsible for getting involved with Bashir. That is what Lees suggests to her readers. And yes, there was criticism about that interview in which Lees **willingly participated**.

On p. 145, Lees' evasiveness continues: "Looking back I can't believe I agreed to an interview and the idea of a program centred on me and what had happened." And it continues. Lees writes: "This was **the first media interview** I had done and yet nobody from the program prepared me." (added emphasis) Lees says she is not to blame. You are not to criticize her, because nobody from the program prepared her. She wants you to believe that any criticism directed at her is unfair as she did not know what Bashir would ask: "Did you murder Peter Falconio?" Yes, it was a stupid (but good for program ratings) question – Lees was certainly not going to admit to that – but what Lees said about it later is even more stupid.

88 Poor Carol – there she was battling breast cancer and Lees comes along and attempts to siphon off the sympathy that her friend rightly deserved. It does not get much lower than that. Carol's illness was all too real, but Lees' claims of suffering and her alleged near-death experience have never been proved.

Note the boldfaced phrase above: "**the first media interview**." In her own words, Lees admits that until sometime soon before 18 March 2002 (Bashir's interview was aired in Britain on that date), she had not sat down with the international media to answer concerns and questions. Now, does that sound like the normal reaction of a woman who had lost the man of her life? Lees tell us she loved Falconio. But the fact **she waited over half a year** after the alleged incident before she spoke with the international media belies her claims of real concern. And for the record, Lees also said this (p. 145) about that interview which she later condemned because no one from the program prepared her: "I thought Martin Bashir was the best of a bad bunch [*of dogs*] and surely this would help the case, help me financially, and help me get to university."

See the evasiveness again. Lees suggests to readers that she really did not want to do an interview, but Martin Bashir had "charmed" her mother and he was "the best of a bad bunch." Add that to her claim of not being prepared by the program and surely you can see that *poor little Lees had been misled and later was misunderstood*.

She really wanted to tell the truth because it would "help the case," not find Peter, but "help the case." And yes, it would and did help her financially to the tune of **$120,000**. Whether she went to a university (name **not given**) and graduated is not revealed in the literature – but it seems not. Attending some university appears to have been nothing more than an excuse to take the money. Reader, do you believe Lees would have participated in the interview with this Bashir if there had been no **cash payment** in it for her? Think about that.

The spin that Lees put on her interview with Martin Bashir continues on p. 146. She writes about going to Australia with him, and **her friend** Mark (last name **not given**). Note that it seems Lees did not inform the Northern Territory police that she was going to be in the Northern Territory to film scenes with Bashir. You might think Lees would have contacted the cops there because she might be able to "help the case," but it seems Lees did not want the cops to know she was there. What with money to make and university studies to attend to, rabbit Lees was just hopping all over the place.

But when she reached the Northern Territory, it seems Lees "couldn't carry on with the program" and "fell apart, physically and mentally." But whether this was all because of the "emotional stress," as Lees claims, is not known by this writer. But it could have been because Lees could see that she was being put into a position of having to tell her story on camera, on site, and Lees was not sure of which story she was going to tell. Given Lees stories changed, the fact she would have been in front of a camera and on permanent public record would have been most stressful. The literature on lying and deception says a person telling the truth tells the same story. Tellers of truth do not change their stories, as Lees did. And given the fact the alleged incident had taken place over half a year earlier, Lees cannot claim the incident was too fresh to discuss. Perhaps Lees "fell apart" because she knew her stories were widely questioned. Perhaps she feared she would further implicate herself.[89]

89 Readers, do you see the pattern? Lees would not answer the media's questions immediately after Falconio went missing. Then she could not answer the questions put to her by the detectives Kerr and Henrys. Before the committal hearing, she could not reveal what happened in detail and had to have a little cry. Then again when the prosecuting lawyer asked her to detail her experience, it was crying time again. And this is from the woman who claimed that she was mature for her years. But the literature on deception and lying says a person who behaves the way Lees did should be suspected of avoiding truth. So why would Lees avoid telling the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth?

Another revealing line appears on p. 147: "I wasn't ready to trust strangers." Lees did not want to deal with strangers because she feared they might cause problems – perhaps rape and murder her. (Yet she had no concerns about the three males Uncle Al, Cousin Ben, and Amanda's friend Carso.) As described earlier, these are universal female fears. But most women are raped and murdered by men they know, not by strangers. Female readers who have the same fears, no doubt that is the majority, would naively support Lees.

There is no hard evidence Lees and Falconio were together all the way from Sydney to Alice Springs, then on to Barrow Creek.

On pages 151 and 152, readers are exposed to an unabashed attempt by Lees to **convince** them that Murdoch is *the man* who was intent on raping and murdering her. She states this: "I started to think that the only way the police would catch this man was if he committed another crime." And she says this: "My only consolation was that one day he would do it again and be caught. I was waiting for that day." There is no way Lees can prove her claim is the truth. **It is an allegation**. That is what Lees wrote about and she did so because it suggests to readers that Murdoch was *the man* who tried to rape and murder her. Readers who do not know all the facts might be unaware that Murdoch was charged with crimes in South Australia, but the **unproved charges were thrown out of court** and the literature says he had been **set up by the cops**.

There is more I-am-a-victim writing on p. 153. Lees learns her hospitalized mother was near death. Lees writes how thoughtless her dentist's receptionist (who knew nothing about Lees' situation) was for telling Lees there would be an appointment cancellation charge. In her book Lees blames many people for her situation: The cops were at fault; Helen Jones was at fault; David Stagg the artist was at fault; Mark Wilton the reporter was at fault; Martin Bashir the interviewer was at fault; the ABC cab-charge querier was at fault; whoever froze her passport was at fault; *etc*. None of these people understood, according to Lees, that she was "a victim of a crime." Almost all of chapter 11 is about Lees. There is **no** significant information about the alleged incident. There is **no** significant information about Falconio. There is **no** significant information to help readers comprehend the case. But there are **pages and pages about Lees**.

This writer first read Lees book seeking some honest insights into the case. But there are none. If, as is claimed on p. xiii of the Preface, Lees wrote the book "for Peter," this writer does not see how learning about Lees' friends and eating Chinese takeaways in Sydney has anything to do with him and/or his disappearance. As for the other audience, which Lees identifies on that same page – "victims and their relatives" – how could Lees' excuses related to her interview with Martin Bashir provide any solace to those people. The last **five pages** of the chapter are taken up with Lees describing matters related to the death of her mother. But Lees gets no respect from this writer because she knew her mother was in her dying days when she (Lees) was *partying* with all her friends in Sydney – **without Peter**. After the first 150 or so pages, the last five pages seem to be a singular and deliberate attempt by Lees to elicit pity for herself. In fact, throughout the whole chapter Lees writes on and on about her **poor little self**. Here are some examples.

Peter Falconio disappeared in the Northern Territory and in the pages of No Turning Back.

- "I struggled to speak." (p. 155)
- "I was completely alone." (p. 156)
- "What choice did I have?" (p. 140)
- "I felt scared and powerless." (p. 141)
- "as close to death as we had." (p. 143)
- "He saw me as a victim of a crime." (p. 141)
- "I should have been the one to cry." (p. 151)
- "I fell apart, physically and mentally." (p. 146)
- "In a shaky voice I said, 'It's so unfair'." (p. 156)
- "there was no one to shield and protect me." (p. 155)
- "could very easily have damaged me forever." (p. 157)
- "I was alone...at the mercy of the authorities." (p. 141)
- "Life continues as normal for everybody else, but it had stopped for me." (p. 155)
- "I could hear someone sobbing as if their heart was breaking. It was me." (p. 157)

You will not find many insights into the Falconio case in Lees' book. Instead, you will find writing like that above which is all about her. Falconio disappeared suspiciously, and Lees is right in your face with her many excuses, exaggerations, extraordinarily bizarre behaviour, *etc*. and never far away with her repeated claims of being a *victim* – in Lees' words, "a victim of a crime." All of it is the stuff of a fifth-rate novel written **to entertain not explain**.

CHAPTER 12 (pp. 158-164)
Lees is back at it in chapter 12 where the following appears in the second paragraph: "Everywhere I looked I saw daughters shopping with their mothers.... I stood there surrounded by Christmas shoppers, and felt so incredibly lonely." No reader could possibly have missed the point that Lees wants to make and make and make yet again. But if Lees had felt that close to her dear mother and missed her so much, what the hell was she doing with **her friends** in Sydney – with Corinne, then with Amanda and Uncle Al, Cousin Ben, and Amanda's friend Carso? Lees knew her mother was not well and she writes that in her own book. (p. 102)

Again, Lees' *I-need-the-attention* narcissism comes to the fore. (see Part R, Insert) At one point earlier in the book (p. 96), Lees is even critical of a sergeant Turnbull who said to Lees that she (Turnbull) was "desperate and lonely." Lees reacted negatively to that comment, because in Lees' me-centred mind only Lees could be "desperate and lonely."

Three things are mentioned on p. 160 which need qualifying:

i. Lees raised the matter of DNA collection in relation to Murdoch who had been set up by police in South Australia where he had been arrested. Of course Lees does not mention his name. (She mentions it later on p. 168.) Nor does she go into the reason why Murdoch would not submit a sample for DNA analysis. A casual reading of her words leaves readers thinking that the person must be guilty because he refused to submit a sample. But the real reason why Murdoch declined to submit any sample is that he and his lawyers knew he was being **set up** by the cops for a hit in the Northern Territory;

ii. Lees writes about the continuing media attention and she says that often she would arrive home to find "a journalist parked outside." She does not state any specific times or names, but it seems reasonable to believe the time was around the end of September 2002. That was 14 months after the alleged incident in the Northern Territory. So **why would the media still be interested** in Joanne Lees 14 months after the alleged incident, and, as she claimed, after her truthful and thorough interview with Martin Bashir had been aired six months earlier in Britain?

There was no big breaking news about the case. Later yes, but not around the time Lees claims she would come home to "a journalist parked outside." Might it have been because the British media had lingering doubts about what Lees had claimed? And we must ask ourselves whether Lees might have asked that journalist to come inside her Brighton flat if that person had been bearing a six-figure cheque? But this writer thinks that (freelance?) journalist was not offering any money. That would not have appealed to Lees[90]; and,

iii. Lees says her manager (name **not given**) at a Thomas Cook travel agency offered her "a week working in Sicily."[91] How interesting. Sicily is the ancestral homeland of the family name Falconio. (see Part W) **Was there anything else going on for Lees in Sicily?** As this writer has said elsewhere, if Falconio did not die in Australia but in fact flew back to Europe, Italy might have been where he went. Given Sicily is where all Falconios can be traced back to, it is something to be considered. But what Lees says on p. 161, is that she was in Sicily when she found out: "[T]he Northern Territory Police announced that DNA tests had identified a man who **would be charged with Pete's murder**." (added emphasis)

Part of Lees learning about this development in Australia was the fact **she saw an image** of that alleged perpetrator (Murdoch) in an article (possibly the Daily Mail; 10 October 2001) she accessed via the Internet in Sicily. Her seeing the image, prior to Murdoch being official charged rightly became an issue. After seeing the image, **Lees would have been biased against Murdoch**. When she was presented with images of possible perpetrators of the alleged crime, she knew the image that the police wanted her to identify. But of course the corrupt judges McGregor (committal) and Martin (trial) decided in Lees' favour and you will not find all the details of this highly significant issue in her book. Lees skirts all issues unfavourable to her.

90 In *The Killer Within*; 2007: p. 63, Paul Toohey tells us about a priority of Lees: "Mark Wilton got a one-on-one interview with the survivor. **It was to be the only time for a number of years that Lees would speak to a journalist without demanding payment**." (added emphasis) So was Joanne Lees really concerned about finding Peter Falconio, or was she more interested in taking in the money? Her actions are the answer.

91 Lees tells readers nothing about her time in Sicily. How did she get there? What did she do there? Where did she stay during all the time she was there? Was she with a group of tourists, or was she doing something else and if so what was that work? Had she been to Sicily before? *Etc.* Lees says nothing about those things, which leaves thinking readers wondering if Sicily was the place where Peter Falconio was living. (And now?) **Or does he live somewhere else in Italy and they just met in Sicily?** Truthful facts about reasonable concerns are beyond Lees who was more interested in writing this rubbish on p. 160: "Somehow I knew the police had the right man." With Lees, subjectivity trumps objectivity every time.

On p. 161 she tells her readers that Murdoch was: "charged with the rape of a twelve-year-old girl and her mother." But it is not until the next chapter that Lees says Murdoch was found **not guilty**. And it was not because of some legal technicality. With the quoted sentence following, we see how hate-warped Lees was, when she wrote: "It rocked me to my core to think that could happen again." (p. 165) Obviously Lees cannot accept that Murdoch was innocent. This is what Paul Toohey writes about the whole disgraceful episode in South Australia, which was an advance warning of what would happen to Murdoch in the Northern Territory:

"To the jury, the whole thing sounded implausible. They [two female complainants] were living in a drug-tainted world, they were thieving from the accused [Murdoch], the so-called victims were pretty rough around the edges, and Murdoch's lawyer was banging on and on about how his client **was being set up for the Falconio murder**. And this was the only reason the media was in court – to link this to the outback killer. And why would Murdoch drop them at a roadhouse after raping them? **It was a vendetta, nothing less**."[92] (added emphasis)

So you must decide. Do Toohey's words describe it as it really was, or was Lees justified, on p. 161 of her book, to leave readers thinking Murdoch had raped a twelve-year-old girl and her mother? Lees raises **the lie** again on p. 163: "I felt sick to think that a young girl and her mother had been raped. I never wanted him to hurt anyone else." Get it – Murdoch, *the man*, the monster – he raped them because he nearly raped Lees. But it was an official set-up, a vendetta which was thrown out of court much to Lees' disappointment.

The last line on p. 161 is a real gem. Lees says: "I didn't want to be pitied or to be treated differently." This lady with the rosebud lips sure gets herself distorted. Throughout her entire book, there is one phrase after another, one statement after another, with which Lees tries to elicit pity and sympathy from her readers. *No Turning Back* is a pitiful excuse for an explanation of a murder, a trial, and the subsequent imprisonment of a man for **28 years without parole**. Lees' book drips with subjectivity, self-pity, and deception.

On pp. 161-163 Lees writes about how she identified Murdoch to two cops who flew to Britain from the Northern Territory. (Think about the cost. Murdoch was not going to be allowed to walk given the millions of dollars spent on the case.) Though judges McGregor (committal) and Martin (trial) accepted Lees' identification, this writer and many others do not. She admitted seeing Murdoch's image on the Internet when she was in Sicily some weeks before. She knew Murdoch had been apprehended and she knew his facial feature before the police showed her photographs of possible perpetrators. They did not get Murdoch in South Australia, but the Northern Territory cops got him with Lees' biased assistance in Britain.[93]

Blindfolded, *Justitia* has come to mean official corruption is ignored by the judiciary – today, statues of this ancient goddess are no longer a symbol of objectivity.

92 *The Killer Within*; 2007: p. 136.

93 Never forget, as soon as Joanne Lees identified Murdoch to the two Australian cops who showed her the photographs of 12 possible perpetrators, Lees could breathe a sigh of relief. By identifying Murdoch, who she knew the cops wanted to charge with the alleged crimes, Lees removed herself from the suspect list. By saying Murdoch was the perpetrator, *the man*, **Lees went from being a suspect to a superstar witness**.

CHAPTER 13 (pp. 165-185)
On p. 166, Lees says she was anxious about attending the committal hearing at Darwin in 2004. She tells her readers she contacted the "Victim Support Agency in Brighton," to get some advice about court procedures. She contacted that agency because, as Lees tells us yet again at the base of that page, "I was a victim of a crime." Lees never forgets to remind readers who she is in this story and how **important** she is. She describes herself as the "key witness," but later she was elevated to almost superstar status. At the trial, **she must have felt a wonderful sense of importance** that only a narcissist could feel being chauffeured around in a limousine.

The next page (p. 167) tells us how important Lees thought she was in the big picture. In one paragraph she repeats the pronoun "I" **12 times in 8 sentences**. Her self-focus is acute.

Recall the matter of costs raised in the preceding chapter. Well Lees says this on p. 168: "Normally a committal hearing would not have been heard in the Supreme Court, but because of the intense media interest the Northern Territory authorities spent eight weeks and **nearly a million dollars** [of taxpayers' money] refurbishing courtroom six before Murdoch's committal to create a completely modern electronic court that is one of the most technologically advanced in the world." (added emphasis) **But justice was not delivered there**.

Now Lees says it was all because of intense media interest. Maybe. But this writer believes it had more to do with the Chamberlain-case fiasco in 1982, and because of the serious negative impact that Falconio's disappearance had on tourism in the Northern Territory. Murdoch had been charged, and come hell or high water he was going to be found guilty. That would show the rest of Australia and indeed the world that the Northern Territory was not a "backward" place, to use a word uttered by the cop John Daulby on the ABC program Vanishing Point.

We know the fix was in when we read, on p. 168 and p. 169, that Lees and **her friend** Mark (last name **not given**) arrived at Darwin in May 2004 (day date **not given**). And on their arrival, they were met by: "a line-up of people, including members of the **Tactical Response Section** (TRS; *aka* The Cavalry), the police and representatives from the Director of Public Prosecutions (DPP)." (added emphasis) Continuing on p. 169, Lees says: "The TRS are a special section of the police. They are trained and equipped to deal with any emergency that requires an armed response.[94] At first I was alarmed to hear the TRS would be guarding me, but it was explained that this was **normal** procedure. **I was the key witness** in a very high-profile murder trial and the DPP needed to be sure that their evidence was safe. **That evidence was me**." (added emphasis)

What a load of bovine excrement. Lees was not a witness in a "very high-profile murder trial." The committal had not even taken place. All her silly words do is confirm her narcissism and confirm that the skids were under Murdoch. He was doomed before the committal had commenced. A complaisant relieving magistrate (Alasdair McGregor)

94 The only purpose of involving the TRS was to provide a public show. It was a **show trial**, so there had to be a big showy process. This writer does not believe it was a "normal procedure" to provide armed escorts and guards 24 hours a day for a witness. No one had threatened Lees. There was no evidence anyone planned to harm Lees. Murdoch, who was imprisoned throughout the entire sham of a process, was not part of some criminal gang with hitmen on call. Involving the TRS was nothing but hype – **Hollywood hype** – paid for with wasted taxes of the Northern Territory public.

was called up to do his servile bit for the system, and Murdoch went through the justice charade being done in courtroom six – perhaps the most technologically advanced **kangaroo court** in the world. This writer agrees with **anon** who stated (13 December 2005) the following words on manchestereveneingnews.co.uk: "**No** motive, **no** weapon, **no** body, **no** evidence a murder even took place. **How this managed to get 'beyond reasonable doubt' is beyond me**." (added emphasis) But there was too much capital invested – there had to be a return. They couldn't call out the cavalry (TRS), refurbish courtroom six, and get *Alasdair the Accommodator* all wigged up only to have Murdoch walk free.[95] No siree. So now you are about to read how a set-up is set up – how the dance of deception is done.

On p. 172 Lees writes this about the director of public prosecutions, who Lees first mentions on p. 169: "Once Rex [Wild] had finished going over my evidence with me I was asked to sit and watch some videos in a room next door. I was told that Rex would now be going over Vince Millar's evidence with him." So there was Lees and Millar the roadtrain driver together in the same office of the person orchestrating the case against Murdoch.

Then, on p. 172, Lees goes on and says this: "I felt shocked when I heard his name again. I had wanted to contact Vince many times over the years but had stopped myself, fearing it may in some way jeopardise the reliability of my evidence." Clearly, Lees had not contacted Millar. This writer does not accept her excuse for not contacting that former roadtrain driver: "I didn't want to give the defence any opportunity to say that my recollection had been contaminated."

There was no talk about a committal hearing it seems until late 2003. Lees had two years in which to express her appreciation and thanks to Millar. She could have written him a note and said thank you. But Lees **did not do anything**. Like her leaving Sydney in 2001 without saying good-bye to everyone who had befriended and assisted her, Lees **deliberately ignored** Millar from the moment she departed Barrow Creek on 15 July 2001. (No doubt Lees ignored the other roadtrain driver Rodney Adams as well.)

On this matter, a source informed (18 July 2010) this writer of the following about Vince Millar (V) and Joanne Lees (JL): "[T]hey were brought together in the DPP's office to 'bury the hatchet' before he [Millar] gave his 'massaged' evidence, because Vince was 'very dirty' on JL because she had never thanked him for saving her and never acknowledged a little gift he had sent her afterwards." You won't find that mentioned in Lees' book or in the notes of Rex Wild, who was the one who described Lees as a "rabbit" lying under a mulga tree. Or, was it **lying about a mulga tree**? And it goes on: "When V's aunt rang JL in the UK to persuade her to call V after his terrible accident, she refused and said she 'wanted to get on with her life'." Or, was it **get on with her lie**. And: "So a big tearful reunion was organised in the DPP's office, coincidentally BEFORE VM gave evidence. VM's wife told me this. She was there." (original abbreviations & capitals) Of course you won't find any of that mentioned in Lees' I'm-the-victim-forget-about-Falconio book.

95 Do you really believe that this relieving magistrate (a judge of the lowest level) would have had the guts (moral strength) to say there was insufficient evidence to initiate a trial against Murdoch? Do you really believe Alasdair McGregor was going to look Rex Wild (director of public prosecutions for the Northern Territory) in the face and tell him there was insufficient evidence to charge Murdoch with any crime and thus there would be no trial? McGregor was part of the corrupt system. So he was not going to speak out and say the amount of **reasonable doubt** was too great. The public spoke out. Lawyers spoke out. But McGregor **lacked the integrity** to stand up for Truth and Justice, to speak out and say there would be no trial. The Northern Territory legal system intended to **convict/crucify Murdoch** in relation to the Falconio case. At the time of the committal (May 2004), Murdoch had already been imprisoned **without bail** since November 2003 in Darwin and, until that time, **without bail** since August 2002 in Adelaide. Given all the negative international publicity about the Territory and all the negative impacts on tourism there, plus the fact that, **for a show trial**, nearly A$1 million was spent refurbishing courtroom six, do you really believe that judge would acknowledge all the reasonable doubt related to the Falconio case? This writer believes the only things McGregor acknowledged was where his bloated salary was coming from (the State; ***he who pays the piper calls the tune***) as well as the expectations of all his judicial colleagues. **McGregor did not stand for Truth and Justice**. No. he ignored all the reasonable doubt and took a stand against Murdoch. Anything less would have upset the corrupt legal system in the Northern Territory, and the cops, and the tourism industry, and the politicians, *etc.* All of them needed a **big show trial** where Murdoch would be convicted. That suck-up unethical magistrate Alisdair McGregor did not have the guts to stand up to those people, so he set up Murdoch for a corrupt trial.

Returning to Lees' record of rubbish, she writes about viewing videos related to the case on p. 172 and p. 173. She describes the person she sees (herself) on one video as a "young, inexperienced girl" and how she "felt sorry for that girl. I wanted to give her a hug.... I could hardly believe that girl was me." And then she get's you again on the last line of that page: "I was the victim."

Now, the best bit is coming. Lees tells her readers these words: "[T]he witness assistance service coordinator walked into the room. She told me that Vince was free to see me now. All of a sudden I felt very nervous." Well given her ill-mannered behaviour toward Millar, Lees' **guilt-related nervousness** is understandable. Then she says: "It was suggested by someone else that **we may want to hug each other**." (added emphasis) What a slippery slimy sham it was in the office of the director of public prosecutions.

Recall what the source said: "[T]hey were brought together in the DPP's office to 'bury the hatchet'." Well, on p. 174 Lees writes: "Since that night when he had helped me, Vince had been in a workplace accident. One day he'd been unloading his truck and some pallets had fallen on him. He had lost the use of his legs and was now in a wheelchair.... I was saddened to see him like this.... I sat down in a chair next to Vince and smiled as I stared into his eyes. Surprising myself, **I suddenly reached out and hugged him**.... Vince and I talked like long-lost friends during our short time we had together.... The door opened and Rex and Nanette entered the room. I realised they wanted me to leave so Rex could continue his meeting with Vince. I stood up and leaned forward to kiss Vince on the cheek.[96] Then I left the room." **Ooh Vince Millar**. Desperate to be acknowledged and appreciated, he probably thought it was heartfelt.

Yes, that hatchet was buried – deep into Murdoch's back.

On p. 175 a suppression order preventing the media from writing about part of the case is mentioned. The general concern of the legal participants involved with the committal was that the order should remain in force so the small jury pool that Darwin had to call upon would not be prejudiced. This writer finds it amazing that a suppression order became such an issue given Lees was met at the airport with an **armed TRS group**. Lees said this on p. 169 about that **public event**: "It was very strange and quite a spectacle as I stood near customs listening to their introductions. Other passengers couldn't help but stare at the odd scene in such a public place."

What influence did that spectacle later have on the small jury pool in Darwin? It is not difficult to reason that the meeting of Lees was **deliberately planned to be a public spectacle**. It appeared on the news, it told Territorians and tourists alike that *the man* who, allegedly, had attacked Lees and Falconio had been apprehended and was being brought to trial. It was big and it was public, but that meeting was unnecessary. Unless, of course, the **DPP wanted to influence the small jury pool**. The suppression order arose after the committal had commenced, but before that things had to be set up – a public spectacle with Lees the *victim* had to be arranged. So it was.

96 The insincerity of this is staggering. Lees ignored Millar for years. She didn't want anything to do with him. According to a source, she was asked to contact Millar who understandably felt slighted, but Lees silently told him to go and get f - - - - d. Then when Lees wanted Millar's support, she "reached out and hugged him" and kissed him "on the cheek." Such slimy insincerity tells us what Lees is all about.

That there is ***no body*** *in the Falconio case rules out definitive conclusions.*

A statement by Lees on p. 177 is amazingly audacious. She says: "I'm not sure why the media are so intent on writing stories about me." She says this in relation to the commencement of the committal. This writer interprets Lees' words as evasiveness. As a reflection of her unwillingness to acknowledge the many profoundly disturbing things related to the disappearance of Peter Falconio.

According to what Lees says, she was the last person who knew Falconio to see him alive. She had a motive to rid him from her life – alive or dead. And her stories do not make sense – this was confirmed by the cops. What Lees is saying is, *I have done nothing wrong so why do they want to write stories about me*. But the fact that the media was at the committal, and had been intently following the case before (back to 15 July 2001) and after (up until 2011), the committal tells us the complete story about Falconio vanishing has not as yet been told. Once a story has been told in full, it is no longer of interest to the media – it moves on. But the fact that the media and many writers, including this one, do not go and report on other new cases confirms **the whole truth has not yet been told**.

From the top of p. 179 to the bottom of p. 182, Lees describes how some Northern Territory coppers played with her out in the bush on motorbikes – all at taxpayers' expense it seems. Murdoch was behind bars even though he was convicted of no crime, while the boys were out with the bunny-rabbit having a good time.

On p. 183, Lees says this: "I suspected he [Grant Algie; defence lawyer] would ask me about Nick Reilly in an attempt to discredit me. **In my eyes it was irrelevant to the case**." (added emphasis) In her book, Lees does all that she can to minimize the intimate relationship which she had with Reilly. She was swept away, it was just a fling, she was just caught up in the moment, it wasn't serious, she only had sex twice with him, he had gone to the United States, *etc*.

But Algie's questions were not just about discrediting Lees as she claims. **She discredited herself** by lying to the court about her secret relationship with Reilly. What Lees does not want her readers to dwell on is the fact that the situation Lees placed herself in can rightly be viewed as a **motive for murder**. Contrary to what Lees falsely says, her relationship with Reilly was/is extremely serious and potentially devastating legally. It was not just about sex, it is about murder. And in the beginning of the case, the cops were giving that criminal act all the consideration it deserves. The cops sure did not think Lees sexual affair with and interest in Reilly were irrelevant.

As reported widely in the case-related literature, after Falconio vanished and while the cops were out in the heat of the vast Outback looking for him, Lees was busy communicating with Steph (Reilly). Meeting him in Berlin was one subject of those emails. This is not one of Lees' stories, this is the truth which cops determined after studying her emails. You do not have to be a fan of Agatha Christie novels to put it all together: *Get rid of Falconio and Lees gets Reilly.* Only a liar or a simpleton would/will not acknowledge the reality that Reilly (the motive?) is extremely relevant in the Falconio case.

CONTRACT MURDER (THIRD PARTY)[97]

A contract killer is one who kills by secret assault or surprise. He is a murderer who agrees to take the life of another person for profit; that is, he is a hit man. There is usually an absence of relationship (personal, familial, or business) between killer and victim.

DEFINING CHRACTERISTICS

Victimology. The victim of a contract killer is perceived by the person hiring the killer as an obstruction or hindrance to the attainment of a goal. This goal could be a financial one (collecting life insurance or controlling a business) or it could be personal (an extramarital affair, a refusal of divorce). The victim's risk is situational. It is the offender's perception of the victim as an obstacle that puts the victim at risk. The risk for the offender (contractor and killer) is dependent on their relationship with each other and the experience and expertise of the offender who is committing the murder.

Crime Scene Indicators Frequently Noted. The offender usually spends a minimum of time at the scene. A quick, fast killing is usually opted for. Several factors at the scene are indicative of offender sophistication. One index of this professionalism is the weapon that is used. Customized suppressors [of discharge noise], handguns, or other instruments of death often indicate a specialist who is comfortable with killing. The crime scene may reflect this in other ways, including little or no physical evidence left at the scene, effective staging, elaborate body disposal, and a crime scene that shows a systematic, orderly approach before, during, and after the crime. Firearms used for a contract killing are often stolen or not registered.

Staging. If staging is absent, there will be no other criminal indicators: for example, nothing will be missing, and there will be no sexual assault. The counter to this is a crime scene with complex staging and secondary criminal activity to confuse the primary motive of murder.

Common Forensic Findings. A blitz or ambush style of attack is also common to this type of killing.

Investigative Considerations. Most contract killings have some evidence of premeditation. The nature of the crime ensures the existence of the conspiracy. The contractor (the party engaging the killer) will have a history of personal conflict or business competition with the victim. However, he or she may exhibit a preoffense behavior change that frequently includes an apparent improvement in relationship with the victim. This improvement is often deliberately made apparent to relatives, friends, and business associates. Postoffense, the offender (contractor) will often demonstrate selective recall.[98]

Adapted from: John E. Douglas, Ann W. Burgess, Allen G. Burgess, Robert K. Ressler. *Crime Classification Manual: A Standard System for Investigating and Classifying Violent Crimes;* 2006: pp. 99-101.

97 Douglas *et al.* do not declare any certain number of the defined characteristics must be met to classify a killing as a contract murder. They list a wide range of characteristics which suggest a contract murder with the final conclusion requiring a thorough investigation by qualified and experienced investigators.

98 Lees demonstrated selective recall when she was asked about the incident. She has also been described as the offender/contractor who arranged to have Falconio disappear.

The last two pages of chapter 13 tell us a lot about Lees. On p. 184, she makes this statement: "I began to cry and everyone looked at me with concern. I apologised to them for my tears and explained to them that I wasn't upset. I was relieved that it [the committal] was all over and I was leaving." Writing about her crying and her tears is not an infrequent part of Lees' text. Her own words permit us to identify her as **an emotionalist**, someone whose thoughts and speech are governed by her/his emotions – not reason. (On p. 215, Lees writes about her emotions being unleased at the trial.) It is obvious Lees wants us to interpret her expressed emotions as indicators of her honesty – *She is crying, so she must be telling the truth*.

On p. 185, Lees writes about her gratitude toward police sergeant Megan Rowe. Lees says: "[S]he had always treated me with respect and had won my trust." It is this writer's belief that no one really treated Lees with disrespect as it is generally known. But what some people did during parts of the case was rightly **question Lees' bizarre behaviour**. The literature on personality disorders tells us that narcissists can have an arrogant and haughty attitude toward others and that their sense of superiority makes them seek the company of those who demonstrate admiration and respect – not the company of those who question them. Narcissists require attention and praise. It seems Lees needed it and got it from Rowe. (see Part R, Insert)

CHAPTER 14 (pp. 186-200)
On her way back to Britain after the committal hearing (Murdoch was committed to stand trial) at Darwin (May 2004), Lees and her companion Mark (last name **not given**) went to Thailand and there stayed with another of **her friends**, Diane (last name **not given**). The dates they departed Darwin and/or arrived in Bangkok, and later flew from Bangkok to London are also **not given**. Lees writes on p. 187 that while in Thailand she received an email informing her: "that a member of the Sussex Police was offering to be of assistance to me." Lees claims that the offer was a surprise to her.

If Lees told the truth, then this assistance had to have been requested by the Northern Territory police via Scotland Yard directly or via some diplomatic process. Sussex Police would not have taken and had no need to take any interest in Lees who then lived at Hove in Sussex. However it was arranged, this assistance would have fed her narcissistic need for recognition and also enabled coaching[99] and support by a cop. Lees was the **superstar witness** in the Falconio case. Without her, the Northern Territory would never have been able to get Murdoch. By giving her special attention which she **craved**, someone in Darwin rightly figured Lees could be depended on to say what the DPP wanted her to say at the forthcoming trial.

With a British cop providing the necessary attention to Lees after the committal, with the armed and showy TRS meeting her on her arrival in Darwin (for the committal hearing and the trial), with an expensive limousine to take her back and forth to her upper-floor suite at the Marrakai in Darwin (said to be the most expensive accommodation in the city[100]), the DPP pressed all the right buttons in Lees' brain box. It must have been a narcissists' dream come true.

99 The fact that Lees used the word "coaching" tells readers of her book that she knew coaching would be suspected. It is reasonable to believe that some form of coaching could have taken place and given the evidence **coaching did take place**. Lees says (p. 191) that Phil "made me feel good about myself." This raises concerns: **i**. Why did Lees not feel good about herself? What had she done?; and, **ii**. If Lees had told a lie or lies about the case, by making her feel good about herself Phil was really supporting Lees' dishonesty. Lees cannot prove coaching did not go on.

100 Features of Darwin accommodation advertised (marrakai.com.au) on 24 March 2011 by **Marrakai Luxury Tower**:
- Tour Desk;
- BBQ with Pergola;
- Spa and Waterfall;
- Basement Parking;
- Secretarial Services;
- 16 Storey High Rise;
- On-Site Management;
- Express Lifts to all floors;
- Extensive Tropical Gardens;
- Spectacular Swimming Pool;
- Drycleaning & Laundry Service;
- Sea, City, and Garden Views; &
- Full Security Intercom Entrance.

Northern Territory taxpayers paid for **all Lees' expenses** incurred in association with the committal hearing and the trial, plus her return flight tickets (business class?) to and from Britain, plus the return flight tickets of her British friends who flew out and stayed with her, plus all the costs incurred by her coach, the Sussex cop Phil Banton. **No public expense was spared to set up then convict Murdoch**.

A reference to the discredited DNA evidence is raised on p. 194. Lees writes: "I was told they'd found DNA on the cable ties. I was amazed. The cable ties had been in the custody of the police since the morning of the 15th of July 2001. It was now April 2005." Yes. Lees might have been amazed. So too are many others, including scientists who question the claim that DNA was found on the **inner layers** of tape used to make the manacles. Of course Lees does not mention the fact that Northern Territory police **found cable ties in her Kombi**. The DPP needed DNA to convict Murdoch as there is no conclusive evidence linking him to Falconio's disappearance. So it was really helpful when DNA was found on the **inner layers** of tape. (How convenient.)

On p. 194, Lees writes about the trial being postponed. She says that she became infuriated when she was told Murdoch too had to wait. So while he was unjustly behind bars, Lees went out shopping for **new clothes** to wear at the trial (p. 192), and those clothes were probably paid for with the taxes of Territorians. It seems that the delay caused inconvenience for 80 or so witnesses, but Lees points out she was inconvenienced the most because she was "the victim."

On the next page readers are treated to Lees describing how insensitive cops of the Northern Territory contributed to her psychological trauma after the alleged incident north of Barrow Creek. She says she listed 16 points, but like so many times, dates, and details, that list does not appear in *No Turning Back*. Lees mentions a few, and one of them is this: "I was left in the care of a complete stranger (Helen Jones, Barrow Creek Roadhouse landlady)." Lees had, and has, every right to speak up and to take charge of her own life. She told her readers how mature she was/is for her years. But when anything happened that she did not like, Lees always describes it as the fault of someone else. What an ingrate. Consistently in her book, Lees reveals that she did not take responsibility for herself and that she blamed others when things did not work out the way she wanted. One major difficulty she faced, according to Lees, was her having to **change a light bulb** (p. 83) at the Pilton home[101] in Alice Springs where she was kindly given free accommodation. Lees probably blamed Helen Jones for that hellish light-bulb inconvenience.

Everyone connected in any way to the alleged incident was a stranger to Lees. She knew no one in the Northern Territory. So for Lees to say that she was left with a complete stranger is devious and damaging to Jones. (Is that why Lees said it?) Helen Jones gave Lees consolation, clothing, and also assisted her in Alice Springs. But due to possible narcissism, nothing it seems was up to the standards that Lees expected. It is reasonable to believe the "formal complaint" that she made had a direct bearing on how she was treated by Northern Territory officials – before, during, and after the trial.

Another thing Lees says on p. 195 is that the cops took "approximately six hours to arrive at Barrow Creek." Again, Lees tells a deceptive story. On p. 71, Lees says it was "well after 1.30 am" when she was finally coaxed out of the cabin of the roadtrain into the Barrow Creek pub. How long she sat in that cabin after arriving,

101 Home to the kind parents of Les Pilton the Barrow Creek publican. This is what Judy Pilton revealed in *Dead Centre*; 2005: p. 73, about Lees who lived for two days in Pilton's home at Alice Springs: "[S]he was **very rude**. Just sat on the floor, watching the TV to see what the media were saying about her. **Never please or thank you**. Not even when she left. She just walked out with her girlfriends.* They said thank you for looking after her, and she didn't say a word." (added emphasis; *Two former co-workers from Dymocks in Sydney who flew to and stayed with Lees in Alice Springs.)

According to Joanne Lees, the time it took the cops to get to Barrow Creek was a problem – not the bizarre story she told them when they arrived.

then refusing to enter the pub, Lees does not say. The cops cannot be blamed for her bizarre behaviour. Nor can the cops be blamed for thinking it might have been a hoax phone call (p. 71). It seems, according to Lees' words, it was around 02:00 in the morning before a phone call reached the cop shop in Alice Springs and the cop on duty was convinced it was not a hoax call. And hoax calls to the cops and other emergency services are made – they have to be careful.

Alice Springs did not have a couple of hundred cops lazing around with nothing to do early on a Sunday morning. Decisions have to be made and senior personnel that make them have to be awakened. Cops have to be found and informed. Lees seems to think it was a Hollywood movie in which a whole convoy of cruisers with flashing lights would be sent north to rescue a damsel with rosebud lips. As it turned out, the first cops to reach Barrow Creek actually arrived from Tennant Creek just over 200 kilometres away to the north. They were the closest cops available and rightly they were dispatched south to Barrow Creek. But again, the personnel had to be found, they had to prepare themselves for every contingency, then they had to get there. They were not sitting at the Tennant Creek cop shop with their vehicle engine idling waiting for a damsel-in-distress call.

Lees' claim is utter stupidity. She had incomplete knowledge of the circumstances that existed for the cops in the Northern Territory in the early hours of that Sunday (15 July 2001) morning. But stupidity seems to be her forte because her bizarre stories commenced as soon as the cops arrived. (Gullible people believe her changing stories, thinking people do not.) And if Lees was so concerned about finding "Pete," as she claims she was, why did she not make an appeal to the public through the media? Lees unfairly blames the police for arriving late – the narcissist did not get the attention she thinks she deserves – but when the time came for her to make an appeal to the public she refused to speak until it was way too late. Luciano and Paul Falconio spoke with the media after they **flew half way around the world** to get to Alice Springs – all the while, the superstar witness with rosebud lips remained silent. (She could not blame the cops for that, so she blamed the international media for distorting her words even though she had not given them any to distort.)

On p. 197, Lees mentions the teledrama *Murder in the Outback*. Throughout her book Lees fails to tell readers the names of people, and significant dates and times. But this TV program must have hit Lees because she tells readers who produced it ("IWC Media"), what day of the week ("Monday"), the time ("10:00 pm"), and the date ("2nd of May 2005") that it was broadcast. Nowhere else in her book do you find so much related detail – but it is all utterly useless.

It does not matter if that program was aired on a Monday or a Tuesday, or whether it was aired at 10:00 pm or 10:30 pm. Lees fails to tell us the significant date she and Falconio left Sydney, the significant dates they were in Melbourne, Adelaide, *etc*., the significant time she departed Alice Springs to drive north, *etc*. Telling her readers all the broadcast details for *Murder in the Outback* confirms just how many details are lacking throughout Lees' entire book.

On p. 198, she makes these stupid statements: "It seemed the way for an author to sell his or her book was to create doubt about the validity of my evidence so they could create an outback mystery. An example was when Robin Bowles, an author who was proclaiming about her access to Murdoch, described how she re-enacted my escape from Murdoch's ute. She stated that what I had done and how I had hidden in the bush for five hours was impossible. I could barely contain my anger as I listened to her. She was claiming that everything I knew was the truth was a lie."

It is not necessary to create doubt about the validity of the claims made by Lees. Claims that she makes in relation to significant parts of the case have no validity as they have never been corroborated with hard evidence. They are just claims made by Lees who thinks that because she says something is the truth, we all must believe it. But the real truth is Lees claims, **all of the significant ones**, are unsubstantiated rubbish. Again and again, Lees makes dubious, deceitful, and deceptive claims in her book that no thinking person can accept as the unquestionable truth.

Because it is important, let us be specific. The author Robin Bowles did not "re-enact my escape from Murdoch's ute" as Lees claims. To re-enact something means it occurred previously, but evidence indicates it never did occur. No person on earth could have escaped from Murdoch's ute as Lees says because the **rear of that vehicle was sealed**. Lees claims of slipping over the rear is complete rot.

What Lees tries to do is convince us that her escape story is true. But what she does not tell her readers is that Bowles did not escape from any utility vehicle at the alleged scene north of Barrow Creek. Bowles ran off the highway into the bush then hid from a person who searched for her with a torch (but no dog). Even with a five-minute start, Bowles, who hid like Lees, was found in about an hour. This is what witness Rick who worked at the Barrow Creek pub recalled in relation to the Bowles experiment: "In my opinion, it [Lees'] was a very fishy story. I saw you come in last night, covered in grass and twigs. She [Lees] had no mess on her at all – after five hours?"[102]

And this is what Bowles wrote about the clothes that Lees wore on the night of the alleged incident: "Her clothes were sent to Darwin, where examiners thought them 'unremarkable forensically.' They showed no real signs of a struggle, and there weren't the twigs, grass, spider webs and red dirt stains that you'd expect from a frantic dash through scrub followed by four to five hours spent huddling close to the rocky, dry ground. Bob Fields, the police commander in charge of the investigation, remarked, '**The story was so bizarre you can hardly believe it**'."[103] (added emphasis)

What Bowles did was act in the manner described by Lees. Bowles did not re-enact an escape from any ute. She ran into the bush and hid, was soon found, then returned covered with ***bush stuff*** on her and her clothing. Based on the findings of Bowles' experiment, and the observations of a witness from the Barrow Creek pub, and the forensic analysis of Lees' clothing, Lees' claims have zero validity.

102 *Dead Centre*; 2005: p. 227.

103 *Rough Justice*; 2007: p. 196.

This writer could have said Lees lied about slipping over the back tray of a ute, which she alleges belonged to Murdoch, and hopping off into the bush to hide like a bunny-rabbit. But it is so obvious that **she has not told a credible story**. So we will save the word lie to the next point which Lees proves with her very own statements.

On p. 191, Lees says this: "Phil did not train or coach me." Recall Phil Banton was a cop in Sussex. Arrangements were made by the Northern Territory to have a British cop coach the superstar witness Joanne Lees. But Lees says she was not coached. Well, fast forward to p. 197 and p. 198 and Lees says this about the TV program *Murder in the Outback*: "**Phil** arranged for me to see the program at the Hove Police Station.... As we watched **Phil** would occasionally smile at me and ask, 'Alright, mate?'.... I was lucky to have **Phil** with me. He encouraged me to take my anger about this program and use it positively.... There were a lot of negative comments made about me and **Phil** told me to use them and to be strong."[104] (added emphasis) According to Lees, none of this was coaching.

An attentive editor might have said X-Y-Z to Lees. But obviously no one did, and her lie in her own book is there for everyone to read. And reader, hard as it might be to believe, it gets even worse. On p. 310 and p. 311, Lees includes a tribute to Banton who had passed away. In it Lees states the following: "**Phil became my mentor**, my rock of support.... Our meetings started out as a monthly engagement but **became more frequent as the trial approached**. He provided me with the kind of support and **guidance** I had been lacking.... **The day before I was due to give evidence** [at the trial in Darwin, 2005] **Phil gave me a simple piece of advice**...." (added emphasis)

For Lees to tell her readers that "Phil did not train or coach me" is a baldfaced lie. Northern Territory officials and Sussex Police will deny it, but the only purpose of assigning Phil Banton to Lees was to coach her. During the committal hearing, Lees was exposed as a liar. A fact the international media reported. That hearing had a negative impact on Lees which surely concerned officials in Darwin as they needed her. Without Lees, there could not be a **show trial**. So to ensure she returned to Australia and to courtroom six to present the story those officials wanted her to tell, so as to ensure Murdoch was convicted, Lees had to be coached and her narcissism had to be catered to. That is what led Barton to be assigned to Lees. She said this about him on p. 191: "[H]e restored my faith in the police and the justice system." There is no doubt, Banton did his job well.

Toward the end of p. 198, Lees writes: "I was really daunted by the trial and it frightened me that people could think that Murdoch was innocent and could judge me so harshly without ever meeting me." (People had rightly said Lees was a liar because she had lied at the committal hearing.) She was/is concerned about people judging her without ever meeting her, but that is exactly what **Lees wants her readers to do to Murdoch** – Judge him negatively because I say bad things about him. You don't have to meet him and I don't have to produce any evidence to prove my claims about him.

104 Phil Banton was, most probably, a good person – but he is deceased. Thus, nothing Lees claims about their relationship can be checked with him. This writer does not believe Banton was engaged to be a bodyguard or a protector. It is believed his role was to coach Lees to ensure her courtroom presentations at the trial in Darwin would be optimized so as to ensure a conviction against Murdoch. That Barton was a nice person and that Lees liked him does not disprove the belief he coached her. Given the highly unusual contrived situation of a British cop being assigned to a witness in an Australian **show trial**, this belief is reasonable.

At the end of the chapter on p. 199, we learn this from Lees: "I spent a lovely week with Diane [or was it Nick Reilly?] in Berlin [Germany]. We talked, ate, walked, bicycled around the city, talked some more, ate, drank, sat in the park, laughed, and cried a bit." Meanwhile in Australia, Murdoch was locked in a cage outside of Darwin even though he had not yet been declared guilty at the **show trial** set up for him. He sure was not bicycling around some city or sitting in a park. And being an intelligent man, he wasn't laughing. He was not afraid of the truth – but those lying rosebud lips probably worried him.

CHAPTER 15 (pp. 201-213)
Again, Lees goes from not giving dates and times, to telling her readers on p. 204 exactly when she arrived back in Darwin: "at approximately 4.00 am on Friday the 14th of October." At that ungodly hour when most people in Darwin were asleep, Lees arrived with **her friend** Martin Jaffier[105] and her coach Phil Banton. To ensure her narcissism was catered to, Lees was met by: "Lorelei Fong Lim, the Director of Public Prosecution's appointed media liaison officer."[106] Lees was also met by the TRS (the cavalry) which she says on p. 206 was "once again in charge of my security."

What a makeover. A liar limped out of town after the committal hearing to return as a superstar who, together with her entourage, were limoed away to premium accommodation at the Marrakai. It was so **over the top**, even Lees said on p. 206 that: "It felt very surreal to be receiving this amount of attention." Nothing, it seems, was spared to keep Lees' narcissism nourished and thus her on side, all so Murdoch could be convicted.

Briefly returning to p. 171, we find Lees says this in relation to an interview she had with the director of public prosecutions Rex Wild who asked her questions prior to the committal hearing: "I had to stop myself from crying at points and I kept clearing my throat to make my voice audible. I do this when I am nervous or distressed." And back in chapter 15, specifically p. 208, Lees says this in relation to an interview she had with the director of public prosecutions who this time was asking questions prior to the show trial: "Rex Wild prompted me, asking, 'And then what happened?' I wanted to tell him so that I could end this ordeal, but the words I spoke were barely a whisper and tears began to fill my eyes."

So reader, what is all this crying and throat clearing and whispering all about? Well what Lees wants you to believe is her experience with *the man* was so traumatic that any related questions just made her **so emotional** – poor thing – she had big tears streaming down her cherubic cheeks. Ignore the fact that the committal took place about three years after that alleged experience, and ignore the fact that the trial took place over four years later. What an experience it must have been for this big mature woman – who says she was advanced for her age – if she is still crying three and four years after the alleged incident during which, Lees says repeatedly, she might have been **but was not** raped or murdered. Surely it was not because Wild was some kind of ogre. He might be a slippery lawyer, but it is doubted he was cruel to Lees.

105 In the literature, the identity of this person is not consistent. Lees says she identifies him with a nickname. In her book (see image 25), Lees uses the name Jaff. But on the Internet, the nickname is spelt Jaffa. It becomes more confusing as he is also identified with two surnames in the literature: **Jaffier** and **Najan**. In her book, *And Then The Darkness*; 2006, Sue Williams associates the name **Martin Najan** with one of the images. And on smh.com.au; 1 November 2005, Pat Shiel says: "The mag[azine] tells us that Lees flew into Darwin to give evidence in the trial of her alleged abductor 'in the company of a dark, handsome young man thought to be the new love in her life.' *Who* delights in revealing that this fellow, **Martin Najan**, is not her lover, but a close friend, and gleefully tells us who she *is* having sex with, who she *used* to have sex with...." (original italics; added emphasis) So we are to believe that this **Martin *Jaff/Jaffa* Jaffier/Najan** is just a friend who flew into Darwin (at the expense of NT taxpayers?) where he candidly revealed to the media who Lees was and was not having sex with. This writer has not been able to count the number of males that Lees was accompanied by after Falconio disappeared – there were quite a few. *It seems all of them were just more of her many friends, as Lees was pining for her Pete and saving her rosebud lips for him.*

106 It was four in the morning and this mother of young children was expected to be at the airport and meet Lees. Lorelei Fong Lim was there with the TRS, a waiting limo, and perhaps even a red carpet to welcome their **superstar** witness.

A verdict based on false evidence is a miscarriage of justice.

DECEPTIVE SPEECH

In *Dissecting Pinocchio*; 2008: p. 25, Christopher Dillingham reveals this: "Liars tend to exhibit the following speech patterns: Higher pitched voices. You may notice that when Pinnochio lies, his voice may rise and **even break**.... Juveniles and females often are more susceptible to this flaw than others." (added emphasis)

In *The Truth About Lying*; 2000: p. 63, Stan B. Walters states: "A voice volume that drops is most frequently associated with a person who is trying to minimize the focus on a particular topic." On p. 65, he says: "**People who are deceptive have far more speech dysfunctions than people who are being truthful**." And on p. 142, he reveals ways that deceitful people stall during question-and-answer sessions: "Stalling mechanisms themselves may not be pure signs of deception, but they can alert the listener to the fact that a lie may be on the way. Stalling mechanisms give the person speaking the time first to decide, 'Do I lie or do I tell the truth?' Second, 'If I lie, how big a lie could I tell and get away with it?' If nothing else, stalling mechanisms are significant signs of forthcoming evasion and greatly signify the existence of mental stress. Stalling mechanisms usually occur at the start of a person's response to a simple question. Here are some examples of what a person using a stalling mechanism might do.... Cough, **clear throat**, and take a big swallow or a deep inhalation before answering." (added emphasis)

In *No Turning Back*; 2006, Joanne Lees describes how she reacted during three question-and-answer sessions. The first was at Alice Springs in August **2001**. The second was an interview conducted by the director of public prosecutions at Darwin before the committal in May **2004**. And the third, which was also conducted in Darwin by the same director in October **2005** before the trial:

i. "[Detective Kerr] asked me to go into detail. I couldn't. I began to **cry**." (p. 116);

ii. "The manner in which Rex led me through the events meant that I wasn't in control of the pace. I had to stop myself from **crying** at points and **I kept clearing my throat** to make my voice audible. I do this when I am nervous or distressed." (p. 171; added emphasis);

iii. "Rex Wild prompted me, asking, 'And then what happened?' I wanted to tell him so that I could end this ordeal, but the words I spoke were **barely a whisper** and **tears began to fill my eyes**." (p. 208; added emphasis)

So years after the alleged event, Lees (32 years of age in 2005) wants you to believe she could not answer simple questions, because, it was all too upsetting for her and made her so emotional **she had to cry**. (another evasive behaviour) Or is the truth something else? Was Lees being referred back to her original lie, which did not make sense in 2001 and which still does not make sense **10 years later** in 2011? She knew her story is considered to be a lie and that certainly would have distressed her.

In an article titled *The Compulsive Liar*,[107] Jennifer Rae writes this: "[T]he ability to cry on cue is perhaps the **single** most effective attribute of a habitual liar. This ability is most often used as a last resort when it has become evident that the lie is not yet believed. Such a passionate show of emotion appears dangerously genuine.... No matter how observant the recipient of the lie has been throughout the ordeal, his or her convictions are sure to waver at this point. The ability to cry is the chronic liar's strongest weapon and **all too often succeeds**." (added & original emphasis)

A cop with 30 years experience (most recently at University of California Police Department, Berkeley), Margo Bennet says this about **lying** and **crying** in her paper *Who's Lying*[108]: "The body needs stress and tension relievers.... They usually occur while lying and are inappropriate for the situation.... **Crying** – real or **phony**, it is a tension reliever and **delay tactic**." (added and original emphasis) It seems that over the years, Lees cried nothing but crocodile tears.

On p. 210, Lees tells us that her coach Phil, the Sussex cop who she falsely claims did not in any way coach her, said he would resolve a concern Lees had in relation to courtroom seating: "He promised me he would sort it out." Lees then tells her readers, on p. 210 and p. 211, how they devised a plan for her arrival at the first day of the trial the following day. After the limousine arrived at the courthouse, the TRS would open the door, then Lees would, with all the style fitting a superstar, mount the steps where, at the top, slavish Phil would be patiently waiting "to greet me." **All very heady stuff for a narcissist**. "Everyone had a role to play," Lees said. But the poor thing didn't sleep well that night, what with the stress and all. So Lees took a few moments in the early morning to lift up her spirits by watching the sunrise from her 15th floor balcony. (What sort of view do you think Murdoch had from a cage out at the prison?)

Then, on p. 212, we learn about listening devices (bugs) the police had placed in Lees' suite. That set her off "swearing and crying," she said. It seems almost everything serious with which Lees was involved with required her to cry, or led to her crying, or filled her eyes with tears, or made tears stream down her face, *etc*. Imagine the sympathy she got for all her crying and for all her words about her crying in her book.

CHAPTER 16 (pp. 214-227)
In this chapter, Lees starts her description of the trial. After talking us through hype about melodramatic tension and sleepless nights, Lees confirms on p. 216 she was asked questions for **30 minutes**. (*sic*) But she does not tell her readers what the questions or her answers were. Then, at the end of the day (17 October 2005) this is what happened: "I walked out of the courtroom as I'd walked in, **with all eyes on me**. The media pack was outside the courthouse shouting questions. I walked swiftly past them and was escorted back to the apartment by the TRS." (added emphasis) No doubt Phil the coach was there somewhere, but exactly where Lees does not say. With all eyes on her, she was enjoying superstardom and her big chauffeured limo.

107 socyberty.com; 7 May 2007

108 First Annual Compliance & Audit Symposium, 2-5 February 2009.

Phil turns up again on p. 217. According to Lees: "Phil was collecting and saving the NT newspaper articles for me, just in case I might want to read them later." She said she did not read the books on the case which were published after the conviction, but this writer believes Lees **revelled in all those newspapers** with her images. (Who was paying Phil to do this and everything else he did – Northern Territory taxpayers, the Sussex Police, or was Lees financing it from what she had made from Falconio's disappearance?)

On the same page, Lees takes us on to the next day: "On Tuesday morning I was ready early and was taken to the courtroom by the TRS. Again there was a huge crowd waiting for us when we arrived and some well-wishers greeted me with a cheery good morning. Reporters shouted questions. Most of the day was spent with Rex Wild asking me about the details of that night. **I struggled to hold back my emotions**. I tried not to look at Joan and Luciano or anyone I knew. I focused on clearly and concisely **informing the jury of the details of the attack on us**." (added emphasis) Again those emotions – it is so overdone.

What is at the end of the paragraph tells us just how corrupt things were during that **show trial**. Given Lees was a suspect from very early in the case, given she lied at the committal hearing, given so many people have raised serious concerns about her inconsistent stories, and given the many justified questions which Lees has not answered, Lees was allowed to repeat again her uncorroborated story to the jury as if it had happened without any doubt.

The only person who said it happened is Lees. No evidence was ever presented, by any party, to confirm there was an attack on her and/or Falconio. **It is Lees' story**. The fact that Falconio disappeared (at some time while he was in the Northern Territory – that is all that can be said with certainty) does not confirm any of Lees' claims.

And to show you how corrupt things were at that court in Darwin in 2005, on p. 219 and p. 220, Lees writes about the judge asking her to reveal what her emotions were during this unproved attack. This writer was not in attendance, but he is willing to bet Lees gave an outstandingly good presentation on that point. What went on was an allegation for which the jury was presented with emotions as proof. On p. 218, the fact the alleged attacker had **shoulder-length hair**, which is what Lees reported to the cops immediately after being picked up by the roadtrain drivers, was conveniently forgotten by Lees, and the court it seems. Inconvenient facts were discarded and replaced with descriptions of Lees' emotions. Think about that.

On p. 220, Lees again says she jumped out the back of Murdoch's vehicle, which according to witnesses who knew his vehicle said was physically impossible. But it was presented in refurbished courtroom six, so her words just had to be true. Of course Murdoch would deny it, but Joanne did it because she was there she says. And of course the jury believed her. This is what she says in the next sentence: "As I described all this, I looked over at the jury and **started to cry**. A woman juror looked back at me with tears in her eyes."[109]

109 Reader, surely you can imagine this person.* *So emotional and filled with compassion for poor Lees who, according to Lees and only Lees, was nearly raped and murdered. All the words about proof and evidence and credibility might have meant nothing to such a person. She was a woman and she knew what men are like. It all had to be true, because Lees was so beautiful and had lips like rosebuds. Lees couldn't possibly lie or say anything that was not the truth. Murdoch was the evil one. He had to be, otherwise the cops would not have arrested him.* (* This person was supposed to consider all the evidence, to assess it critically and objectively, and to give the benefit of doubt to Murdoch. So what do you think this witness did? Voted for Murdoch, or voted for the crying bunny Lees?)

Recall the comment about compulsive lying: "The ability to cry is the chronic liar's strongest weapon and **all too often succeeds**." (added emphasis) There you have it: gorgeous figure; hint of décolletage; beautiful rosebud lips; quaint English accent; tears streaming down flushed cheeks; *etc*. Combine that with Lees' words "cold-blooded execution of Pete" (p. 237; never proved) and Murdoch did not have a chance. No judge asked him to tell the jury about his emotions, or about being set up. He was a big "piece of shit" (p. 178) according to Lees. No doubt the jury felt so sorry for her.

On p. 222, we have Lees' playing word games with Grant Algie who was Murdoch's lawyer. In the example of the transcript that Lees quotes, Algie was also admonished by the judge so readers do not get a good impression of Algie. Over the next three pages, a matter related to the cable-tie restraints is mentioned. Lees demonstrated how she could move her manacled hands from behind her back, under her buttocks, to the front of her body. (Phil the ever-ready coach was there and he did the manacling.)

To this writer, far more important things related to the manacles do **not** appear in the literature, and it seems were also **not** raised during the trial. Lees, or any other person, could have her/his hands permanently secured behind her/his back with just one cable tie. By placing one good-size cable tie around both wrists behind a person's back, then yanking that cable tie tight, no one gets their hands in front of them. Using a single tie to restrain demonstrators is standard police procedure. It seems to this writer, that effort was taken to construct a set of manacles which would allow Lees to do what she did. The manacles described during the case were not meant to completely restrain Lees. In fact even with the manacles on, Lees could have driven the Kombi – and parked it too. (see Part E)

Lees did not mention that the cops found similar cable ties in her Kombi. That makes thinking people ask questions. So all in all, the manacles as presented at the **show trial** have characteristics of being a prop associated with the staging of the alleged incident. (see Part S) A bushman like Murdoch would not waste a minute making a set of multiple-ring manacles out of cable ties and tape so a pommy tourist could whip them round her fanny in a flash. If a person as big and strong as Murdoch had restrained Lees, she would never have been able to move her hands from behind her back to her front.[110]

Between p. 226 and p. 227, there are eight pages of 12 images. All were taken in the Northern Territory, in or around Darwin. Only one is dated. **Lees appears in eight (two-thirds) of those images** and all relate to the **show trial** conducted in Darwin in 2005. That it was all a set-up is strongly suggested by an image of Lees standing in front of the courthouse with the police sergeant Libby Andrew. Both Lees and Andrew are beaming. Both are holding their fingers up in the V-for-Victory gesture. **Lees looks overjoyed as if she had already been told what the verdict would be.** In part, the associated caption reads: "Libby couldn't stay for the verdict so we took a photo pretending it was verdict day and Murdoch had been found guilty."

110 Murdoch is a big strong person. No woman who is the size of Lees could have fought and stopped such a big person from restraining her. And if Lees was the only witness to a killing, that person would have been compelled to restrain her and most probably to have killed her.

IMAGES 20-31
No Turning Back – between pp. 226–227

No[a]	DATE[b]	LOCATION[c]	SUBJECT(S)[c]	LEES%[e]
20.	14 Oct 2005	Darwin	**Lees**	31.50
21.	not stated	indeterminate	sunrise/sunset?	–
22.	not stated	indeterminate	courtroom?	–
23.	not stated	indeterminate	photographers (*c*.12)	–
24.	not stated	indeterminate	**Lees** entering vehicle	34.65
25.	not stated	Kakadu Park?	Phil, Wall, Rosey, Jaff	–
26.	not stated	Seville Hotel?	**Lees**, Diane, Joan, Nick	37.80
27.	not stated	indeterminate	**Lees**, Phil	40.95
28.	not stated	indeterminate	**Lees**, Libby	44.10
29.	13 Dec 2005	indeterminate	**Lees** reading to media	47.25
30.	13 Dec 2005	indeterminate	**Lees** reading to media	50.40
31.	not stated	indeterminate	**Lees**' face	**53.55**

a Number in *No Turning Back*.
b Date original photograph taken.
c Location where original photograph taken.
d Principal subject(s) on photograph/image.
e Cumulative percentage of total images (31) in which Lees appears.

*All 31 coloured images in No Turning Back confirm **Lees' work is about her**, not about Falconio or about him vanishing mysteriously in Australia. More than half the 31 images have Lees as a principal subject, only five have Falconio as a principal subject, and there are **only three of Lees with Falconio** none of which it seems were taken in Australia. The images in Lees' book **do not help** readers gain a better understanding of why, how, or when Falconio disappeared. It is troubling that between images 6 (Sydney?) and 7 (Uluru), Lees alleges that she and Falconio drove several thousand kilometres across Australia – via three states and two territories – yet there are **no images** of any natural attractions they drove by or visited, or of any places they camped/overnighted/stayed at, or of any people they met during their travels, or of Falconio, or of Lees, or of them together. This absence of visual proof, in conjunction with the suspicious backward-looping route description within her text, strongly suggests that the driving trip made by Lees and Falconio was **not a simple sightseeing trip of two innocent British tourists**.*

Closing on p. 227, Lees tells her readers about the police delivering beer to "the secure location," which presumably was her Marrakai suite. She claims she had no money on her to buy any. (Surely she hadn't spent all the big money she had made up until that date.) So who bought all those beers – **Northern Territory taxpayers** or the Sussex Police? Or was a publican in Darwin hit for a *contribution*?

CHAPTER 17 (pp. 228-252)
The narcissistic victim appears again on p. 228. Lees has the distorted belief that whatever she says is the truth and that any other interpretation by any other person is not the truth. Only Lees knows the truth, **according to Lees**. She offers no evidence to prove her claim, just words repeated again and again.[111] She was/is extremely sensitive to criticism and clearly she was greatly annoyed when anyone pointed out her stories make no sense logically or factually. Lees writes: "I was determined to speak the truth, no matter what anyone thought of me or wrote about me." This suggests that Lees was under sustained attack by a crazed mob of journalists and reporters. But it is not true.

People were simply reporting and saying things that were in conflict with what Lees was going on about. And what was far more important, they were offering hard evidence to prove **Lees' alleged truths were nothing but empty words**.

On the same page, this statement of self-aggrandizement appears: "One woman who had been raped sent me an angel brooch to wear, and I took strength from the thought that I could inspire others. Part of my motivations for writing this book is to show people that you can keep going even after the most horrific, life-changing events." Lees wants her readers to believe she experienced a "horrific, life-changing" event, then rose up like a Phoenix from the ashes of hell. Recall narcissists have an exaggerated sense of self-importance. It is part of their personality disorder.

In Lees' version of what happened near Barrow Creek, she said the vehicle drove away heading south: "I could see the headlights **driving south**." (p. 62; added emphasis) But on p. 229, Lees says this: "[Pamela Brown] saw a big white car, like a Toyota Landcruiser, pull off [*sic*] the bitumen onto the highway and start **heading north**." (added emphasis) What Brown saw completely exposes Lees' lie. So to try and cover up her deceptive false claim, Lees then made this statement: "I would learn things that I hadn't known about."

The fact of the matter is that Brown told the truth and destroyed Lees' contrived nonsense about a white vehicle driving south. Of course Lees wanted everyone to believe *the man* drove south because that fitted in with the official narrative – Murdoch nearly raped and murdered her, then he drove back to Alice Springs where he was (allegedly) filmed by a Shell truckstop CCTV camera. But given the **white vehicle actually drove north**, that story is nonsense. So then the Lees-was-traumatized stories started to be told by Northern Territory officials – she couldn't be sure of anything it was all so horrific for her, the poor thing.

111 I am the victim. I am the victim. I am the victim. *Etc.* It was Franklin D. Roosevelt (1882-1945) who said the following: "Repetition does not transform a lie into the truth."

And then, after saying all that, Lees displays to the world just how much of a blatant liar she is. On p. 229 and p. 230, she writes this: "I was grateful they [Brown & Haines] took the time as they were supporting what I knew to be the truth. I couldn't help asking myself why the police hadn't told me and the Falconios about the key sighting at the time. It corroborated my story."

This is an utter lie – deceptive, devious, and disgusting. The two witnesses ("they") referred to told a completely different story to the one Lees told. Their story **did not corroborate** what Lees claimed. Their story **proves Lees lied** about the alleged incident near Barrow Creek. That Lees would make a claim of corroboration compels us to ask questions about her mental state. Does she have a screw loose?

Toward the base of p. 230, Lees raises the issue "about an article that claimed Rex Wild had called the judge by his first name" during proceedings. This familiarity, a big *no-no* in court, was denied by the show-trial judge Martin. But Roger Maynard says this: "The judge's fierce denunciation prompted reporters covering the case to scurry to their notebooks. Something was not quite right. At least 10 journalists ...thought they had heard the name Brian mentioned."[112]

This writer puts his money on those journalists, not on Brian Martin the judge or Rex Wild the lawyer. Maynard wraps the matter up well in his book on the case: "[Brian Martin] exposed the very inferiority complex which the Territory had been struggling to overcome since the Chamberlain trial 20 years previously. Darwin might be able to boast a new multimillion dollar Supreme Court building with all the bells and whistles, but had anything else really changed?"[113]

Evidence integrity is inferred to on p. 232. Lees writes: "I found out that the police had found the remains of my lip balm and the pieces of black tape *three months* after the attack." (original italics) But what Lees does not mention is the fact that cops are notorious for manipulating evidence. Three months after the alleged attack was October, actually 15 October 2001, and by this time the political pressure on the cops to charge someone must have been immense. And such political pressure can have a direct influence on evidence. The alleged finding of that evidence proves that Lees' stories should never be accepted without intense scrutiny, as evidence can be and is concocted, planted, *etc*.

In chapter 17, Lees tells us her coach Phil Banton returned to Britain. Lees lied about his role in relation to the show trial, and her own words (pp. 197-198) confirm he was engaged to coach her. She says this about him on p. 235: "He was focused on empowering me." If any reader knows of another case where a police employee was involved in a role similar to the one Banton filled with Lees, this writer would be grateful to learn about it – FINDFALCONIO@gmail.com – thank you. Banton's involvement with the Falconio case shows how determined Northern Territory officials were and how essential it was for Lees to be kept on-side and to be coached to give the best performance in court. To ensure Murdoch was set up for Falconio's disappearance (his alleged killing), nothing was left to chance.

112 *Where's Peter?*; 2005: p. 305.

113 *Where's Peter?*; 2005: p. 306.

QUESTIONABLE MEMORIES

■ "When the owner of a service station in Bourke [NSW] testified that he has seen Peter on the 22nd of July and claimed Peter had bought a bottle of Coke and a Mars bar from him I could have wept.[114] If only this was true. But this was not Peter.[115] Robert Brown and his partner, Melissa Ann Kendall, both said Peter had come into their service station on that day. They claimed they recognised him but that he had dyed his hair blond."

Joanne Lees[116]

■ "Another example: Mr Millar said they went looking – sorry, that when they went looking, he got out of his truck to look at the pile of dirt on the road. Mr Adams said they stayed in the truck. These are just small examples of how honest witnesses remembered events differently and remember some things, but not others."

Brian Martin[117]

■ "Traumatic events can impress themselves upon a mind quite vividly, but there is also the potential for the trauma and distress to lead to inaccurate or incomplete observation or recall."

Brian Martin[118]

■ "Details will fade, you might not think so today, but they will."

Brian Martin[119]

■ "Ms Kendall said that the man would come up to Mr Brown's chin. Mr Brown said up to his nose. Well, that's not much difference, it's only a few inches. That'd the sort of differences you might get with different views of things."

Rex Wild[120]

In relation to the Falconio case and specifically the trial, it was made clear to everyone involved – including the jury – that memories are not perfect. Memories can change. This truth is not disputed here. (People forget and do confuse acts, dates, days, events, faces, items, times, etc. This is why it is wrong to make a conclusion of guilt or innocence based on one point of alleged evidence. A wrongly recalled or overlooked fact does not necessarily vitiate an entire recollection.) What is most disturbing is that during the trial, evidence from witnesses was devalued because of memory discrepancies. Whereas Lees' memory discrepancies were officially overlooked and her uncertain evidence was accepted.** In fact, even after her memory of events was shown to have changed, what Lees said was incorporated into the official narrative. Memory that favoured the prosecution and conviction of Murdoch was accepted, whereas memory that did not correspond with the official narrative was dismissed. (* Robert Brown and Melissa Ann Kendall in Bourke are two examples. Michael Oatley and Greg Dick at Aileron are two more. ** The judge even* ***gave the jury an excuse for Lees' changing memory****: "You will need to consider carefully the impact of trauma and distress...." [p. 270] Not only did Martin encourage the jury to be sensitive to Lees' alleged trauma and distress, he directly told them that she did experience trauma and distress. Thus, he officially confirmed his acceptance of her inconsistent deceitful recollections. Grant Algie rightfully objected to this, but Martin ignored Murdoch's lawyer.)*

114 Recall Lees said that Falconio bought a Coke at the (Ti Tree) service station north of Alice Springs. Was Falconio in the habit of purchasing a cold drink whenever the Kombi was refueled?

115 This is a classic example of denial. If the male person who Kendall and Brown saw was Falconio, their sighting did not correspond with the official narrative. Lees had adopted the official narrative, so she had to deny the sighting was of Falconio. But it was not proved conclusively that the person who those two witnesses saw was not Falconio. It was concluded that it was not, but that conclusion was based entirely on opinions, **not hard evidence**. That the person had, or appeared to have dyed his hair does not prove it was not Falconio. Because Lees cannot imagine Falconio dying his hair does not mean Falconio did not dye his hair, or wear sunglasses or a hat, or do any number of things which he believed would conceal his real identity. By 22 July, images of Falconio were in newspapers and people were looking for him. Adopting some disguise makes sense and it does not detract from what the two witnesses claim they saw. If it was Falconio, Lees would have been in trouble as her statements about him being killed would have been proved false. For Lees, it was and is essential that she denigrate statements made by any witnesses. But until Falconio is found – dead or alive – it **cannot be said** with certainty that the sightings at Bourke were not of him. All Lees can say is that she believes the Bourke sightings were not that of Falconio. But based on what she told the cops and the court, Lees has no concrete knowledge of what happened to Peter Falconio. What she thinks happened to him **is not proof**.

116 *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. 247.

117 *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. 269.

118 *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. 270.

119 *No Turning Back*; 2006: p. 292.

120 *No Turning Back*; 2006: pp. 266-267.

The book by Joanne Lees is about Joanne Lees – it is ***not about truth,*** *as she falsely claims.*

Phil the coach left Lees on p. 235 and on p. 236 **her friend** Sharon (last name **not given**) arrived, presumably from Britain, and was met by the police and delivered to Lees' Marrakai suite. Lees had an ongoing series or people flying in, staying with her, then flying back to Britain. Whether Northern Territory taxpayers paid for all these international flights is not known by this writer. **They probably did**, because on p. 240, Lees says a Tony Stafford in Darwin "arranged all of our flights." Think about that.

Lees tells her readers that she and Sharon watched "the sunrise from our balcony, drinking Bacardi and Coke." Lees was a drinker and in the book *And Then The Darkness*, there is an image of her in which she looks intoxicated with a wine glass in her hand. But what the real issue here is that Lees said she had drunk wine before she was questioned by Kerr and Henrys at Alice Springs, the two detectives who could not make sense of what Lees told them. But as she was a drinker, this writer does not believe one glass of wine and a little from a second glass, in conjunction with a meal, would have made Lees intoxicated. For Lees to suggest she was under the influence of alcohol when she was questioned is believed to be just more of her evasiveness to cover up her bizarre unexplained claims.

On p. 238 Lees writes about DNA statistics. But she reveals that she does not understand how those statistics can be misinterpreted, and does not reveal any understanding of the extreme ease with which DNA evidence can be concocted and/or planted. If things match up with her stories, Lees is in favour of them. But when there is a difference, like the white vehicle which headed north not south, Lees makes up nonsense or simply lies about it. Another example is the alleged dog which for Lees had more colours than a rainbow.

At the top of p. 239, Lees raises the suggestion that her missing denim jacket was wrapped around Falconio's bleeding head after he had been shot. She gives no corroborating evidence whatsoever – **no** evidence proving Falconio was shot; **no** evidence she had a denim jacket; **no** evidence any jacket was wrapped around Falconio's head; *etc*. Like so much in the Falconio case, a hypothesis is presented in such a way it can, by unthinking readers, be interpreted as being the truth some parts of which are not clear. One suggestion which was not raised by Lees is the one that says she left her denim jacket in the car Vince Millar saw speeding north away from the alleged incident site. That explains why the jacket, if there was one, is missing and why Millar **found Lees to be warm not cold** which she would have been if she had been out in the bush hiding for five to six hours. (It was Winter.) But we know Lees was not out running and hiding in the bush beside the highway for hours, because her clothing did not corroborate her claims. Her clothes had **no *bush stuff*** on them according to the official biologist Joy Kuhl.

The circus continues on p. 244 and p. 245. After Sharon flew off, Diane (last name **not given**) flew in. Flights from Singapore arrive at *c*.04:00 in Darwin. More sitting on the balcony watching a sunrise, more beers. How tough. (At that hour, Murdoch was sweating it out in a cage. No beer for him, no balcony sunrise – just a **set-up**.)

Then on p. 247 Lees writes these words about herself: "I knew I had to toughen up"; and, "I had to stay strong and see this through." Obviously **something big was about to happen**. But what was it? What was the ordeal this poor *victim* had to endure? Well, in her own words and on the same page, this was what Lees had to endure: "I had to go back into the courtroom and listen to taped prison telephone conversation between Bradley Murdoch and his mother and his father; between Murdoch and his girlfriend, Jan Pittman[121]; and a conversation he had with another friend." Reader, can you imagine **how tough that was on Lees** – to actually sit there and listen to a recording of conversations that Murdoch had with significant people in his life?

The suffering Lees had to endure during that **show trial** almost defies description. Just think about what it was like for poor Lees being forced to listen to Murdoch speak with his own dear mother. Fancy even letting *the man* who almost raped and murdered Lees use a telephone. Of course Lees told her readers nothing about the content of those recorded conversations. That would have detracted from her and put the attention on Murdoch, who, you will recall, Lees described as a "piece of shit."(p. 178)

Evidence that was contrary to Lees' version of what happened, even evidence about things Lees had no knowledge of, was denigrated by her. On p. 248 for example, words from the renowned professor Maciej Henneberg from the University of Adelaide was dismissed with a joke: "I know some people would think it impossible to find humour in anything at a time like that." Henneberg gave evidence in relation to the Shell truckstop CCTV image. It was this professor's opinion that it could not be said with certainty that the image was that of Murdoch. But it had to be for Lees. It had to be Murdoch because he killed Pete, and he had Pete's body in his vehicle, and he buried Pete's body, and he wouldn't say where he buried the body. Reader, the cops themselves and other people who knew the details of Murdoch's Toyota said, **it was not Murdoch's vehicle** at the truckstop. But of course, it had to be for Lees.

Lees does not want her readers to form a human and compassionate image of Murdoch in their minds. But on p. 248 and p. 249 we are treated to Lees telling her warm and wonderful story about having the Falconios over to her Marrakai suite where they all enjoyed "beef stew." That's what friends do. They laugh and dine and drink some wine. And all the while it seems they convinced themselves that Murdoch was guilty. Their Joanne would never lie about anything – that's what Mrs. Falconio said.

CHAPTER 18 (pp. 253-276)
From a beef-stew evening in chapter 17, the book goes to a beauty bath in chapter 18 (p. 254; "olive oil, milk and drops of lavender oil"). Again, nothing about Falconio vanishing, or about the investigation, or about hard evidence, *etc*. No. It's all about a beauty bath for Lees. On p. 256 she says Murdoch "is a cowardly liar." This is truly something given that the only person who was proved to be a liar in a court was Lees – not Murdoch, **but Lees**.

121 Correct spelling is Pitman.

There is a most revealing paragraph about Lees on p. 259. She writes this: "I sat in that courtroom and looked at Murdoch. I had so much fury and hatred inside me that my body burned with white heat. It's difficult for me to put into words just how I felt. I was sitting just metres away, watching and listening to the man who had murdered Pete, and who would have murdered me if I hadn't escaped. Every word he uttered was a lie. He knew full well what he had done." (Lees forgot to mention her usual rape accusation here.)

Reader, you do not need this writer to tell you that any person who admits to having "**so much fury and hatred inside**" that her/his body "**burned with white heat**," is beyond objective thinking. Lees' brain was surely hate-warped. Her understanding of beliefs, evidence, feelings, proof, opinion, *etc*. in conjunction with her self-admitted excessive emotionality can only lead to, and did, an uncorrectable bias in her understanding of and statements related to the case.

David E. Zulawski and Douglas E. Wicklander confirm the following: "[A] lie that is told over and over can actually become the foundation of a belief."[122] Could this have happened to Lees? It seems so. Many things happened at the commencement of the Falconio case. One of the more significant ones is that the cops rightly suspected Lees was involved in Falconio's disappearance. Recall the interview between her and the detectives at Alice Springs. What Lees told them did not make sense at all and they believed Lees was not telling the truth. Lees claims that *the man* with a silver revolver killed Falconio then intended to rape and murder her. In various versions, she has repeated this claim even though **there has never been any evidence presented which corroborates any part of her claim**. (That Falconio has disappeared does not prove any single thing that Lees says.)

Lees became fixated. Her excessive emotionality and her groundless hatred, has led Lees to build a foundation for her unproven belief. The tragedy of this is that Lees might now genuinely believe that Murdoch is *the man* even though evidence says he is not. It seems that Lees has been convinced (self-delusion) by her own stories – her biased stories.

From p. 260 to p. 264 Lees presents copies of the court transcript for the summing-up by Murdoch's lawyer Grant Algie. It is puzzling why she did this because she offers no serious rebuttal. What Algie told the jury makes sense particularly the danger of convicting a person for murder when no body has been found. Not only has no body been found, there was no evidence at the site of the alleged incident that confirms Falconio was killed there or anywhere else. Yes. There was some blood at the site of the alleged incident. But it was a mixture of animal and human blood (see Part B). And the presence of blood there does not confirm a fatal injury, or who inflicted that injury, or when it was inflicted, *etc*. The case against Murdoch has been constructed on a single haemoserous stain and mixed blood both of unknown provenance, some uncorroborated allegations by Lees, and **unreliable so-called DNA results, which cannot be replicated and which do not prove Murdoch killed Falconio**.

122 *Practical Aspects of Interview and Interrogation*; 2002: p. 120.

But Lees resolves all of this on p. 264 where she tells readers this about Algie's summing up: "I couldn't believe what I was hearing. There was an explanation for what happened to Pete. That cold-hearted bastard Bradley Murdoch had murdered him. Algie was asking the jury to disregard everything I had told them, to disregard the evidence of people like Pamela Brown and Jasper Haines, to disregard Julie-Anne McPhail." Her hate-filled words must be examined.

Joanne Lees was so filled with ***hatred*** *– she admitted this – her words lost what little objectivity they might have had.*

Lees clearly does not understand that anything declared in a court for which no evidence is provided is not an explanation. The word Lees should have used, and no doubt avoided, is **hypothesis**. There are many ideas, hypotheses, possibilities which have been expressed to explain the vanishing of Peter Falconio. But none of them are explanations, because not one has been proved. What Lees wants her readers to believe, she probably believes it herself, is that her explanation/hypothesis of Falconio being killed by *the man* is the truth. That is what she wants believed without hard evidence.

Next thing, Algie did not ask (or tell) the jury to disregard the evidence of people like Brown and Haines. Algie asked questions. Algie encouraged the jury to think about **highly dubious evidence**. Algie raised questions about alleged evidence. His role was not to reinforce Lees' opinions, opinions for which no hard evidence was presented at the show trial. Returning to Brown and Haines, their evidence actually **disproves** one of Lees' many allegations and reveals that something Lees believed was true was completely false. Algie did not ask, nor did he tell, the jury to disregard McPhail. She gave her evidence and it was dealt with openly at the trial. She also said that Murdoch was "a complete gentleman." McPhail did not condemn Murdoch or use **biased hate-filled words** to describe him as Lees did.

It very much seems what we have in Lees' book is more evidence of a personality disorder. Recall it says this about narcissism in Part R: "Affected people have an exaggerated sense of superiority and expect to be treated with deference. Their relationships are characterized by a need to be admired, and they are **extremely sensitive to criticism**, failure, or defeat. When confronted with a failure to fulfill their high opinion of themselves, they can become **enraged** or seriously depressed and suicidal. They often believe other people envy them. They may exploit others because they think their superiority justifies it." (added emphasis; see personality disorders at merck.com)

On p. 265, Lees includes part of the transcript detailing the summing-up to the jury by Rex Wild. That the following was stated in a court boggles this writer's mind: "Now I've heard it said at different times that this is the Falconio mystery. In our submission, it's no mystery. Peter Falconio died on 14 July 2001, his body was hidden. Joanne Lees was threatened at the time, she was attacked, she was handcuffed."

Clearly, Wild bought into Lees' explanation as being proof with hard evidence. He does not say Falconio might have been killed. No. Wild said "Peter Falconio died on 14 July 2001." Wild knows without a doubt that Falconio is dead, that he was killed on 14 July 2001,

that Murdoch killed him, *etc*. But there was **no proof** confirming any of this at the **show trial**.[123] But somehow Wild knows it and he expressed his opinion to the jury as if it was the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth.

Then Wild told the jury the body was hidden. He did not say might have been hidden, or it is suspected that the body would have been hidden, or some similar wording. No. Wild said, Falconio's "body was hidden." But there was **no proof** confirming this at the **show trial**. It is an opinion, part of the official narrative, but it is still unproved nevertheless.

Then Wild told the jury that Lees was threatened. He did not say Lees says she was threatened, or some threats might have been made, or some similar wording. No. Wild said, "Joanne Lees was threatened at the time." But there was **no proof** confirming this during the **show trial**. It is what Lees claimed and there never has been an iota of hard evidence to corroborate her claim.

Then Wild told the jury that Lees was attacked and handcuffed. He did not say Lees says she was threatened and handcuffed, or some similar wording. No. Wild said, Lees "was attacked, she was handcuffed." But there was **no proof** confirming this at the **show trial**. It is what Lees claimed and there never has been any evidence to corroborate her claims. (That Lees was found wearing manacles does not prove *the man*, or any person, forced them on her. Willingly, she could have allowed herself to be manacled. And in fact, Lees could have placed the manacles on her own wrists.)

With every example, Wild spoke as if he was describing truth which had been proved with evidence. But none of his claims were proved. When the senior prosecuting lawyer makes such direct unequivocal statements jury members can easily be misled, and this writer believes they were misled. Officials were determined to put someone away for the high-profile (alleged) incident – tourism to the Territory had to be protected as it is a major money maker in that part of Australia. Murdoch was a convenient candidate and he was going to be convicted. So prosecuting lawyers do not mess around with equivocal language. They state their argument in big and bold phrases as if it was all the truth – to hell with evidence, and proof, and beyond a reasonable doubt. Set him up, then send him down.

Now we reach a point when Murdoch is going to be done in for life, but Lees tells us this on p. 271: "I couldn't hold back my emotions and didn't want to break down in public.... Tears began to roll down my cheeks." Lees was overwrought (or overacting?) because she was struck by the power of the judge's words. She liked the judge because he supported her. He even encouraged Lees to tell the jury about all her emotions. Algie objected to this, but of course his objection was dismissed. (p. 275) Murdoch had to be convicted – too much had been spent on the investigation and too much had been spent on the **show trial**. Possible explanations became the truth, opinions became proof, and emotions were encouraged because the jury needed to know the trauma Lees said she suffered.

123 The whole process (it involved clerical staff, laboratories, lawyers, officials, *etc*.) of setting up Murdoch and getting him convicted falls under the rubric of a **kangaroo court**. And here, the trial in refurbished courtroom six is described as a **show trial** and nothing confirms this more than the televising of the final part of the show. On p. 300, Lees reveals this: "The judge, being aware of the media interest, had made the decision to allow one TV camera into the courtroom to film his sentencing remarks, the footage was to be pooled amongst all the media outlets." No TV cameras were allowed during the trial because if the set-up had failed, it would have been a disaster. But at the end, after all the crying, emotions, and opinions were accepted as evidence of murder, and after the benefit of doubt **was repeatedly given to Lees**, not to Murdoch, the judge Martin wanted to show Australia and the world that the Northern Territory was not a "backward" place. So, Martin had his performance televised. Of course Murdoch did not gain anything from a camera in the courtroom during Martin's sentencing remarks. Murdoch had his face shoved right into the corruption that was passed off as a trial. Martin had his media moment and everyone who bought into the corrupt official narrative nodded their heads in approval – **truth and justice be damned**. (see Part T)

DECEPTIVE SELF-PROCLAIMED HONESTY

In *Practical Aspects of Interview and Interrogation*; 2002: pp. 158-159, authors David E. Zulawski and Douglas E. Wicklander state this: "Often, deceptive individuals attempt to convince the interviewer of their veracity by continually referring to how truthful they have been. They will use phrases such as 'Honestly,' 'Honest to God,' 'Trust me on this one,' or 'I swear on a stack of Bibles' to increase their credibility.... [T]ruthful individuals usually do not consider themselves suspects, and therefore, they have no reason to enhance their believability. The guilty, on the other hand, believe that all eyes are turned on them and they will make every effort **to make themselves look better**." (added emphasis)

In *Dissecting Pinocchio*; 2008: p. 25, Christopher Dillingham reveals this: "Liars tend to exhibit the following speech patterns.... **Declaratory statements of their inherent honesty or good nature**. (Beware of anyone who makes an assertion by saying something like, 'I swear to God,' or 'I'm a Christian,' or 'I swear upon my mother's grave,' etc.) Honest people do not need to bolster their credibility through reliance on outside sources. As a detective, I was trained to look for people who make these types of statements; an oath like 'I swear to God' is one of he best cues that someone is getting ready to lie." (original emphasis)

In *No Turning Back*; 2006, Joanne Lees makes several claims that she spoke the truth. So according to the literature on deception and lying, she was trying to bolster her credibility. She did this because she thought her changing stories would not be believed. She was right on that.

- *"I was telling the truth."* (p. 120)
- *"I knew I was telling the truth."* (p. 119)
- "I knew I was telling the truth." (*sic*; p. 222)
- "...everything I knew was the truth." (p. 198)
- "I was determined to speak the truth." (p. 228)
- *"I continued to answer as truthfully and as honestly as I had always done."* (p. 117)
- "I do solemnly declare to tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth. So help me God." (p. 167)

Note three claims have been italicized by this writer. They were made in relation to an interview conducted by detectives Kerr and Henrys at Alice Springs in August 2001.[124] Lees' stories **did not** (and still do not) make sense and Lees knew that those two cops **did not** believe her. So, just as the literature on deception and lying documents, Lees tells the readers of her book that she told the truth during that police interview. An honest person tells the truth and does not perceive any need to proclaim he/she has told the truth or will tell the truth. **But liars do**. They know they are lying and rightly they suspect they will not be believed. (Recall the proverb: **Self-praise is no recommendation**.)

124 These detectives were, it seems, pursuing the right investigative course immediately after Lees alleged an incident had taken place north of Barrow Creek. However, whether the result of incompetence, deceit, orders from superiors in Darwin, or the ghost of the Lindy Chamberlain case, the work of Kerr and Henrys seems to have been stopped and their findings were disregarded. Lees the suspect became Lees the darling of the DPP – a **superstar witness** was created to ensure that Murdoch was convicted. It seems Kerr and Henrys were told to shut up and disappear – you will not learn what happened to them in Lees' book.

Lees refused to speak up for Falconio, but after the trial she stood on the courtroom steps and had a video made of her presentation about herself – and, she insisted on speaking first.

CHAPTER 19 (pp. 277-297)
Yet another example of Lees' illogical thinking and deceptive claims appears at the beginning of this chapter: "I knew what Bradley John Murdoch had done. I had been there." But the only thing we know with certainty is that Lees was picked up by two roadtrain drivers very early on the morning of 15 July 2001. There is no hard evidence that anything Lees says happened north of Barrow Creek actually did happen. In fact, some things which she said happened she later said she did not witness – the alleged killing of Falconio is one example. That her stories related to the alleged happenings changed in significant and suspicious ways proves Lees does not know everything and did not experience everything as she has claimed.

Readers of her book are provided with more of Lees' woe-is-me writing on p. 278: "I felt sorry for myself and started to think of how unfairly life had treated me." Narcissists lack empathy and are of the belief they should be treated with deference. So according to Lees, things were really tough for her. Murdoch was about to be sentenced to **28 years without parole** based on corrupt evidence, but Lees had her primary focus clear – **herself**. To hide the traces she had been crying, she used the concealer make-up **her friend** Sharon (last name **not given**) had brought her: "It works miracles under your eyes concealing the tell-tale signs of a sleepless night or that you have been crying." (pp. 278-279) Murdoch is about to get convicted, and Lees the superstar witness was worried about hiding the tell-tale signs under her eyes. The juxtaposition of it is stunning.

On p. 281, Lees quotes the words of Martin the judge to the jury: "The verdicts, whether they be guilty or not guilty, must be unanimous. Would you please retire to consider your verdicts." Then in contradiction to that directive, Lees writes this on p. 287: "There was a discussion between counsel and [the judge] as to a unanimous verdict and a majority verdict. In the Northern Territory, in the event of a hung jury, the law enables a conviction through a majority verdict. [The judge] explained his view that a majority verdict should not be considered inferior to a unanimous verdict." One way or another, **they were going to get Murdoch** – and they did. He never stood a chance.

Then Lees was faced with the oh-so difficult task of reading her statement to the media. After refusing to speak with the international media in the beginning, she made a big issue of speaking at the front of the courthouse. The prima donna writes this on p. 294 about the lead-up to her performance: "I asked Jane Maundy to **take some photos for me** using **my camera**, which she agreed to do. I then asked Megan Hunt if she would **film us** on **my camcorder**." (added emphasis) For a narcissist, this was a special moment and Lees of course had come prepared. Then it was off to the front of the courthouse for her big presentation. After Lees and her entourage arrived, there was some concern over the presentation order. But with no hesitation, **Lees insisted**: "I'll go first." (p. 295) Then, with her concealer make-up on just right, those rosebud lips spoke to the eager media. (Meanwhile, Murdoch was having his body orifices searched after being transported back to a cage at Berrimah.)

CHAPTER 20 (pp. 298-309)
And right to the end the deviousness of Lees continues. At the day of sentencing, an impact statement for Lees was read in court. But Lees says it was the wrong one and **she blames Nanette Hunter**. Lees wrote a better one. It is on p. 300. Lees tells us again she thought she was would be raped and murdered. She goes on about a few things including Falconio, but she does not mention that she considered leaving him for Nick Reilly.[125] Of course Lees mentions the most important person last: "It is lonely being me." (p. 302) The poor thing.[126] There is a telling paragraph of words to Murdoch from the judge on p. 306: "You endeavoured to darken that shadow to the point of suggesting to the jury that not only was Ms Lees an unreliable witness, but she was not telling the truth about the disappearance of Mr Falconio. You pursued the idea that Mr Falconio is still alive and the conduct of your defence was such as to convey the clear innuendo that Ms Lees was implicated in Mr Falconio's disappearance." (Again, Martin accepted opinion as truth – no hard evidence was presented at the trial which proves Falconio is dead.)

Well, this writer believes Lees was a very **unreliable witness**. This writer also believes Falconio might still be alive as it was not proved that he is dead – he is reported missing, but until today **no body** has been presented to confirm his death. And this writer also believes **Lees is implicated in the disappearance of Falconio**. The whole purpose of the show trial in Darwin was to secure the conviction of Murdoch – not to determine the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. To this day, **we still do not know the truth**.

TRIBUTE TO PHIL (pp. 310-311)
Lees' acknowledgement to Phil Banton who coached her before and during the trial, appears here. Banton was employed by the Sussex Police in Britain. He succumbed to cancer, but Lees **gives no date**.

EPILOGUE (pp. 312-313)
The only thing worth commenting on is the following statement which appears on p. 312: "I hope I have satisfied your curiosity."[127] What a joke. Many parts of *No Turning Back* are unable to withstand the strain of questioning. Lees' emotional writing is not a work of non-fiction. It is a work of **faction** – a few facts (truthful?) mixed with lots of fiction, written to entertain not to explain. A genuine emotion is a truthful thing, but what caused the expression of an emotion can be anything but the truth. **Linking emotion to truth is deceptive**. That Lees encourages readers to do this reveals a lot about her and her many changing stories related to the vanishing of Falconio. To accept her claim that the book is "the full truth" (p. xiii), you must suspend your disbelief. You must lie to yourself, then lie to others. **This is insidious immorality**. At the end, there is a black-and-white image of Lees. Nearly two-thirds (62%) of the 37 images – 32 in the book; 5 on the dustcover – show Lees. There is not one image of her dear "Mum," who Lees told us she missed so much. Think about that.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS (pp. 315-317)
An unalphabetized list of names – 28 people; some are incomplete – with annotations appears here. (end)

125 You can read all about this in Robin Bowles' book *Rough Justice*; 2007: p. 206.

126 To the very end, Lees' concern is **me**, **me**, **me**.

127 Only a narcissist would say this. Lees' book is about her. So given the fact that she wrote many things about herself, she thinks she has answered the questions readers have. Lees thinks this because she believes that people want to know about her. She wants to be the centre of attention in the case and it is inconceivable to her that she might not be. Knowing her alleged emotions and feelings tells us something about Lees, but it does not enlighten us about the substance of the case – **the disappearance of Peter Falconio**. People who think, want to consider hard evidence related to Falconio's whereabouts – dead or alive – they do not want to read about Lees' concealer makeup that "works miracles" under her eyes.

HOW TO FOOL A JURY
Fake, Manipulate, Exaggerate Evidence To Get The Desired Verdict

A more fitting title for Lees' book *No Turning Back* would be *HOW TO FOOL A JURY*. As is revealed in the literature, particularly the books related to the case, there is no indisputable evidence that confirms Falconio is even dead. If he is dead, it is not known with certainty where, when, or how he died. Lees' 300 plus pages definitely do not enlighten us on the matter of the death or the body. Her appalling work is **riddled with inconsistencies**. (And it itself, it reveals how the jury was fooled.)

The purpose of a forensic* investigation is to determine if there is evidence which subsequently can be presented in a court. All forensic examinations should be of the highest integrity. But this writer contends that if a court is corrupt, then it means little that evidence presented to it has integrity. Whatever suits the intended official narrative is what is accepted. What does not is downplayed, disputed, or disallowed. (* This adjective used to qualify people, or things pertinent to a court, legal proceedings, or public disputation, stems from the Latin word for market place [*forum*]. In ancient Roman times, such disputations were conducted at the public market.)

With regard to investigations of matters related to death and subsequent prosecutions, there are several standard requirements which are always addressed forensically. They are, **in relation to the Falconio case**, as follows:

■ MECHANISM OF DEATH
This term is used to describe the altered human physiology by which an injury (or disease) leads to death. It does not describe what caused death, but rather what precedes the cause of death which occurs because of the mechanism. In the Falconio case, it is officially believed that there was some injury because there was blood on the road surface. But the small amount of that blood (ensanguination) cannot be said to have led to the death of Falconio.

The mechanism of death is not known in the Falconio case.

■ CAUSE OF DEATH
The specific and final physiological event which immediately precedes death and which causes the death. In the Falconio case, it is impossible to know as neither the death nor the body could be thoroughly investigated as there was no body.

The cause of death is not known in the Falconio case.

■ MANNER OF DEATH
People die in four ways: **i**. Natural; **ii**. Accidental; **iii**. Suicidal; and, **iv**. Homicidal. It is presumed that Falconio died a homicidal death. But there is no indisputable (hard) evidence that proves this. That he is missing does not prove it. That there was some blood – **a mixture of animal and human blood** – on the highway does not prove it. There is **no firearm**, **no witness**, **no motive**, *etc*. All there is, is an official conclusion based on an official need for a homicide.

The manner of death is not known in the Falconio case.

■ TIME OF DEATH
On the night of 14 July 2001, it seems that Joanne Lees was not wearing a watch and did not have any other accurate way of determining the time. She was unsure when the alleged incident commenced, how long it continued, and when exactly it ended. But trying to place a time on the death is a hypothetical endeavour because without a body there is no proof there was a death.

The time of death is not known in the Falconio case.

(cont.)

■ PLACE OF DEATH

That Falconio died at the alleged incident site is a presumption. In fact, that he was there on the evening of 14 July 2001 is also a presumption as there is no witness who confirmed his presence *c*.10 kilometres north of Barrow Creek. Many statements have been made about Falconio being there, but all of those statements are based on the words of that liar Lees. Yes, he might have been with her earlier that Saturday. Yes, some of the blood on the highway might have been from him. But that does not prove he was with Lees at the site of the alleged incident. There was no indisputable evidence confirming Falconio was not alive, was not in a vehicle (includes any bus) or an aircraft headed north or south, and confirming he had been with Lees.

The place of death is not known in the Falconio case.

■ WEAPON OF DEATH

That Falconio died as a result of a bullet being fired into his body at the alleged incident site is a presumption. It was not proved and can never be proved conclusively even if his body is at sometime in the future detected and a bullet wound is detected. (Falconio might have been shot by some other person, at another place, at a later time.) Regardless, no weapon (gun) has ever been found in relation to that incident. All that is known is that Lees made a claim about a big Western-style handgun with engraving along the barrel. That a crude drawing was made of it does not convert her claim into the truth. Not one bit of evidence has ever been detected which confirms any gun, or the firing of any gun, or the killing of any person with any gun, *etc*. Yet, officials went from a possible engine backfire (in the beginning, Lees **never** said the alleged noise was a gunshot), to Falconio being killed allegedly with a small .22 calibre handgun (**never** seen by Lees or any person), and Lees saying she was then threatened with a big engraved silvery revolver (**never** found).

The weapon of death is not known in the Falconio case.

■ MOTIVE FOR DEATH

Although it is no necessary to prove motive at a trial, determining what motivated a killer to kill can be a great assistance in the investigation of a homicidal death. In the Falconio case however, no credible motive could be determined. Presumptions were made about why Falconio was (allegedly) killed, but all those presumptions make no sense when all the known related facts of the case are taken into consideration. Executing a man without provocation, **then allowing the only witness to escape**, then driving the Kombi away and off into the bush, then loading an allegedly bleeding body into another vehicle does not fit with logically motivated behaviour.

The motive for death is not known in the Falconio case.

Given all the above, we are expected to believe that a court of law in the Northern Territory of Australia proved – **beyond all reasonable doubts** – Murdoch executed Falconio on the night of 14 July 2001. We are expected to **ignore common sense**. We are expected **not to question** any of the hypotheses presented in the court even though **not one was ever proved** with conclusive indisputable evidence. We are expected to believe Murdoch was a free-ranging killer, that Falconio was a hapless victim, and that Lees was the prized quarry – **all without a scintilla of proof**.

But no decent person who thinks seriously could believe the official narrative. That concocted story is one presumption after another, **layer after layer of nonsense**. No ethical forensic investigator could accept a conclusion of murder as that is an extrapolation of highly questionable evidence and tests, of unproved facts, and of unbelievable allegations. **Lees' book is deceptive and proves nothing forensically**. All we know with certainty about the case is: **i**. Peter Falconio has vanished; and, **ii**. The Murdoch trial was a miscarriage of justice. To believe anything else is idiotic.

ADDENDUM

No Turning Back **does not do what Joanne Lees' claims it does**. It does not answer any of the significant questions arising out of the Falconio case, and, in fact, it raises questions about Lees' credibility. Given the situation she was in, Lees should have addressed serious things about the case, and addressed them in detail. But she did not. Lees' book tells us little about Falconio. It tells us nothing that can be believed about the alleged incident north of Barrow Creek and thereafter. It does tell us personal things about Lees, but that is not helpful to those wanting answers to serious questions about Falconio. Added to her useless work are case-related inaccuracies disseminated since 2001. Some have been pointed out by this writer, but there are many more in the literature. Errors have exacerbated errors, to which other errors have been added. And when everything known about certain parts of the case is taken into consideration, it is obvious that we actually **know very little with certainty**.

Recall Lees mentioned in her book that they kept their fuel receipts: "he handed me the receipt and I wrote the mileage on it and then added it to the rest of the receipts, which were clasped with a bulldog clip to the shelf." (p. 51) Well maybe. But Lees did not present a copy of one receipt in her book. And if you look at image 10 in the 2nd edition of *Dead Centre*; 2009, by Robin Bowles, you will see a bulldog clip attached to a shelf below the dashboard of the Kombi. But, there is **not one receipt** visibly clasped by that clip. Maybe they were there and the cops took them. One of the stories that arose was that the odometer distance and the distance on the receipts were not the same.[128] Later, the cops said all the distance was accounted for. But they presented no documented proof. So what do we believe – Lees' story about a bulldog clip with all the receipts? Or, the unaccounted distance? Or, some verbal assurance by some cop that every kilometre was accounted for? Or the clip with no receipts?

On 22 July 2001, the Sunday Herald Sun wrote this under, *The final postcard*: "A poignant postcard sent by ambushed* tourists Peter Falconio and Joanne Lees has been delivered to relatives just days after the attack in which he was abducted and probably murdered. The card posted from Coober Pedy, told of the couple's carefree travels through Victoria, South Australia and the Northern Territory."[129] It is all another story that tells us nothing credible. (* The card was sent before not after the alleged ambush.)

The bit about Peter Falconio being abducted and probably murdered is **pure speculation** by the newspaper reporter. It still is. The card would have had a date on the postmark, but **it is not mentioned**. A reliable date might have helped us determine a little more about the travels, times, and routes of Falconio and Lees. Based on what Lees says in her book, they reached Alice Springs on Wednesday (11 July 2001). But in the same edition of the same newspaper, there is another article headed *Horror was flash of lights away*, in which it declares the two tourists arrived at Alice on Tuesday (10 July 2001). Was it just sloppy fact finding, poor reporting, pressured work, or did Lees intentionally change her story in her book about when she and Falconio arrived at Alice Springs? If she did, **why** did she?[130]

128 Of course the itinerary presented at the trial **does not match** what Lees and Falconio stated verbally and in writing. In an official document, *Murdoch v The Queen [2007] NTCCA 1*; [7].(3), it says this: "On 25 June 2001 the two of them departed Sydney in the van, with the intention of travelling a route that would take them through Canberra, Melbourne, Adelaide, Alice Springs and then to Darwin." This route is not the one that Falconio and Lees declared they would take. Their intended travels to Perth and Broome were ignored by Northern territory officials because those officials did not want to reveal why their intended plan changed.

129 A newspaper said the postcard was probably bought in Melbourne. **No dates** for when it was purchased, posted, or received are given. We are expected to believe Falconio and Lees drove through Melbourne (possibly twice), then drove to Adelaide where they spent time,* then drove to Coober Pedy where they posted the card on *c.*8 July 2001. (* They stayed at the Bolivar Gardens caravan & tourist park – for some time longer than a day it is believed. This is the caravan park where Murdoch also stayed. It has been suggested he met Falconio and Lees there and that he might have worked on the Kombi there – thus explaining his alleged DNA within that vehicle. What happened exactly and when in Adelaide, Coober Pedy, and Alice Springs are critical to know for us to understand this case. But officials did not want to detect then reveal the whole truth about what took place as that would have ruined the official set-up and the official narrative.)

130 The whole matter of when Lees and Falconio reached Alice Springs, what exactly they did there, and when exactly they departed is not clear in the literature or in the official documentation. Without this knowledge it is not possible to fully understand the Falconio case. To say it is irrelevant and what is important is what transpired *c.*10 kilometres north of Barrow Creek is both wrong and immoral. What Lees and Falconio did at Alice Springs must be determined and it is because it has not been determined that there is a miscarriage of justice.

We are left with the impression that this postcard was the first one received by the "relatives" after Falconio and Lees departed Sydney, possibly on 25 June. This seems strange. On her postcard she says: "We have been skiing in the Snowy Mountains." But in her book, Lees says nothing about skiing. If they did ski, they rented equipment. There would have been a credit or debit card transaction as proof. If there was no such transaction, **Lees lied on the card**. (You can write anything on a postcard without having to prove it.) Of course the reporter (**no** name given) should **not** have said the card, which was posted in South Australia, details travel within the Territory because Lees and Falconio had not then reached the Territory. (Or had they already been in Alice Springs? Might they have returned to Coober Pedy to have their Kombi repaired? Or to pick up drugs? This is another example of the lack of certainty in the case.)

The whole truth about what Lees and Falconio did between Sydney and Barrow Creek, and when they did it, ***was not revealed*** *to the jury.*

The same newspaper reporter writes: "The postcard had a photograph [image] of the Twelve Apostles on the Great Ocean Rd." But do not for one second jump to the conclusion that Falconio and Lees saw the formations called Twelve Apostles on the Great Ocean Rd. That would have been a miracle because those rock pillars are out in the sea not on the road. We must also be mindful that postcards are sold throughout Victoria, and Australia. In fact, the person who wrote the newspaper article said the card was "probably bought in Melbourne." (How would the reporter know?) That Lees wrote her words on a postcard bearing an image of the Twelve Apostles does not prove Lees and Falconio saw them, or were ever near the Great Ocean Road. It could be fiction that they drove to and saw those rock formations.

Another troubling fact with the postcard is that Lees acknowledges their presence in Adelaide, yet in her book she mentions not a thing about the capital of South Australia. But recall Lees failed to mention Melbourne in her book, even though it seems she and Falconio drove twice through the capital of Victoria. It was at Adelaide that they registered the Kombi and obtained two new number plates to replace the Tasmanian plates which were on it when it was bought in Sydney. Lees and Falconio spent time in Adelaide, but you will not learn that from Lees' book or from the postcard to her mother. Why did she not communicate about what they did in Adelaide? Or in Melbourne?

And another troubling fact is this statement on Lees' postcard: "Then we are on up to Ayres Rock [Uluru], Alice Springs and Broome." So whenever they were in South Australia, Lees said they planned to go to Broome on the northwest coast. (Whether she lied we do not know.) There were no words about them taking what Lees later described as a *holiday within a holiday*. Something happened which changed their plans after Coober Pedy, where the card was allegedly posted. The roots of that something might reach back to Sedan, to Melbourne, or Sydney – even back to Britain. Regardless of what that something was and where it arose, after it occurred **Falconio vanished** and Lees was found on the Stuart Highway *c*.10 kilometres north of Barrow Creek. You will not find one word detailing what that something was on Lees' postcard, or in her deceptive book.

ENDING

Clearly, no one said X-Y-Z to Lees. Not that she should have covered up inaccurate statements, but she should have explained things a lot better with credible details. But it seems very much like Lees **does not want her readers to know** all the details related to the vanishing of Peter Falconio in the Northern Territory on 14 July 2001.

Criticism was levelled at other books in relation to the speed with which they were published. But, even though Lees had more time to write her work, it does not answer the many serious questions arising out of the Falconio case. No critical reader could find it satisfying. It is written in a style that appeals to the unthinking who seek entertainment, not enlightenment. It is this style of writing used by Lees that is so aggravating. As one reviewer (Jamie D. Henderson; 12 March 2009; amazon.co.uk) says: "[I]t is the way the book is written that makes it such a cringeworthy experience.... Nonsense. Don't buy it."

Contrary to what Lees declares, the Falconio case is not about her being the victim, the victim, the victim (*sic*). The case is about a young man who vanished and for which no sound explanatory evidence has ever been detected or deduced. And the case is also about another man who is imprisoned for **28 years with no possibility of parole** – who was imprisoned after enduring a show trial in a kangaroo court based on uncorroborated evidence supplied by Lees. Contrary to what Lees thinks, the case is not about her.

Whatever way you consider them – whether forward or backward – the times and hours that Lees declares in relation to the disappearance, **do not add up**. Lees cannot be in different places at different times, which is the only way to explain things given times supplied by her. Nor is it acceptable for the old Kombi, which she claims she drove that day with Falconio sleeping/hiding in the back (or not there at all), to have reached the speeds Lees wants us to believe it did.

Truthful facts, certain dates, credible times, clear routes, and logical explanations are certainly not what Lees' book is about. The official descriptors of the book (see p. iv Hachette editions) are as follows: 1. Lees, Joanne; 2. Falconio, Peter; 3.Victims of crimes – Biography; 4. Murder victims. The number one subject of Lees' book is Lees – not Peter Falconio, not the alleged crime, and not Bradley Murdoch. The book is about Lees who it was said has rosebud lips, and who insists on telling readers again and again that she was almost raped and murdered – but she provides **no credible evidence**. She does, however, provide many examples of her verbal and physical behaviour which it is believed are **characteristics of narcissism**. In the literature, it is said Lees is afflicted with this personality disorder.

Any book written by a person who insists – *ad nauseam* – on telling readers how truthful she is but provides no evidence of honesty, how much pain (from skin abrasions) she had to endure, how close to death she came, ought to be left deep inside the remainders bin. *No Turning Back* does not reveal the truth as Joanne Lees claims. To address this reality, we must **find Falconio** – **dead or alive**. ■

Summary

CONCERN
Bradley John Murdoch has been imprisoned and will die there unless the truth is determined – you can help by getting involved in physical, interview, and Internet enquiries to locate Peter Marco Falconio.

INSERTS
PEOPLE MISSING IN AUSTRALIA
PUBLIC NOTICE

STATISTICS
inserts 2, notes o, pages 16

FRANTZ FANON (1925-1961) was a psychiatrist, psychologist, and revolutionary from Martinique. He told us this: "Sometimes people hold a core belief that is very strong. When they are presented with evidence that works against that belief, the new evidence cannot be accepted. It would create a feeling that is extremely uncomfortable, called **cognitive dissonance**. And because it is so important to protect the core belief, they will **rationalize, ignore** and **even deny** anything that doesn't fit in with the core belief." (added emphasis)

In the Peter Falconio case, it is widely accepted that he is now dead – that he was, on 14 July 2001, killed by Bradley Murdoch who also disposed of the body at a place unknown to officials. But in the book you hold in your hands, facts in conflict with the official core beliefs of the case are presented. Thus, as Fanon tells us, there could be cognitive dissonance (**mental discord**) in the minds of some who have, until now, accepted said core beliefs. But for those who shy from uncertainty and who **do not question** significant case-related matters, there is no dissonance in their minds. To them, the narrative has the State seal of approval and thus it is acceptable to them.

But if we consider the facts, make fair assessments of the credibility of witnesses, apply common sense, think in a reasoned, objective (not subjective) manner, and apply our understanding of human behaviour, we cannot – if we are honest – rationalize, ignore, or deny that there are facts in conflict with the narrative. The only conclusion that can be drawn is that there are just two things which we know with certainty: **i**. Falconio has **disappeared**; and, **ii**. The trial was a **miscarriage of justice**. Thus, it is only by the finding of Falconio – dead or alive – that the truth will be determined, and only with that truth can justice be served. It is pointless arguing about what was seen, done, heard, *etc*., as all such significant matters in the case are **questionable**.

DEAD: If Falconio is dead, his body is either in Australia or out of that country. Let us consider the first possibility. Those who accept the official narrative believe Murdoch spirited the body away and disposed of it. The narrative also requires the belief that it was Murdoch, who was enroute to Broome, at the Shell truckstop in Alice Springs. So if Murdoch did what officials claim and imply he did, then the body of Falconio was disposed south of the alleged incident site, somewhere between there and Alice Springs or between Alice Springs and Broome via the Tanami Track. (If Falconio's body/remains is/are found along any other route in Australia, then Murdoch did not dispose of it. And if Murdoch did not dispose of it, then he might not have killed Falconio – if Falconio was shot on 14 July 2001.)

Outside Australia, the death of Falconio would be undeniable proof that he was not killed by Murdoch or anyone else in that country. The unfortunate aspect of a death outside of that country is that it might be the most difficult to detect. If Falconio was living or travelling under a false name/passport – without anyone he knew knowing about it – his death (either from an accident or an illness) and where his body was cremated, or interred, might never become known to the public.

ALIVE: It has been suggested that Falconio might be alive and living in Australia. This should not be discounted just because it is difficult to imagine. There are isolated places in Australia where people live (some grow marijuana) and where prying eyes of officials are rarely seen. In South Australia, Sedan is such a place. Another location is the Kimberley region, an isolated part of Western Australia. But living in such remote places is not always necessary. The infamous Ronald Biggs (1929-; Great Train Robbery, 1963; Britain) lived as a fugitive for 36 years. He actually worked, albeit briefly in the 1960s, in Adelaide then in Melbourne. On 13 February 2011, Luke Andrew Hunter (*aka* Ashban Kadmiel) was captured in Queensland. He had escaped from prison 15 years earlier and was working for the local hospital at Herberton.

Outside Australia, there are many places where Falconio might be living, under his real or another name. He might be in Canada, or the United States, or New Zealand. If he went to Thailand, as has been suggested, he could still be there today. But Falconio had/has British roots and his father's homeland is Italy. So if he did leave Australia, it is reasonable to believe he would have gone to a place he knew where he could live and work discreetly. But until he is found, all places in the world where people can travel to easily and there live and work should not be dismissed.

PLACES OF INTEREST
Those who take an active interest in locating Peter Marco Falconio – dead or alive – might determine insightful facts by focusing their physical, interview, and Internet activities on the following places. (Note illegal or invasive investigations are not being recommended.)

ADELAIDE: Date they arrived, where they stayed, date they departed, what they did, who they met, *etc*. It seems Falconio and Lees stayed in Adelaide for several days between 2-6 July 2001.* During this time, they, among other things, registered the Kombi in South Australia. It is reasonable to presume they would have done that at the *vehicle registration office* closest to the Bolivar Gardens caravan and tourist park where they stayed. It seems the Kombi was driven, either by Falconio alone or with Lees accompanying him, east from Adelaide to the Sedan area sometime between the declared dates. Some enquiries might shed some revealing light on this (drug?) trip. (* It seems Falconio and Lees arrived at Uluru on 9 July 2001. It would have taken a few days to drive there from Adelaide and it is believed they stopped enroute at Coober Pedy. Whether that stop was drug related – drop off or pick up – is not known by this writer.)

AILERON: A hamlet beside the Stuart Highway 135 kilometres north of Alice Springs, Aileron is not mentioned by Lees in her book. This is troubling because people who worked at the Aileron Roadhouse reported Lees and Falconio being at that place on 14 July 2001. More than one person there saw them. (Greg Dick, Michael Oatley) On 31 January 2011, this writer spoke with Greg Dick, the owner-operator of the Aileron Roadhouse, and he related his observations. He said he saw Joanne Lees leave the dining area quickly to speak with a man, who was *c*.35-40 years of age, outside the roadhouse

when Falconio went to the toilet and was momentarily not with her. Dick said he thought the time that Lees and Falconio were at his roadhouse was around "three [15:00] our time." So who was this man Lees spoke with? Was he the same person reported at the Barrow Creek pub several hours later? Was he the same person who was reported seen at Bourke eight days later?

ALICE SPRINGS: Date they arrived, where they stayed, time they departed, what they did, who they met, *etc*. It is said they stayed at Stuart Park. When exactly they arrived, when exactly they departed, what they did, who they spoke with and about what, *etc*. could all be revealing determinations. The literature says Lees and Falconio had at least one heated argument in front of witnesses at Melanka Lodge (demolished 2008). What that argument was about would help reveal what those two tourists (or should we say drug dealers?) really did in the Northern Territory.

Various days have been mentioned in the literature for Falconio's visit to the accounting office (Deloitte) at Alice Springs, allegedly in relation to his tax return.* If an appointment was made, on what day was it made – Thursday (12 July), Friday (13), or Saturday (14)? And what day was that appointment – Thursday (12 July), Friday (13), or Saturday (14)? Note that Saturday was also the day of the Camel Cup. So was the Deloitte office really open that weekend day? It is said Lees went to the library that Saturday. Was it open? Did she really go? Note we are referring to a date in 2001, **not** 2011. Even if both places were open on that Saturday, it does not mean Falconio and Lees did what Lees says they did on that day. Readers with airline industry connections might determine when and where Lees bought the Brisbane to Sydney flight ticket. She says they drove to the airport on Saturday (14) to buy that ticket. But Lees could have gone to a travel agent in Alice Springs. There was no need to drive out to the airport – unless she took Falconio there to catch a plane, or, she approached the airport from the south after having been to Coober Pedy. (* Was all the talk about a tax return and going to an accounting office just a cover for a drug-related transaction?)

BARROW CREEK: The alleged incident took place *c*.10 kilometres north of Barrow Creek. Or, should we say the incident really commenced at the Barrow Creek pub? Was it just fate that picked that stretch of the Stuart Highway, or was that bit of bitumen selected because it suited such a staged event? In *No Turning Back*, Lees makes no mention of Barrow Creek before the alleged incident, and that should not surprise us. When a dishonest person like Lees fails to mention a lit-up roadhouse that would have, given it was a Saturday night, had trucks, utes, and cars parked outside, then the exact opposite must be given consideration. At least one eyewitness puts Lees right inside the Barrow Creek pub, with Falconio, immediately before he disappeared. (Part F, Insert) Another thing that supports the staged incident scenario is that at Barrow Creek there is no cop shop. The nearest police station to the south is at Ti Tree, *c*.109 kilometres away, and to the north it is at Ali Curung, *c*.45 kilometres away and off the highway. People who plan (premeditate) such incidents know such things. What goes on at Barrow Creek?

BOURKE: A small town (pop. *c*.2500) in New South Wales, Bourke is *The Gateway to the Outback*. It is located *c*.800 kilometres north-west of Sydney, *c*.1000 kilometres north of Melbourne, and, which might be highly significant, *c*.1150 kilometres northeast of Sedan in South Australia. If Falconio got to Bourke he could have headed – by bus, train, vehicle – to the international airport at Sydney or at Melbourne. If he decided to stay in Australia – perhaps that was decided for him – he might have found himself in the back blocks of Sedan. Of course the possibility exists that he never did reach Sydney, Melbourne, or Sedan. After Falconio vanished, there was considerable media attention to the case. If he was alive when he left Barrow Creek, it is unlikely he or any other person anticipated the intense media interest which arose. Driving Falconio to Bourke – if he was in Bourke he got there in the vehicle of another person – is one thing, but with the ever increasing media exposure of images of his face, **Falconio was dangerous to have as a passenger**. That danger might have led to him dying of a gunshot on some rural road in New South Wales, or Victoria. Even in South Australia. The route from Bourke to Sedan goes through Wilcannia then on through Broken Hill. There is little traffic. Disposal of a dead body would have been easy.

BRISBANE: It is said Lees and Falconio were going separate ways once they reached Brisbane. Whether this separation was to be permanent of temporary is not known with certainty. And whether either of them knew any person in Brisbane is not stated in the literature. There are statements made in the literature about them (singly or together) having flight tickets to Sydney, Papua New Guinea, and New Zealand. Computer experts might be able to determine some useful related information about these facts.

BROOME: This place seems to be the drug centre in the north of Australia's largest state. It is home to all sorts of people with a constant flow of transients, in and out. Add in the tourists and it can be a dangerously fertile mix. But Falconio and Lees never made it there, together. That was their declared plan, but things went awry. By the time they reached Alice Springs their plan to go to Broome was off. But maybe Falconio managed to get there on his own later. Maybe he is there today.

COOBER PEDY: It is reported that the burnt-orange coloured VW Kombi was seen north of Coober Pedy heading toward Alice Springs early on the morning of 14 July 2001. That report says Falconio and Lees were together in the Kombi. But later in the day on the south side of Alice Springs, they were nowhere nearby when the stationary Kombi (then facing south) was seen again by the eyewitness and his two children. The same eyewitness says that at Barrow Creek during the evening of that Saturday, Falconio told him that he (Falconio) bought fuel at Bull's Transport. This, the witness claims is odd as that transport company did not advertise that it sells fuel to tourists passing through Coober Pedy. It was this company that owned the road-train driven by Millar and Adams, the two drivers who picked up Lees north of Barrow Creek on the night of 14-15 July 2001. The eyewitness also says Falconio told him he went to Coober Pedy to pick up a parcel. What really goes on in Coober Pedy?

SYDNEY: Where it all began in Australia for Lees and Falconio. But surprisingly, most of the literature, even Lees' book, concentrates on what happened in the Northern Territory as if Sydney was just a place where they spent a few months before innocently setting off on their road trip around Australia. At what address exactly did Lees and Falconio stay in Sydney? In addition to the people named in Lees' book, who did Falconio befriend and who befriended him? What do those people say now about Falconio and Lees? Did Falconio work for two (or more?) employers? Who owned **January Design** and what happened to that company? What did that company really do? Is it doing it today under another name? Was that company just a cover for Falconio who was *doing other things*? What really goes on in Balmain? (see Corinne below) Sydney investigators have many angles to work. It is **not** too late. With investigations, time is a two-edged sword – some things are forgotten, others are revealed.

PEOPLE OF INTEREST
Those who take an active interest in locating Peter Marco Falconio – dead or alive – might determine insightful facts by focusing their physical, interview, and Internet activities on the following people. (Note illegal or invasive investigations are not being promoted.)

ADAMS, Rodney: This roadtrain driver has disappeared in the case. It is said that Adams found the experience with Lees unsettling. Was that because of what Lees did? (It is hard to believe that would have upset a tough man like Adams.) Or, was it because he knows something about the drug dealing that was going on and he did not want to be drawn into the case? Did the cops tell him to disappear?

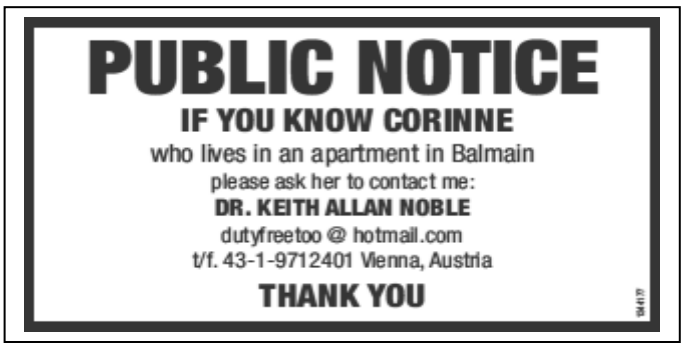
ATKINS, Geoffrey: The information this alleged eyewitness has presented in his *Statutory Declaration* (Part F) is disturbing. He should have been called to the trial to give evidence, but up until the time this book was written **the cops have never interviewed him**. He has asked repeatedly for a lie-detector test. Though a polygraph test is not always accurate plus the fact findings are not admissible in Australian courts, his **repeated requests to be tested** suggest there is something serious behind what he says were his personal experiences with Joanne Lees and Peter Falconio at the Barrow Creek pub the night Falconio vanished. That he made serious attempts to have his information brought to the attention of the Falconio family **strengthens his story** and detracts from what the cops say about wanting to find Falconio. That Atkins has been shut out by officials – without him ever being interviewed – supports the belief the trial was a set-up. Officials in the Northern Territory did not want anything to do with Atkins because he implicates their superstar Joanne Lees in the disappearance of Falconio. Without Lees, even the kangaroo court that existed could not have railroaded Murdoch. So most definitely corrupt officials did not want Atkins pointing a finger at Lees.

BROWN, Robert: He saw a man believed to be Peter Falconio at Bourke in New South Wales on 22 July 2001. With no reason to lie, Brown repeated his story – well documented in the literature – to this writer on 13 February 2011. His story has more credibility than the official narrative. (see Kendall, Simmonds)

CAMPBELL, Luke: He and his parents had a strange experience at Stuart Wells (*c.*90 kilometres south of Alice Springs) on 15 July 2001 – the day after the Camel Cup. What these three people saw might have been connected to Falconio's disappearance and it was reported to the cops – who it is said **never contacted these three witnesses**. Related details appear in Robin Bowles' book *Dead Centre*; 2005: pp. 81, 82; 2009: pp. 80, 81)

CHALKER, David & Jamie: Several people raised the surname Chalker with this writer. Both were Northern Territory cops during the time of the Falconio case. What do they know about the case or related to the case which has been kept from the public?

Corinne (last name **not** given by Lees): In her book (p. 131), Lees writes about staying with Corinne who "owned an apartment in Balmain. (**no** proof of this) It was a modern, purpose built apartment with good security.... There was also a communal indoor swimming pool and gym." A source has stated that the alleged drug-dealing Falconio was involved with **was organized by a woman**, so this writer attempted to contact Corinne with a public notice placed (1 December 2010) in the Village Voice, a Balmain newspaper. (see below) Several evasively worded emails – **frogglet@gmail.com** – were received from a person identified as Fran/Francoise who said she might be a friend of Corinne. Whether Corinne is the real name of Lees' friend at Balmain(?), or whether Lees tried to cover up something illegal by identifying the woman as Corinne is not known. We also need to consider that Fran/Francoise might actually be Corinne. Detecting who Corinne and Fran/Francoise are, where they live (in or out of Australia), and what they do now might be most revealing.


PUBLIC NOTICE
IF YOU KNOW CORINNE
who lives in an apartment in Balmain
please ask her to contact me:
DR. KEITH ALLAN NOBLE
dutyfreetoo @ hotmail.com
t/f. 43-1-9712401 Vienna, Austria
THANK YOU

Note Lees did not include Corinne in the list of acknowledgements in her book (pp. 315-317). Was there a falling out between them? **Is Corinne or Fran/Francoise the mystery *drug queen*?** In her book (p. 138), Lees names her four "closest girlfriends in Australia": Amanda – below; Alison; Danielle; and, Megan Hunt*. (Strangely, the last three are also not included in Lees' acknowledgements.) Yet, Lees returned to Sydney and stayed with Corinne. Why? (* Lees also wrote about a Megan Rowe with the Northern Territory police, who Lees thanked [p. 316] for helping her with her book *No Turning Back*. Did this relationship influence the case as it unfolded? And if Falconio is found – dead or alive – will Rowe protect [cover up for] Lees?)

CRAGAN, Darryl/Dags: Originally from Northampton in Western Australia, he was at one time a close friend of Murdoch. It is believed he might have had contact with Falconio and/or Lees in South Australia and/or the Northern Territory. If Falconio died in Australia, it is believed Cragan knows where and how the body was disposed. If Falconio managed to get out of Australia, it is believed Cragan knows about this. (This writer made many attempts to find Cragan, but his family and former friends say they want nothing to do with him and they have no information on his whereabouts. Is he still alive?)

DALE, Paul: Where is he living now? What does he know about Falconio, particularly in relation to Falconio's money-making activities which Lees did not reveal in her book?

Dan (last name **not** given by Lees): Possibly the partner of a British woman by the name of Lisa Gosling. It seems they had a good relationship with Falconio. But regardless of this, Dan is not mentioned in Lees' list of acknowledgements. Things Dan and Peter discussed in Australia might be insightful into the whereabouts of Falconio.

FALCONIO Family: Members of this family (West Yorkshire, Britain) had a close relationship with Peter. It is reasonable to believe that he would have contacted his parents (Joan, Luciano) and/or his siblings (Mark, Nicholas, Paul) – if he is alive. It is believed the family might have familial connections with the village **Villa Santa Maria** (pop. *c.*1500) in the Abruzzo region east of Rome in Italy. (Is Peter now living in that region?) Knowing where family members travel to – for work and vacations – might lead to the finding of Peter Falconio.

GOSLING, Lisa: It is believed this is the British woman who Lees and Falconio met enroute to Kathmandu in Nepal, and who they later met in Sydney. Her mother's name is Bren/Brenda(?). There is an image (number 4) of Lisa (and Dan then her partner) in Lees' book. Lisa travelled to Alice Springs to be with Lees immediately after the alleged incident. Today, she might tell a different story about Lees.

HEPI, James Tahi: This New Zealander knows more than he has declared publicly. He is unlikely to communicate with strangers, but, over the years, he might have let his guard down and spoken with someone about his involvement or the involvement of others.

JETEE*, Isobel: According to Lees, she and Falconio drove this person and her partner Mark (**no** last name given by Lees) first from Uluru to Kings Canyon, then on to Alice Springs – *c.*10-12 July 2001. Believed to be from Québec, she might have returned there or to another Canadian province. (* This name is uncommon in Canada. The name might actually be spelt Jetté. The forename of the witness also appears in the literature as Isabelle and Izabelle.)

KENDALL, Melissa: This woman saw a newspaper image of Falconio only minutes before serving him at a service station in Bourke on 22 July 2001. She repeated her story – well documented in the literature – to this writer on 13 February 2011. Kendall's consistent story has more credibility than the official narrative. (see Brown, Simmonds)

PEOPLE MISSING IN AUSTRALIA[a]

NAME	STATE/TERRITORY	LAST PLACE[b]	LAST SIGHT	COMMENT
ADAMS, Gary	Victoria	Cranborne	Dec 2003	
ALEXOPOULOS, Con	New South Wales	Albury	Jan 2005	
BAILEY, Trevor Wayne	Tasmania	?	Jan 1993	
BANITSKAS, Anna	Victoria	Thomastown	Aug 1974	
BARLOW, Elizabeth	New South Wales	Redfern	? 1995	
BARWICK, Ursula	New South Wales	Long Jetty	? 1987	
BENNETT, John Frederick	New South Wales	Sydney	Apr 1964	
BINDON, Ashley	New South Wales	Rose Bay	Feb 2005	
BRAZIER, Simon	Western Australia	Secret Harbour	Mar 2005	
BRIGGS, Bruce Frederick	Queensland	Corinda	Dec 2004	"SOLVED"[c]
BROWN, Melissa	South Australia	Adelaide	May 2000	
BURRIDGE, Christopher	Tasmania	?	Jun 2003	"SOLVED"
BUTT, Peter	Western Australia	Victoria Park	Jun 1988	
CAMERON, Robert Howell	Queensland	Sunshine Coast	Oct 2001	
CASTOR, Max	Victoria	Port Campbell	Apr 2005	
CHEN, Qing	New South Wales	?	Oct 2000	
CHRISTIANSEN, Gregory	South Australia	Port Germein	Jan 2003	
COWAN, Martin Terrance	Queensland	Kia Ora	Jul 2005	
CRINIS, Brendan	New South Wales	?	Sep 2002	
CUMMING, Daniel	New South Wales	Sydney	Sep 2001	
CUNNINGHAM, Mark	Western Australia	Casurina	Oct 1999	
DAMER, Jameel/Jamie	Western Australia	Kewdale	Jun 2005	"SOLVED"
DALLA, Wendy Joy	Australian Capital Terr.	Canberra	Sep 1975	
DEASON, Joanne Gaye	Victoria	Gembrock	Aug 2003	
DODD, Rosemary	Queensland	Kingston	Feb 1983	
DOOLAN, Simon Wandie	**Northern Territory**	?	May 2000	
DUGGAN, Mortimer	Western Australia	?	Nov 2003	"SOLVED"
EASTWOOD, Joyce	South Australia	Christies Beach	Oct 1970	
EL-DENNAOUI, Rahme	New South Wales	Lurnea	Nov 2005	
FALCONIO, Peter Marco	**Northern Territory**	**Barrow Creek**	**Jul**	**2001**[d]
FARRELL, Kathleen Ursula	Queensland	?	Sep 1992	
FARRUGIA, Stella	South Australia	Henley Beach	Oct 1984	
FLETCHER, David Alan	South Australia	Magill	Oct 2004	
FLINT, Glen	New South Wales	?	Nov 2001	
FOGARTY, Christian Lee	Western Australia	Newman	Jul 2002	
FORTIN, Phillipe	New South Wales	?	Aug 2002	
FREEMAN, Frederick	Victoria	Carrum Downs	Nov 1988	
GALLAGER, Shayne	Western Australia	Leeman	Sep 2003	
GATEHOUSE, Stewart	Queensland	Kenilworth	Apr 2004	
GELL, Michael	New South Wales	Watsons Bay	Dec 2004	
GENCUR, Lubos	**Northern Territory**	Alice Springs	Dec 2004	
GIANNASCA, Carmel	New South Wales	Gladesville	Jan 2002	
GLADWELL, Kevin	Western Australia	?	Oct 2003	"SOLVED"
GOODWIN, Susan	South Australia	Port Lincoln	Jul 2002	
GOWING, Alexandra	Queensland	Cairns	May 2004	
GRAHAM, Steven	New South Wales	Sydney	Jan 2001	"SOLVED"
GRILL, Jason Fletcher	Western Australia	Subiaco	Feb 2000	
GURRIER-JONES, Simon	Western Australia	Eyre Highway	May 2003	

(cont.)

NAME	STATE/TERRITORY	LAST PLACE	LAST SIGHT	COMMENT
HALES, Afthalia	Victoria	?	Oct 1998	
HARFORD, Richard Mark	Western Australia	?	May 2004	"SOLVED"
HARRIS, Christopher	Victoria	Wangaratta	Aug 2003	
HAUSIA, Amelia	Australian Capital Terr.	Canberra	Dec 1992	
HERDMAN, Jamie Stephen	**Northern Territory**	Darwin	Nov 2006	
HERFORT, Elizabeth	Australian Capital Terr.	Canberra	Jun 1980	
HULME, Mark Rowan	Victoria	Marysville	Mar 2003	
JAKOBI, Kevin	Tasmania	Port Dover	Jun 2002	
JANSEN, Mark	Victoria	Dandenong	Nov 1994	
JOHNSON, Andrew Robert	**Northern Territory**	Elliot	? 1994	
JOHNSON, Peter James	**Northern Territory**	Davenport	Janr 1996	
JONES, Anthony John	Queensland	Townsville	Nov 1982	
KEIGHRAN, David James	**Northern Territory**	Darwin	Jul 2000	
KELLY/BROOK, Karen	**Northern Territory**	?	Apr 2010	
KNIGHT, Simon	New South Wales	Surrey Hills	Jul 2005	
LAE, Poe	**Northern Territory**	Darwin	Nov 2008	
LANCASTER, Joy	Victoria	?	Feb 1976	
LANE, Jennifer Helen	**Northern Territory**	Alice Springs	Mar 2004	
LAWSON, Jason Marcus	Western Australia	Baldevis	Dec 2003	
LEAPE, Richard	New South Wales	?	Apr 1993	
LEE, Lester William	Tasmania	Devonport	Dec 2004	
LIVONI, Ronya	**Northern Territory**	Darwin	Mar 1980	
LIVSEY, Ariel	New South Wales	Katoomba	Oct 2003	
LOCKEY, Steven	South Australia	Elizabeth Field	Aug 1994	
MACKAY, Kerry Lynette	Queensland	?	Feb 2003	
MALA, Selman/Sam	Victoria	?	Jun 2000	
MASCHKOWSKY, Michael	South Australia	?	Mar 2004	"SOLVED"
MASON, Andriano	Victoria	?	Jul 1992	
MATTERSON, Maureen	New South Wales	Seven Hills	Dec 2003	
MAZUREK, Jason	Tasmania	?	Sep 2002	
McCOURT, Teresa Jane *aka* PRATTS, Alison	South Australia	?	Apr 2005	"SOLVED"
McKAY, Kylie	New South Wales	Green Point	Jun 2002	
McLaughlin, Nathan	Northern Territory	Moil	Mar 1994	
MEHLHOPT, Susan Faye	Northern Territory	Darwin	Jul 1996	
MIRING'U, Judy	Western Australia	Northbridge	May 2003	
MITCHELL, Sherrlynn	Victoria	Ballarat	Nov 1973	
MORTEN, Karen	South Australia	North Haven	Feb 2002	
MOY, Lisa	New South Wales	Bankstown	Apr 2005	
MULQUINY, Megan	Australian Capital Terr.	Woden	Jul 1984	
MURPHY, Peter	**Northern Territory**	Alice Springs	Aug 2008	
NEWBERRY, Donella	Western Australia	Warburton	Nov 2005	
NIXON, Keith	South Australia	West Beach	May 1996	
NOTZ, Lydia Martha	Queensland	Brisbane	Oct 1976	
OCONNELL, Ross David	Western Australia	Wycombe	May 2005	
OGILVY, Robin	Victoria	Ballarat	Oct 2005	"LOCATED"[e]
OLEENIK, Andrew	Victoria	?	Mar 2005	
O'REILLY, Michael John	**Northern Territory**	Darwin	Feb 1988	
ORMAN, Oswal Arthur John	**Northern Territory**	Barkly Highway	Jan 2007	
O'SHEA, Kathleen	Queensland	Atherton	Dec 2005	

(cont.)

NAME	STATE/TERRITORY	LAST PLACE	LAST SIGHT	COMMENT
PENNELL, Shane Ross	South Australia	Eden Hills	Aug 2000	
PHOLI, Bradford	New South Wales	Dundas	Dec 1982	
POPE, Hazel	South Australia	Christies Beach	Oct 1970	
REDFORD, Christine	South Australia	Kensington Gar.	Jun 1998	
ROBINSON, David Lee	**Northern Territory**	Darwin	May 1995	
RONNFELDT, Joanie Lee	Queensland	Townsville	Jan 2001	"SOLVED"
ROTHFIELD, James	New South Wales	Hornsby	Jul 1986	
SARAC, Cengiz	New South Wales	Auburn	Aug 2005	
SARNEK, Margaret Nancy	Tasmania	Georgetown	Aug 1975	
SCHMAL, Claus Clemens	**Northern Territory**	Darwin	Jun 1995	
SINNATHAMBY, Mahalingam	Victoria	Noble Park	Aug 2005	
SINOZIC, Ivica Paul	**Northern Territory**	Alice Springs	Jul 1982	
SKINNER, Karen	Western Australia	Kardinya	? 1995	
SMITH, Penelope	Queensland	Brisbane	Nov 2005	
SOMOGYI, Christine	**Northern Territory**	Alice Springs	Mar 1999	
STANTON, Ian	New South Wales	Bundanoon	? 2003	
STEWART, Glen	South Australia	Henley Beach	Feb 1977	
STILLMAN, Luke	Queensland	?	Oct 2003	
SUDDUTH, Charles	New South Wales	Sydney	Mar 2004	
SUSHAMES, David John	Tasmania	Devonport	Nov 2005	
SYDOR, Peter	Queensland	Brisbane	Jun 2004	
WALSH, Graham	South Australia	?	Feb 1985	
WELLS, Benjamin	Australian Capital Terr.	Canberra	Sep 2004	
WILLIAMS, Steven Charles	South Australia	Blair Athol	Jun 2005	
WILSON, Robert	New South Wales	Campbelltown	Dec 2001	
WOOD, Barry Ross	**Northern Territory**	Darwin	Sep 2001	

a Selected primarily from posters on missingpersons.gov.au (webmaster Australian Federal Police). The names here **do not represent a complete list** of all people who have gone missing. Names of people who have gone missing **after 2005** in all Australian states and the Australian Capital Territory are not listed. If you have any information about any person who is missing, phone: **1 800 000 634**.

b Name of the place at which the person was last sighted or believed to have been sighted. Does not indentify the place where the person or her/his body/remains is/are now. The person could have departed the state/territory/country voluntarily or involuntarily, with the same or another name.

c Found dead or alive.
(National Missing Persons Coordination Centre; 4 March 2011)

d Added: No image of or information about Peter Falconio appears on missingpersons.gov.au.

e Found alive and having no wish to return to her/his former situation, place of residence, *etc*.
(National Missing Persons Coordination Centre; 4 March 2011)

That Peter Falconio is not listed as missing on the missing persons website, and presumably was not at any time listed, suggests the Northern Territory was not and is not interested in having his whereabouts determined. It is reasonable to believe that Falconio should have been publicly declared as missing from July 2001 until at least the end of the trial in December 2005. Contrary to what officials of the Northern Territory say about looking for the body/remains, finding his body/remains, or, even worse, having Falconio found alive could be catastrophic for those officials. (* Note the reward offered in July 2001 was for "the apprehension and conviction of the person or persons responsible for the abduction of Peter Marco Falconio." **It was not offered for the finding of Falconio – dead or alive**.)*

LEES, Joanne: For obvious reasons Lees is a person of interest. It is unlikely she has changed or will change her story. But now being older and let's hope more mature, her conscience might bother her. A man is imprisoned because of her corrupt stories. So if you know Lees or if you meet her, challenge her about all the changing stories she has told in relation to the case. (Where Lees lives and takes her vacations might be revealing.)

MALOUF, Chris: It is alleged he camped near where the roadtrain drivers found Lees on the same evening they picked up Lees. He later said it was his CCTV image taken at the Shell truck stop at Alice Springs. It has been suggested to this writer that Malouf was (in 2001) involved with drug dealings and that part of the shipment being carried in the Kombi was meant for him.

Mark (last name **not** given by Lees): Canadian backpacking partner of Isobel Jetee. (see above) Lees wrote he seemed to be knowledgeable about astronomy. If he returned to Canada with Jetee, Mark might now be involved in some branch of astronomy, which would most probably put him into a university environment.

MILLAR, Vince: A source has declared that Millar was/is planning to write a book about his involvement in the case, possibly with the assistance of a ghost writer. It is believed Millar knows things that have not been made public. The testimony he gave at the trial is not consistent with what he stated at the committal. It is believed Millar was pressured to change his story to fit the official narrative. Did/Do the cops have some incriminating evidence involving Millar?

REILLY, Nick Ellis: Where is Reilly – in Britain, or North America, or Germany? Or....? Had he met Lees before their Sydney trysts? What serious things did they discuss when they were together? After 10 years, Reilly must have spoken with another human being about his connection with Lees. What does he know about Lees or Falconio that might now put case-related matters in a different light?

SIMMONDS, Peter & Tracy: Proprietors of a van park in Bourke in New South Wales. On several occasions in April and March 2011, this writer spoke with these good people who said that they, and at least one other person, had noted the questionable behaviour of a man at their park called Kidman's Camp. The person had a four-wheel drive vehicle (rear covered with a tarpaulin similar to image drawn by David Stagg – Part V, Insert), had a dog with him, and all together was said to be the "same as on the telly." This sighting was around the 28 July 2001, the same time of the sighting in Bourke reported by Kendall and Brown. The Simmonds confirmed that they have **never been interviewed by the police** about this person.

SMITH, William: This writer cannot add anything to the sightings made by this person and which are detailed by Robin Bowles in her book *Dead Centre* (2005: pp. 165, 166, 183, 267, 268; 2009: pp. 163, 164, 181, 263, 264). Were all his sightings mistaken identities, or did the cops ignore what Smith told them because it did not correspond with the official narrative?

WEALLEANS, Amanda: In *No Turning Back* (p. 136), Lees says this person lived with "Uncle Al, Cousin Ben, and her friend Carso." After leaving Corinne (see above) in her well-appointed Balmain apartment, Lees moved in with Amanda who Lees called "my favourite Kiwi." Hepi is a Kiwi too, and it is said he got to know Australians as a bouncer at a Kings Cross nightclub. Falconio and Lees knew a little about the Cross and it is possible they obtained drugs there. It has been suggested that Hepi is the person behind the disappearance of Falconio. This Wealleans might know about all sorts of things related to the Falconio case. Where is she now? What does she know?

This list is of course not complete. There are witnesses who know things about the case whose names do not appear in the literature. There are witnesses whose full accounts do not appear in the literature. There are witnesses whose accounts have been misinterpreted. *Etc*. One thing to remember about all private investigations of places and people related to the Falconio case is that officials will be critical. In their small minds, they believe the case belongs to them – they want the official narrative accepted unconditionally. What strikes fear into them are **more facts** revealing the narrative is nonsense.

And those with things to hide will be critical because they want their secrets to remain secrets. Just ignore them all. As the 25-year police veteran (New Jersey, US) George Deuchar reveals in the TV program *Missing Persons Unit*: "No one vanishes without a trace." So if you have any case-related information about any of the above places and people, or if any information (Australian, British, *etc*.) comes to your attention, no matter how minor you think it is, this writer would be grateful to be told about it, **in complete confidence** – FINDFALCONIO@gmail.com – thank you.

THE BODY/REMAINS

There are important things to do if a body or remains is/are found: **i**. Do **not** handle, destroy, or remove any items from the scene; **ii**. **Photograph everything** – all angles, mid-distance and close-ups (lots); **iii**. Do **not** give your film/images or your camera/phone to the cops. There is no law to say you must; **iv**. If you use a digital camera, **email your images** to yourself and to other addresses; **v**. Inform the media **before** telling police – phone numbers and email addresses are available on the Internet. There is no law requiring you to tell the cops first; and, **vi**. Insist on an autopsy by an ethical **forensic pathologist** – make it a condition for revealing the whereabouts of the body/remains.

Getting the media onside is important. Of course the coroner will claim confidentiality and talk about concerns of the family coming first. But the truth is, if the body/remains of Falconio are found, Northern Territory officials will do everything they can to **suppress** the finding and to **withhold** the report of the forensic pathologist who conducts the autopsy.* Officials want the chain of corruption to continue, they do not want the truth becoming public knowledge. (* Obtain a copy of the autopsy report and get it onto the Internet. Attention to the **manner of death** is extremely important, far more important than the cause of death.)

FINAL COMMENTS

Nietzsche (1844-1900) said: *All truths kept silent become poisonous*. Since 2001, the truth has been kept silent in the Falconio case with the result it is now poisoned. Instead of leading the search for truth, officials set about keeping the truth, the whole truth, suppressed. In 2005, the trial was not conducted to seek and speak the truth but rather it was conducted to manipulate evidence and to propagate a false story that suits those who want to deceive us with lies. For 10 years, poison has dripped and dripped.

The Falconio case still provides headlines because it is unresolved. An increasing number of people are seeing through the lies pushed in the official narrative. All together, the constabulary, the judiciary, the courts, and all other parts of the so-called judicial system have suffered and they will continue to suffer damage. Their reputation and credibility have been poisoned by untruths associated with the case.

There is **no indisputable evidence that Murdoch killed Falconio**. There is **no motive**, **no firearm**, **no body**. The lynchpin evidence was nothing but the results of questionable science which it seems was not and now cannot be replicated. Lees was a worthless witness whose lies and changing stories were not dismissed as perjury as they should have been, but which were raised to the sublime. The truth was shut out with official lies and hubristic judicial displays, but the resultant silence has led to a poisonous state of affairs. For this poison, the only antidote is a big bright light and **HONESTY**.

Today, we are where we are with the Falconio case for a number of reasons. Some of the more significant ones are as follows.

There is **incomplete knowledge**. Truthful facts were and still are in short supply. What the officials did was massage/manipulate the facts they had to suit the story they wanted. And when no facts were known – **missing Peter Falconio is the classic** – a presumption of death and burial became the official story without any hard evidence. Emphasis has been placed on pushing the official narrative onto the public (Australian and British). Obedient and unthinking members of those publics have accepted the official narrative because it is such a reassuring story – *good triumphs over evil*.

F. Scott Fitzgerald (1896-1940) told us this: "The test of a first-rate intelligence is the ability to hold two opposed ideas in the mind at the same time, and still retain the ability to function." Clearly, this case and this book presents **two opposed ideas** – Falconio is dead, Falconio is alive – and for many/most people it seems that they are unable to hold both these ideas in their mind at the same time. In such a stressful situation, closure is essential for them, so one idea/ belief is accepted. This shuts out the other idea/belief. Unfortunately, this shuts out all subsequent serious thinking about the case.

Misinterpretation is possible in relation to many facts in this case. One mentioned in this book is crying which can be stimulated for a number of reasons ranging from the **endearing to the enraging**. It is not always possible to say exactly why any person is crying.

Tears can exist anywhere on a pain-pleasure continuum and if we do not know why, any decision we make on the cause might be wrong. Another example has been described well by Robin Bowles in *Dead Centre* (2005: p. 67; 2009: p. 66). That a person is trembling could arise from a cold temperature. But trembling also arises from fear and from hate. It can be easy to misinterpret a human reaction.

Corruption was brought up at the trial and of course it was officially denied – but that officials would deny it is to be expected. Court cases and corruption go hand in hand. Corruption does not play a part in every case, but in every case corruption can. This is what Joe Karam says in *INNOCENT!* (p. 30), which describes critical flaws in the David Bain case: "[I]t is a matter of record in almost every case of miscarriage of justice uncovered in jurisdictions utilising the British adversarial justice system, that somewhere in the chain of events, **deliberate malpractice** by factions of the prosecution is evident." (added emphasis) In the lead-up to Murdoch's trial, there were many opportunities for malpractice to occur. To say malpractice did not occur cannot be proved. All the needs for a successful prosecution lent themselves to **deliberate malpractice**.

The final reason mentioned here – it might be the most significant – is the **desire to solve the case**. From all his readings and conversations with people about the case, this writer has noted a common wish to have the case resolved. However, problems can and do arise when people forsake accuracy and absoluteness to arrive at their solutions. It is always difficult to focus on any part of a case then analyze it slowly, thoroughly, and objectively. When done with the Falconio case, we find there is little we know with certainty and much that has been accepted due to subjectivity. And until we have all the critical facts, anything purporting to be the solution is **only a guess**.

My last words are for members of the jury in the Murdoch trial. That cops are corrupt is described in countless articles and books. With few exceptions, the members of that occupation are **not** to be trusted. And that judges are error-prone is confirmed in appeal courts where the justice served by one judge is an injustice to be overturned by another. **Their occupational disease is hubris** and all of us should start treating judges with healing doses of challenge and disrespect.

But when it comes to juries, there are few cases where jurors have not done their best given the circumstances. It does not mean juries do not make mistakes. It means any mistakes made are honest ones. But in the trial, highly significant information was **kept from you**. Facts related to Falconio have **not been determined**, so they were **not presented to you**. A corrupt judge **pressure-cooked you** to vote unanimously – even though the law does not require that. There is so much **reasonable doubt about so many things**, and so much was **never proved with hard evidence**. If you now believe that a miscarriage of justice took place, please contact: Centralian Advocate, Alice Springs (8-89509777); Northern Territory News, Darwin (8-89449900); The Australian, Sydney (2-92882317); Channel 9, Darwin (8-89802846); ABC, Darwin (8-89433222); and/or Noble, FINDFALCONIO@gmail.com. **Stand up for Truth and Justice.** ■

EPILOGUE

Dear Reader,

A question that I have been asked again and again is what do I think happened. A variation of it is, where do I think Falconio is now. These questions are understandable. But neither you nor I can make a definitive decision based on what my thoughts are. So I have always qualified my answers by saying that we must find Falconio – dead or alive.

Frequently, my essential statement brought forth comments about Australia being a big place and how was Falconio going to be found out there, or that he would never be found because he could be buried anywhere. I have had people tell me about mine shafts, old diggings, disused tracks, caves, you name it. All having the meaning that Falconio is dead and disposed – forget him. But everyone spoke about their opinions and beliefs, not about the truth – because, they do not know the whole truth. You cannot have a sensible conversation with people who think and speak that way. Their minds are closed.

Within this book, I have stated that what we know with absolute certainty about the case is very little. That Falconio disappeared and that Murdoch was set up by a kangaroo court are the only substantial things we know for sure. Everything else that has been said is conjecture, opinion, or unsubstantiated allegations. For reasons not founded in truth, officials have wanted to resolve (read close) the case since 2001. So everything they could push as being the truth was worked into the official narrative.

That narrative is accepted by people who fail to ask questions. They allow it to dictate what they believe – Murdoch attacked, Falconio was killed, then the body was disposed of somewhere in the dark. But all of this is speculation without any proof.

Another irritating fact related to the presentation of the case is the emphasis that some authors (usually female) have placed on the alleged attractiveness of Joanne Lees. Falconio is missing – officially said to have been murdered – Bradley Murdoch has been imprisoned for that murder, yet some authors want to write about Lees' rosebud lips, her curves, her beautiful translucent skin, and the fashionable clothes she wore. (cont.)

This is what one author wrote about Lees even though the author who wrote it has admitted that she never once met Lees to discuss anything related to the case: »And at night, they'd lie in each other's arms and dream of far-flung golden beaches, distant mountains, crowded foreign cities and great deserted stretches of the romantic outback.« This deceptive rubbish actually appears in Sue Williams' book And Then The Darkness (p. 25).

Such flowery prose encourages immature readers to view Lees as a romantic and thus loving young woman. It encourages readers to accept the position that such an attractive person like Lees could not commit a serious crime against or in relation to Falconio. But it must not be forgotten that the publication this prose is from is a work of faction. This genre of writing combines fact with fiction and dialogue is concocted. It is not »the whole true story« as the author falsely claims in her book. It is the stuff of romance novels, not an insight into Falconio's tragic disappearance.

For those of you who take the case seriously and who question the official narrative, I urge you to conduct your own enquiry. At times, I have been amazed about the information that has come to me, especially as I work in a small office half a world away from Australia. You can determine things about the case without ever going to the Northern Territory. Please contact me if you detect anything new, or if you would like to discuss any matter related to Falconio. (All contacts will be confidential.)

Several things are made clear in this book. One is, I believe that Bradley Murdoch appeared in a show trial. That he was found guilty does not prove he killed Peter Falconio as innocent people are regularly imprisoned in Australia. Justice there is a joke played out primarily for the financial benefit of corrupt lawyers. Another thing was declared by Cathy Curley who worked at the Barrow Creek pub when Lees was there. About Lees, Curley said: »She's so full of shit.... She's behind this whole thing. You'll see.« I too believe the woman with rosebuds lips is implicated in the disappearance of Peter Falconio. Regardless of whether he is dead or alive, Joanne Lees knows what happened at and north of Barrow Creek in the Northern Territory on 14 July 2001. What happened there is not what the official narrative tells us.

Sincerely,

KAN

FINDFALCONIO@gmail.com
BIGWORMBOOKS@gmx.net
DUTYFREETOO@hotmail.com 25 December 2011 ■

DEFINITIONS

Below are the meanings of words/phrases as used by the writer in *FIND! FALCONIO* and elsewhere to detail the Peter Falconio case.

ability. emotional, intellectual, physical, and psychological demands which a would-be perpetrator must be able to satisfy before he/she can commit some specified act

adversarial legal system. not a system of justice seeking truth; lawyers control evidence and process, untrained judges control rules and court; also called Anglo-American system and lawyer-based system; see investigative justice system

aka abbreviation for – also known as

autopsy, coronial/forensic. (Greek – seeing for oneself) medico-legal procedure; thorough external and internal examination, including tests, of a human body or of human remains by forensic pathologist or appropriately qualified physician under direct supervision of a forensic pathologist, to determine identity, and/or cause of death, and/or mechanism of death, and/or manner of death; synonymous with *coronial/forensic post-mortem* but not with *general/hospital post-mortem* which focuses on disease-related death

barrister. old British term for senior lawyer who, in addition to other legal work, argues cases in higher-level courts

belief/believe. conclusion not necessarily derived firsthand which is accepted; accept something is or might be factual or true with or without direct proof

bitumen. road surface of crushed stone bound with tar/asphalt

bloke. Australian slang for male person

blue. Australia slang for: i. argument/fight; ii. red-coloured hair

c./circa. (Latin – round about) word used before imprecise dates or figures; synonymous with approximately

cause of death. specified physiological change in a body, caused by some disease or injury, that led to and immediately preceded death; can have natural antecedents (*e.g.* congenital malformation, cancer) or unnatural antecedents (*e.g.* gunshot wound, fractured skull); must be determined by pathologist not detective or coroner; see manner of death, mechanism of death, type of death

chain of corruption. any sequence of corrupt actions, beliefs, or things, which are related or connected in some way

chain of custody/evidence/possession. a sequential and documented process which if properly executed suggests evidence has not been corrupted; every link of the chain must: 1. be attested to in writing; 2. be of unquestionable integrity – any doubt over any link breaks the chain; and, 3. lead from source to destination

common sense. natural good judgement; reasoning and subsequent judgement(s) based on personal experience and reasonable beliefs and expectations; thinking and action that is not based on academic concepts and/or precepts

concoct. conduct, contrive, plan, or plot with deceptive intent

constable. low-ranked member of a publicly-funded police agency; may be identified as officer, policeman/woman, cop/copper, donut

cop/copper. vernacular for any member of a publicly-funded police agency; synonymous with police officer; not necessarily derogatory

coroner. in Australia a coroner is an appointed State employee*; he/she is usually a lower-level judge (magistrate) with no medical qualifications who oversees investigations of unexpected deaths, deaths in custody, deaths in prisons and care institutions, deaths from unknown causes, *etc*.; in some jurisdictions outside Australia: 1. coroners are elected by the public; and, 2. medical examiners (physicians who are forensic pathologists) investigate unexpected deaths (* This fact means such coroners serve the State, not the people.)

corrupt. to destroy or subvert fairness, honesty, integrity; accept, bring, or tolerate anything being brought to a worse condition; be concealed, incomplete, immoral, unethical; often, but not always associated with payment and acceptance of money/privilege

corruption. anything adulterated, contaminated, or debased; anything that or person who is deceitful, deceptive, devious, or dishonest; any action that or person who accepts, conceals, disguises, distorts, or promotes anything inaccurate, incomplete, inconsistent, or perverted; any person who or anything that is immoral, unethical, or lacking integrity; anything or any action containing, creating, conceding, or leading to or resulting in unwarranted changes, discrepancies, false beliefs, inaccuracies, incompleteness, lies, misunderstandings, shams, *etc*.

cover-up. any action, verbal or written statement, or silence related to any activity, decision, evidence, fact, law, policy, procedure, regulation, truth, *etc*., which conceals the whole truth

crime. any action that breaks any State law; any offence against morality or social order; any unjust or shameful action; *n.b.* police have no legal right to declare a crime has been committed which is the responsibility of judges and juries

Crown. in former colonies of Britain, and in Britain itself, this word is synonymous for State; see State

cui bono. (Latin – to whose benefit?; pronounced kwe bono) question investigators must pose during all homicide investigations; also incorrectly written as *qui bono*

Dalmatian. dog first bred in Dalmatia (Croatia); used for guard work, hunting, pets, *etc*.; distinctive coat is white with scattered small black or dark brown spots; *aka* carriage/firehouse/spotted coach dog

death. cessation of life in a human body resulting from natural or unnatural causes

decompose. natural degeneration of a human body after death

default. qualifies a possible cause; though it might be based on logic the default cause has not been proved thus other possibilities exist; a default cause of death might be associated with a natural or an unnatural type of death and with any one of the four manners of death; see cause of death, manner of death

detective. member of a publicly-funded police agency responsible for investigating criminal matters; a person who investigates criminal and other matters as a business is called a private detective/investigator or private enquiry/inquiry agent; see investigator

document. piece(s) of paper on which there is writing/printing and which may or may not have an official imprint, signature, stamp, *etc*; includes photographs and photographic images

dyad. two units regarded as a pair

emotion. a subjective feeling (hate, joy, love, reverence, sorrow)

et al. (Latin – and others) in full, *et aliae* (f), *et alii* (m), *et alia* (n)

evidence. anything that makes clear, elucidates, or reveals a fact or point being argued, considered, discussed, *etc*.; might be either testimonial (verbal) or physical (sensorial); might be either direct or circumstantial (evidence from which, in the ordinary course of human affairs, the existence of some fact might be reasonably concluded)

expert. person knowledgeable on some specific subject which he/she has studied to a higher recognized level; might also be identified as consultant or expert-witness; see consultant

fact. anything that is done or has happened; anything that exists or did exist or is believed to have existed intellectually or physically; any statement; *n.b.* a fact might or might not be the truth; see truth

faction. book genre; writing containing facts and fiction (includes contrived dialogue) which can be dangerously deceptive

false. anything that is not accurate or not original; anything that has been developed/derived through any unscientific or non-standard method or procedure; anything corrupt or which lacks integrity

forensic. (Latin – marketplace [*forum*]) specific matters, people, or things pertinent to a court, or legal proceedings, or public disputation (which in ancient Roman times were conducted at the public marketplace); commonly understood to mean evidence determined and/or evaluated via scientific analyses/deliberation/examination/*etc*.

foul play. unfair or treacherous action involving violence; any intended direct or indirect act which could or does result in death or injury; covers the criminal acts of assault, homicide, manslaughter, murder; can involve brow beating, coercion, harassment, intimidation, psychological pressure, *etc.*; can involve complicity, concealment, deceit, deception, fraud, scams, secrecy, shams, subterfuge, *etc*.

GSR/gunshot residue. extremely fine particulate matter projected as an aerosol from a firearm when discharged

hash. extract prepared from dried flowers of hemp/marijuana

hard evidence. consistent, indisputable, unequivocal evidence

hate-warped. negative characteristic/behaviour arising from a lack of objectivity and an unrestrained desire for retribution/revenge

heeler. dog first bred in Australia; sturdy and compact for rural work; distinctive blackish-greyish-reddish coat; *aka* Australian cattle dog

homicide. (Latin – man killing) manner of death in which a person dies from an action perpetrated by another/others; includes murder

hypothesis. an untested proposition; often used synonymously but incorrectly for thesis

image. reproduction of subject matter onto paper requiring digital camera (still/video) and printer; can be stored, manipulated, and/or transferred using memory devices; not a chemically-developed photograph

incompetence. incapable; without adequate abilities and/or skills; evidenced by contravention of the norm(s), rules, standards, *etc*.

investigation. a planned and thorough process based on standardized procedures which can and where possible must include scientific analyses and which an investigator directs and/or undertakes to answer significant questions (how, what, when, where, who, why) related to crime or suspected crime

investigative justice system. truth-seeking system; lawyers are restricted; trained judges control evidence, process, and court; also called Continental-European system, truth-based system, inquisitorial system; see adversarial legal system

investigator. person who investigates something; can be categorized as official (*e.g.* police investigator) or unofficial (*e.g.* private investigator, friend/relative); subsumes detective

judge. publicly paid court official in adversarial systems of justice who receives legal expositions of proof (but not necessarily truth) associated with guilt/innocence of some identified act(s), and who, in lower-level (non-jury) courts is permitted to pass judgement on parties found guilty of criminal acts; see coroner, justice

justice. the protection of rights and the punishment of wrongs; process and desired end result of the State's systems to address and resolve criminal/legal matters; *n.b.* it is haughty and presumptuous of judges to use the word as an honorific as they cannot assure justice will be served in every case, thus no judge should be called *Justice*

kangaroo court.
sham proceeding denying Truth & Justice by: having no jurisdiction; using unqualified judge(s); hearing false charge(s); having predetermined outcome(s); refusing jury empanelment; curtailing jury considerations; disallowing proper defence; rejecting/ignoring evidence; accepting corrupt evidence; imposing inappropriate sentence(s); *etc*.

lie. any verbal or written statement, or silence, intentionally presented as, suggestive of, or implying truth; anything intentionally declared or not declared which deceives or leads to an inaccurate or incomplete belief, impression, or understanding

literature. all documented, recorded, stored (print and computer), written work produced by authors, investigators, researchers, scholars, scientists, *etc.*, in a given discipline/matter/subject or component of a discipline/matter/subject

location of body. place at which a dead body is found, it being benign or sinister in cases where the place does not correspond with the manner of death and/or associated evidence; location of body might not be place of death; see position of body

manner of death. also identified as mode of death; one of four possibilities: natural; accidental; suicidal; homicidal; an unidentified manner of death is one of the four and must not be assumed to be natural; see cause of death, mechanism of death, type of death

mechanism of death.
altered human physiology leading to death

motive. that which leads/prompts/tempts a person to commit an act or acts to achieve a desired benefit which might go to the perpetrator and/or other party(ies) – such benefit(s) being: real or perceived; emotional, material, physical, psychological, social, or spiritual; immediate or delayed; small, large, or of seemingly no worth

murder. intentional, pre-meditated act of foul play which intentionally causes the death of a person or persons; see homicide

official. person usually employed by an agency, governmental or private, vested with some controlling responsibility

opportunity. combination of circumstances advantageous to the perpetrator(s) during which he/she/they can initiate some specified foul play resulting in death of victim(s) at some time

Outback/outback. non-specific word used in Australia to describe any isolated place well away from the coast and places of habitation

pathologist, forensic. a physician with additional higher education and experience qualifying her/him to specialize in detecting and detailing changes in tissues associated with natural and unnatural deaths and who is thus qualified to perform coronial post-mortems

police. publicly-funded agency responsible* for preventing and investigating crime as well as lesser non-criminal matters; member(s) of such an agency; (* responsibility not necessarily fulfilled)

police officer. member of a publicly-funded police agency; person may not hold officer rank; synonymous with vernacular cop/copper

precautionary act. behaviour(s) committed and/or statement(s) made by perpetrator(s) before, during, and/or after a crime or an immoral/unethical/unprofessional act to confuse, corrupt, hinder, divert, stop, and/or thwart an investigation; includes lying, staging, and any act, statement, or pretense which does/could deceive

presume (v), **presumption** (n). an unproved judgement

razoo. 6 pence (5 cents); unknown origin

reasonable. fair; moderate; not excessive, illogical, or irrational; within the bounds of common sense which is judgement based on good natural assessment, not academic principles/theories/*etc.*

roadtrain. large transportation vehicle consisting of a prime-mover with hitched series of long trailers

scam. confidence trick, fraud, swindle

set-up (n) & **set up** (v). outcome of or arrangement and execution of plan to make a person appear guilty of an illegal act

sham. false act/presentation meant to deceive; pretense; spurious imitation

shonky. business, equipment, person *etc*. believed to be dishonest, dubious, suspect, unreliable, *etc*.

show trial. pejorative description of a manipulated trial; defendant is considered guilty by officials before trial which serves as a high-profile forum to declare that person guilty and to impose a harsh sentence in line with political needs; truth and justice are irrelevant

sic. (Latin – thus/so) used in written work to indicate the anomaly, error, grammatical flaw, misspelling, *etc.* is not a mistake made by author; indicates error/s appear/s in original document/statement/transcript/*etc*; within brackets [...] means inserted by author, within parentheses (...) means inserted by writer being quoted

so-called. qualifies anything purported to be genuine but which is of: doubtful integrity, dubious origin, unknown provenance, or questionable validity; in some ways synonymous with alleged, purported, unauthenticated, unverified, *etc*.

solicitior. old British term for a lawyer who, in addition to other legal work, argues cases in lower-level courts

spatter/splatter/spray. evidence of human origin consisting of particulate dispersal over any surface or object; might arise from criminal and non-criminal activity

stage/staged/staging. deceptive precautionary act, including partial or complete creation of crime scene or altering of existing crime scene to confuse, corrupt, hinder, divert, stop, and/or thwart an investigation and thus end or deflect suspicion

State. official supreme public power within an independent political entity; *n.b.* capitalized to differentiate the meaning from condition, geographical-political area, and verb; see Crown

statement. verbal or written expression by a person or persons

suspicious. feeling or belief based on intuition or reason associated with something thought to be criminal, immoral, or negative

theory. explanation designed to account for all related factors, said design arrived at through the scientific testing of hypotheses; often used synonymously but incorrectly for hypothesis which is an untested proposition

things. attributes, characteristics, components, objects, *etc.* that can be expected at or not expected at crime scene

true/truth. completeness; fidelity; genuineness; honesty; integrity; fact widely accepted as morally correct; *n.b.* all truths are facts, but not all facts are truths; see fact

type of death. differentiation of death into one of two categories – natural or unnatural; one type is an outcome of natural processes (*e.g.* old age, chronic disease), other is an outcome of unnatural processes (*e.g.* accidental, suicidal, homicidal)

unknown. used where cause of death or manner of death cannot be identified; cause of death and/or manner of death qualified with unknown might be natural or unnatural; also identified as indeterminate; see cause of death, default, manner of death, mechanism of death, type of death

unnatural. covers three (accidental, suicidal, homicidal) of four manners of death which are not natural

ute. Australian abbreviation for a utility vehicle, most commonly a vehicle with front seats and a tray-type rear for carriage purposes

verbal/verballing. practice in which an accused person's confession, or any other statement is concocted (falsely worded) by police or by person involved after he/she is intimidated and/or assaulted by police, to fit a version of events desired by those police

verbatim. (Latin – word for word) informs readers/listeners what word, passage, or statement referred to is an exact replication with no change(s) or correction(s) having been made; replication shows all letters, punctuation, and errors (if there are any) that appear in original

victim. person who in some way suffers or dies from an act of foul play perpetrated against her/him

wheeler-dealer. shrewd person who advances her/his interests by unscrupulous ways circumventing difficulties, restrictions, laws, *etc*.

wilful. act or statement that is done/made deliberately

witness. any person who has information or who can interpret information relevant to a case or legal matter, regardless of whether he or she is aware of that relevance; seeing some part of a case or matter (being an eyewitness) is not an essential requirement; person with a high level of knowledge and/or experience with a specific subject may be identified as an expert witness; see expert ■

REFERENCES

Articles, books, papers, *etc*. used by the writer during his studies. Annotations do not detail all components of each item. Read the works and form your own conclusions. Do not, without questioning them, accept the beliefs of this writer (Noble) or the opinions expressed in the listed books, just as you should never accept the opinions of State officials. **Question everything**. That parts of the official narrative were heard at a trial does not necessarily mean those parts are the truth. The alleged death of Falconio and his disappearance, plus the fact a man is now serving 28 years in prison for that alleged death should never be considered entertainment. The situation is serious. It requires analytical thinking, then reflection.

PRINT
Out-of-print books were obtained via: abeboks.co.uk, abebooks.com; amazon.co.uk, amazon.com; bookfinder.com; vialibri.net, *etc*.

Adam, HL. *The Story of Crime: From the Cradle to the Grave*; London: T. Werner Laurie; *c*.1914.
Reviews criminal activity and judicial system. Raises philosophical concerns and contains excellent chapters on judges and lawyers.

Adams, SH. *Statement Analysis: What Do Suspects' Words Really Mean?*; FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin October; 1996.
Paper by FBI instructor and special agent revealing how statements are analyzed to detect deception.

Advertiser, The (news.com.au/adelaidenow).
Newspaper with searchable database; Adelaide, South Australia.

Age, The (theage.com.au).
Newspaper with searchable database; Melbourne, Victoria.

Australian, The (theaustralian.news.com.au).
National newspaper with searchable database; Sydney, NSW.

Barker, T; **Carter, D**. *Fluffing Up the Evidence and Covering Your Ass/[Arse]: Some Conceptual Notes on Police Lying*; Deviant Behavior vol. 11; 1990: pp. 61-73.
"Police officers are trained to lie." WARNING: If you want to continue believing police agencies have integrity and members are genuinely concerned about you, do not read this revealing paper which exposes inherent entrenched corruption in such agencies.

Bass, B; **Jefferson, J**. *Death's Acre: Inside the Legendary Body Farm*; London: Time Warner Books; 2003.
Focuses on research centre used for study of human cadavers and on significant cases involving forensic anthropology.

Becker, RF. *Criminal Investigation* (3rd edit.); Sudbury: Jones & Bartlett; 2009. (1st edit. 1999)
Textbook providing students with sound foundation "for their future careers as valuable criminal investigators."

Bowles, R. *Dead Centre*; Sydney: Bantam; 2005.
Exposition of case involving two British tourists (Peter Falconio, Joanne Lees) in Northern Territory, Australia, which attracted world wide attention. Evidence that convicted Bradley Murdoch for murder seems concocted and exculpatory evidence was discounted.

Bowles, R. *Dead Centre*; Melbourne: The Five Mile Press; 2009.
The 2nd and revised edition of the book first published in 2005. (see above) Note pagination is not similar to 1st edition.

Bowles, R. *So Bizarre You Can Hardly Believe It* (pp. 193-213) in *Rough Justice: Unanswered Questions From the Australian Courts*; Rowville: The Five Mile Press; 2007.
One of eight chapters on contentious cases with four chapters of related analyses. Rattle-the-bars writing which draws attention to contemporary miscarriages of justice. Damning and distressing.

Brookman, F. *Understanding Homicide*; London: Sage; 2005.
Ideal book for those implicated with, working in, or writing on: criminal justice; criminology; forensics; psychology; or, sociology.

Brown, M; **Wilson, P**. *Justice and Nightmares*; Kensington: New South Wales University Press; 1992.
Summary of cases in which evidence was flawed but accepted. Includes: Azaria Chamberlain (Northern Territory; *dingo-baby*); Kelvin Condren (Black man set-up by criminal Queensland cops and wrongly imprisoned seven years); *etc*. More proof Australian legal systems are dangerously corrupt.

Bryson, J. *Evil Angels*; London: Penguin Books; 1988.
Story of Azaria the *dingo-baby* and Lindy Chamberlain her mother who was corruptly prosecuted and imprisoned – this cruel legal fiasco will forever haunt the so-called justice officials in the Northern Territory.

Buss, DM. *The Murderer Next Door: Why the Mind is Designed To Kill*; New York: Penguin Press; 2005.
Dust cover flaps read: "Buss puts forth a radical new theory of why people kill, the most powerful explanation ever presented about the specific circumstances behind when and why we kill."

Canberra Times (canberra.yourguide.com.au).
Newspaper with searchable database; Canberra, Australian Capital Territory.

Castleman, TL. *Death Investigation: A Handbook for Police Officers*; Springfield: Thomas; 2000.
Written by police lieutenant with over 20 years experience investigating deaths. Straightforward coverage of different case types. Describes critical points of investigations with clear forensic focus. Essential reading for investigators.

Courier Mail, The (news.com.au/couriermail).
Newspaper with searchable database; Brisbane, Queensland.

Crowley, G; **Wilson, P**. *Who Killed Leanne?*; Burleigh: Zeus, 2005. (Republished as *Who Killed Leanne Holland?* in 2007.)
Queensland murder (Leanne Holland) investigation and miscarriage of justice (Graham Stafford; wrongly imprisoned over *14 years*). Researched 10 years by former detective (Graeme Crowley) later assisted by criminologist (Paul Wilson). Same story titled Body of Evidence featured on *Australian Story* (ABC) in 2007. Corrupt cops hindered Crowley's search for truth and tried to maintain cover-up of Stafford's innocence. (see Karam; Lewis & O'Brien)

Dawson, B. *The Evil Deeds of the Ratbag Profession in the Criminal Justice System*; Woombye: Dawson; 1998.
Writer has 30 years experience with many parts of the legal system. Exposes unethical, self-serving, evil behaviour of jaundiced judges and lying larcenous lawyers. Back cover: "[T]he book may be the spark that ignites a revolution against a bloated, greedy, and corrupt legal profession in Australia and New Zealand."

Day, B. *Hey Cop!*; Mitchell, Manitoba: P. Schmitt Graphics; 2008.
Unvarnished insights by Canadian (Winnipeg) cop of 20 years. Disturbing revelations about corrupting truth in courts and insidious lying by police: "Lying gets easier the longer you stay on the police force"; and, "Actually, the lies go far deeper than even I realized...everything internal is built on an intricate system of lies." (see Quinn)

De Becker, G. *The Gift of Fear: Survival Signals That Protect Us From Violence*; 1997. A leading expert on violent male behaviour details how true fear is really a protective gift and how its opposite unwarranted fear is a restrictive curse. A book every female should read.

Dershowitz, AM. *The Best Defense*; New York: Random House; 1982.
Details 10 cases in which this uncompromising defense lawyer was involved. Introduction reveals this: "[L]ying, distortion, and other forms of intellectual dishonesty are endemic among judges." (American Jew with sharp legal mind, but his support of torture condemns him. Has recommended torture warrants be issued.)

DiFonzo, JH. *The Crimes of Crime Labs*; Hofstra Law Review vol. 34, no. 1; 2005: 11 pp.
Available over the Internet. Once you read this law professor's paper, you will never be duped by those outrageous big number DNA results again.

Dillingham, C. *Dissecting Pinocchio*; 2008. (Preceded by ebook: *Unraveling the Web of Deception: A Guide to Catching Liars*; 2004.) Based on law enforcement experience and interrogation techniques training (Reid & Wicklander corporations). Highlights characteristics of dishonest people.

Dixon, D (ed.). *A Culture of Corruption: Changing an Australian Police Service*; Leichhardt: Hawkins Press; 1999.
Though focused on police service in New South Wales (1997 investigation determined this service was in a "state of systemic and entrenched corruption"), this scholarly compilation addresses police-related issues and themes causing problems in every state and territory in Australia.

Douglas, JE; **Burgess, AW**; **Burgess, AG**; **Ressler, RK** (eds.). *Crime Classification Manual* (2nd edit.); San Francisco: Jossey-Bass; 2006. (1st edit. 1992)
This book "classifies the critical characteristics of the perpetrators and victims of major crimes – murder, arson, sexual assault, and nonlethal acts – based on the motivation of the offender." (Note this classification system is not used in Australia.)

Douglas, J; **Munn, C** (crimeandclues.com/92feb003.html). *Violent Crime Scene Analysis: Modus Operandi, Signature, and Staging*; FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin February; 1992.
Elaborates on crime scenes. Assists investigators identify who, what, how, and why associated with staged scenes.

Douglas, J; **Olshaker, M**. *The Anatomy of Motive: The FBI's Legendary Mindhunter Explores the Key to Understanding and Catching Violent Criminals*; Sydney: Pocket Books; 1999.
Douglas was an FBI profiler who has studied deadly offenders. Importance of identifying and of understanding criminal motive is emphasized. Paperback with punch.

Fisher, BAJ. *Techniques of Crime Scene Investigation* (7th edit.); Boca Raton: CRC Press; 2004. (1st edit. 1949; *Crime Detection*; see Svensson & Wendel)
Must-study volume for investigators. Covers all major types of crimes. Places emphasis on competent crime scene processing. Includes many instructive colour images.

Geberth, VJ (serve.com/PHIHOM/articles/staging.htm). *The Staged Crime Scene*; Law and Order Magazine vol. 44, no. 2; 1996.
Explains crime scene staging. Details five cases where homicides were made to appear to be accidental or suicidal.

Geberth, VJ. *Practical Homicide Investigation: Tactics, Procedures, and Forensic Techniques* (3rd edit.); Boca Raton: CRC Press; 1996. (1st edit. 1982)
Geberth, who has assessed, investigated, supervised, and consulted on over 8000 death investigations, combines theory with practice in comprehendible style.

Gilovich, T. *How We Know What Isn't So: The Fallibility of Human Reason in Everyday Life*; New York: Free Press; 1991.
Reveals why people hold dubious beliefs and how they arrive at faulty conclusions. Has psychological and sociological foundations making truth focal.

Grayling, AC. *The Meaning of Things: Applying Philosophy To Life*; London: Phoenix; 2002.
Compilation of philosophical insights on over 60 life-relevant subjects by British philosopher. Words on lying and perjury are particularly thought-provoking.

Green, A. *Power, Resistance, Knowledge: Epistemology of Policing;* Sheffield: Midwinter & Oliphant; 2008.
In-depth academic work detailing how police produce knowledge in accordance with their needs, knowledge which is not always truthful and which is therefore unjust. Strong focus on erroneous convictions.

Gross, H. *Criminal Investigation: A Practical Textbook for Magistrates, Police Officers and Lawyers* (2nd edit.); London: Sweet & Maxwell; 1924. (1st English edit. 1906; 1st German edit. 1893)
Translation of original German *Handbuch für Untersuchungsrichter, Polizeibeamte, Gendarmen u.s.w.*, part of *System der Kriminalistik* of Hanns/Hans Groß/Gross (rhymes with Ross; 1847-1915), Austrian lawyer, professor, criminology pioneer. First handbook for investigators. Apart from era-specific prejudices, classic work by masterful analytical thinker.

Karam, J. *David and Goliath: The Bain Family Murders*; Auckland: Reed Books; 2007.
True and numbing story of David Bain, a New Zealander falsely tried for murder then wrongly imprisoned for *13 years*. Eventually freed through love and super efforts of justice seekers. Karam says: "The sad fact is justice is a game to be won or lost." (see Crowley & Wilson; Lewis & O'Brien)

Karam, J. *INNOCENT!: Seven Critical Flaws in the Wrongful Conviction of David Bain*; Auckland: Pohutakawa Productions; 2001.
A 38-page booklet detailing how the corrupt legal system convicted then imprisoned an innocent person.

Karam, J. *Bain and Beyond*. Auckland: Reed Books; 2000.
Staggering revelation of the adversarial legal system which convicts innocent people and sets the guilty free. An indictment of the unjust legal system operating in New Zealand, Australia, *etc*.

Kick, R. *50 Things You're Not Supposed to Know*; New York: The Disinformation Company; 2003.
A good book for those with the bad habit of accepting official accounts of events. Though US-oriented, it is universally disturbing and it makes thinking readers wonder what is being covered up in their own countries. (Pine Gap in Australia, for example.)

Lean, S. *No Smoke! The Shocking Truth About British Justice*; West point: CheckPoint Press; 2008.
Back cover: "Innocent people are being locked up in our prisons, convicted of the most horrific crimes, on a regular basis. These are not one-off, tragic mistakes, but rather, a routine, everyday occurrence. For every high-profile miscarriage of justice that we hear about, there are dozens more that never make the news."

Lees, J. *No Turning Back: My Journey*; London: Hodder & Stoughton. 2006.
Allegations of British woman whose partner (Peter Marco Falconio) disappeared mysteriously in Australia (July 2001). Whitewash – emotionally overdrawn, lacks evidence, not credible – does not address serious questions related to disappearance, focuses on Lees who describes (*ad nauseam*) herself as the victim.

Lees, J. *No Turning Back: My Journey*; Sydney: Hachette Australia. 2006 & 2007.
see annotation above

Leonard, DP. *Character and Motive in Evidence Law*; Loyola of Los Angeles Law Review vol. 34, no. 439; 2001: p. 439-536.
Discusses legal meaning of character and motive, as well as interrelationship between them. Behaviour, evidence, facts, misconduct, probative value, prejudice, *etc*. considered at length.

Lewis, C. *Complaints Against Police: The Politics of Reform*; Leichhardt: Hawkins Press; 1999.
Scholarly and disturbing insight into ever-present issue of public complaints about misconduct of police. Acknowledges corrupt cops are a serious societal problem. Compares ways complaints are (mis)handled in Australia, Canada, Britain, and United States.

Lewis, G; **O'Brien, M**. *The Death of Justice*; Ceredigion, Cymru: Ylolfa; 2008.
Terrifying revelation of incompetence and corruption within BR police (Wales) and courts which set up innocent Michael O'Brien – imprisoned for life for a murder he did not commit. His superhuman resolve and many supporters got him out, but only after he served *11 years* of living hell. (see Crowley & Wilson; Karam)

Maynard, R. *Where's Peter?: Unravelling the Falconio Mystery*; Sydney: Harper Collins; 2005.
Well-written work with coloured images, but no contents page. Documents many examples of reasonable doubt re guilt of Bradley Murdoch who was convicted of killing Peter Falconio.

McConkey, K; **Huon, G**; **Frank, M.** *Practical Ethics in the Police Service*; Payneham, South Australia: Australasian Centre for Policing Research; 1996.
Based on survey (n. 4655) of Australian police (NSW, QLD, SA). Major findings: organized hypocrisy; weak supervision; lack of positive support; and, acceptance of police dishonesty.

Mercury, The (news.com.au/mercury).
Newspaper with searchable database; Hobart, Tasmania.

Miller, H. *What The Corpse Revealed: Murder and The Science of Forensic Detection*; New York: St Martin's; 2000. (Originally titled *Forensic Fingerprints: Remarkable Real-Life Murder Cases Solved by Forensic Detection*.)
Inside glimpse into 16 cases of murder in which competent detective work and forensic science identified evidence which led to charging of perpetrators.

Mims, C. *When We Die*; London: Robinson Publishing; 1999.
Definitive book on definitive event. Covers historical, physiological, philosophical, sociological, statistical, *etc*. aspects of death over millennia.

Moles, RN (netk.net.au/home.asp). Losing *Their Grip: The Case of Henry Keogh*; Adelaide: Elvis Press; 2006.
Details 1994 case in which claims of South Australian pathologist with tunnel vision led to 25-year sentence for accused. Moles and Networked Knowledge Project team are striving for justice. (see Insert by Alexis Keogh in *FIND! FALCONIO*)

Moles, RN (netk.net.au/home.asp). *A State of Injustice*; Melbourne: Lothian Books; 2004.
Foreword by professor of forensic medicine Derek Pounder reads: "This is a book about bad science and a flawed criminal justice system. Its setting is South Australia, but the challenge it presents is directed to the entire criminal justice system in Australia." Unsettling must-read book exposing institutionalized injustice.

Morgan, K. *Gun Alley: Murder, Lies and Failure of Justice*; Sydney: Simon & Schuster; 2005.
Cover: "[R]iveting story of how botched police work, trial by media and lynch-law hysteria spawned a staggering conspiracy to convict and hang an innocent man, and reveals...the vital clues – missed in the original investigation – that point...to the true killer." Includes pre-execution letter of wrongly convicted Colin Campbell Ross which will make feeling readers weep. Details of his horrible hanging (State murder) in 1922 are soul-searing.

National Centre For Policing Excellence. *Practice Advice On Core Investigative Doctrine*; Cambourne: Assoc. of Chief Police Officers – UK; 2005.
Guidelines for police investigators. Work does not contain much new material, but repeats and reinforces standard investigative requirements used internationally by competent investigators.

Naylor, L. *Judge For Yourself: How Many Are Innocent?*; London: Roots Books; 2004.
Outstanding book explaining how people like Bradley Murdoch are falsely imprisoned: "I recommend that every law student, solicitor, barrister, QC and judge should be made to read it. I have no doubt that if they did, we would not have as many miscarriages of justice as we have now." (Paddy Joe Hill)

Newburn, T. *Understanding and Preventing Police Corruption: Lessons From the Literature* (Police Research Series Paper 10); London: Home Office (Policing & Reducing Crime Unit); 1999.
Review of 20 years of literature on police corruption and police ethics. Includes review of inquiries into police corruption conducted in Australia and US.

Newburn, T; **Williamson, T**; **Wright, A** (eds.). *Handbook of Criminal Investigation*; Cullompton: Willan; 2007.
Experts (38) contribute to "comprehensive, authoritative and accessible overview" to "enable practitioners, students and others to explore the salient issues of criminal investigation and some of its complexities."

Noble, KA. *CORRUPT TO THE CORE: Concealing Crimes in Queensland, Australia*; Internet: Big Worm Books; 2010. (also *CD* version)
Exposé of homicide misinvestigated by a detective, a physician (*c*.10-minute autopsy), then a corrupt coroner who hid the body. Details fake documents submitted to and accepted by judges of Queensland Courts. Contains insights of 12+ forensic consultants.

Northern Territory News (ntnews.news.com.au).
Newspaper with searchable database; Darwin, Northern Territory.

O'Brien, M; **Lewis, G**. *The Death of Justice*. Ceredigion, Talybont, Wales: Y Lolfa; 2008.
Story of O'Brien's successful fight against his imprisonment (*11 years*) for a murder he did not commit. Exposes police incompetence, scapegoating, and corruption. O'Brien was sentenced to life in prison and a mongrel *Justice* Davies actually commended police for their good work. Engaging and enraging.

O'Connor, T. (apsu.edu/oconnort/3210/3210lect02a.htm). *Crime Scene Reconstruction;* 2006.
Discusses clues, hypotheses, levels or certainty, levels of proof, logical reasoning, theories, *etc*. Defines *modus operandi*.

Ogle, RR. *Crime Scene Investigation and Reconstruction*; Upper Saddle River: Pearson Prentice Hall; 2004.
Includes guidelines for searches and physical evidence collection, plus appendices on report writing, courtroom testimony, evidence preservation, computer evidence, and entomological evidence.

O'Hara, CE. *Fundamentals of Criminal Investigation* (4th edit.); Springfield: Thomas; 1976. (1st edit. 1956)
Describes standard international practices. Thoroughness, attention to detail, and good record (notes, photographs, *etc*.) making at scenes are detailed. Importance and techniques of interviewing and interrogating are covered.

Prenzler, T; **Ransley, J** (eds.). *Police Reform: Building Integrity*; Leichhardt: Hawkins Press; 2002.
Cover: "Police work is plagued by corruption and other abuses of authority.... This compilation reports on the latest research about causes and prevention of the many different types of misconduct that can beset policing."

Quinn, MW. *Walking With the Devil: The Police Code of Silence*. Minneapolis: Quinn and Associates; 2005.
Unvarnished insights of American (Minneapolis) cop of 25 years. Concentrates on police lying – *aka* code of silence. Exposes serious problems it causes innocent people, police, and legal systems. Gives shocking examples of wrongful convictions. (see Day)

Rabon, D. *Investigative Discourse Analysis*; Durham: Carolina Academic Press; 2003.
Focuses on analyses of discourse within letters, transcripts, statements, *etc*. Central profound theme: importance of and ability to differentiate discourse which conveys & discourse which convinces – former reflects truth, latter deception. (Deception is evident in Falconio case.)

Rachlin, H. *The Making of a Detective*; London: W. W. Norton; 1995.
Account of new detective and his transformation into a death investigator. Discusses corruption and professional/unethical bad habits of detectives. Lying and fabricating of evidence by detectives are described, as too is their dealing with death.

Reid, R (robreid.com.au). *Under a Dark Moon: True Murders & Mysteries From North Queensland* (2nd edit.); Mareeba: Blue Heeler Books; 2006. (1st edit. 2003)
Compilation of over 12 murders and mysteries written in gripping prose. Includes cases of wrongful arrest and imprisonment, plus unsolved case of young Cairns woman evidence strongly suggests was killed by Queensland cop never charged with homicide. Dark and disturbing.

Reid, R (robreid.com.au). *Third Party to Murder: The Sequel*; Mareeba: Blue Heeler Books; 2004.
Hard hitting account of horrific Arnold-Leahy double-murder case which was grossly misinvestigated by incompetent local cops then covered up by corrupt officials and coroners of Queensland Courts. Forensic pathologist Michael Zillman stated: "This is the most important case, perhaps, in the whole of Australian forensic history." Details staggering blunders, some of which were later repeated. (see Noble, KA. *CORRUPT TO THE CORE*). Highly recommended.

Reik, T. *The Unknown Murderer*; New York: International Universities Press; 1949.
Classic work of psychoanalyst essential to understanding of criminal psychology and circumstantial evidence. Contains cutting criticisms of biased beliefs and complicit judges. (1st English edit. 1936, translation of *Der Unbekannte Mörder*; 1932)

Richards, C. *Coroner's Death-Defying Decisions*; The Law Report transcript; ABC Radio National; 10.10.2000.
Disturbing insights into corrupt coronial systems in Australia: inadequate funding; cover-ups; secrecy; *etc*. Discusses coronial system in Ontario, Canada. Confirms why States oppose coronial investigations: "Coroners' inquests can unlock closed doors and the system failures hiding behind them."

Roleff, T (ed.). *Police Corruption*; Farmington Hills: Greenhaven; 2003.
Compilation of 15 articles, chapters, papers, reports published within preceding 10 years. Reveals reasons for, characteristics of, and pervasiveness associated with police corruption. Short, sharp, and sickening revelations together with some prescriptive comments and praise.

Shears, R. *Bloodstain: The Vanishing of Peter Falconio*; Sydney: New Holland: 2005.
Written by an international correspondent for the Daily Mail (BR) newspaper. Raises serious questions related to disappearance – questions which have never been answered. (Cover: reddish coloured irregular patch on road surface is not actual bloodstain.)

Smith, S. *Mostly Murder* (Also identified as *Sir Sydney Smith's Autobiography*) London: George G. Harrap & Co.; 1959.
Written by New Zealander who in his time was an authority on forensic medicine. Contains insightful chapter (18; pp. 251-270) on whether death is accidental, suicidal, or homicidal.

Söderman, H; **O'Conell, JJ**. *Modern Criminal Investigation*. New York: Funk & Wagnalls; 1935.
For "policemen, detectives and other peace officers." Addresses history, theory, technology, and practice. Though published over 75 years ago, foundational questions, concerns, concepts described within remain meaningful today.

Svensson, A; **Wendel, O**. *Crime Detection: Modern Methods of Criminal Investigation* (1st edit.); London: Elsevier; 1955.
Translation of original Swedish, *Handbok 1 Brottsplats Undersökning*; 1949. Dust jacket reads: "A comprehensive and profusely illustrated handbook for police officers." (2nd edit. *Techniques of Crime Scene Investigation* 1965; see Fisher BAJ.)

Swanson, CR; **Chamelin, NC**; **Territo, L**. *Criminal Investigation* (5th edit.); New York: McGraw-Hill; 1992. (1st edit. 1977)
Though oriented to US, it overviews major types of crimes investigators everywhere work on. Good chapters and sections on crime scenes, interviews, field notes, and death investigations.

Sydney Morning Herald (smh.com.au).
Newspaper with searchable database; Sydney, NSW.

Toohey, P. *The Killer Within: Inside the World of Bradley John Murdoch*; Crows Nest: Allen & Unwin; 2007.
Takes a position against the person convicted of alleged murder. Author's unreserved praise for a source (police informer & drug thug James Tahi Hepi) destroys credibility of this work.

Turvey, B (ed.). *Criminal Profiling: An Introduction To Behavioral Evidence Analysis* (2nd edit.); London: Elsevier; 2001. (1st edit. 1999)
Solid reference work edited and written primarily by renowned criminal profiler.

Vickers, MH. *Australian Police Management: A Comment From 'Outside' the Cave*; in *Policing: An International Journal of Police Strategies and Management* vol. 23, no. 4; 2000.
Highlights "anti-intellectual subculture and emphasis on practice and experience" within training. Reveals problem police have admitting their errors (commission and omission). Supports overdue organizational change valuing critique, reflection, and theory.

Vrij, A. *Detecting Lies and Deceit: Pitfalls and Opportunities*; Chichester: John Wiley & Sons; 2009.
Discusses details and efficacy of most commonly used lie detection characteristics, techniques, skills, *etc*. Author advises police and acts as an expert-witness.

Walters, SB. *The Truth About Lying*; Naperville: Sourcebooks; 2000.
Interview/interrogation expert reveals signals of denial, evasiveness, nervousness, and stress associated with lying.

West Australian, The (thewest.com.au).
Newspaper with searchable database; Perth, Western Australia.

Weston, PB; **Wells, KM**. *Criminal Investigation: Basic Perspectives* (5th edit.); Englewood Cliffs: Prentice Hall; 1992. (1st edit. 1970)
Covers aspects of criminal investigations. Insightful chapters on police functions, scene searches, and recording scenes.

Whitton, E. *Our Corrupt Legal System: Why Everyone is a Victim (Except Rich Criminals)*; Sydney: Book Pal; 2009.
Reveals inanities & inequalities of corrupt adversarial legal system. Provides proof European investigative system of justice is far superior. Should be compulsory study for high school students in AU, BR, CA, NZ, US, *etc*. so they can learn how corrupt lawyers and politicians, most/many of whom are former and forever corrupt lawyers, are ruining their courts and countries.

Whitton, E. *Serial Liars: How Lawyers Get The Money and Get The Criminals Off*; abetterlegalsystem.info (ebook; free); 2005.
New edition republished as *Our Corrupt Legal System* – see annotation above. (hardcopy & *CD* versions – different pagination)

Whitton, E. *Can of Worms II: A Citizen's Reference Book to Crime and the Administration of Justice*; Sydney: Fairfax; 1987.
Looks at crime and corruption as well as maladministration of justice in Australia. Provides evidence on well-known people, police, and politicians who were or are involved in criminal activities.

Williams, K. *Our Enemies in Blue*; 2004; Soft Skull Press; Brooklyn.
American work on militarization (weapons, tactics, *etc*.) and increasing violence against the people by police. A take-action call for all residents of Australia where cops are headed in the same wrong direction.

Williams, S. *And Then The Darkness*; London: John Blake; 2006.
Faction. Has not "closed the last chapter of this thrilling mystery" of the Falconio case as falsely stated on dust cover. Well-written, but contains concocted dialogue and deceptive content.

Zulawski, DE; **Wicklander, DE**. *Practical Aspects of Interview and Interrogation* (2nd edit.); Boca Raton: CRC; 2002. (1st edit. 1992)
Focuses on theoretical frameworks, gives details related to stages of interviews and interrogations. Includes many images showing body language. Explains lies and why and how liars tell them. ■

WEBSITES

ballarat.com/eurekastockade.htm
basic-fraud.com
corbettreport.com
countercurrents.org
crag1.webs.com
english.aljazeera.net
fija.org
forensicmed.co.uk
ifamericansknew.org
independentmedia.ca
indymedia.org.au
indymedia.org.nz
indymedia.org.uk
infowars.com
innocenceproject.org
justinian.com.au
lindychamberlain.com
netk.net.au/home.asp
ozbiker.org
ozexposed.com
peopleofthecommonwealth.blogspot.com
rightsandwrong.com.au
whatreallyhappened.com
wikipedia.com
youtube.com

These websites are for readers who get all their information from the mainstream media – magazines, newspapers, radio, television, *etc*. Until it is realized such media can and do **withhold**, **distort**, and/or **censor** information, understanding the Falconio case is not possible. Unthinking recitations of the official – **incomplete** and **inaccurate** – narrative, **stops** the determination of truth. Without that truth, there can never be justice for the Falconio family or for Bradley Murdoch. ■

INDEX

major mentions only; if appearing more than 20 times in the book, the name/title/subject is indexed with *passim*; every page can have several mentions of each identified name/title/subject on that page; pseudonyms used on the Internet are italicized and listed at the end of the name/title section along with incomplete and nameless sources

NAME/TITLE

Adam, H. 224
Adams, B. 80
Adams, R. 64, 199, 223, 230, 267, 313, 371, 373, 400, 417, 436, 437
Afianos, J. 260
Ainsworth, B. 50
Allan, B. 111
Allan, K. 152
Algie, G. *passim*
Andrew, L. 414
Andrew, P. 215
Angel, D. 55
Applebaum, A. 287
Atkins, G. 85-91, 93-96, 113, 150, 153, 374, 437
Atkinson, ? (BR). 88
Axworthy, L. 292
Badaghi, B. 34
Bain, D. 1118, 291, 446
Banbrook, T. 287
Banton, P. 404, 408, 409, 411, 414, 416, 418, 425
Barker, A. 123, 140
Barker, I. 55, 118, 271
Barkham, P. 389
Barritt, D. 243
Barry, D. 111, 177
Bashir, M. 10, 168, 169, 184, 238, 254, 364, 376, 389, 390, 393, 394, 397
Bates, B. 161
Beamish, D. 294
Berlet, C. 191
Bienenfeld, D. 252
Biggs, R. 434
Bintliff, R. 331
Birmingham, J. 145, 155, 157, 182, 201
Blackburn, E. 294
Blain, D. 118
Boettcher, B. 181, 299
Bone, V. 177
Both, K. 15, 62, 63
Bourke, J. xi
Bowles, R. *passim*
Breen, P. 120
Bressington, A. 125
Bridge, N. 221
Brookman, F. 209
Brown, M. 131, 210, 271
Brown, P. 368, 415, 421
Brown, R (AU). 76, 94, 317, 417, 437, 443
Brown, R (BR). 117, 207, 287
Bryant, C. 133

Bryant, M. 105, 133, 196, 272
Bryant, J. 271
Bryson, J. 30, 211, 294
Burgess, Allen. 403
Burgess, Ann. 403
Bush, G. 338
Buss, D. 157, 333, 366
Byner, L. 127
Campbell, L. 438
Campbell, R. 49
Castleman, T. 265
Catt, B. 294
Catt, R. 294
Chalker, D. 438
Chalker, J. 438
Chamberlain, A. 35
Chamberlain, L (includes Chamberlain-Chrighton & Chamberlain case). *passim*
Chamberlain, M. x, 35, 121, 179, 181, 208, 211
Chamelin, N. 264
Chapman, M. 226
Chesterman, M. 138
Child, D. 21
Chisum, W. 58, 265
Chivers, C. 76, 79, 80-83, 248, 255, 346
Christie, A. 402
Cicero. 29
Clarke, N. 15, 62, 177, 203, 389
Clinton, B. 4, 45, 338
Condren, K. 294
Confucius. 216
Conrad, C. 136, 282
Cragan, D. 93, 113, 439
Crowley, G. 122, 131, 196, 197, 211, 221, 242, 278, 295
Crowley, P. 200
Curley, C. 161, 280, 448
Dale, B. 327
Dale, P. 9, 43, 45, 47, 171, 238, 248, 301, 345, 353, 439
Daley, A. 79
Darcy, A. 65
Darling, C. 331
Darlington, S. 34
Darwin, A. 327
Darwin, J. 327
Dasey, D. 282
Daulby, J. 31, 62, 100, 165, 199, 211, 247, 312, 391, 399
Davoren, H. 117
Day, B. 271, 287
Deane, W. 138
De Becker, G. 145, 226
de Jersey, P. 197, 283
Demosthenes. 164
Denton, A. 163, 254
DePaulo, B. 191
Derrington, D. 122, 197
Dershowitz, A. 282
Deuchar, G. 444
Diana, Princess. 168, 250
Dick, C. 294
Dick, G. 76, 417, 434
DiFonzo, J. 66, 68, 139
Dillingham, C. 331, 361, 410, 423
Dollak, A. 15
Dooley-McDonnell, P. 109, 347
Dougary, G. 166, 389
Douglas, H. 197
Douglas, J, 265, 403
Douglas, L. 265
Dowling, J. 58
Downing, J. 103

Doyle, A. 29
Drage, J. 182
Duffy, R. 178
Dunford, J. xi
Duthie, B. 312
Eckhoff, C. 15, 16, 19, 56, 63, 259
Editor – adelaide.com.au. 203
Editor – experiencefestival.com. 109
Editor – heraldsun.co.au. 182
Editor – manchestereveningnesw.co.uk. 259
Editor – menmedia.co.uk. 182
Editor – philstar.com. 117, 287
Edmond, G. 66
Edwards, R. 183
Egan, T. 221
Everingham, P. 208, 211
Falconio family. 32, 33, 36, 39, 324, 437, 439, 466
Falconio, J. 77, 161, 162, 318, 387, 388, 412, 414, 439
Falconio, L. 3, 4, 32, 75, 77, 95, 276, 318, 378, 383, 412, 439
Falconio, M. 77
Falconio, N. 32, 77, 198, 414
Falconio, Paul. 3, 11, 32, 75, 77, 162, 231, 276, 378, 379, 383, 385-387
Falconio, Peter. 73-96, *passim*
Fanon, F. 433
Fazzari, S. 294
Findley, K. 321, 323
Field, C. 117
Fields, B. 29, 31, 191, 253, 262, 407
Fife-Yeomans. 131
Fischer, B. 58
Fisher, B. 225, 265
Fisk, R. 191, 193,
Fitzgerald, F. 445
Fitzgerald, G./Tony. 17, 271, 272
Foley, P. 197
Fong Lim, L. 409
Fox, R. 215
Frank, M. 222
Franklin, B. 481
Fraser, L. 152
Gaspari, D. 149, 150, 153
Geberth, V. 145, 265
Gerard, I. 21
Gidado, K. 29, 171
Givens, D. 287
Goodman-Delahunty, J. 131, 279
Gordon, H. 327
Gosling, L. 9, 250, 340, 343, 377, 378, 380, 439
Graham, K. 49
Green, A. 117-118, 221
Greenfield, S. 56
Gross, H. 264
Gwynne, C. 65, 66, 182, 203, 216
Hacket, T. 247
Haines, J. 368, 421
Hall, E. 109
Hari, J. 56
Hattenstone, S. 287, 292
Haverland, P. 88
Hawks, T. 152
Hawks, J. 152
Henderson, J. 430
Henke, I. 271
Henneberg, M. 419
Henrys, T. 281, 361, 362, 418, 423
Hepi, J. 107-114, *passim*
Hewart, G. 237
Hewins, A. 118, 272
Hewson, L. 131, 279

Hicks, D. 202
Hill, P. 221, 462
Hinckley, J. 226
Hoel, A. 128
Holland, L. 122, 197, 242, 292, 295
Holohan, R. 62
Hoser, R. 207
Humphrys, J. 184, 254
Hunt, M. 424, 438
Hunter, L. 434
Hunter, N. 401, 425
Huon, G. 222
Hura, L. 55
Hurley, D. 221, 276,
Irdell, J. 137
Ivanisevic, G. 358
Irving, T. 224, 294
Jackson, P. 100, 299
Jaffier, M. 409, 414
Jama, F. 295
James, J. 9, 32, 166, 372, 393
James, S. 32
James, T. 243
James, V. 32, 248, 276, 383
James, W. 164
Jamieson, A. 68
Jamieson, P. 30, 75
Jay, J. 136
Jetee/Jetté, I. 9, 250, 308, 351, 352, 439, 443
Johnson, G. 312
Jones, Danielle. 152
Jones, David. 260
Jones, H. 11, 161, 199, 395, 405
Jones, S. 75
Johnson, W. 182
Johnston, B. 222
Julius Caesar. 164
Just, D. 57
Kaiser, R. 15
Kadmiel, A. 434
Kampusch, N. 327
Karam, J. 118, 131, 191, 288, 291, 446
Karam, M. 207
Kelly, C. 272
Kendall, M. 76, 94, 317, 417, 442, 439
Keogh, A. 125
Keogh, H. 125-127,
Kerr, J. *passim*
Kick, R. 137
Kim, P. 327
Knightly, P. 215
Knowles, D. 105
Koch, T. 122
Koehler, J. 68
Koppenol, G. 283
Kuhl, J. x, 23, 30, 35, 56, 71, 181, 192, 210, 299, 375, 418
LaFay, L. 68
Laracy, M. 4, 76, 318, 347
Law, J. 191
Lawson, M. 132, 272
Lawrence, P. xi, 295
Laylor, P. 105
Lazer, D. 217
Lean, S. 112, 132, 191, 207, 242, 282
Lees' family. 32, 36, 38, 39
Lees, J. 159-174, *passim*, see money made by Lees.
Lennon, J. 226
Leonard. D. 154
Lewandowski, T. 295

Long, R. 35
Low, V. 183
Lucius Cassius. 29
MacFarlane, B. xii, 120
MacGillicuddy, E. 88, 95, 150, 153
MacLennan, C. 278, 291
Maddox, G. 389
Mallard, A. xi, 295
Malouf, C. 263, 266, 443
Marks, K. 166
Marsden, J. 224
Marshall, J. 137
Martin, B. *passim*
Martin, R. 222
Martinez, J. 294
Maundy, J. 424
Maxwell, R. 99
Maynard, R. *passim*
McConkey, K. 222
McDermott, K. 327
McDermott, P. 318
McDonald, T. 389, 390
McGrath, N. 292
McGreal, C. 47
McGregor, A. 397-399, 400
McGuirk, R. 168, 260
McLellan, F. 327
McNamara, J. 46
McPhail, J. 178, 421
Mengler, C. 293
Merton, J. 224
Mickelberg, B. 295
Middlemiss, P. 166
Milat, I. 35, 272
Milgaard, D. 292
Millar, V. *passim*
Milovanovic, S. 60
Moles, R. 31, 58, 148, 191, 215, 282
Morgan, A. 63, 80, 132
Morgan, K. 295
Morris, N. 161
Morris, W. 191
Mortein, A. 44, 45, 178
Muirhead, J. 243
Murdoch family. 32, 36, 38, 39
Murdoch, B. 175-188, *passim*
Murdoch, C. 32, 110, 236, 260
Murdoch, G. 32
Murdoch, L. 30, 68, 110, 203
Murdoch, N. 32, 162
Murdoch, R. 32
Murnaghan, D. 254
Murphy, E. 25
Najan, M. 409, see Jaffier, M.
Namatjira. 5
Naylor, L. 69, 118, 120, 139, 222, 242, 283, 288, 292
Newton-John, O. 318, 327
Nietzsche. ii, 445
Noble, KA. ii, 4, 122, 222, 224, 265, 272, 283, 338
Oatley, M. 417, 434
Obermeyer, E. 180
Obermeyer, S. 180
O'Brien, K. 211
Obrien, P. 222
O'Callaghan, K. 50
O'Callaghan, R. 48, 50
O'Connell, J. 264
O'Donoghue, W. 62
Ogle, R. 59

O'Gorman, F. 293
O'Gorman, T. 211
O'Hara, C. 59
O'Hara, K. 236
Olsson, T. 55
Onufrejczyk, M. 152
Ovadiah, Y. 200
Payne, B. 222
Peach, M. 327
Pereiras, C. 294
Pierce, G. 207
Pilton, B. 10, 392, 405
Pilton, J. 10, 392, 405
Pilton, L. 10, 199, 405
Pitman, J. 63, 419
Pollack, A. 164
Pope, M. 312
Porter, C. 146
Possum, N. 69
Pounder, D. 283
Power, P. 294
Prior, V. 199
Quigley, J. 48
Quinn, M. 288
Rabon, D. 339
Rae, J. 411
Rafter, P. 358
Ransley, J. 283
Ray, P. 295
Raymond, T. 146
Raz, J. ii
Reagan, R. 226
Redmond, M. 207
Reed, M. 318, 322
Reed, N. 131
Reid, R. 293, 294, 327
Reik, T. 154, 170
Reilly, N. *passim*, see Steph.
Rendell, D. xi
Ressler, R. 403
Rich, A. 331
Riley, T. 55, 215
Roberts, D. 327
Robertson, G. 271, 283
Rochford, S. 295
Rooseveldt, F. 293, 415
Ross, C. 295
Rowe, M. 80, 300, 404, 438
Rozakus, L. 341
Ryan, N. 152, 327
Ryan, R. 119, 295
Ryan & Bosscher. 203
Sandel, M. 137
Sandry, T. 60, 63-65
Sarabyn, K. 208
Schiller. 331
Scott, J. 30, 248
Scott, M. 321, 323
Scott, W. 332
Scurr, W. 133
Sekar, S. 283
Sextus Rosicus of Ameria. 29
Shakespeare, W. 288
Shaw, B. 318
Shears, R. *passim*
Shine, K. 294
Simmonds, P. 443
Simmonds, T. 443
Slade, S. 127

Smith, C. 242
Smith, R. 3, 8, 248
Smith, S. 264
Smith, W. 443
Söderman, H. 264
Spears, K. 5
Spilsbury, I. 221, 235
Splatt, E. xi
Spratt, K. 48
Squires, N. 3, 146
Stafford, G. 122, 197, 242, 295
Stafford, T. 418
Stagg, D. 103, 280, 303, 310, 395, 433
Stana, R. 46
Stein, A. 192, 203
Steph. 9, 30, 47, 161, 240, 247, see Reilly, N.
Stevenson, C. 120
Stevenson, R. 332
Stringer, M. 153
Sturcke, J. 300
Sullivan, Gary. 167, 342
Sullivan, Geoff. 223
Svensson, A. 264
Swan, N. 49
Swanson, C. 264
Sykut, S. 152
Tangey, C. 181
Tanner, M. 37
Taylor, M. 198
Taylor, R. 13
Tennyson. A. 332
Territo, L. 264
Thatcher, P. 55, 65
Thomas, A. xi
Thomas, P. 294
Thompson, S. 69
Thompson. W. 66, 208, 217
Thorne, F. 183
Tirtschke, A. 295
Toller, E. 193
Toohey, P. *passim*
Tootill, A. 318
Towers, B. 181, 299
Traylor, L. 276
Trestrail, J. 59
Turnbull, H. 377, 396
Turvey, B. 58, 155, 260, 265
Twiggs, M. 50
Upe, R. 192
Valentin, J. 312
Vanderlaan, K. 38
Van Mastrigt, D. 192, 292
Vidmar, N. 138
Vrij, A. 332, 335
Walsh, A. 117
Walsham, P. 294
Walters, S. 332, 362, 410
Ward(?), D. 388, 409, 414, 418
Ward, I. 48
Washington, S. 66
Wayne, J. 105
Wealleans, A. 377, 382, 391, 393, 438, 444
Weinstein, J. 137
Wells, K. 57
Wendel, O. 264
Wernerhoff, C. 196
Westcott, M. 135
Weston, P. 57
Wheate, R. 68

Wheeler, G. 49
Whitaker, J. 55, 62, 63, 67, 68
Whitmore, H. 208, 214
Whitton, E. 61, 119, 202, 208, 215, 242, 261, 272, 283, 288, 332
Wicklander, D. 226, 332, 339, 357, 362, 376, 381, 420, 423
Wild, R. *passim*
Williams, G. 283
Williams, P. 69
Williams, S. *passim*
Wilson, P. 122, 131, 162, 196, 197, 211, 221, 242, 278, 292, 295
Wilton, M. 10, 11, 392, 395
Winneke, J. 210
Withnall, C. 192, 278
Worrall, J. 153
Wright, M. 3, 100, 362
Wynne-Jones, R. 167
Wyborne-Huntley, B. 84, 376
Yallop, D. xi, 131
Young, N. 210
Younger, I. 272
Zulawski, D. 226, 332, 339, 357, 362, 376, 381, 420, 423

?, Al. 391, 393, 396, 444
?, Alison. 438
?, Ben. 391, 393, 396, 444
?, Ben (BR?). 247
?, Carol. 393
?, Carso. 391, 393, 396, 444
?, Corinne. 340, 387, 391, 396, 438
?, Dan. 9, 250, 340, 343, 353, 378, 439
?, Danielle. 438
?, Fran/Francoise. 438
?, Isobel. see Jetee/Jetté, I.
?, Jachin. 162
?, Jazz (pseudonym). 99
?, Jess. 342
?, Lurline. 110, 113
?, Mark (BR?). 394, 399, 404
?, Mark (CA?). 9, 250, 308, 351, 439
?, Rick. 407
?, Rita. 161
?, Scott/Rosey. 414
?, Sharon. 418, 424
?, Stuart. 34
?, Tess. 342
?, Tim. 378
Brigalow. 145
Davr. 131
Dom the Pom. 162
Edward_Grey. 247
fiftysomething. 3, 99
Intelius. 109
Keegan. 75, 100, 259
Martin. 288
monkey2. 132
siddman. 344
sticking_by_him. 132
T.c. 44
Veryan. 44
anonymous. 177, 210, 271, 331
Source. 260
Wall (*sic*). 414

SUBJECT

AAP (American Associated Press). 4
AAP General News (Australia). 317
ABC (Australian Broadcasting Corporation). 49, 55, 109, 141, 145, 147, 168, 180, 198, 254, 371, 388, 391, 395, 399
Adelaide SA. 6, 47, 83, 186, 301, 302, 304, 308, 350, 428, 429, 434
Afghanistan. 47, 200
Aileron NT. 6, 9, 76, 357„ 434
air/flight ticket. 89, 240, 260, 309, 320, 353, 435
alibi. 67, 178, 380, 387
Ali Curung NT. 307, 435
Alice Springs NT. 1-12, *passim*
Alice Springs NT airport. 9, 89, 172, 240, 309, 320, 435
AllExperts. 23, 29, 43, 45, 109, 177, 299
altercation (Falconio-Lees). 3, 9, 12, 30, 33, 83, 239, 240, 247, 250, 255, 263, 353
American Psychological Association. 191
America/American/Americas. 47, 200, 202, 320 see United States.
amphetamines. 48, see drugs.
Angaston SA. 304, 305
Angkor Wat, 170, 240, 340
Aotearoa Independent Media Centre. 15, 21, 161
A(r)nangu people. 5
Arrernt people. 5
Asia. 40, 45, 47
assault alleged by Lees. 3, 9, 10, 23, 26
Australia/AU. *passim*
Australian, The. 446

Australian Capital Territory. 377
Australian Institute of Criminology. 128
Australian Story. 147, 388
autopsy. 444
backpacker. ii, 3, 9, 12, 22, 35, 47, 77, 182, 186, 342, 343, 376, 414
Balmain NSW. 340, 387, 388, 391, 437, 438, 444
Bangkok Thailand. 170, 174, 225, 260, 324, 404
Barossa Valley SA. 6, 204, 307, 308, 314, 350, 356
Barrow Creek NT. *passim*
BBC (British Broadcasting Corporation). 34, 43, 140, 145, 184, 254, 271, 287,
Berlin Germany. 33, 148, 247, 344, 409 388
Berrimah prison NT. 273, 424
bias. *passim*
Birmingham Six. 221
birthdates Falconio. vi, 77, 78
birthdate Lees. vi, 78
birthdate Murdoch. vi
bizarre behaviour/stories of Lees. *passim*
blackmail. 148
Blatherskite Park. 89, 352, 353
blood. 13-26, 19, 109, 150, 181, 192, 225, 229, 265, 275
blood, animal. 14, 18, 21, 235, 259, 263, 266
blood, old/decomposition of. 16-18
blood, no insects on. 16, 18, 20, 84, 85
blood spatter/splatter/spray. 15, 20, 94, 106, 145, 147, 152, 156
bloodstain (haemoserous stain). 23, 109, 156, 188, 275, 375, 420
Bolivar Gardens SA. 91, 113, 308, 428, 434
Bondi NSW. 342, 347
book by Lees, covers of. 334
BookRags. 180
books on Falconio case, covers of. 194, 195
Bourke NSW. 76, 94, 169, 317, 417, 436, 441, 439
bribery. 134
Brighton BR. 44, 45, 78, 79, 254, 344, 346, 369, 397, 399
Brighton VIC. 302, 350
Brisbane QLD. 9, 30, 353, 436
Brit/Britain/British/Briton. *passim*
British Foreign Office. 38, 276, 376, 379, 387
Broken Hill NSW. 436
Broome WA. *passim*
bullbar, vehicle. 228, 231, 299, 300, 313, 360
Bull's Transport. 436
Bureau of Crime Statistics and Research, NSW. 131
cable ties. 8, 62-65, 70, 308, 310, 405, 413
Cambodia. 170, 171, 249, 340
Camel Cup. *passim*
Canada/Canadian/Canadians. 9, 12, 112, 120, 271, 292, 434, 439
Canberra ACT. 83, 252, 302, 348, 349, 356, 377, 428
cannabis. see marijuana.
Caracas Venezuela. 317
Carnarvon WA. 180
Catcher in the Rye. 226
Catholic Church. 95, 278
Centralian Advocate. 2, 10, 11, 276, 392
chain of corruption. 17, 444
chain of custody/evidence/possession. 58, 60, 64
Childers QLD. 35
cigarette. 47, 55, 75, 76, 109, 156, 177, 226, 239, 361
clan(destine) lab(oratory). 48
clothing, Lees'. 3, 22, 23, 55, 56, 156, 162, 275, 284, 375, 377, 405, 407, 418
coach/coaching. 50, 272, 289, 296, 376, 404, 408, 413, 414, 416, 425
code of silence. 46, 132, 288
cognitive dissonance. 433
committal/pretrial hearing/proceedings. 231, 235, 276, 284, 317, 337, 371, 399, 400, 402, 404, 412, 443
Community News Network Archive, NSW. 132
conviction, wrongful. 270, 292, 294
Coober Pedy SA. 5, 83, 86, 87, 89, 91, 93, 147, 302, 304, 308, 352, 428, 429 434, 436

corruption. 50, 109, 135, 150, 197, 209, 224, 271, 326, 422, 446
cops. see police
coroner. 444
Criminal Case Review Commission (Australia; proposed). 127
Criminal Case Review Commission (Britain). 120
cruelty/torture. 202, 203, 223
crying by Lees. 4, 134, 172, 181, 331, 332, 370, 384, 394, 400, 404, 409-412, 422, 424
Cui bono. 27-40, 124
Darwin NT. *passim*
death, cause of. 213, 426, 444
death, fake. 259, see insurance, life.
death, manner of. 213, 426, 444
death, mechanism of. 213, 426
death, place of. 427
death, time of. 213, 426
death, weapon of. 213, 427
Dedication. iii
deification. 166, 167
Deloitte. 4, 76, 89, 318, 347, 351, 435, 443
demonization. 181-183, 185-187, 191, 200, 201
desert. 12
detective. 55, 151, 221, 222, 261, 281, 361, 362, 385, 418, 420, 423
Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders, The. 252
dingo-baby case. xi, 152, 179
director of public prosecutions/DPP. 399, 400, 401
distances. 7, 48, 89, 299, 321, 347, 355, 358, 359, 373, 376
DNA (includes low-copy number/LCN). *passim*
dog – heeler. xiv, 22, 55, 102, 138, 173, 223, 227, 228, 235, 238, 251, 280, 326, 331, 360
dog – Dalmatian. 138, 158, 173, 215, 223, 228, 236, 238, 251, 280, 310, 311, 314, 346, 360, 376
drugs. 41-52, 90, 92, 93, 96, 114, 151, 154, 155, 171, 181-183, 300, 434, 435, 437, 444, see marijuana.
drug club. 87, 90, 443
drug queen. 438, 443
dyads. 250
Dymocks (Sydney NSW). xiv, 226, 248, 263, 342, 346, 347, 405
ecci. see ecstasy (drug).
ecstasy (drug). 33, 44, 45, 48, 49, 308, 357, 371
Epilogue. 447, 448
Eureka Stockade Rebellion. ii, 105, 137
Evidence. 53-72, 277, 317, 326
evidence, corrupt. 109, 291, 318, 410
Facebook. 317, 384
Fiji. 320
fingerprints. 15, 66, 277, 368
fire on Stuart Highway. 11, 16, 180, 235, 238, 241, 263, 359
Fitzroy Crossing WA. 30, 75
flight ticket. see air/flight ticket.
FOXTEL. 343
forensic. xii, xiii, 63, 121, 151, 156, 208, 260, 299, 311, 426
forensic biologist. 15, 16, 23
forensic entomologist. 16
forensic pathologist. 151, 243, 444
framed. see set-up
France/French. 84, 165, 171, 215, 347
Fully Informed Jury Association. 137
Germany. 33, 49, 247, 409, 443
Granada Television. 254, 389, 390
GSR. see gunshot residue.
guilty until proven innocent. 274, 275, 284
Gundagai NSW. 22
gun engraving. 101-103, 105, 106, 149
Guns. 97-107
gunshot residue. 20, 26, 102, 145, 147, 156
gunshot wound. 20, 106
Halls Creek NT. 48
Harford Medlegal Consulting. 341
Herberton QLD. 434

Highway/Road, Great Ocean VIC. 6, 83, 302, 304, 336, 349, 350, 355, 377, 429
Highway, North West Coastal. 180
Highway, Stuart. xiv, 8, 17, 18, 19, 20-23, 25, 26, 156, 198, 261, 267, 303, 309-311, 355, 368, 435
Highway, Sturt. 304
holiday within a holiday. 9, 30, 172, 239, 240, 255, 324, 353
Hong Kong. 174, 225
Howard Springs NT. 93, 113
HOW TO FOOL A JURY. 426, 427
hubris, judicial. 281-283, 445, 446
Huddersfield BR. xiv, 75, 77, 88, 89, 95, 150, 389
Huddersfield Daily Examiner. 387, 388
Hughenden QLD. 180, 307
Human Rights. 481
hypnosis. 384
Hyde Park AU. 345
hydro. see marijuana.
image. 9, 271, 354, 361, 362, 376, 378, 397, 413, 444
Innocence Denied. 292
injustice. 115-128, *passim*
Inserts. vi, vii
Institute of Constitutional Education and Research. 271
insurance, life. 18, 80, 81
interviews, media. 254
Iran. 200
Iraq. 47
Ireland/Irish. 105, 221, 292, 388
Italy/Italian. 171, 249, 324, 325, 328, 338, 442
ITV. 168, 389, 390
IWC Media. 406
January Design. 76, 347, 437
judicial corruption/incompetence. 60, 61, 64, 116, 122, 123, 188, 206, 224, 272, 276, 281-283, 290, 292, 397, 446
judicial system, Continental-European. 61, 242, 278, 282
jury/jurors. 129-142, *passim*, see *HOW TO FOOL A JURY*
jury pool contaminated. 132, 141, 142, 279, 401
jury, pressure cooked. 187, 284, 446
justice/Justice. *passim*
Justinian (justinian.com.au). 214
Justitia. 398
kangaroo court. *passim*
Kathmandu Nepal. 45, 82, 340, 439
Kidman's Camp (Bourke NSW). 443
killing. 143-158, see murder
Kimberley WA. xiv, 48, 301
Kings Canyon NT. 5, 12, 302, 307, 308, 352, 377, 439
Kings Cross NSW. 47, 307, see Sydney.
Kombi, VW. *passim*
Latin. xii, 28, 29, 151, 171, 192, 203, 251, 276, 331, 332, 430
Law Council of Australia. 224
Law Reform Commission, NSW. 57, 138
Law Society NSW. 224
lawyers, corrupt. 282, 287
Leeds BR. 150
legal system, Anglo-American. *passim*,
Libya. 200
lie/lying. *passim*
lie detector. 95, 437
limousine for Lees. 5, 37, 134, 284, 404, 411
London BR. 7, 255, 340, 404
Lonely Planet. 350, 354, 357
Magna Carta. 136
Main Characters. xiv
manacles. see restraints.
Manchester Evening News. 76
map – alleged crime scene. 16
map – Australia. 6, 306, 307
map – Italy. 325
marijuana (cannabis). *passim*, see drug(s).

Marrakai (Darwin NT). 404, 415, 418, 419
Masonic Service Association of North America. 319
Mauritius. 320
MDMA. see ecstasy (drug).
Melanka (Alice Springs NT). 45, 247, 352, 435
Melbourne VIC. 225, 339, 349, 350, 428, 436
Mildura VIC. 304, 305
Minneapolis US. 288
Merriam-Webster. 30
miscarriage of justice. *passim*
missing denim jacket. 147, 354, 371, 418
missing month, 342
missing people in Australia. 440
Missing Persons Coordination Centre, National (AU). 442
Missing Persons Unit (US).444
missing teeth, Murdoch's. 90, 113, 177, 182, 222, 236, 382
missing week. 385
moneybelt. 30, 45, 77, 170, 249, 259
money made by Falconio. 76, 79, 171, 335
money made by Lees. 10, 37, 168, 169, 184, 248, 389, 390, 394
mother, Lees alleges missing. 370, 372, 383, 386, 391
motive. *passim*
Mount Kosciusko NSW. 6
Mount Lofty Ranges SA. 304, 305
moustache, Zapata style. 35, 86, 90, 91, 312, 313, 360
murder by Americans. 47
murder, contract. 403
murder Lees, alleged intention to. 16, 18, 23, 37, 40, 43, 52, 94, 157, 158, 161, 301, 333, 365, 369, 409, 415
murder of Falconio, alleged. 87, 88, 92, 94, 96, 143-158, 264, 268, 274, 386, 412, 421, 433
Murder in the Outback. ix, 406, 408
myxomatosis, metal. 147
Napoleonic Code. 271
narcissism/narcissist. 148, 173, 253, 254, 383, 399, 404, 405, 411, 415, 421, 425, 430, see personality disorder.
Narrative. 61, 94, 144, 148, 153, 156, 189-204, 296, 417, 445
National Research Council (US). 217
Network Against Prohibition. 51, 166
Newstalk ZB. 278
New Caledonia. 320
New South Wales (NSW). 436
New York US. 7
New Zealand/New Zealander/NZ. xi, xii, xiv, 29, 37, 112, 118, 120, 131, 271, 278, 291, 305, 320, 327, 348, 434, 436, 439
New Zealand Herald. 248
Nine News (ninemsn.com.au). 110, 182, 318, 390
North Korea. 200
Northern Territory/NT. *passim*
Northern Territory/NT News. 11, 88, 122, 139, 151, 161, 166, 185, 186, 214, 222
Northern Territory/NT Tourism. 5, 27, 32, 34-36, 38, 39, 124, 151, 192, 276
Northampton WA. xiv, 113, 439
No Turning Back. 329-430, *passim*
NTAPL – Intranet. 225, 359, 385
Nullabor Plain AU. 47, 52, 351
Objectivity. 205-218
OUR CORRUPT LEGAL SYSTEM. 215, 242, 242, 261, 272
Outback/outback. *passim*
Palmerston NT. 153
passport, authentic/false. 76, 77, 78, 81, 171, 174, 260, 320, 358, 392, 433
penny dreadful. 365
personality disorder. 148, 151, 252, 253, 335, 415, 421
personality of Falconio. 76, 79 see *wheeler-dealer*.
personality of Lees. 161, 162, 168, see crying by Lees. & narcissism/narcissist.
Perth WA. 47, 48, 50, 239
PFIZER. 84
Phillip Island VIC. 304, 350, 377
photograph. 9, 55

Pine Gap NT. 200
Please Note. viii, ix
police, Greater Manchester. 117
police, Tactical Response Section (TRS) of NT. 399-401, 404, 409, 411
Police (Northern Territory). 219-232, *passim*
police corruption. xii, xiii, 46, 48, 50, 52, 55, 131, 208, 222, 224, 272, 287, 288, see lie/lying.
Police Department, NSW. 264
police incompetence. xi, xii, 56, 207, 221, 222, 281, 290
police violence. 223, 272
Port Arthur TAS. 133, 196
Port Augusta SA. 184, 239, 302, 308, 350, 351
Port Moresby Papua New Guinea. 9, 240, 309, 324, 340, 353
Port Pirie SA. 302, 308, 350
Portia Trust. 290
postcard. 91, 147, 428, 429
Potts Point. 343, 353
precautionary act. 260, 261
Press and Journal, The. 146
presumption. *passim*
Proem. x-xii
Prologue. xiii
prosecutor. 122, 134
Prosum quam. 28
psychopath/psychopathic. 155, 162, 201, 292
Québec CA. 439
Queensland AU. 283, 294, 295, 342
Questions/questions. 233-244, *passim*
R&R. 47
racism. 5, 48, 200
rape (Lurline & daughter), alleged. 110, 157, 185-187, 398
rape (Lees), alleged intention to. 37, 52, 104, 147, 157, 158, 161, 301, 333, 365, 369, 409, 415
reasonable doubt. *passim*
Relationships. 239, 245-256
Red Rooster restaurant. 299, 352, 354
receipts, Kombi fuel. 7, 11, 356, 358, 429
restraints. 4, 8, 62, 63, 65, 70, 92, 102, 188, 192, 216, 235, 277, 310, 371, 378, 405, 413
reward. 61, 110, 121, 318, 322, 323, 328, 378, 390
Richmond VIC. 148, 149, 153, 374
roadtrain. *passim*
Rome Italy. 321, 325, 439
royal commission, Wood. 224
sack/bag. 104, 223, 360, 382
Saskatchewan CA. 292
Scotland. 247, 287
Scotland Yard BR. 88, 153, 404
scratching by Lees. 88, 113, 223
Sedan SA. *passim*
set-up. *passim*
Seventh-Day Adventist. 179, 181, 200, 243
shoulder-length hair. 312, 326, 360, 361, 373, 377, 412
show trial. *passim*
Sicily. 271, 324, 397, 398
Siem Reap Cambodia. 259
Singapore. 174, 225, 321
Sixty/60 Minutes. 30
Sky News. 331
snake. 87, 91, 267
Snowy Mountains NSW. 348, 349, 428
South Africa. 320
South Australia. *passim*
South-East Asia. 40, 47, 170, 259, 340
staging. 14, 19, 20, 257-268, 403, 435
Statement. 149, 150, 153, 374
Statutory Declaration. 11, 83, 85-88, 94-96, 113, 150, 153
Stuart Park (Alice Springs NT). 5, 352, 435
Summary. 431-444

Sun Herald, The. 390
Sun Online Reporter. 4, 118, 255
superstar witness. 5, 50, 134, 163, 172, 232, 272, 299, 328, 399, 409, 411, 423, 437
suspicion about Lees. 148
Sussex Police. 404, 408, 412
sweater (jumper). 91, 230
Sydney NSW. *passim*
tape, adhesive. 55, 56, 62, 100, 104, 105
Tasmania/Tasmanian. 133, 301, 304
taxpayers, Northern Territory. 131, 162, 188, 192, 202, 207, 223, 227, 273, 284, 399, 402, 404, 405, 412, 415, 418
tax return. 4, 76, 318, 351, 353, 435
Taz. see Tasmania/Tasmanian.
Tennant Creek NT. 87, 91, 93, 94, 153, 358, 406
Thailand. 30, 76, 77, 82, 170, 171, 249, 260, 325, 340, 342, 353, 434, 437
THAT WOMAN. 4
the man. *passim*
Thomas Cook travel agency. 171, 320, 397
threatening note/letter. 235, 241, 341
Thredbo NSW. 6, 302, 348, 349, 356, 377
Ti Tree NT. 9, 10, 11, 44, 77, 91, 113, 435
torture, American. 200, 202, see cruelty/torture.
Tourism Australia. 32, 36, 38, 39
Tourism Northern Territory. see Northern Territory Tourism.
tourist/tourism. 34, 151, 158, 166, 180, 181, 232, 275, 307, 342
Toyota, Murdoch's. 300, 301, 309-312, 314, 326, 407, 419
Track (AU), Oodnadatta. 225
Track (AU), Tanami. 48, 225, 433
trackers. 16, 17, 221, 236, 326, 366
trial. xiv,113, 114, 269-284, 328, 337, 411, 412, 416, 443
TRS. see police, Tactical Response Section (TRS) of NT
Truro SA. 304
truth/Truth. *passim*
tunnel vision. 204, 293, 321, 323
Twelve Apostles VIC. 350, 429
Uluru NT. *passim*
United Nations Human Rights Committee. 294
United People Power NSW. 271
United States/US. 46, 51, 120, 136, 202, 292, 434
Universal Declaration of Human Rights, *The*. 202
university. xiv, 45, 66, 79, 120, 137, 162, 181, 217, 242, 287, 411, 419
Untruth. 285-296, see lie/lying.
Vehicles. 21, 89, 138, 180, 227, 228, 231, 238, 297-314, 360, 364, 368
verdict, majority. 131, 135
verdict, unanimous. 132, 135, 142
Victim Support Agency, Brighton. 399
Victoria (VIC). 281, 295, 302, 308, 377, 428, 436
video, Alice Springs truckstop (Shell). *passim*
video, stopping the. viii, 7, 193, 328
Vietnam. 47, 136, 200
Villa Santa Maria (Italy, Abruzzo). 325, 326, 439
Village Voice NSW. 431
WANTED notices. 482
WARNING. 153, 457
war on drugs. 46, 50, 51
West Yorkshire BR. 4, 5, 37, 77, 249, 288
Western Australia (WA). 48, 50, 141, 180, 294, 295, 301, 310, 351
wheeler-dealer. 79, 171, 255, 308, 356
Whereabouts. 315-328
Wikipedia. 16, 44, 50, 79, 118, 119, 137, 151, 152, 183, 184, 221, 243, 272, 295, 305, 327
Wilcannia NSW. 436
Wimbledon. 82, 352, 358
Winnipeg CA. 271, 287
Woman's Day. 333
Yatala prison SA. 65
Youth Hostel Association AU. 34
Zapata. see moustache, Zapata syle. ■

HUMAN RIGHTS

STAND UP FOR HUMAN RIGHTS

"It is the first responsibility of every citizen to question authority."
Benjamin Franklin
1706-1790

Worldwide, human rights are being trampled. States suppress and kill people using kangaroo courts, corrupt laws, and military machinery. Everywhere, police thugs, death squads, and torturers are in action. So while you still can, question those who claim or who think they have authority over you. In every democracy, it is the People who are supreme – not courts, cops, or overweening officials. Get up, stand up for **Truth** and **Justice** – they are irrevocable human rights. ■

WANTED NOTICES

The accompanying notices (English and Italian) are not copyrighted. They may be computer-stored, faxed, photocopied, posted, scanned, websited, *etc*., without approval of the author or of the publisher. ■

WANTED

– Dead or Alive –

BRITISH TOURIST DISAPPEARED
– 14 JULY 2001 –
NORTHERN TERRITORY, AUSTRALIA

PETER MARCO FALCONIO

*c.*2001

IF YOU HAVE ANY INFORMATION
ON OR RELATED TO HIS
DISAPPEARANCE OR WHEREABOUTS
INSIDE OR OUTSIDE

– AUSTRALIA –

CONTACT

Keith Allan Noble

FINDFALCONIO@gmail.com

ALL INFORMATION SOURCES CONFIDENTIAL

Keith Allan Noble, Author; Vienna, Austria; t/f. 43-1-9712401, EPIUS@t-online.de

FIND! FALCONIO – Dead or Alive (2011, English Press International)
500-page case reference book now available internationally via websites
abbeys, abebooks, amazon, bookfinder, emporiumbooks, vialibri, waterstones

VOLUTO

– Vivo o Morto –

TURISTA BRITANNICO SCOMPARSO
– IL 14 LUGLIO 2001 –
NEI NORTHERN TERRITORY, IN AUSTRALIA

PETER MARCO FALCONIO

*c.*2001

SE AVETE QUALSIASI INFORMAZIONE
IN PROPOSITO O IN RELAZIONE
ALLA SUA SCOMPARSA
O SU DOVE SI POSSA TROVARE
DENTRO O FUORI

– L'AUSTRALIA –

METTETEVI IN CONTATTO

KEITH ALLAN NOBLE

FINDFALCONIO@gmail.com

TUTTE LE FONTI DI INFORMAZIONI RIMARRANNO RISERVATE

Keith Allan Noble, Autore; Vienna, Austria; t/f. 43-1-9712401, EPIUS@t-online.de

FIND! FALCONIO – Dead or Alive (2011, English Press International)
Libro di riferimento di 500 pagine sul caso disponibile tramite siti web
abbeys, abebooks, amazon, bookfinder, emporiumbooks, vialibri, waterstones